

The Fourteenth Book of
YISRAYL
He who rules as YAHWEH

Sin Never Again
2014



The Fourteenth Book Of Yisrayl
Sin Never Again

A HOUSE OF **YAHWEH** ®™ Publication!

Copyright ©2014
By Yisrayl Hawkins

Printed and bound in the United States of America

All Rights Reserved



P.O. Box 2498, Abilene, Texas 79604
(325) 893-5899 (325) 672-5420
1-800-613-9494
www.YAHWEH.com hoy@bitstreet.com

Table Of Contents

Dedication	Page k
Chapter One	Page 1
The Pope's Homemade Peace Will Be For A Short Time, Then Comes Sudden Destruction -- I Thessalonians 5:3 . For when they will say: Peace-- True Peace! Then sudden destruction comes upon them, as labor pains upon a woman with child; and they will not escape. 01/04/14	
Chapter Two.....	Page 15
The Drought Is Getting People's Attention. The Rest Of The Prophecies Are Also Coming To Pass In This Generation. 02/01/14	
Chapter Three.....	Page 28
A Message Straight From YAHWEH To His House Against Revenge Of Any Kind 02/08/14	
Chapter Four.....	Page 40
The Concoctions Of Sickness, Diseases And Murders Are The Result Of The Concoctions Of Sins In This Generation. 02/15/14	
Chapter Five.....	Page 52
The Heads Of Yaaqob In The Last Days Will Destroy This Evil System Of Sin. The Saints Of YAHWEH Will Take Control. 03/08/14	
Chapter Six.....	Page 62
In The Days Of This Messenger All The Secrets Of YAHWEH Will Be Revealed. 03/29/14	
Chapter Seven.....	Page 73
Pope Francis Says He Is Repenting Of Sin--More Deception From The Seven Hills Of Rome. 04/05/14	
Chapter Eight.....	Page 90
The World Is Following The Priest Who Eats Pork And Brings Forth The Abominations. 04/12/14	
Chapter Nine.....	Page 100
Yahshua's Memorial 04/13/14	
Chapter Ten.....	Page 109
Man's Plans: The Roman Catholic Church Is Coming To An End In This Generation All Rule Will Soon Be Given To The Sons Of YAHWEH . 04/15/14 Feast Of Unleavened Bread	
Chapter Eleven	Page 120
Science Has Discovered Microorganisms Throughout The Firmament--You Need The Full Story. 04/19/14 Feast Of Unleavened Bread	

Chapter Twelve Page 134

Nuclear War Will Start. The Earth And
Heavens Will Melt With Fervent Heat.
The Only Place Of Protection Is The
House Of YAHWEH. Micahyah 4:1-3.
04/21/14

Feast of Unleavened Bread

**Afternoon Comments
and Closing Prayer..... Page 148**

Chapter Thirteen Page 155

The Leaders Of The Kings Of The
Earth Are Connected With All Sickness,
Disease, Global Warming And Wars.
05/17/14

Chapter Fourteen..... Page 165

We Can See The Famine And We Can
See The Wars Building; The Hatred,
Drought And Growing Wars! What We
Will See Next Are Multitudes Of People
Dying And At Last, The Nuclear Wars.
05/24/14

Chapter Fifteen..... Page 179

The Teachings Of The Roman Catholic
Church Reaching All Nations Are Being
Opposed By The House Of YAHWEH
Only.
06/04/14 am
Feast of Pentecost

**Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins'
Comments During**

Family Meal..... Page 190

**Afternoon Comments
and Closing Prayer..... Page 195**

**Great Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins
Prays..... Page 202**

Chapter Sixteen Page 204

Jack Van Impe--Repent And Be
Converted And You'll See The Beauty
Of YAHWEH's Laws.
06/14/14

Chapter Seventeen..... Page 215

From The Keys Of This Blood Came
Forth The Roman Catholic Church;
From The Temple On Mount Zion Came
Forth The Vatican, But No Laws Of Life.
06/28/14

Special Series..... Page 229

The Planned Genealogies Of The
Kingdom

Chapter Eighteen Page 231

The Planned Genealogies Of The
Kingdom #1
06/15/96

Chapter Nineteen..... Page 249

The Planned Genealogies Of The
Kingdom #2 ~ The Breeding Program ~
Inside The Seed Is The Blessing.
x-rated sermon
06/22/96

Chapter Twenty..... Page 269

The Planned Genealogies Of The
Kingdom #3 ~ The Breeding Program ~
The Spiritual Guidance YAHWEH
Placed In The Genes.
x-rated sermon
07/06/96

Chapter Twenty-One..... Page 286

The Planned Genealogies Of The Kingdom #4 ~The Breeding Program~ Placing Righteousness In Our Genes And In Our Children.

x-rated sermon

08/03/96

Chapter Twenty-Four..... Page 341

The Planned Genealogies Of The Kingdom #7. Becoming At One With **YAHWEH** #2

x-rated

Day of Atonement

09/23/96

Chapter Twenty-Two Page 306

The Planned Genealogies Of The Kingdom #5 ~The Breeding Program~ The Blessings & The Curses Coming From The Genes Of Our Ancestors.

x-rated sermon

08/10/96

Chapter Twenty-Five..... Page 365

The Planned Genealogies Of The Kingdom #8. Becoming At One With **YAHWEH** #3--Fear Through Propaganda From The Gods Before Passover.

04/05/97

Chapter Twenty-Three Page 322

The Planned Genealogies Of The Kingdom #6. Becoming At One With **YAHWEH** #1

09/21/96

Special Presentation..... Page 395

Psalms Of Endurance

Part Two

That the trial of your Faith, being much more precious than gold which perishes, though it is tried with fire, might be found worthy of Praise, Honor, and Glory, at the appearing of Yahshua Messiah.

--I Kepha 1:7

But you are a Chosen Generation, a Royal Priesthood, a Holy Nation, a peculiar people; that you would show forth the praises of Him Who has called you out of darkness into His Marvelous Light—

--I Kepha 2:9

Books Of The Holy Scriptures

As Written In *The Book Of YAHWEH*

And Throughout This Book

The following information is given to assist you with the true names of the Apostles and Prophets within The Holy Scriptures.

Book One (<i>Old Testament</i>)					
Genesis	Genesis	II Chronicles	II Chronicles	Daniyl	Daniel
Exodus	Exodus	Ezrayah	Ezra	Hosheyah	Hosea
Leviticus	Leviticus	Nehemyah	Nehemiah	Yahyl	Joel
Numbers	Numbers	Hadassah	Megilla Esther	Amosyah	Amos
Deuteronomy	Deuteronomy	Yahshub/Iyyob	Job	Obadyah	Obadiah
Yahshua	Joshua	Psalms	Psalms	Yahnah	Jonah
Judges	Judges	Proverbs	Proverbs	Micahyah	Micah
Riyyah	Ruth	Ecclesiastes	Ecclesiastes	Nachumyah	Nahum
I Samuyl	I Samuel	Song of Songs	Song of Solomon	Habakkuk	Habakkuk
II Samuyl	II Samuel	Isayah	Isaiah	Zephanyah	Zephaniah
I Kings	I Kings	Yeremyah	Jeremiah	Chagyah	Haggai
II Kings	II Kings	Lamentations	Lamentations	Zecharyah	Zechariah
I Chronicles	I Chronicles	Yechetzqyah	Ezekiel	Malakyah	Malachi
Book Two (<i>New Testament</i>)					
Mattithyah	Matthew	Ephesians	Ephesians	Hebrews	Hebrews
Yahchanan Mark	Mark	Philippians	Philippians	Yaaqob	James
Luke	Luke	Colossians	Colossians	I Kepha	I Peter
Yahchanan	John	I Thessalonians	I Thessalonians	II Kepha	II Peter
Acts	Acts	II Thessalonians	II Thessalonians	I Yahchanan	I John
Romans	Romans	I Timayah	I Timothy	II Yahchanan	II John
I Corinthians	I Corinthians	II Timayah	II Timothy	III Yahchanan	III John
II Corinthians	II Corinthians	Titus	Titus	Yahdah	Jude
Galatians	Galatians	Philemon	Philemon	Revelation	Revelation

Dedication

The publishing of this Book takes place at one of the most remarkable and amazing times in mankind's history. If you'll recall, mankind's history did not begin with **YAHWEH** creating the first man and woman on the sixth day. No, it began with a Plan. Remember **Yahchanan 1:1-3**. In the beginning (before Creation) was the Plan of **YAHWEH**. **YAHWEH**'s Plan was to create mankind in His Image and Likeness. **YAHWEH** is forming within mankind His Perfect Character. First, teaching His Laws to the ones He calls out and then trying, testing and proving them to see if they will keep His Laws or not. We see this Plan first mentioned in **Genesis 1:26**.

YAHWEH created the first man and woman in 4004 BCE. It is now 2014. There is no doubt that we are in the Last Generation of mankind. Every single thing that Yahshua Messiah told us we would see in the Last Generation is now here, plain and simple, before everyone's eyes. The famine, the droughts, the unnatural disasters and weather, the incurable sicknesses and diseases, the complete breakdown of society, the wars, the confusion—they're all here occurring daily. All that's left for mankind to prove once and for all that without **YAHWEH**'s Laws there is no peace, no joy, no love, no life, are the nuclear wars that will end up darkening the entire planet—blocking off the light of the sun so that nothing will survive.

At this same time, the lowest point in mankind's history, **YAHWEH** is showing His House amazing signs. The many sightings of the four color rainbow and **YAHWEH**'s Last Witness in the clouds show without a doubt that **YAHWEH** is fully aware of and nurturing and protecting His Plan.

The first color—**red**—shows us the state we were in when **YAHWEH** first established His House and called us out. We were cut off from **YAHWEH** due to our sins. (**Isayah 1:18, Luke 5:32**) As you may read in *The Reverence of Yahweh* series (*The Fourth Book of Yisrayl*) and the *Going On To Perfection* series (*The Second Book of Yisrayl*), from the earliest days of The House of **YAHWEH**, **YAHWEH**'s Last Days' Witness Yisrayl was pleading with us to turn from all sin, to leave the worldly ways behind and truly repent and convert to **YAHWEH**'s Laws. Even the color of our early Books were red. (*The Mark of the Beast, Deceptions Concerning Yahweh's Calendar of Events, Devil Worship, Unveiling Satan!*)

The next color—**gold**—shows a time of extreme testing of the Saints to see if they were truly fit for positions in the Last Remnant of **YAHWEH**'s Kingdom—the Last who will be first, under Yahshua the High Priest. (**I Kepha 1:7**)

On 07/07/07 **YAHWEH**'s Seventh Malak had a vision of gold flakes falling from the sky. A few short months later, the full brunt of

the beastly system was brought to bear on The House of **YAHWEH**. Yisrayl Hawkins was arrested on false charges and the Work was tried to be shut down. The Saints who stood fast with the Last Days' Witness Yisrayl Hawkins and endured these trials of persecution began to grow like no other time before.

The next color—**green**—shows the great growth in The House of **YAHWEH**. The House of **YAHWEH** has grown in Unity and in Love through the attitude of servitude by keeping the Sabbath Day as **YAHWEH** kept it on the Seventh Day of Creation and still keeps it today.

Through the constant teaching of **YAHWEH**'s Last Days' Witness Yisrayl Hawkins urging us towards Love and Righteous Works, we have now come to the last color of **purple**. Purple is the color of royalty, which **YAHWEH** promised we would be if we hold fast and remain faithful to all that the Last Days' Witness Yisrayl Hawkins teaches us. (**Exodus 19:5-6**) Prophecy shows that Yahshua's Own Tallit will be purple when He comes to meet us in the clouds. (**Revelation 19:13, I Thessalonians 4:16-17, II Kepha 3:14**)

We urge you to read closely the sermons in this fourteenth volume of *The Book of Yisrayl* and to diligently apply everything you have learned here to every minute of your life. Prove to **YAHWEH** now that you are fit for His Everlasting Kingdom. We don't have much time left.

With great thanks, we, the donkeys' colts who believe into the One Sent and who have been tethered to the Chosen Branch, dedicate this Book to our Heavenly Father **YAHWEH** through Yahshua Messiah the Prophesied High Priest and King over The House of **YAHWEH**, being Seeds of the One Sent, Yisrayl Hawkins. And now, without further delay, we present to you the words of the Greatest Teacher in the world, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!



To The Reader

Some of the material in this book is x-rated, that is, graphic and physically explicit. The idea is to paint a clear and precise picture that will assist in remembering the lesson or the information brought out. We advise that such content be handled appropriately.



Chapter One

The Pope's Homemade Peace Will Be For A Short Time, Then Comes Sudden Destruction--I Thessalonians 5:3. For when they will say: Peace--True Peace! Then sudden destruction comes upon them, as labor pains upon a woman with child; and they will not escape

01/04/14

We now present to you the Greatest Teacher in the world, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!

1 Shalom everyone! Man, look what a crowd! [joyful cheering and praise to **YAHWEH**] Praise **YAHWEH**! You may be seated. A beautiful Sabbath and everybody's got to come inside because of this cold weather! May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you.

2 Take a close look at this. We need all the men to get these for Passover. [showing purple tie] And they'll be available now at the General Store. Now, that's gonna go with the gold, of course, the gold suit. [showing gold suit.] And I think it goes like this. [lays tie against gold suit] (I can't see--oh there I am! Okay.) Now, it'll have the 613 here and this is really gonna be nice, really gonna

be Righteous looking. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

3 And the tie will have a stone on it, which you will need also to go with the tie. And anyway, get your orders in now for those.

4 I came up this morning and got this sign with my bread and this is--ah boy, don't start that. [crying] This is very uplifting. It says, *How Wonderful is this Place!* Wow, that alone made me cry! *This is none other than The House of **YAHWEH** and this is the gate to the Kingdom of **YAHWEH**...* The House of **YAHWEH** is the gate to the Kingdom. Should have put the Scripture on there. I think that's in **Genesis 28**, but somewhere. That's Yaaqob's blessing.



5 It's real. It's real. The gate to the Kingdom of **YAHWEH**, we guard the gate to the Kingdom of **YAHWEH**. We show everyone who wants in the Kingdom, what he's gonna have to be to bring Perfection to the earth.

6 Now, you know that, if you've watched the news at all, and you saw the popularity of the pope there a while ago, I forgot. He's way ahead in the millions. Francis is way ahead of Benedict in popularity. Twenty million, was it twenty million? I've got it there somewhere. I don't remember. If you asked any one of those twenty million, six million people, or fifteen million, whatever it is, if you asked them what is the gate to the Kingdom of **YAHWEH**, they couldn't tell you; or they wouldn't tell you even if they knew it, because they've chosen to follow the Gods instead of **YAHWEH**.

7 The pope, if you've seen or watched any news, you've seen his name running across the bottom of the screen. They

also give advertisements for him on every channel now. They're really playing the pope up. And you know the Scripture that all the world is going to worship this man. And all whose names are not written from the foundation of the earth in the Lamb's Book of Life, all who were not preordained for this Kingdom to begin with. Now, **YAHWEH** did preordain many people for this Kingdom and, of course, that includes this last remnant that we're going to take out, this two billion people, out of the world here and the worldliness.

8 The pope has finally found out, he read my letter on what worldliness means and so he's back trying to figure out an answer for me now. [laughing] The problem is, he, like the twenty million that're following him, are ignorant. They're Scripturally illiterate. They don't know what the Scriptures say is the way to the Kingdom. They wouldn't accept it if they did, because they're following the Gods.



As **Genesis 3:5** shows, they are being like--they're making themselves in the image of Gods. And, of course, they're preaching to be in the God family; not in **YAHWEH**'s Family, but the God family.

9 In the U.S. government--what the pope and his crew have done for thousands of years--they're not the ones that are preordained to be in The House of **YAHWEH**. The ones who are preordained to be in The House of **YAHWEH** are going to receive the power to resurrect the dead, to actually command the creeping things. And the creeping things will be like your sheep. They will follow you. They'll know your authority and they will follow you.

10 Now, if you're studying that, and I hope you are, if you're studying that and I hope you are, remember those Words of Yahshua and it'll help you to understand why the microorganisms are going to obey you. It's set up for them to do so.

11 The ones that are called and are coming to **YAHWEH**'s House, repenting and being converted to practice **YAHWEH**'s Laws, they're going to be the first to receive this. The last will be first. You are the last who're going to receive this. You're the last who're going to be first to receive this Great Power, Authority. It's actually a Unity. You become into Unity with the microorganisms that you will command, be in command of--you will use to raise the dead, as well as make your cheese or clabber your milk or whatever. And you can--and you will be able to do it by command. Give the word and they will do it.

12 Now, **YAHWEH** has set this in motion. He said, "Guard and keep this Way because this is Life that I'm giving you here. So guard and keep this Way." Well, of course, man listened to Satan and Satan said, "Well accept the sin. Accept sin in your life and you will be like the Gods knowing both Righteousness and evil."

13 Well, this is what the pope is doing and this is what he's bringing forth. If you notice, he won't say repent of sin and be converted. He says give up worldliness but he brings that around to where it makes you believe, it's making the world believe that unless they accept sodomy into their lives, they're hanging on to a persecution; a persecuting character where he says that you're persecuting the sodomites and that's the worldliness that you've got in your body because you won't accept these people into your home or into your life or into your family.

14 Now, he's spreading this throughout the world. And the fifteen million ignorant, Scripturally ignorant people that are following him, that never reads their Scriptures, if they would even read their Scriptures, they would see that this man is not following what the Prophets, the Apostles, what the Savior said. The Savior does not accept sodomy into the Kingdom. He's the First of this House right here. He's High Priest over this House. We wouldn't have a House of **YAHWEH** if we didn't have a High Priest. That's part of The House of **YAHWEH** to have a High Priest. They had Priests and the Priests that were set up under Mosheh, they were temporary Priests that did not have the Power that Yahshua has. Yahshua qualified for this Position and then He built His House and He says the gates of hell will not prevail against it. He's still governing that House and will. He will throughout all Eternity.

15 Well, Yahshua has been given Judgment over everything now, as **Yahchanan 5** shows. And, of course, the only thing that's not under Yahshua is **YAHWEH** Himself. And Yahshua was given Authority, even while He was here on earth because He qualified for it and He was acceptable to the microorganisms that make up the earth.

16 My brother told me one time, he

said, it's almost like animals like you, Bill. [laughing] Because I was always throwing breadcrumbs out to the birds and the birds would come and eat and they'd get very close, very close to me and, of course, I ate them too at the time. [laughing] But he said, it's like they don't fear you.

17 Anyway, if you could keep that in mind and the sheep that Yahshua said, the sheep, "They know My Voice. They hear Me and they follow Me." Well, of course, the sheep knew Him. His sheep knew Him. They knew that He was their Protector, Guide, Teacher, Instructor and they were in Unity with Him so they heard Him. They wouldn't hear a stranger. They could hear him with their ears. Yes, they could hear a stranger's voice with their ears, but they were afraid of that stranger. And when a stranger got near them, they ran.

18 But they wouldn't run, a sheep won't

run from its own shepherd. And that's one reason I'd like for all the children to get acquainted with sheep and goats. They're the best there are for teaching you that lesson. Well, the microorganisms are becoming to like you right now. They'll be in Unity with you soon. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] Anyway, bring some sermons on it and keep that in mind as you go with your studies.

19 Now, on the other hand, anyone can see, any of the creatures can see what the catholic church has brought to this earth since the days they were brought out of Egypt. There's been a lot brought out on this now since I mentioned that the coptics were popes and, of course, the pharaohs were popes too and they put themselves in that position to be, as they say, above the Gods. When you become a pope, you become above the Gods.



...a sheep won't run from its own shepherd. And that's one reason I'd like for all the children to get acquainted with sheep and goats. They're the best there are for teaching you that lesson.

20 They're claiming they were the first. The coptics say they are the first christians. They're the ones that worshiped jesus before Yahshua died! [laughing] After He died, well the others joined in and started worshiping 'jesus.' But that jesus did not come from the Scriptures. It came from the catholic--their Gods. Both 'jesus' and 'christ', we have proof for that if anyone in radio or TV land want it. All they've got to do is call, write or email and we'll get you absolute proof as to what I'm saying.

21 But the religions now, the catholic religion, which means *universal* and the coptics are saying they were universal before the group in rome was universal. But the group in rome is the one that's ruling the world under the four beasts or the quartet, the four beasts or the quartet. Maybe, I should bring that out some more. But the pope right now is taking this quartet and he's doing a lot of damage right now, not only to society and health-wise but he's getting ready for war that will depopulate the earth. But they want to depopulate. They're trying to manage to where they'll depopulate only the ones they want off the earth. And of course, these're the ones that have any form of Holiness, as Daniyl said, any form of Holiness.

22 Well, here we see the government now. *US Government Orders 14 Million Doses of Potassium iodide...* Now, why would you think they would do this? Why would they be wanting all of this and all of a sudden and so much of it this way? *The Department of Health and Human Services has ordered 14 million doses of potassium iodide, the compound that protects the body from radioactive poisoning in the aftermath of severe nuclear accidents, to be delivered before the beginning of February...* That may not mean anything, you know. It may just be a coincidence that they're working on, that the pope is

working on 'peace.' Peace? Remember, he works on 'peace.' That's what he's here for, to bring a homemade peace. That's what he calls it, too, a homemade peace that the whole world can be in unity with.

23 Now, he's wanting or he's broadcasting this daily now that you need to accept your brother's differences and know that your brother's everyone. Yahshua said, "Who is My mother? Who is My bother? Who is My sister?" Now, compare this to what the pope is saying now. He's saying, if you want to follow the Scriptures, but someone next to you wants to practice sodomy, then you are to accept that person.

24 Now, he said "someone's differences." He wouldn't be saying that if he was a father and had a wife and children and they were trying to rape his sons. I don't think he would be saying those words, or his daughters. If they were trying to molest or rape, as sodom and gomorrah was Lot, when the Malakim protected him and his family because of the bloodline of Yahshua. These were the ones that **YAHWEH** was interested in saving out of that place and because nothing disturbed His Plan. He wouldn't allow anything to disturb His Plan.

25 His Plan is that you be here at this time or you wouldn't be here at this time. They would have killed me a long time ago; in fact, they had plans and tried to do so several times. But the hatred and mischief of persecuting **YAHWEH**'s People, it's still going on today. If you were part of the world, they would accept you, but we're not of the world. And not being of the world, the world hates us and they, of course, they have the same hatred as Cain did with Abel.

26 If he had a wife and family and some of his thugs--some of the thugs in town that I know that's what they call them, the catholic church does. If they were trying to molest his wife, he would have totally a different story. But he can only see one side

of it now. Sodomy is the side he sees for some reason and this is what he's pushing forward, sodomy. Like marijuana, it ruins the mind. It puts the confusion in the mind that you can't think outside, you can't get outside that shell that you're in. You can't concentrate or learn new information that **YAHWEH** must give you daily.

27 And he harps on these words like 'mercy.' Oh, he wants the church to bring mercy and concentrate on mercy but not Scripture. He don't want you to Scripturalize anything. And he's telling the cardinals and the bishops and he's removing them from office when they try to bring forth Scripture. He says, 'be merciful. The gospel,' he says, 'was given with mercy and love.'

28 You know, the Messages that we get from *The Book of YAHWEH*, from the Holy Scriptures, they're the most merciful things on the face of the earth. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] And **YAHWEH** in His Mercy will actually allow the people to die who wouldn't come into Unity with Him and stop causing the suffering that is going on right now. You know, the most merciful thing a person could do right now is teach a person to stop sinning and bringing this sickness, disease, hatred, confusion, wars to the earth. That's mercy, that's True Mercy. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

29 That's why Daniyl said in **Daniyl 12**, he said those who bring forth Righteousness are gonna shine as the stars of heaven. That's right. You can. Or you can hide your head in the sand like an ostrich and let your other end get blown off. Right?

30 *Utah asks Supreme Court to block same-sex marriage...* Now, why wouldn't they accept these differences? Well, what they're saying is, "We don't want our children to be sodomites. We don't want them to be molested by catholic priests." [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] Well, now they're paying big money for this, you

know, like two million dollars it's costing them. But they're gonna take it to the 'supreme' court, but the 'supreme' court has already shown what they are, just as the Scriptures said.

31 Get it in your mind, Utah. You're not gonna win out on this case. Read your Scriptures. **Revelation 13** shows that. And **Revelation 17** shows that all the world is going to follow; that is, obey this catholic priest Francis, Pope Francis. They're gonna fall right in line with him and they're gonna worship the beast and they're gonna worship the dragon that brings forth and gives authority to the beast.

32 Daniyl says this is gonna go on clear up to the very end with the destruction that is prophesied in **Isayah 24**. The diseases that we're seeing in the world today, Utah, read this. **Isayah 24. Isayah 24. YAHWEH** shows that the earth is gonna be totally perverted here. It's going to be upon these priests. Yes, the second verse there, the second line shows you. Francis, pope Francis, you're a priest, right? It's gonna be upon you and all the people following you. Not just the twenty million ignorant people that're following you now, but all the ones that you're bringing in and converting to you right now that'll be like them. Five billion of them, not knowing anything about Salvation or what is actually causing the wars whereas the pope says he's gonna bring 'peace.' He's fighting to bring 'peace,' a homemade peace.

33 They're having trouble that's not even reported on the local news. They're having wars all over the world right now, uprisings all over the world. And the pope is going to 'solve' this. Yes, Scripture shows that he's going to bring forth a fake peace. It won't last long. But he's gonna bring it forth and they're gonna proclaim that they have 'peace, true peace.' Homemade peace that everyone can accept. "Everyone

can't accept **YAHWEH's** Way, but they'll be able to accept this way and they'll have peace"... And then comes the sudden destruction. Remember **I Thessalonians 5, I Thessalonians 5**. Remember that chapter. It's actually **I Thessalonians 5:3, 5:3**.

34 But it's gonna be upon the priest. He says, **Isayah 24:3. The land will be utterly emptied and utterly plundered, for YAHWEH has spoken it...** He's told you what it's going to be.

35 He says, **verse 4, The earth mourns and fades away...** That's what's taking place now and the pope is crying out, "Help us to find peace." A false peace. "Please, help us to find peace."

36 You know, we have the *Peaceful Solution Character Education Program* that would solve all their problems. It would. It would stop wars. It would stop sickness and disease. But they've got to repent and convert and this is what he's never going to say, because there's no repentance in the Gods. You want to be like the Gods? Sin. Sin brings what you're seeing right here.

37 **Verse 5, The earth also is defiled...** Sin brings forth defilement. **...defiled under the inhabitants of it, because they have transgressed the Laws...** Transgressing the Law is sin, **I Yahchanan [John] 3:4**.

38 Pope Francis, read your bible! No, don't read your bible, you've changed it too much. Get a *King James Version*. Even a *King James Version* will help you. Go back to the original and get *The Book of YAHWEH*. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

39 You, Pope Francis, and your predecessors have...**changed the Ordinance, and broken the Everlasting Covenant**.

40 **Verse 6, Because of this, the curse has devoured...** Or is devouring right now. **...the earth...** The curse, the plagues. **...and they who dwell therein are desolate; therefore, the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left...** You can pretend

you got a 'peace', but you don't. You won't. You'll have a false peace and it'll last but a short time and then comes the sudden destruction.

41 How do I know that? I believe the Prophecies. The Prophecies said that in this generation knowledge would be increased. Knowledge was increased in this generation, started in 1934. Yes. The computer, the internet idea, all of it started in 1934. What's the odds of that taking place? The Prophecy said it would. The Witness was born in 1934. Yes! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] The Last Witness. The Branch was born in 1934, **YAHWEH's** Branch. And all these other things took place in 1934 that brought the nuclear bombs, that brought the TV sets that teach your children to sodomize and to do all sorts of other sins and to bring forth sickness and superbugs that now you don't have an answer for.

42 We have an answer for it if you'll read it. Their article is called "We've Reached The End Of Antibiotics" on dailymail.co.uk. And my letter is out there for you to read right now. The last time I checked, the last time it was checked for me, it had over 55,000 news medias carrying it, so it should be easy for you to get it. In fact, I think it's in your newspaper. Get it and read it! This is what sin causes. Why don't you tell those twenty million to repent of sin and find out how quickly they'll jump boat. [laughing] **YAHWEH** said they'll hate you if you'll teach the Truth, but you'll receive Salvation for it.

43 Well, Utah asked 'supreme' court to block the same-sex union and of course the 'supreme' court's already decided on this thing, you know, in many other cases. They're the ones that brought this forth under the orders of the catholic church.

44 *Pope Francis has not 'abolished sin' confirms the Vatican, after claims made by left-wing Italian newspaper...* They were in

a meeting with the pope, a private meeting with the pope and they said that he had abolished sin. And the people that's over him said, "Oh, oh no. That was a mistake," because too many people calling in and saying, "What in the world are y'all trying to pull up there?" [laughing]

45 *Several deaths linked to swine flu in Texas...* This was caused by you, Pope Francis, and your predecessors who won't condemn sin. Go ahead and accept the differences of your brothers. They are your brothers. They're not mine. The only ones who're my brothers are of The House of **YAHWEH**. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] And that's exactly what the Savior Yahshua said. "Who are My brothers?" Look at them. They're standing right here, The House of **YAHWEH**, right in front of me.

46 *The virulent H1N1...* That's the swine flu. ...*Several adult deaths related to flu, including three in Dallas and four in Beaumont, have been reported by city or county officials. But there is no official statewide tally because health departments are not required to report adult flu-related deaths to the state...* Why are they trying to hide this from the people? Don't want a panic?

47 *At least 5 dead in Texas from H1N1 flu...* That's swine flu. *Several dead as Egypt protests turn violent...* So it's either dying from disease or dying from war.

48 And of course, as Malachi Martin said, now remember this as you see these wars progress, especially the uprisings. Malachi Martin says that when the catholic or vatican, when they want to bring down a city or a village or a country, they first start putting out propaganda against it and then they send their people. They tell their people who they've got stationed there, he said they have people stationed in those cities, even in the churches and so forth to bring about their will, bring about the catholic church's

will. I've brought this all out before, but it's in the book, *The Keys of this Blood*.

49 The "keys of this blood", they claim dates back to the Aaronic priesthood. Aaron, Aaron, the brother of Mosheh, they said that's where it came from. It did. It came from Korah, though, who rose up against Mosheh. Aaron did too but he repented of it. But that religion never died that came out of Egypt and Samuyl said this is the same religion that came out of Egypt. They want to forsake Me to follow the Gods. That's in **I Samuyl 8**.

50 Well, the trouble in Egypt, the diseases, not just in Texas. I just showed you that's near us, but it's going on. Turn and read, it's **Mattithyah 24:7** in your Scriptures, right quick, and then I want to read you this and show you these Prophecies, in this generation now. Remember, in this generation, this generation. We're in it right now. We're near the end of this generation. We're right at the end of this generation. It's about to end. In fact, I suspect it'll be in 2014 that it is gonna end and you're gonna see all these things take place this year. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] Yes! That's what I say too!

51 What if that planet that's eleven times bigger than Jupiter, I think that would be a hundred and something times bigger than the earth, what if that was made for you? [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] You know, if you read the Prophecies you see that the earth is gonna be pretty much devastated and if **YAHWEH** wanted to, of course, he could put you on any planets but those planets, I'd say, are all occupied. But this one being far out in one direction and He could build one here next door if He wanted to, but what if that was just made to transport you up with Yahshua and that would be your working place until we get the earth cleaned up? [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] You know it would

be totally undefiled. Now, I'm just thinking. I don't have Scriptures for this right now, but I'm just thinking about it. It would be totally undefiled. You will be undefiled. The ones we resurrect and take with us will be undefiled.

52 And, of course, this job that we've got to do is going to take, I would say, several million years. It's not gonna be done instantly, you know. We want it done instantly! I wanted Yahshua here forty years ago! [laughing] But when you get to seeing what we've got to do and all of this is gonna be done by us. Mankind made this problem. Mankind's gonna clean up this problem, but we're gonna have to qualify to do it. And qualifying is becoming converted to keeping **YAHWEH's** Laws.

53 That's mercy, Pope Francis. When you love your neighbor, truly love your neighbor, you won't rape his children anymore. You will quit. You'll tell your priests to repent and be converted. You won't be doing those things that hurt other people. That's mercy, Pope Francis! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

54 *A Sharp Rise...* You got it read? Everybody read it? **Mattithyah 24:7. For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom, and there will be famines, and pestilences; disease epidemics, and earthquakes; natural disasters, in place after place...** You notice the word **earthquakes**? Okay. Now, that's unnatural disasters, of course, it's not just earthquakes.

55 But listen to this. I was raised in Oklahoma for the first few years of my life and I never heard the word, ever, that there was an earthquake around our area anywhere in Oklahoma. I never heard of it.

56 But now, *A Sharp Rise In Earthquakes Puts Oklahomans On Edge...* They're actually worried. ...January 3... 2014... *For the past three decades, Oklahoma averaged about 50 earthquakes a year...* That's over the total state. ...*But that number*

has skyrocketed in the past few years. In 2013--the state's most seismically active year ever--there were almost 3,000... What did He say? What did Yahshua say there? He said they would increase, right? That's a pretty big jump, I would say. Now, they just named Oklahoma, but we're also having it here in Texas too.

57 Now, Abilene is the least likely place, these seismic crews say, the least likely place on earth, on all the earth to have an earthquake; Abilene, Texas. Well now, though, they've opened up a new way of getting oil that's taking place forty miles from here. Oklahoma is saying, and they're trying to get the officials to investigate--now this has been going on for quite some time. The citizens there are getting real concerned and they're ready to revolt against their government and may do so if something is not done. Imagine waking up 3,000 times and your bed shaking underneath you or your dishes falling off of the table, 3,000 times in one year.

58 Well, they're saying that this is being caused by the way they're producing oil, getting oil out of these rocks and crushing the rocks. I don't know. I haven't studied it. I don't want to study it. I don't want to know what's taking place. They can solve that problem.

59 But it says, ...*In October, the U.S. Geological Survey warned that Oklahoma's risk of quakes has increased tenfold. The swarm of earthquakes includes Oklahoma's largest ever, a 5.6-magnitude temblor that struck east of Oklahoma City in 2011.*

60 ...*"That doesn't mean that there's going to be a large earthquake tomorrow, or next month, or next year even. But those probabilities are up very substantially," says Bill Leith, senior science adviser for earthquake and geological hazards at the USGS.*

61 Prophecy is coming to pass one by one. Atheists, that's a false word. There's no such thing as an atheist. There's no such thing as an unbeliever. There's the unlearned and ignorant, as the Bible says. I don't want you to be ignorant of this, says the Apostle Shaul. But atheists is a name that they hang on someone to classify them. And of course, if they would teach that person the Truth or give them a bible and require that they read it, things would be different.

62 You know, all the schools should have a requirement to teach the Scriptures, but none of them do. Now, they teach everything else. They teach God worship, you know, in the schools. They teach all the will of the catholic church, like sodomy, and to do away with the Laws. You can't teach the Laws in there and that's the catholic church's doing right there to forbid the Laws.

63 I know the pope sits quietly on the seven hills and he kisses babies and squeezes the sick people and tries to be a santa claus showboat for the catholic church. But that's not bringing forth or solving any of these problems here. And the vatican that is standing behind him has tentacles in all the world, every nation, every county. Every county in the United States, they have a chokehold on it and they're telling the people what to do. This is going on in America, as well as the rest of the world. And the nations that will not accept this are the ones that're on the list to be brought down. And that's the reason you're seeing the uproars and **YAHWEH** shows that they're plainly brought by this city that sits on seven hills that is leader of the kings of the earth. They lead quietly, but they are leading the kings of the earth.

64 And this talk with U.S. Secretary of State John Kerry and Israeli Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu, it first started in

rome. It didn't start in Israel. It started in rome and was started several years ago. They were the instrument behind the seven-year peace treaty. And that seven-year peace treaty calls for things that they want to take place in Israel.

65 Netanyahu and former Israel Prime Minister Ariel Sharon, who now they're trying to decide whether to pull the plug on him or not because he was placed under a curse, as the rabbis said, before this came upon him. I don't know what they gave him, but he wasn't protected from it. But he is still alive, they just haven't pulled the plug yet, they say.

66 But anyway, what is taking place here in the world, what we see in these movements like in Egypt and Syria and so forth, the king of Syria said, what's causing this is you're paying these rebels to come in here and fight. And he's asking, take the money back away from these rebels and they'll go home and we'll get our problems straightened out. But we're gonna solve them internally, he says. We don't want your help, Pope, to do this. That's what he's saying to the pope.

67 Well, the pope has asked for, as you've seen this week, Quartet representative Tony Blair to step in now. Well Tony Blair and the head of the, was it the Jesuits? By the way, Pope Francis is the leader of the Jesuits. In fact, he was a teacher of the Jesuits before. He was a teacher of the Jesuit priests before he became pope.

68 Well, he says, *Atheists, work with us...* Here's the pope. This is the pope saying this. Work with us? Us? Well, Tony Blair is one of those 'us'. He's trying to get leaders of nations to come together and he's going--now he's getting publicity for this. And that's what he wants, so he can tell them what to do to solve the problem in this nation or that nation. And it's a simple thing, as Malachi Martin said.

When you start a problem in the nation, you know what started the problem. So it's an easy thing to 'solve' the problem when you get ready to solve it and people will think, "Wow! This man must be a God." And I say yeah, I surely agree with that!

69 Well he says, Pope Francis says, *Atheists work with us for peace, Pope says on Christmas...* That was his Christmas speech. *Pope Francis...* That Francis, it means *free one*. It's male or female, by the way, Francis. You spell it with an 'e' if you want it to be female; 'i' if you want it to be male. Big difference, huh? Yeah, hold up your hand if it's your boy scout honor now. [laughing] Whoever you want to fool, whatever you want to wear.

70 ...*Pope Francis, celebrating his first Christmas as Roman Catholic leader, on Wednesday called on atheists to unite with believers of all religions...* Now, all religions now, you get this. ...*to unite with all believers of all religions and work for "a homemade peace" that can spread across the world.*

71 Quickly, I'm gonna leave on this one because I'm out of time, but quickly turn over to **I Thessalonians**. **I Thessalonians**. And remember all these things that I'm showing you that're fulfilling these Prophecies in this generation. This is the generation when all of these Prophecies are going to be fulfilled, all of them. And the nuclear bombs are going to be used. The world is going to be devastated. It's going to reel to and fro, sink like a hut. It is. That same Scripture says it will fall and never rise again.

72 Now, it's speaking of the earth, but

This is the generation when all of these Prophecies are going to be fulfilled, all of them.

it's also speaking of the world. Now, if you get that one figured out, you can let me know. Put a note in the mailbox or the offering box or something!

73 In **I Thessalonians 5** now and remember what he's doing, he's bringing forth 'peace.' The pope, he's bringing forth 'peace.' If you look at **II Thessalonians 2:1**, which is right across the page. **Now we plead with you, brothers, concerning the coming of our King, Yahshua Messiah, and our gathering together to Him...** Now, this is the time period. Now, you remember **Mattithyah 24** where it's talking about the bombs, **verse 29**. The nuclear bombs are going to darken the sun and **YAHWEH** then is going to call up people. Yahshua, we will meet Yahshua in the air and so will we ever be with Yahshua. Now, these're promises to us.

74 I could see how another planet would be usable along about that time. I'd welcome one. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

75 But it starts back over here, if you will look at **I Thessalonians 4** and the last part of **verse 15**, ...**the coming of the Savior...** And you've got **II Thessalonians chapter 2 verse 1** there, **the coming of the Savior**. You see the subject? That gives you the time period, see, of His coming. And He's letting you know, I'm gonna tell you something here that's gonna take place at this same generation that involves the coming of the Savior.

76 So it's the coming of the Savior. **I Thessalonians 4:15**. ...**will by no means precede those who are asleep.**

77 **Verse 16, For Yahshua Himself will descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the Malak Gadol, and with the Trumpet of YAHWEH. And the dead in Messiah will be raised first,**

78 **Verse 17, Then we who are alive and remain will be caught up together with**

them in the clouds... These who will rise first now, as **Revelation 20** shows you, are the ones who overcame, who overcame. Blessed is he who overcomes and he will be with Me forever, Yahshua shows in **Revelation**, I think it's **chapters 2 and 3**.

79 Verse 17, Then we who are alive and remain will be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet Yahshua in the air; and so will we ever be with Yahshua.

80 Verse 18, So in this way, comfort one another with these words.

81 Now, if you look on down to **I Thessalonians 5:1** now. **But concerning the times...** The time of Yahshua's coming now. You got that? The time of Yahshua's coming. **I Thessalonians 5:1. But concerning the times...** Concerning the times.

82 Daniyl 12 shows you the times. **Daniyl 9** shows you a seven-year peace treaty that would be signed, that will bring us up to The End. **Daniyl 12** shows you that was the time, times and a divided time. We're in the last time right now. From 1993, September 13, 1993 the peace treaty was signed. It began October 13, 1993. October 13, 2014 is twenty-one years. Three times seven. We're in the last seven years, the last part. Remember, it went for three and a half years and stopped. And it's gone for two periods of seven now and we're in this last part again of the last seven that stopped. You got it?

83 It's all in our book now *The Mark of the Beast*. *The Mark of the Beast* was written in the seventies and I think we published it in the eighties, but

that book was written in the seventies. I think it was 1976. It's also in our book *The End*. I think it's in several newsletters and then it's in the book, *The Birth of the Nuclear Baby*, which everyone needs to get. Now, the encyclopedias, we're in the encyclopedias, of course, big time, our enemies say that we failed on the date that nuclear war would start. We did not fail and we have the newspaper articles to back us up. And if you'll write and ask us, we'll send you a copy of the newspaper articles

and show you that the dates **YAHWEH** gave were perfect dates and it began on the exact date that it was prophesied and given to me to write in the book. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

84 Now, when you get a *Birth of the Nuclear Baby* Book, those newspapers articles are in with it and show you how those dates were fulfilled exactly, the date that we said the war would start and **YAHWEH** held it

back. And now we're near the end of this as Daniyl says that I would be saying in this time period, "when will the end of these things be?" And Daniyl said he looked and

there were two others and one of them was dressed in linen and he spoke those words showing exactly when The End would be. He was speaking of this generation and this House of **YAHWEH** right now. He was! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

85 This is **I Thessalonians 5:1. But concerning the times and the seasons, brothers, you have no need that I should write to you.**

86 Verse 2, For you yourselves



know perfectly that the Day of YAHWEH so comes as a thief in the night... That is, on the world, on the world. Right now, they couldn't care less. What do they care about? Their television sets. "I've got to get up and get to school this morning..." And learn of sodomy. That's gonna be the top class today in school, all grades, first through the finishing of high school. That's the catholic church being taught in the schools. That, of course, and christmas and easter and halloween and their preachers are trying to alibi for these things and say, "Well, you know, in spite of where these came from..." what circumstances brought this God worship about, "it's still fun to play this game with the children." Well, it's being taught in the schools.

87 Well, anyway, to go on here. **Verse 3, For when they will say: Peace...** What is the pope preaching right now? He's saying I'm gonna create a homemade peace. He's already got it created. Now he's finding supporters to agree with him and to make them think that they are a part of this.

88 They got it planned so perfectly, brethren, that they'll get these poor stooges in there like Tony Blair, you know, who falls

for a lot of stupidity, and they'll make him think he's top dog of this. They'll make the man sitting next to him think the same thing. These men are great at psychology. They study it all the time. They'll have those people thinking they're the great twenty-four or the twenty-four elders that's throwed or rather cast their kippahs before the throne. However many they have, they will have those people standing out there with their chests thrown out and their heads high in the air thinking they have brought peace to the earth.

89 And notice the next Prophecy. Now, he's already predicted that this is gonna be. Look at it. **Verse 3, For when they will say: Peace...** That's what he's saying right now. He's saying I'm going to create. He's already created it, he's just getting the people publicly, he's bringing them out in the open where all can see "hey, these men, they've all solved this problem along with the leadership of the pope, Pope Francis." You see how that's gonna look in the eyes of the world. And all the world, **YAHWEH** says, is gonna follow this beastly system.

90 All the world is gonna worship Satan who gives this beastly system its

**YAHWEH only deals with
those who keep His Laws.**



authority. It's not **YAHWEH** giving him their authority. **YAHWEH** only deals with those who keep His Laws. He doesn't deal with those who reject His Laws. They're cut off from Him. **Isayah 59:1-2** shows you this. They're cut off from the Tree of Life. Blessed are those who keep His Laws, they have right to the Tree of Life. The catholic church doesn't keep His Laws. Pope Francis doesn't keep His Laws, and he admits he practices sin. He admits it. One of these days he'll come out in the open and tell you what he really is. One day soon, after he gets enough popularity to do so, then he will reveal who it is that he's worshipping.

91 He says, **For when they say: Peace-true peace!... True, homemade peace that the whole world will accept. ...then sudden destruction comes upon them, as labor pains upon a woman with child; and they will not escape.**

92 **Verse 4, But you, brothers, are not in darkness, so that this day would overtake you like a thief.**

93 **Verse 5, You are all the children of Light...** Where do you get that Light? It's shining right now. Where do you get that bread from heaven, the manna from heaven? It's being fed to you right now. Wake up! It's here now, all of it. I am the manna from heaven, Yahshua said. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

94 You're getting His Words, where? Not in the catholic church. The catholic church is trying to make out like **YAHWEH** and Yahshua are mean and evil because they won't accept the differences that are out here in the world. They won't accept sinners because they're separate from sinners, the Scripture said. So they're evil. They're evil people, Pope Francis said. And he said, I don't accept evil. I accept sinners but I don't accept evil. I don't accept evil

sinners. [laughing]

95 I don't know if he even know if he knows the difference. Sometimes I think he doesn't because his leaders over him that keep correcting his mistakes, they keep coming behind him and saying, "No, he didn't mean that. He didn't mean that, he meant something else." Well, what'd he mean when he said that? Well, I don't know, but he didn't mean that. If you're not keeping up with this, believe me, I am. I'm gonna keep up with every bit of it. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

96 **YAHWEH** said He was gonna raise up a Branch that would oppose babylon. And that's exactly it. That's exactly what we're doing, we're opposing babylon and ours is forever. It's not going to end. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

97 Theirs are going to end and very, very soon. We're near the end where Daniyl said the sins would peak. We're in the peak of sin right now. And it's bringing sickness throughout the earth. The bugs are becoming 'super'. They have nothing to doctor them with anymore. And it's closing in on them. And they say they don't know what to do, you know, there's no use in even studying it anymore. Many people have even given up to studying microbiology because there's no where else they can go, they say. They've gone to the end of it and the bugs have become stronger than they are. Well, that's what it takes for them to get to seeing what their sins have brought.

98 The next thing, of course, is the nuclear war, which is coming. The earth is going to be devastated. You can be saved alive if you just stick until The End. That's what Yahshua said. Overcome, overcome and endure until The End. I love you brothers and sisters! **YAHWEH** bless you.

Chapter Two

The Drought Is Getting People's Attention. The Rest Of The Prophecies Are Also Coming To Pass In This Generation 02/01/14

K. Kepha R.: It's my honor to present to you the Greatest Teacher in the world, the only one who presents the Truth, our beloved Pastor and Overseer, the Great Yisrayl Abel Hawkins! Praise YAHWEH!

1 Shalom everyone! Let's go! [joyful cheering and praise to YAHWEH] Praise YAHWEH! You may be seated. YAHWEH is very thankful for that. May the Peace of YAHWEH be with each and every one of you.

2 If y'all remember where I left off last week... [laughing] No one remembers? Okay. [laughing] This thing that was given, the announcement by the Great Kohan Michayl Sheets Hawkins about the teachers out there--this is really remarkable what is taking place. We've been teaching groups of people for years and I was told just now that those groups have amounted up into thousands and those thousands are teaching groups of people. So it's spreading.

3 And this is, of course, men and women. If you could have heard the

women this morning on, I think they call it streaming, where we're going out on computer. Now you can't get this on the *Prophetic Word* show. But you'll hear me now talking about it on the *Prophetic Word* show.

4 But you'll need to know how to pick us up on your computer in order to get what we're talking about the groups, the different groups, the men and the women who are teaching live and from what I understand, it's more than just on Sabbath morning too. It's throughout the week. But also you can pick up the *Prophetic Word* on your computer if you know how. But get in touch with us and we'll show you how to do it if you don't know how to do it. It's very encouraging to see what's taking place.

5 If you can remember the--Norah and the Work, the Great Work there that



Yahshua started that didn't bring any Salvation or anything like that. But it set a lot of people up for Salvation, of course, who you will attend to and make sure that they come on through and are blessed with such and a job in the Kingdom. But it started a Work spreading the Truth as the Great Kohan who just spoke brought. Spreading the Truth in a midst of a world of lies that is going forth.

6 If you think about catholicism and christianity, it's nothing but a bunch of lies. Just a group of lies, one lie after another and falsehoods that are taking place throughout the world. But of course, he's real popular in what he's doing, but that popularity has nothing to do with the Salvation that **YAHWEH** is offering right now. And you have to read the Holy Scriptures to find out what **YAHWEH** offers--who **YAHWEH** offers Salvation to, what they have to do to get it. It's never changed from the beginning of **Genesis** to the end of **Revelation**. In fact, the last chapter of **Revelation** says blessed are those who keep His Laws that they may have right to the Tree of Life. They have no right to the Tree of Life unless they keep His Laws.

7 One of the things of keeping His Laws is going to His House. That's the main Law, going to His House to learn. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] And if they go to His House and keep His Appointments, keep their Appointments with **YAHWEH**, then **YAHWEH** sets them apart as instruments that He will use because they're coming there to learn. And if they keep coming there to learn then He will train them for a job. No matter how bright or brilliant or whatever, just so you don't turn. Just so you endure coming, keeping your Appointments with **YAHWEH**.

8 What we're seeing right now in the world is a great deal of Prophecy taking place. This Message right here, I wrote a

letter to this Justin Bieber, its either Bee-ber or Bi-ber. If you were an Okie you would pronounce it Bi-ee-ber. Yes, that's the way the Okies were trained. That's the way I was trained with the alphabet. Now, of course, I'm thinking we should train our children this way too. The Okie alphabet, the Okie pronunciations along with what has evolved. Everything is evolving, you know. [laughing]

9 That's what the pope was talking about this week, you know, abortion is a throwaway of the old world. Well, it hasn't been thrown away, as far as I know. It's still very active in America and throughout the whole world today.

10 Anyway. *Yisrayl Hawkins writes an open letter to Justin Bieber and offers a Peaceful Solution to the problems...* And the newspapers, there's already been 36,363 newspapers carrying that in the United States and it's going globally too. They're picking it up globally so I guess the boy is well known throughout the world or a lot of it.

11 The *Kansas City Star* was one of those. Those that are living in Kansas City, if you'd get that and read it and also Milwaukee, Wisconsin and North Carolina. These're just a few. Just some that are running that article today. 36,363 altogether, but that's a few places here that you might recognize and know people there.

12 The Prophecies that we're seeing, we're seeing a firmament that's totally out of control now. You see the firmament trying to correct itself in order to obey the Laws that **YAHWEH** set in motion in the beginning. They are governed by Law and science knows that and I brought it out in the recent magazine called global warming. [*The True Cause Of Global Warming*, 06/07 issue of *The Prophetic Word* and also in the book, *The Birth of the Nuclear*

Baby] We should have called that “Global Extreme” or “Firmament Out of Control” or something like that. I’ve been wanting to bring a sermon on global warming and about to freeze up here every weekend! And just didn’t seem to be a proper time for it at this time! [laughing] Maybe next summer we’ll get back to that.

13 The extremes that we’re seeing--the firmament is supposed to be keeping all of this leveled out and a healthy environment for mankind. And what is taking place due to the teachings of the catholic church, she is the one that brought this about and from her, as **Yeremyah 23** says--because she started with the elders of Israyl and then the pharisees, sadducees, essenes, and herodians. And then they moved to Rome, the seven hills of rome where they could worship all their Gods without somebody coming to them and saying, “It’s not right what you’re doing.” And of course, they came there to rome to preach, like the Disciples did, they killed them or put them in prison. Eleven of the twelve Disciples, we have records, *Foxe’s Book of Martyrs*. I didn’t write the book, but it’s there for everyone to see. We have records, history, showing eleven of the twelve Disciples were murdered, most of them in rome.

14 If you think about it right now, what we’re seeing in the droughts, the droughts alone, right now. Now that is getting people’s attention right now. It should have gotten their attention, the billions of babies being born with tumors in their brain. One of the articles, I noticed this morning that was handed me, I noticed the diseases that the babies are born with now. One of them is called a general confusion.

15 Now, these are as a result of fornication, adultery, bestiality and the most widespread, the most wide-spreading action, of course, of the STDs that doesn’t stay with the sodomites, but it spreads out

to the world. And each action, as one of our Deacons brought out, demands a reaction. It causes a reaction.

16 And of course, this sodomy, as science has been putting articles out a lot, they show what the acts of sodomy are causing in the bodies of the sodomites and also spreading out to the rest of the world where the people are getting it from all directions, even the hospitals. And it’s getting into the babies that are being born now, has been now for several years. In this generation, it picked up greatly, the most ever.

17 And it’s causing, they’re calling some of it tumors of the brain. But then they have some other words that they are referring to, trying to describe it in detail exactly what takes place from the father and mother to the child. And then the child developing this thing in his brain and goes into confusion and starts doing things that you wouldn’t believe. Things you wouldn’t believe a grown person would do, a person that you know and you see him start, him or her start acting in an irrational manner, saying things that are totally off of the wall. But this is what’s taking place and it shows it in this article.

18 “General confusion,” the birth defects that you’re actually born with, but it doesn’t affect you until a certain drama takes place in your life. And then your brain goes out of control and, of course, this causes the person to do a lot of things that he wouldn’t do. That’s the reason I wrote the letter to Justin Bieber because of the fact that the judges that are judging this man are as guilty as or more guilty than he is because they’re doing nothing to help the boy. All they can think about is punishing him for something that they created themselves. That the catholic church created, passed the laws to legalize it so it would actually be legal to do the things to this boy that screwed his mind up.

19 Him and billions of other children, billions, right now they're carrying things in their brain that could cause them to go crazy at any time. Some of them start shooting, knifing, killing people around them, up close to them, killing their friends. These things are taking place right now. And of course, Prophecy shows, way back in the beginning it showed, if you do these things, you're going to run into confusion. Your minds are going to be screwed up, your children's mind are gonna be screwed up. That's what the Prophecies show. And of course, people did it anyway.

20 But now we're getting some attention now on the severe droughts. There was one man standing in a deep lake, on dry ground in California, one of their biggest lakes. And he said there should be a hundred feet of water or more over my head right now, but he was standing on dry ground. And of course, they know that they're in trouble now.

21 If rains doesn't come--now the firmament might get straightened out for a little bit and send some rain, I don't know. It's working hard to do so. It's got a high-pressure system that's four miles high, two thousand miles long trying to correct what mankind has done with those four sexually transmitted diseases--actions--what they've done with those. The firmament is trying to straighten it out right now with that high pressure system. Now will it be able to do it this time? They're saying that we just got through with a big, long drought and they thought the firmament had straightened itself out and then here comes another one. Well, how long will it last they say? Well, they don't know. They don't have answers for this.

22 Lake Mead, if you're familiar with that lake, it's a huge lake that feeds a lot of California. California gets water from there too. But Las Vegas, the famous Las

Vegas and without Lake Mead there'd be no Las Vegas, I guarantee you. They won't be able to live in that city. A few, few ruffians might. But, certainly the city is gonna move, if the water, if Lake Mead runs out and one of their main sources is already sticking up out of the water. It can't get water so they're trying to drill some deeper ones now to take its place and that's a rush to try to use up what little water is coming down.

23 But they're in trouble, big trouble. I don't like the trouble that they're having to suffer, but **YAHWEH** has told them if you do these things what will occur. Now, with us, we know that **YAHWEH** has called us out of this world and we can see that we're building a Kingdom, that there is going to be a Kingdom that'll be in unity with **YAHWEH** that will not be bringing this suffering on the world.

24 We are pretty safe here. And of course, America has been kept that way for years. If you were in some of these places that are having wars right now, which there're several. The United States hasn't accomplished any goals other than get our oil back and the sale of our oil back to us. We haven't brought peace to these countries like Afghanistan and Iraq and Syria.

25 Syria's in big time trouble. But if you'll read about the refugees that're coming from that country and the people that are dying just trying to get to a safe place. And you see places like Italy. Italy? Ah, it's almost a laugh. And the pope out here saying you've got to show love. And you see the refugees lined up naked with armed guards and spraying all of these naked people. They're spraying them down out in the public. And people collapsing on the ground. And the big, strong, "super-pope", as he wants to call himself, saying we need to do more to help these

refugees that're trying to come to Italy for protection. Yeah, it's a laugh. It's a joke like all the rest of the catholic church and it's lies.

26 *Pope Francis' superhero street art disappears from wall. Rome police early Thursday scrubbed the wall near the Vatican.... That's a lie. It was printed by artists, painted by artists. It looks like artist's work. You'd have to be a fool to even believe this stuff that they put out. ...where "SuperPope" had been displayed, showing Francis as Superman in flight and clutching his black satchel...* I call it a bag of tricks. You know the fox with the bag of tricks. His plans to straighten out the world.

27 *Pope Francis, rock star, superhero. Francis continued his seemingly unstoppable momentum as the cool pope this week with an appearance on the cover of Rolling Stone, which came a month after he was named TIME magazine's "Person of the Year."*

28 *...The people continue to adore Pope Francis. Also appearing this week was a graffiti piece on a Vatican wall... By Vatican artists. Emphasis mine. Vatican artists. ...depicting him as a super-hero, the "SuperPope."*

29 *...In typical superhero fashion, Francis's right fist is thrust in the air, leading him in flight... while his left clutches his black... Bag of tricks. ...the Vatican communications office approved the image and tweeted a photo of it...* I think that's all I want to read out of that. I want to show you the pictures though in the paper. They went to a lot of trouble to put this up. And of course, like I say it's a fake. It wasn't graffiti. You've seen graffiti. [laughing]

30 I don't know if you can see that, but he's flying through the air like santa claus, but he forgot his reindeers. More lies to come after that. *Just last month the pope*

was named TIME's person of the year... Rolling Stone, that's the same news. Well, of course, they didn't know it, you know, but in 96 AD this was written about his popularity.

31 But I want you to turn to **Zephanyah 1. Zephanyah 1**. Because we're in this time period right here, and it's got their attention here just a little bit. It's gonna get their attention even more, big time, because, Yahshua showed that men's hearts are going to be failing them from what they're seeing coming. And it's bad now, but, you know, it won't get really bad until things break down to where it's like it's described right here in **Zephanyah 1**.

32 If you'll look at **verse 14**. It talks about, **The Great Day of YAHWEH near...** Now this is the day, of course, the Great Day of **YAHWEH** is the finishing of His Work where He proves to mankind, as He's doing right now, what your sins are bringing. Who would have thought that fornication, or adultery, or bestiality, or sodomy, or those four together would bring droughts, would bring famine to the earth, bring confusion, so much confusion that even the leaders can't make sensible decisions. They can't even solve a problem that's going on in the tiny land of Israel, but they want to solve the problems of the world. It's like the superman, you know. Super? Well what's he doing besides putting on a show in his santa claus suit?

33 Well, the Great Day of **YAHWEH** is the finishing, of course, of His Work where the kingdoms, the kingdoms will actually be given to you. After they destroy the works of their own hands, they destroy what they have set up with their sins, then the kingdoms are going to be taken from them and given to you. At that time you will have your subconscious minds. And of course, if you know anything about the studies that go on or have come across on the subconscious mind, they claim

that the average person only uses about one percent of his brainpower. That's the average person. People who are presidents or world leaders, things like that, they say use up from ten to fifteen percent of their brainpower. Now that's just the normal brainpower that you function with daily.

34 But you think about it, **YAHWEH** gave you your mind, which could be super. The pope doesn't have it. He's trained in making people like him. It has nothing to do with Righteousness. It just makes people think that everything's gonna be alright now.

35 Do you know how many times the catholic church has been reformed? Have you ever looked up that in history? You see, well this pope says we got to reform the catholic church. Now this one over here does too and he winds up killing, murdering millions of people. And another one's got to reform the church because another split came. That's the reason you have catholics in Egypt. It started in Egypt. You have catholics there. You have catholics in Russia. They're all coming or rather they all come from the same pod. But they couldn't get along with one another. They have all these internal problems and, of course, they split.

36 And the ones in Russia say no we don't want to pay tribute to Caesar. You have your own money. We're gonna keep ours here in Russia. Same thing in Egypt. They can't get together on how much

money they divide or bring to rome and rome's insisting on getting it all. Well, they're all the same way. They're all greedy.

37 But if you'll look, the coptics, these were the original catholics, coptic religion. They still call themselves popes; that is, their leaders. But, they're eaten up from within with greed and, of course, illegal lust and the diseases that come with it.

38 **YAHWEH**, in showing Iyyob, if you can remember that and He said Iyyob, just do what I tell you to do. There's no way you're strong enough, Iyyob. I know you're pretty smart and you think you are, but you can't put hooks in the jaws of leviathan and turn him around. I'm the Only One Who can do that, He said.

39 So He, **YAHWEH**, plans to turn leviathan around and, of course, the first thing to do is allow mankind to kill himself, destroy himself, consume himself with his sins and then we'll mop up the pieces and we'll have this for an ever, forever history to show. We'll have it in our lessons to show throughout the universe, to the beings throughout the universe. We've got a job ahead of us, a never-ending job ahead of us. That--Yes. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

40 And the tree is growing. You know, this is not all of it. This is not all of our helpers right here. And that's the reason I was so tickled to see how it's snowballing

And the tree is growing. You know, this is not all of it. This is not all of our helpers right here. And that's the reason I was so tickled to see how it's snowballing now. And we got, not only Norah, the Samaritan gossip, but we've got these gossipers all throughout the land now saying hey, **YAHWEH's** the Way to go



now. And we got, not only Norah, the Samaritan gossip, [laughing] but we've got these gossipers all throughout the land now saying hey, **YAHWEH's** the Way to go. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

41 One of the businessmen was wanting to take a *Book of YAHWEH* with him. They didn't have an English *Book of YAHWEH* or *King James Bible* or anything like that, but they had it in their own language. One of their Gods was used in the place of **YAHWEH**. Well now it seems like he's got the Book translated somewhat, *The Book of YAHWEH*. That is, he's replaced the names. Took that name out and he wants it in his country where there's none at this time. But now it's going out, fixing to go out, *The Book of YAHWEH*. So **YAHWEH** is making moves globally. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

42 Well, the Day of **YAHWEH**, the finishing of it is near. When the Seventh Malak speaks, that's what we are doing right now, we're taking this Message to the world, finishing, finishing **YAHWEH's** Work.

43 That Day is at hand. **Verse 15, That Day is a Day of wrath...** Among the nations, a Day of trouble, distress. ...**a day of wasteness and desolation, a day of darkness and gloominess, a day of clouds and thick darkness...** Now that's what it's coming down to, as **Revelation 10, Mattithyah 24** and **Isayah** show. It's coming down to that, the Day when they consume themselves in their wars.

44 **Verse 16, A Day of the Trumpet...** Of course. And that's what we're doing, the sounding of the alarm right now, as **Mattithyah 24:14** shows. That's us. That's the Two Witnesses' Work in these Last Days.

45 **Verse 17, Men will bring such distress upon themselves, that they will walk like blind men because they have**

sinned... You see that? Because of their sins.

46 It's hard to get people to understand that our sins and the things that we have created in our bodies, the STDs are destroying us. Now we can see that they're going into the plants. We can see that they're in the soil. We can see that. We can see they're affecting the trees, the grass, the animals that we raise for food. It's affecting all of this and now to add to that, we got drought because it's affecting the firmament too.

47 The bacteria that we know, microorganisms that we know, that cause the raindrops to form then fall on the earth are being affected by STDs. And it seems like they're overwhelming now in these Last Days when everyone is sinning. It's overwhelming the atmosphere to where it can't do its job and they're standing in their dry lakes looking up and wondering when is it going to rain? Well, when are you going to stop sinning and causing the droughts? [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

48 Well, **YAHWEH's** Plan is to put hooks in leviathan's jaws, turn this thing around and His Plan is at about the finish, the finish line. It all takes place at the time when man will consume himself, destroy himself, a time of wastefulness, destruction, which is coming. Very close at hand right now.

49 We're in the Last Generation. We can see all of these things, as **Mattithyah 24:33** and **34** say. We can see all these things. And Yahshua said when you see these things, know that The End is near. All of these things are gonna take place in that generation, He said. So we're in the last part of the Last Generation given to mankind, when sins are at their peak and they're affecting everything around us.

50 I know you feel safe right here. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] I would that you'd

start remembering, don't forget the misery that's going on in this world. It's going on in America too. But it's going on worse where the wars hit. But the wars are going to hit here too. **YAHWEH** shows that it is.

51 **Verse 17, Men will bring such distress upon themselves, that they will walk like blind men...** Can't make a sensible decision at all. And the pope is straightening out the world with graffiti? With graffiti of himself flying like superman? What he should have been was an actor in hollywood. What has he done to help in any way? Nothing. He's tried. The only thing he's trying to do is get people back in the catholic church to support the catholic church to take over the world. They need the support among the nations. And of course, that's his job. But as far as bringing peace, there's nothing there that would even get near the thought.

52 **...because they have sinned...** Their sins have brought this. That's what he shows in **Revelation 18** when he's talking about the vatican that sits on the seven hills, the universal church that worships all the Gods.

53 I was reading an article this week, the pope in the days of certain Gods, he wears certain hats. One of them was the fish hat, of course. I think we have that. I think I have it in *The Mark of the Beast*. And I think we put it in another one too. But the fish hat, this fish hat is a monster, you know. If you know anything about the fish that it represents, dagon, he was worshiped in Egypt and still is. But he's a killer. And of course, this superman with his fist out, you know, to fight, he's a killer. Kills all of his enemies. Well, it looks to me like he's trying to show us what's going to take place here in a round about way or at least show the catholic people who probably understand that sign and what he actually means. But they're going to take over and reestablish, they think, the so-called 'holy'

roman empire to where they have full say and the people either fall in line or they kill them; one of the two.

54 **Verse 18, ...but all who fail to keep YAHWEH's Laws will be consumed...** Did you get that? All who fail to keep **YAHWEH's** Laws will be consumed. No doubt about it. **...by the fire. Yes, an end, a sudden end...** A sudden end will they bring upon themselves. **...all those who live, who fail to keep His Laws...** Now that is the Judgment and that's the way it's taking place.

55 If you look over to Yahshua's Words now, He talks about this very thing in **Luke 21**. We read this a few years ago when the signs started coming and the first sign came and I said, you know, this is going to start now. And I brought the sermon out showing we need to start watching the sky.

56 But in **Luke 21:25** He says, **And there will be signs in the sun, and in the moon... We're seeing those now. ...and in the stars; and on the earth...** Now. **...on the earth, distress among nations...** And that's what we're seeing, distress among the nations at this time. **...in their perplexities...** Yes, very much perplexity. **...at the roaring and surging of the sea.**

57 Well if you hold your place right there. Hold that place. Look at the word **sea** here and turn to **Revelation 17**. Yahshua, the way He taught to show us things, you have to know the bible. It has to be in your brain totally. And then He shows you things--not from a word whispered in your mind, like the pope said. You know, the pope puts a lot of things in people's minds right now. He's doing that. This psychology, it's a very powerful thing that the catholic church is using to maneuver people and make them do things that they wouldn't ordinarily do, erratic things.

58 But here a while back I brought you what he was talking about listening

to this whisper in your mind or the little thought in your mind. And people take that as if **YAHWEH** is talking to them. No, **YAHWEH** talks to you, how does He talk to you? He talks to you through His Prophet. What does the Scripture tell you? Listen to the Scriptures and obey the Scriptures. And in the Last Days, the One Sent, the One Sent will talk to you, bringing you **YAHWEH**'s Words. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

59 You can't listen to voices in your head, you know. With the confusion that is going on in the world today, that voice in your head will have you doing cuckoo things that will get you in trouble and you'll be causing trouble for other people. You can't do that! You've got to take the bible, take *The Book of YAHWEH* for what it tells you, exactly what it tells you. Pay attention to what the Prophets said. You're a fool if you don't believe what the Prophets have told you. And then come to the House where **YAHWEH**, let **YAHWEH** teach you through the One Sent and don't go off on your own in a tangent. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

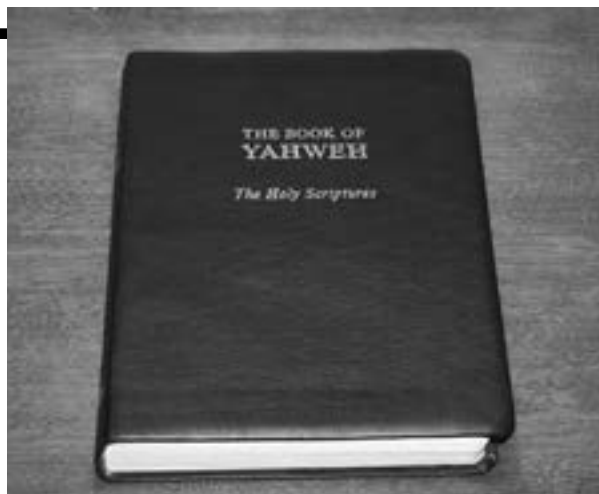
60 Well now, we were in **Luke 21:25** and the word **sea**. You see there that word **sea**, s-e-a. If you look over now to **chapter 17** of **Revelation** and **verse 15**. Here's what he's speaking of. **And he said to me: The**

waters which you saw, where the whore sits... The waters which you saw where this whore sits, the whore is the roman catholic church who follows the Gods. She went whoring after the Gods. That's what the Prophet Yechetzqyah said. They went whoring. They left **YAHWEH**. They started sinning. That took them away from **YAHWEH** and made them the subject of Godworship. That's what Godworship is. It's leaving **YAHWEH** and turning to sin. Any sin is Godworship. **YAHWEH** does not sin. You don't make yourselves in the Image of **YAHWEH** by following any sin. No matter how small it is, it's sin and it cuts you off from **YAHWEH** and classifies you as one belonging to Satan or the Gods.

61 **...the waters...** The sea. **...that you saw, where the whore sits...** That is, where she judges. That word **sits** there is *judges*. It's the same word used to describe Yahshua's Position today Who sits at the Right Hand of **YAHWEH**. He sits at the Right Hand. He judges. All Judgment is given to the Son of Man.

62 Yahshua qualified. He is the Son of Man and He qualified and now He sits at the Side of **YAHWEH**, the Right Hand of **YAHWEH**, judging. Who's He judging? He's the High Priest over The House of **YAHWEH**. He's not judging the world. He knows what the world is going to do.

You've got to take the bible, take The Book of YAHWEH for what it tells you, exactly what it tells you. Pay attention to what the Prophets said. You're a fool if you don't believe what the Prophets have told you. And then come to the House where YAHWEH, let YAHWEH teach you through the One Sent and don't go off on your own in a tangent.



That's already lined out in Prophecy what they're going to do to bring about their end, to bring about the end of the leviathan that can't be turned around in any other way.

63 The universe is filled with sin. **YAHWEH** says He talks to the Gods and He tells them, you should have been doing this or that. He sits in their counsel and tells them. So now He has this Plan. From the beginning, He has this Plan to turn the Gods around and you're part of that Plan. You're the finishing touch of the Kingdom that He is making. The finishing touch is bringing you into Unity with Him. That's right. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

64 You don't have to do anything else. Just stay in the House. Keep coming to His House to keep your Appointments with **YAHWEH**. He will keep putting this, training your mind to where He'll bring you totally to Perfection. That Perfection, Perfection is Unity with **YAHWEH**. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

65 ...**the waters that you saw where, the whore sits...** Where she's judging. The pope, he's judging the world. That is, the vatican. The pope is just a showpiece. The vatican is judging the world and they're telling the world what to do.

66 I have a long list of pictures that I want to show you. We'll put it in a--I plan on putting it in *The Prophetic Word* or Newsletter to show you the world leaders and how each one of them goes to the pope, every one of them. You don't find them coming to The House of **YAHWEH**. You will one day, but not now.

67 But they go to the pope and they get their orders, their plans. Then, of course, if you look at the 'supreme' court, the 'supreme' court, I think is, I do believe, the 'supreme' justice, he's a catholic. And then

they have five other catholics, and three jews, as they call them, on the 'supreme' court. That's to make the decisions, to judge. Do you see how they're judging the earth?

68 Okay, he's sitting where the whore's seat is, over the United States of course, but notice the other languages there too. ... **are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and languages...** Other languages besides the United States.

69 It's not just the United States that has a 'supreme' court. And the pope, himself, admitted that what they're calling jews is catholics. He said our forefathers who took the Name out of the Holy Scriptures, talking about the elders of Israyl who became pharisees, sadducees, essenes and herodians, who took the Names **YAHWEH** and Yahshua out of the Scriptures, he said in respect to our fathers. Yahshua said, you admit that they are your teachers when you say this and you say if it had been in the days of our fathers we would not have done this, and Yahshua said you're lying. You're doing the same thing that your fathers were doing before you, persecuting the Prophets, coming against **YAHWEH** in your Godworship.

70 When the elders that left Samuyl, keep this in mind, when the elders left Samuyl, **YAHWEH** said they have turned



Perfection is Unity with YAHWEH.

to the worship of Gods. They want to leave Me so they can worship the Gods. **I Samuyl 8.**

71 In the **Book of Genesis**, Satan said, “Do this and you’ll know evil along with this Righteousness that **YAHWEH** has taught you. This will make you like the Gods.” Turn to sin in any way and you won’t be like **YAHWEH**. You won’t be made in His Likeness anymore. Keep yourselves straight. Keep yourselves coming into Unity with **YAHWEH**.

72 Well back here now again in **Luke**. This is the Savior talking in this time period. The same thing we just read in **Zephanyah**.

73 Look at **Luke 21:25**. **And there will be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and on the earth, distress among nations in their perplexity...** Yes, it’s filled with perplexities right now. **...at the roaring and surging of the sea...** That is, the roaring of the people. It’s not the water, the waves. They roar all the time.

74 **Verse 26, Men’s courage...** We put **courage**. If you look over to the left at the footnote, you’ll see it’s their **hearts** failing them. It’s going to get that bad. It is already. **...failing them because of fear, and because of the dread of those things, which are coming on the earth; for the powers of heaven will be shaken.**

75 **Verse 27, And then they will see the Son of Man coming in a cloud with Power and Great Glory.**

76 **Verse 28, So when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads...** Be strong. Be faithful. Be strong and be faithful. **...lift up your heads...** And rejoice. Rejoice! Show joy to **YAHWEH** as you’re doing now. Just keep it up. **...because your Redemption draws near...** Your Redemption. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

77 Look on down to **verse 31, So you,**

in the same way, when you see these things come to pass know that the Kingdom of YAHWEH... That’s you. ...the Kingdom of YAHWEH is near at hand... When He says **near at hand**, he means near to taking over what is shown in **Daniyl**. That we will be taking over.

78 I’d like to show you a film of the drought, right quick, before I continue. You have that? Okay. Let’s play it.

Courtesy: *CBS This Morning*
News Anchor: California officials are giving dire warnings this morning about the state’s drought. Rain and snow are in the forecast this weekend but that offers very little relief. Governor Jerry Brown is telling people to rethink the way they use water now and in the future. As Ben Tracy reports, dry conditions are critical and getting worse.

Ben Tracy: When Frank Gehrke took the monthly snow pack sample in the Sierra Nevada mountains Thursday, the pole position was pathetic. The snow pack is just 12% of normal.

Frank Gehrke: We’re not getting those storms to come through. And you know, without that runoff, the reservoirs are not going to refill.

Ben Tracy: Reservoirs such as Nevada’s Lake Mead. That white line is where the water used to be. Lake Mead has lost four trillion gallons since 2000.

Ben Tracy: How critical a point are we at? Pat Mulroy, the general manager of the Southern Nevada Water Authority: It’s a pretty critical point. This isn’t the typical drought that we’ve been through so many times.

Ben Tracy: Ninety percent of Las Vegas’s water comes from Lake Mead and it stores water for California and Arizona. The drought that has caused this bathtub ring here in Lake Mead began 14 years ago and

increasingly scientists believe we may be in the middle of a mega-drought, meaning it could last another decade.

Ninety percent of California is now in severe or extreme drought. State officials say 17 rural communities could run out of water within four months. The drought is expected to cost the state's agricultural industry \$5 billion in lost revenue this year.

California Governor Jerry Brown: "This drought is a big wake up call."

Ben Tracy: Governor Jerry Brown had to resort to giving this advice in Los Angeles. Governor Brown: Don't flush more than you have to. Don't shower longer than you need to.

Ben Tracy: The first rain in nearly two months fell in parts of California this week, but it's a drop in the drought bucket. Scientists say California hasn't been this dry since the year 1580.

For CBS This Morning, Ben Tracy, Los Angeles.

79 Praise **YAHWEH**. We're getting their attention. Can you hear me? We're getting their attention now. **YAHWEH** is getting their attention.

80 Now, peace talks with Kerry. *U.S. Secretary of State John Kerry will report to the Quartet...* Comprised of the United States, the European Union, Russia and the United Nations. ... *guiding the Middle East peace process on progress in Israel-Palestinian talks...*

81 Now if you go over to **Revelation 6**, **Revelation 6** with the famine that we've got, not just coming, not just coming, it's here. It's global. But in **Revelation 6**, if you'll look at **verse 1**. Here we see the Quartet. And of course, the Quartet came down from the four beasts. They're not destroyed. The four beasts were never destroyed, they just took a lesser seat while

the one with the roman catholic church moved forward and grew and became the one who actually overpowered the nations and brought christianity into existence by fear, by fear of being killed.

82 That's the only way they could get these lies and get people to believing or following the catholic church. There's nothing there to prove that they are living by the Laws of **YAHWEH** or living by the mouth of the Prophets, by the Mouth of **YAHWEH**. There's nothing there at all.

83 But by fear, by crusades, by inquisitions, they had their people turning everyone in, offering them wealth. When they found a family that was actually celebrating the Sabbath or doing anything, even owning a menorah or lighting a candle before sunset and letting it burn into sunset, these people were arrested. They weren't House of **YAHWEH** by any means. But they were a Work that was started by a woman named Norah and spread throughout the land. And those people were hated by the catholic church, and they are still hated and they were trying to wipe them out.

84 Now, these nations that have resisted, they have come up with their own Godworship. And of course, they want to keep the people following them. But they also wanted to become strong enough to where the catholic church could not kill them.

85 Well, now there's a scheme with the use of the nuclear bombs and the nations that stand on her part, which is the Quartet. They stand on the part of the pope. They've already been to see the pope. You know, if you'll look, the people that have come to see the pope, they get their orders from the pope; that is, from the vatican while they're coming to see the pope. The orders. Nothing recorded. Nothing on the phone. Nothing that you could get your ears into.

But he's, the vatican, the one that's leading the world, as the Scriptures show.

86 Well here we see this in Scripture and we also see the Lamb. He says, **Revelation 6:1. And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals...** The Lamb, Who's Yahshua. He opens the seal to who? Daniyl showed you this in the Last Days. Daniyl said, close the books. **YAHWEH** said, close the books and seal up the Prophecies until the time of The End. And Daniyl said and I looked and I saw two others, Two Witnesses, Two Witnesses.

87 Then **Revelation 11** shows, He says, then I will give Authority to My Two Witnesses. **Isayah 44** says let them foretell them. So the Lamb, being the High Priest over The House of **YAHWEH**, as **Hebrews 10** shows, opens the seal where we can see in The House of **YAHWEH**, where we can see what is taking place and what's going to take place.

88 Now you couldn't change any of this. Not one way or the other. **YAHWEH**'s the One Who's got the Plan. The Plan is being carried out, a big Plan to bring this about. What He's doing with you right now is trying to train you to be in Unity with Him where you'll never allow this to take place again.

89 There's no way you or Iyyob could turn leviathan around. But you can become a part of the team that will prevent the leviathan from ever living again. You see? Isn't that beautiful? [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] That team, that Kingdom of **YAHWEH**, that's what The House of **YAHWEH** is. That's what it's referred to. The Kingdom of **YAHWEH**, that's you right now. You're part of the Kingdom of **YAHWEH**.

90 And you will be throughout all Eternity unless you turn and leave the One Sent. It's that simple. Just come against the One Sent, that's all you have to do and you're out. You need to repent if you are. You need to repent. Get yourself back in. Get to struggling to overcome and be in Unity.

91 Now if you become in Unity with **YAHWEH**, then you become part of this permanent Kingdom that will prevent this struggling, this destruction that we see taking place right now that's got the world's attention. It's gonna get it, it's gonna get it better than this. You're going to see this destruction come big time. And it's right at our front door now.

92 The things that we're seeing here in America that is leading up to it, of course, they're getting ready for it too. I told you about the radiation shots to keep or to protect them because they ordered millions of these things, billions of them. Well, this is for a purpose. They know that this is coming. They know that it's near.

93 I know because the Scripture shows it. And the Scriptures, the Scriptures, the knowledge was increased just in time, just in this generation. Remember that. The knowledge that Daniyl said would be increased came 1934, started in 1934, the year of my birth. And that knowledge has brought about what we see here today.

94 Well, it's also brought the Kingdom of **YAHWEH** about, what we see here today and you're part of it. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] Remain. He who endures. He who endures, I'll make a pillar in my House Yahshua said.

95 I love you! **YAHWEH** bless you. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

Chapter Three

A Message Straight From YAHWEH To His House Against Revenge Of Any Kind

02/08/14

D. Abishalom: Now I'd like to turn it over to the only one who has the source of Knowledge at this time, the Greatest Teacher in the world, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Abel Hawkins!

1 Shalom everyone! We've got a crowd here today! I didn't expect it. It's cold outside! [joyful cheering and praise to **YAHWEH**] Praise **YAHWEH**! You may be seated. [Someone yells: "We love you, Yisrayl."] I love you! You may be seated. Praise **YAHWEH**! Praise **YAHWEH**. [showing note on monitor] *To you Great Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins, Thank you for your consideration...* Beautiful. Well **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you. May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with you.

2 We got a beautiful warm, warm sanctuary here that I'm very thankful for. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]. We have no water. I'm thankful for that too. I think it's telling us what we need. You know, we didn't have any trouble with our bathrooms freezing up when I was a child. No problem at all with that, you know. [laughing] We had two outdoor johns and no water to

freeze! Didn't have any in the house either to freeze. [laughing]

3 And I think we'd be wise to get a bunch of these here just in case. Don't worry about food. The cooks told me yesterday, said now don't worry about it. We got jugs of water all ready. We got jugs of water stored up here to use. Nobody's gonna go hungry or thirsty. I said praise **YAHWEH**. That's thinking ahead. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

4 I need to start somewhere else here. (Oh, here it is. Here is it.) This is the story that the papers are running, if I can get it to where you can see it. [showing on monitor] The news is running. It said--the reason for so many of these news medias wanting our stories had something to do with a book that someone wrote and when they saw that it was this book was about me and then they saw the news articles that I was putting out, they jumped on them. And,



you know, Balaam, Balaam, **YAHWEH** has a way of turning the curses around. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] Made us well known there with all the TV shows and everything, made us real well known.

5 *Yisrayl Hawkins says Hollywood lifestyle causing untold suffering in new publication...* Now, of course, what we're seeing in this extreme cold weather that everybody's crying about, these are some of the results of the global warming that's taking place. And yes, the weather is out of control. Everything is out of control right now and it's going to get worse. It's not going to get better any ways soon and then you're gonna see this.

6 This story right here has already been printed. Now this was early this morning. It was released 2/7/2014 and today 41,977 news agencies ran it. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] So we are reaching the world. Now that's just here in the United States. This is running globally too. Yes, around the world they're picking it up and running it. *The Arizona News* was one that ran it. I would I had the readers. Well, they have a bunch of readers. I'm not sure that's the readers though. I'll find out. American Public Media, cincinnati.com. That's just a few.

7 Caesar has his problems and they're gonna get worse. Ours, ours is gonna get better. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] The beautiful vision I saw of **YAHWEH** Shammah and what **YAHWEH** had prepared or Yahshua is preparing for His House right now is--it would make you forget all your troubles just to see it and know that we are headed in that direction.

8 *Kick out sex abusers, U.N. tells Vatican...* Now this is the U.N. The U.N is turning against what the pope and the vatican are doing. The vatican is the one that sits on seven hills, whose priests eat pork. As **Isayah 65** shows they follow the

priest who eats pork. And **Isayah 66:17** shows they're the ones that're going to be consumed. **Revelation 18** shows the same thing because of their sins. Their sins are reaching into heaven and yes, that's what's causing the mass upset with the weather and everything else.

9 It says, this was published on CNN. *...In an unprecedented report, a United Nations committee slammed the Vatican's handling of child sexual abuse within the Catholic Church and accused the church of protecting itself rather than the victims...* You remember, the pope is always going around saying we, oh, we need to pay more attention to the poor, the needy, you know. Well, through the other side of his tongue, he's condemning the UN for even criticizing the rapists that're housed in the vatican and, of course, throughout the whole world.

10 *...The Vatican should establish...* It says. *...an "independent mechanism for monitoring children's rights" to investigate complaints and work with law enforcement, according to the report which was released Wednesday.*

11 *...It calls for the church to immediately remove all known or suspected abusers from its ranks.*

12 Now they showed some pictures in this of some of them and, of course, that's Francis there with his head down. I don't know what he's looking at, but he's got his head down, supposedly looking holy.

13 *Cardinals gather despite abuse scandals...* They go ahead and gather in spite of this. They're kind of looking sheepish, a little bit sheepish, looks like.

14 *New evidence of church sex scandal.* It says, *Clerics have been involved in the sexual abuse of "tens of thousands" of children, the report says, and the United Nations is concerned about how the Vatican has handled the allegations...*

Well, what they've done, it said in another article they've moved the priests to another location to get some fresh children for them.

15 *Vatican blasts...* Now the vatican comes back. ...*blasts back at UN report on pedophile priests, abortion. Vatican City.* Now, you got to get this because they're not gonna even negotiate and they tell them this.

16 *Vatican City. The Vatican blasted back at a UN-authored Rights of Children report, saying its criticism of the church's stand...* Some of this is blocked out, maybe it's ...*on homosexuality is driven by critics of the church's "non-negotiable" teachings...* Non-negotiable teachings. We're not going to negotiate. We're not going to talk to you at all about what we practice. That's what they're saying.

17 Of course, you know they follow the Gods. They're universal. They do not criticize their Gods. They do not lambaste them for people that are practicing what they permit. And one of their Gods, as I've brought out in newsletters recently. Read those newsletters. You really need to read those newsletters. He permits raping children. He teaches it, one of their Gods. Satan says sin and you will be like the Gods. That's **Genesis 3**. That's what they're doing. They chose to follow the Gods instead of **YAHWEH**. And Satan says, be like the Gods. Do this. Has **YAHWEH** said this? Oh, you're not going to die. Come on. Be like the Gods. You'll enjoy this and you'll live. You'll live forever with it. Well, a lot of people are living with the sickness and disease that it brings too as I'll show you in just a moment.

18 *The U.N. Committee on the Rights of the Child, whose members have included such nations as Saudi Arabia, Syria, Uganda and Thailand, accused the Vatican Wednesday of "systematically"*

adopting policies that allowed priests to rape and molest tens of thousands of children... This is FoxNews.com if you want to pull it up and read it. The other was CNN.

19 *Archbishop Silvano Tomasi...* He did not note that the irony of nations like Syria, which has used poison gas on children, Uganda where kids have been... Let's see. I guess that's ...*forced...* Part of it's blocked out. ...*forced to fight, kill, and die in wars and Thailand, which has long been accused of tolerating a child sex trade...*

20 ...*The UN report also severely criticized the Holy See for its attitude toward homosexuality, contraception and abortion and said it should change its own canon law...* Well, they already changed it. Now you want them to change it again? [laughing] They should change this law. They're not following it.

21 ...*"This report gives hope to the hundreds of thousands of deeply wounded and still suffering clergy sex abuse victims across the world," says Barbara Blaine... because Catholic officials are either incapable or unwilling to do so...*" To solve this problem.

22 *From New York to California...* Well this is the results now of what comes from sin. What's causing the upsets in the weather is the same thing that's causing the sickness and disease to take place all over the land. In fact, the sickness and disease are getting into the land.

23 And for those who are working on this. I know some of our young Priests are working on the microorganisms and how **YAHWEH** created man and created the earth in one day and so forth. The microorganisms that **YAHWEH** put Adam to guard and keep, He said because you have done this and He tells this to you, He tells it to everyone.

And what's taking place in these Last Days is what we see from what He told Adam. He said because you have done this, now, the land will no longer yield its strength to you. The land, speaking of the microorganisms, they won't yield to you their full strength anymore.

24 There're some that will keep obeying, not knowing, like the crowds, not knowing, but some are going to stop yielding their strength to you. And of course, that's what you saw take place with the earth; the more sin, the more the microorganisms feared. They feared the disease that comes with the sins that wreck their kingdoms. And this is what you're seeing in the atmosphere or firmament as it's called in the *King James Version*, the firmament where bacteria causes rain. Well, what's taking place now is they're no longer yielding their strength. And the more sin, the less strength they will yield to satisfying you with your former and latter rains. That's what the Scripture calls it.

25 ...*New York, New Jersey, and Kansas all declared states of emergency... Mississippi, facing severe freezing rain and inches of ice, also declared a state of emergency...* They have their electricity knocked out. Of course, these people, a lot of them, you know, have their houses heated by electricity. And here they have a severe cold spell. Now I know that this is like war. They're suffering, but we're in another location, we're not suffering, so who cares. But this will get everyone's attention eventually.

26 It hasn't covered the whole earth yet, no, but it's going to. That's what the Prophecy shows. The same Prophecy showed you that knowledge would be increased in this time period, in this generation. Remember that. The same Prophet showed you that. So you think they're lying? You won't for long. You're gonna see this thing spread big time.

27 ...*Governors across the region plead with citizens to stay home, stay*

off the roads as Nika's wintry mix created dangerous conditions. New York closed off all of Interstate 84... Closing down the highway.

28 ...*"Mother nature always wins in the end..."* Totally out of control. Mother nature they call it. That is the new norm. Now that's the new norm for the global warming for the weather. The result of sin. That's the result of sin. Extreme weather they're calling it, that's the new norm. Extreme weather. Now they are having a salt shortage. Salt shortage. Using it all up on the streets.

29 ...*Hundreds of thousands were out of power Wednesday morning, particularly in Pennsylvania where over 700,000 were affected.*

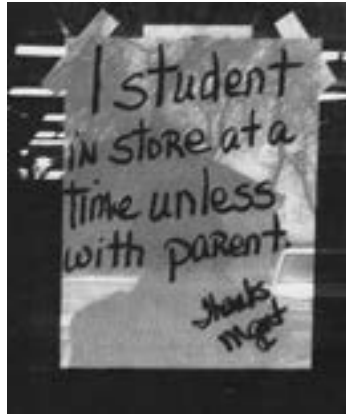
30 ...*On the opposite coast, however, California has been ravaged by a punishing drought...* Yes, the firmament is refusing to yield its strength to California, but not just California. There's a famine that is spoken of here by the Prophets. Without water you can't raise food. That brings famine. So one thing causes another.

31 ...*punishing drought for more than a year that could become the worst in the state's history, rocking farmers and ranchers who are struggling to keep crops and livestock alive. For the first time, the state will shut down the State Water Project, which supplements millions of water supplies...* These are water supplies that're raising food that goes out to the world.

32 ...*There is little forecast of natural relief for the state; the federal government is currently reviewing an \$644 million emergency aid bill to help mitigate the effects...* I don't know what that might be. Whether it's saltwater, trying to use the saltwater or trying to dig wells or what.

33 One of our men sent me a sign. And what did I do with it? It was a sign that was in a window and I know they

gave it to me. Here it is. This is a sign I wanted you to see. [showing on monitor] It says, "One student in store at a time unless with parents." Now this is a local store. This was seen here down the road from us. Clyde, in Clyde, a business. And so when he checked out he said what's with this sign in the window? And the person said because of theft. They said, the students are ganging up. They come into the store. They take whatever they want and they run out all at once. So nobody sees what they got. Nobody knows who got what. So they can't testify in court and who knows who they are anyway.



34 Now this was reported on world news. It was also reported several times on RT, that's Russia Today and CNN. But this is taking place now, all over the world, I guess, but big time here in the states. It hasn't been too long that one of our Deacons gave some information on that. I remember back when I was 36 years old, I believe it was, the cost of shoplifting in the stores. They had to mark the price up, I believe it was fifteen percent in the stores to pay for shoplifting at that time. I think it's much higher than that at this time.

35 But that's the result of the pope and, of course, his refusing to turn from sin. I'm not the only one who's trying to get him to do it now. The U.N. is trying to get at least a portion of this changed. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

36 But this sign, it shows you what the world has come to. And of course, the problems that they're having with what they have done to their own children. Their own children are turning against them now. They don't know what to do. So they're limiting them to one child at a time, unless you're accompanied by your parents. And, by the way the man said well are the parents stealing too?

The person said you said it, I didn't, but thank you. [laughing] So, you know they've raised a generation that we can't live with. That's what they've done. Their sins are telling on them now.

37 On the world news, they have a doctor, the people didn't know who, they didn't have the name this morning, didn't have

the news clipping with them, so they couldn't tell me the name of the doctor. But the woman asked the doctor what causes cancer? He said we are the cause of our own sicknesses. Now I thought this was great that they're finally admitting this that they are the cause of their own sickness.

38 Now he went ahead, they said, and talked about cigarettes causing cancer and I said, what about all the people that don't smoke and they have, say, cervical cancer? Now, I know you've got to be an idiot if you don't know what cervical cancer is and what causes it now because many publications of mine cover it. I brought out about forty years ago what was causing cervical cancer. And it's women, women having multiple lovers, they call it. That's what the doctors call it.

39 It makes no difference whether you smoke or not. Maybe it does. Maybe it could cause lung cancer, I don't know. Maybe it has an effect on it anyway. But we do know the STDs cause cervical cancer in women.

40 Now, if you're not a complete idiot you should be able to figure out that it's not too hard for STDs to get into any and every organ in your body, your lungs, your brain, everything. And when you start acting like an idiot and you don't know where you put your toothpaste, you don't know where the medicine

cabinet is, you don't even know where the bathroom is anymore. You can get in this kind of shape from an STD that has entered your brain.

41 But this guy at least said we're causing our own cancers. We're causing our own sickness. What we're doing is causing this. This newsletter that I put out, that I showed you a while ago, that hollywood is causing a lot of this because they're teaching not only fornication, adultery, bestiality, but they're making sodomy look great in the movies from hollywood. Well, of course, hollywood is owned by the catholic church. And they're gonna teach the children, they're gonna teach all the adults too. They're doing it here in America big time. You know, it's in every home that this is coming to. And of course, this is being taught. A lot of people are still resisting it but their crowd is growing. They're organized.

42 I want you look over to **Proverbs 26** and I want to show you this. What we're doing, what we're doing is just what **YAHWEH** said we're doing to cause this. The things that we're doing to cause the rain to stop, to cause the global warming, to cause sickness and disease, they're all tied together. And the microorganisms that bring our crops, that we must have, we must have to grow crops. They're in the soil. They produce what the fruit trees need to bear fruit. STDs attack these bacteria, they're helpers to mankind. They attack them. They kill them. And they're caused by sin.

43 Now when **YAHWEH** said to Adam, because you have done this Adam, the microorganisms will not yield their strength to you anymore. Their full strength will not be yielded to you anymore and the land will start growing thorns and thistles. Are there microorganisms that would prevent that? Yes, there are. The state board of

agriculture knows this. They know what causes thorns and thistles and they know how to get rid of them. But they choose instead a poison that comes from STDs to kill the thorns and thistles and pollute the land even more.

44 Well, here the same Prophets or the same writers said that great knowledge would be increased for this generation. Try to top that one. Try to get around what that says. You can't do it. The knowledge, the increase in knowledge started in 1934, 1934. Read my newsletters. We put out the facts in there. Absolute facts showing you 1934, the same date the Last Witness was born. It started at that time just like Prophecy said it would. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

45 These Prophets said curses don't just come without a cause. Read it for yourself. **Proverbs 26:1. Snow in summer... Why did He mention that? ... and rain during harvest...** Why would He mention this? Rather appropriate for our time period, wouldn't you think?

46 **Snow in summer and rain during harvest...** It's kind of out of shape, right? Wouldn't you say? It's extreme to have snow in the summer time. Or rain, they gripe about the rain coming just when they need to get in the fields to get their cotton or their wheat. And the farmers say to the news media, they say you know, well you sure got a big, nice looking field of wheat. Yeah, the problem has been for the last few years getting it out of the field. Oh, what are you talking about? Because the rains come just when we need to get it out of the field. So this is what He's talking about here, **Proverbs**.

47 They were suffering from sins in Israyl at that time. In fact, the land was trying to vomit them out, get rid of them. Saying get out of here, we don't want you to be around us anymore. The microorganisms yielded to Yahshua.

That Authority is promised to you. With that Authority, you will be able to raise the dead.

48 We could sit back and get mad and angry at the doctors, at the scientists, at the pope. "They killed my daddy." They killed mine too. What difference does it make? How many daddies do you think they killed throughout the world so far? Yes, they killed my mother too. That should make me equally as revengeful? I'm not at all revengeful. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

49 If you had sense God--if you had sense of the Gods even, you would know that they know that what you're doing right here in The House of **YAHWEH** is going to bring an end to their Godworship. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] That's why I was called. That's why I was prophesied to be named in 1934. Yes, **YAHWEH** called my name in 1934. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] He said it was Him Who did it.

50 We're going to change this. That's the reason I'm here preaching now. I could stop. I could if I was a mind to, which I'm not and never will be. I've never been vengeful because I was taught from a child that it doesn't help. It only makes things worse. That's what **YAHWEH** showed to Cain. What you're doing, Cain is continual war. This is gonna bring continual war. This was shown in the first four chapters of **Genesis**. Have you never read the first four chapters of **Genesis**? Then why are you angry, Cain? "Cause they killed my daddy. Cause they killed my brother. Because they killed my mother."

51 Yes, I've had all that occur in my life. "Cause they took my family away from me." Yes, they did. And no, I'm not vengeful. I'm not vengeful at the man that spit in my face, the person

that hit me with their fist because I was preaching the *Peaceful Solution Character Education Program* and they didn't like it. I rejoice in it. That's--those are badges of honor to me. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

52 But I could grab a gun, and I could go shooting and I could. I could kill, you know, some doctors before they killed me. What benefit is this? This is stupider than the first one that operated on my dad. This is the system that started way back with Cain and all the world has gone the way of Cain. And **YAHWEH** said to Cain, all you're doing is setting up continual war with what you've chosen here. And you've chosen a curse that's going to come upon all the world here, you and your daddy, Adam.

53 You think your daddy didn't sin? He was a part of it too. Yes, He contributed to this system. You think your mother didn't sin? We all sinned, except for One Person Yahshua Messiah, Who came and died to pay for those sins. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

54 Well here now He says, **Snow in summer...** That looks like the weather's a little bit mixed up, doesn't it? **...and rain during harvest is as fitting as honor for a fool...** He put it pretty bluntly but true.

55 **Verse 2, As a fluttering sparrow, or a flying swallow will alight, so a curse causeless will not come...** Did you get that? A curse, it's got to be caused. There's a cause for a curse. That's what He's saying. What you're doing is causing the curse.

56 **Verse 4, Do not answer a fool... Look at that. Do not answer a fool with folly, or you will be just like him...** Need to paste that on your bathroom mirror. Don't take revenge. Don't try to avenge yourself.

57 Look over to **Isayah, Isayah**. The Great Prophet **Isayah**, he wrote a lot of stuff concerning us. And the instruction he gave us is so fabulous, not like the instruction we're given today. It's even more remarkable than what Isayah wrote because it's coming straight from **YAHWEH** at a time when we need it the most.

58 **Isayah 8:20. To the Laws and to the Prophecies; if they speak not according to this Word, it is because there is no Light in them...** That's a fact that you can stand on. **YAHWEH's** Work is prophesied. "In the Last Days I will establish My House." Well, who is He going to have establish it? He gives you a name. He named him before he was born. He says "I'm the One Who named you, though you didn't even know it was Me Who did it." He named me through this man right here who wrote this for me, the Father. Yes, it's Isayah, the Prophet Isayah.

59 **Verse 21, And they will pass through...** Talking about these people that are suffering from snow in winter and so forth. **And they will pass through it...** Darkness. **...hard pressed and hungry...** Hard pressed and hungry. I guess if you depended on your electricity and your electricity goes down. And they're saying now they may run out of fuel totally and they jumped the price up to keep people from burning too much? [laughing] Well, that makes sense don't it? It makes more sense that they jumped the price so that they could put more money in their pocket.

60 **...and it will come to pass...** Maybe we should get guns. No! no! no! no! No, not ever! Not ever! Do not ever even think that.

61 **...and it will come to pass when they are hungry, that they will be enraged...** They will be enraged. **...and curse...** Well, they had something to get

mad about. Why are you angry, Cain? Why is your countenance fallen? Why are you so bitter?

62 **...that they will be enraged, and curse their king and their Gods...** What are they doing right now with the pope? They have nothing better to do, you know. They're filled with sins themselves. Their mind is confused. All of their minds are confused, carrying confusion. So of course, they want to fight or take revenge out on anybody or anything.

63 The pope right now is not the one that started this. It was Adam and Satan that started this system. And everybody has become a part of this system down through the ages except Yahshua Messiah. He would not yield to it. And now **YAHWEH** is training us so we won't yield to it. Not ever. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

64 But they'll curse their Gods. **...and look upward for help.**

65 **Verse 22, Then they will look to the earth, and behold trouble and darkness...** Trouble. The microorganisms will not yield their strength anymore. They will cut it off totally.

66 So they're gonna see **...darkness, gloom of anguish; and they will be thrust into thick darkness...** Thrust into thick darkness.

67 **YAHWEH** sent us a Message this week. And I won't have time to cover it all, but I do want you to know that **YAHWEH** is alert to everything that's going on. There was some snow, as you know, snow and ice. The land was slick. Everything was slick and icy. And one of the loving women that we have, a Housefull of, helpful loving, helpful women... Yes, Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] We have loving helpful men, too, many of them. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

68 While you were getting ready for

services, or maybe having a cup of coffee, I had some of my children, five of them, fixing busted water lines so y'all could have water. Isn't that beautiful? [Praise **YAHWEH** applause] Last night many of them were working. And then I saw my son Buffalo Bill enter the stage and that gave me joy. His dad is my son too. [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

69 But these are my children. All of you are. If you're here, you're my children. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] I'm your daddy and they aren't going to kill your daddy anymore. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] That's a Scripture. I'm not speaking that on my own.

70 Anyway, this loving woman went to get a person to take her to get a meal. She needed help to walk. So she got there, this thing was slick, so she went back and got some salt and threw it out to thaw the ice. And in just a few minutes, somebody came by, not her, but someone else and said what are these Hebrew letters here?



71 Now this was where salt was scattered over ice, real white snowy ice and snow; and lo and behold here were Hebrew letters lined up just like someone had written them. They took pictures. Can you see them? [showing on monitor] You can tell they're Hebrew if you know anything about Hebrew.

72 Well, they took the pictures and so I put the team to work to find out what they meant. The images in these photographs show to be the Hebrew word, gives you the Hebrew word here **codayah**, **codayah**. This word is from the Hebrew word root word **cod**. The *Hebrew, Aramic, and English Dictionary* by Marcus Jastrow, Volume one, page 425, shows the meaning of this word actually quotes Scripture that are said in the Laws of **YAHWEH** in what is called the New Testament.

73 Imagine being in trouble. Imagine someone hating you and wanting to kill you. Now, imagine also you've been called and **YAHWEH** is preparing for you a House. And He's also preparing you for a House, His Kingdom. The Kingdom of **YAHWEH** and The House of **YAHWEH** are one and the same. This is the Kingdom of **YAHWEH** in training right now. Right here. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

74 Now, **YAHWEH** puts His people



through a lot of things in order to test them. He says, "I've given you these Laws and I'm going to test you to see whether you're overcoming--what you can overcome and what you can't," Check your limitations. And, and of course, He puts trials and tests in front of us for that reason.

75 But this one is a severe test. But I don't want you to ever, ever have to go through this, but if you do, it's because **YAHWEH** wants to prove to heaven that you can do it and stand strong and know that it's He Who is guiding you and putting you through the test. It's Him preparing you for the Kingdom.

76 Now this word, this letter, what it actually means is; *Even if a sharpened sword is laid on one's throat, one must not despair of praying for divine mercy.* Know that **YAHWEH** knows what you need. And **YAHWEH** got to get that in your head. And know, trust in **YAHWEH** that He is preparing you for the future to be a part of His Kingdom. Yahshua said, "I could have prayed for help. Don't you realize that? Don't you realize by now? Haven't you seen what I've done? Don't you realize by now that I could call for squadrons of Malakim to come and fight, if I wanted to do that?"

77 Now get it in your mind that He is your Example. Not someone who is filled with vengeance and anger, no, that's not taught in the Scriptures. Yahshua taught the Perfect Unity with **YAHWEH**. Praise

YAHWEH wants to prove to heaven that you can do it and stand strong and know that it's He Who is guiding you and putting you through the test. It's Him preparing you for the Kingdom.

YAHWEH. [applause] He not only taught it, He lived it.

78 So this letter right here, it actually means this. Here's what you should have in mind. **Luke 23:34. Then Yahshua said: Father, forgive them for they do not know what they do. And they divided His garments...** You can train your mind to do this without going through the test.

79 I told you what I was put through so far. And I said whatever **YAHWEH**, whatever You will. [crying] And I mean that. I mean whatever **YAHWEH** wills, I'm willing. And that's what you've got to become. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] You've never seen any retaliation out of me at all. Never. And you won't see any retaliation from me. I will not yield. I will not yield to the Gods or to Satan. And when you do this, when you retaliate, when you let Satan make you angry then you become like the Gods and you go to war. She pulls you into war.

80 The second letter here, the second letter here is quoting **Deuteronomy 6:7, that the words of the Law be ever ready in thy mouth.** Now, the Law teaches you don't revenge. Don't hold a grudge. Don't hate someone. Don't hate a person. The system is what is wrong, the Godworship, the system of godworship that Satan talked Adam into. Then Cain went into it, full force. He's the killer. He was the one used. He was used as an instrument of the Gods to murder, to start revenge to working.

81 But revenge has never solved anything. You don't see any problems solved by the world today and they're all following revenge. Revenge. Revenge. Nothing but revenge. And they're set up not only to take revenge against anyone who defies them in any way, they're set up to take revenge against them and take what they want through their want

to fulfill their illegal lust, which is their land and wealth. That's what the catholic church has always taught. It's in history that they, the popes would say, "Come on, we'll take their land, their wealth, and we'll divide it among ourselves and you'll be rich and you'll have all kinds of land and prosperity," and this was all promised.

82 Of course, this is a thing that you've got to guard against and this is in this message that was shown to these women the other day, not only the one who sprinkled the salt and came back later. They went, in fact, they went and got her and brought her and she took the pictures. Riyyah Shekinah is a wonderful woman. [crying, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

83 *That the words of the Law may be ever ready in thy mouth...* [King James Version] **Deuteronomy 6:7. And you must teach them diligently to your children and talk about them when you sit in the house and when you walk on the road, and when you lie down and when you rise up.**

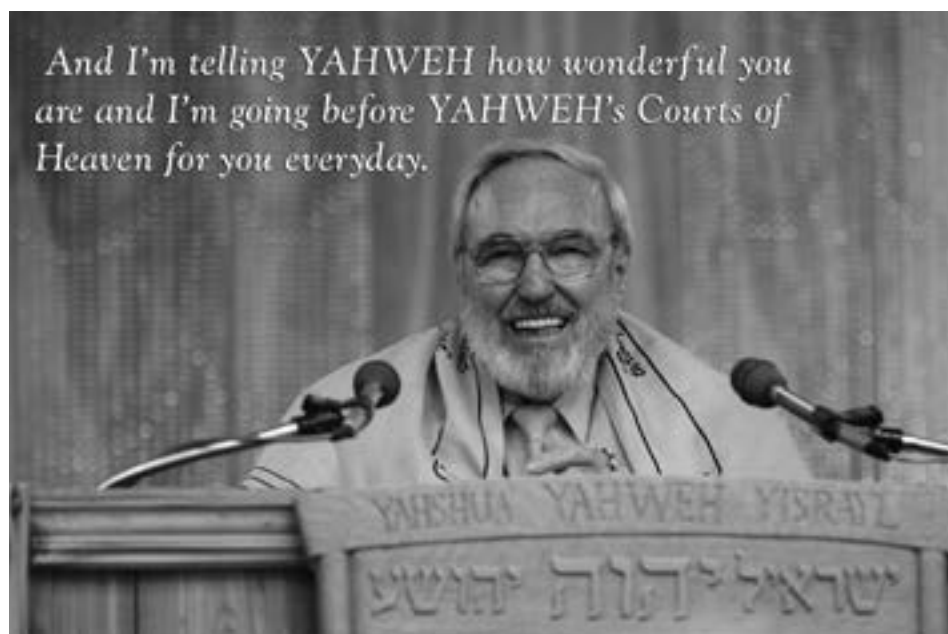
84 **I Kepha 3:15. But sanctify YAHWEH our Father in your hearts,**

and always be ready to give an answer to everyone who asks you a reason for the Hope that is in you, with meekness and fear; humbleness and reverence.

85 The next one, *to be well-studied, ready at hand, he recited his lesson well...* Study to show yourself approved unto **YAHWEH**. I missed something here that I wanted to bring out. ...*one's throat...* Don't beg for mercy. Take what Father **YAHWEH** wants you to have. ...*ready in answering questions, well versed, quick to perceive that the Words of the Law may be ever ready at your mouth...* That's against revenge. Oh it's the Scripture I forgot. There're many Scriptures that go with this. I was thinking it was in this sign.

86 But anyway this is what is in this sign for us. Now, this is meaningful right now. And **YAHWEH** can, **YAHWEH** is teaching you. I think He's putting the finishing touch on His People is what I think. He's getting you right now to where if you had to, you could face the stake like Yahshua did and you would know that it is **YAHWEH's** Will that you did so.

87 I don't think, I don't think any of you are going to have to go through that. I think you're further enough along, I do. I think that. And I'm telling **YAHWEH** how wonderful you are and, of course, I have an adversary that is opposing me. I have an adversary that the Scripture says is opposing me on everything I say and do. But



I'm going before **YAHWEH**'s Courts of Heaven for you everyday. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

88 I see the progress that you have made in the past forty years. I see the progress that the newcomers have made and they're making it quickly. I notice that they're really growing. I see the progress that our children are going through. You know, when you see your children at work and doing the work of a Slave, a Servant; that's what Yahshua put Himself to. He put Himself in the Hands of **YAHWEH** and said, "Whatever Your Will is." And He didn't resist. He didn't fight back.

89 Don't teach your children any form of war. Don't teach your children karate to defend themselves. Don't teach them to fight at all. Teach them to be like Samuyl. Let **YAHWEH** fight the battles. You study the Word. You study the Word and become Perfect like Yahshua. That's your job. Your job is not to carry a sword or a gun and be revengeful to anyone. It's not to destroy bank buildings. It's not to destroy any buildings at all. Your job is to let me bring you to Perfection with these words. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

90 Now if you could, if you could right now, if somebody put a gun to your head, you could beg them for mercy. I would not. I would say, "**YAHWEH** Your Will be done. I'll see you in heaven." [crying, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

91 I know that if you die, I will be able to resurrect you. I know that I'll be able to resurrect my dad, my mother, your dad, your mother. We'll resurrect all of those people and we'll give them a chance to work in **YAHWEH**'s Kingdom. Yes, all of them. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

92 Don't be revengeful. Be like Yahshua. "Your Will be done, not my own." There is no place in all the Scriptures that teaches you in these Last Days to bear a sword or bear revenge or bear a grudge, to be hateful and envious, evil with your brothers and sisters. There's nothing that teaches you that in the Scriptures. It teaches you that I'm your friend. Yes, I am your friend when I teach you and correct you. It's because I love you and I want you with me in that Kingdom. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

93 May **YAHWEH** bless you and I'll turn the services back to the next leader. I love you! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

Don't be revengeful. Be like Yahshua. "Your Will be done, not my own." There is no place in all the Scriptures that teaches you in these Last Days to bear a sword or bear revenge or bear a grudge, to be hateful and envious, evil with your brothers and sisters. There's nothing that teaches you that in the Scriptures. It teaches you that I'm your friend. Yes, I am your friend when I teach you and correct you. It's because I love you and I want you with me in that Kingdom. Praise YAHWEH!

Chapter Four

The Concoctions Of Sickness, Diseases And Murders Are The Result Of The Concoctions Of Sins In This Generation.

02/15/14

K. Qoheleth: Please stand, I'd like to present to you the Greatest Teacher in the world, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Abel Hawkins!

1 Shalom everyone! Come on! Come on! Come on! [joyful cheering and praise to **YAHWEH**] Now, real big! [louder cheering and praise to **YAHWEH**] Praise **YAHWEH**! You may be seated. May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you.

2 It was something--oh the suit, the suit. I've got to show you a couple of things here for Passover. (Can you take that out, please?) Now this is linen. [showing gold suit] It's actually made of one hundred percent linen. Praise **YAHWEH**. We've got them available. They're cheap. This is not made of linen, but it's certainly a great looking gold shoe that stays a little better than the spray-on, I believe. [laughing] But it will also absorb the paint if you need to prep it up, you know, of scratches, a scratch or two every once in a while. We have these available for Passover also. Okay. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

3 May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you. I hope you remember what I brought last week because if you can understand this now, if you can understand what we're trying to do here, you'll understand. You'll understand why **YAHWEH** had to create His House in these Last Days, re-establish His House in these Last Days. He offered unto man the Tree of Life and, of course, they rejected it. So, then He says they'll never submit to this like this. So, He created a Priesthood.

4 This was not a second thought. It was the original. A Priesthood that He could prove and, of course, that Priesthood would be ever in Unity with Him forever; one hundred percent in Unity with Him, not allowing sin ever to get in again and take shape like it's taken shape now. Right now, we've seen sin multiply for 6,000 years and then in this Last Generation, as Yahshua showed, because of iniquity, doing away



with the Laws, then sin has taken a big leap. It's abounded in these Last Days; in this Last Generation.

5 And there're things now that the scientists are doing that are actually proving what we brought out. Now, someone's actually gave the date, I believe they said in '87 when I brought out that the STDs were mixing with the genes of mankind and they're actually changing the genes. And, of course, this is multiplying to the point to where a virus now becomes a cancer or a tumor. And it can be in any part of your body. You can be born with it.

6 Then there're kingdoms of these bacteria that actually stay dormant in your body for years. They actually find them a place to hide in your body and raise young and they live there until your body is weakened to the point where they know they can move out and take the army that is fighting another battle somewhere else in your body and then they can take over your body. It is that simple.

7 We are making progress. Latest press releases. Most read within past 30 days. Can you guess? You were saying it a while ago. Yisrayl Hawkins! [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] *Yisrayl Hawkins says...* We've got evidence here. This is the most read within the past 30 days. *Yisrayl Hawkins tells Pope how the Vatican's role is linked to the curses mankind is suffering in new article...* Most read in the past 30 days. That's above every other article. They give a list of about ten and we're there. So we know that we're reaching out and this is globally.

8 The Truth be known and the truth is what we've brought upon ourselves is and what we contribute to each time we sin, that's the reason we've got to stop sinning totally. Because you contribute to the curse. You contribute to this ready-mix as one scientist put it. We've got a ready-mix

concoction floating around in the heavens. Yes, they're finding out now that yes, it's in the heavens. Like we told them, how many years ago did we bring this out that this is in the atmosphere? You're breathing it. It's in our water supply. And we're making or putting more of it there each day and our firmament can't do its job anymore correctly so we're having big time droughts. We're having snow and ice where, you know, we're not even supposed to get snow and ice.

9 We had an earthquake last night where we're not even supposed to get earthquakes. And one of our people called me this morning and told me that they were in bed and the bed started shaking back and forth and they were actually awakened to this early this morning. Where earthquakes are not even supposed to be. We have weather extremes everywhere we look now.

10 We also have *Gonorrhea Acquires A Piece of Human DNA...* Let me read that again. Gonorrhea, it's an STD. And it actually acquired man's DNA. It's now to where it can take a bite out of your DNA and make it part of itself. Now that same gonorrhea now, they're saying, is drug-resistant. Which means it's kin to everyone of these things that they're using to fight it with. It's kin to mankind.

11 If you think of the Scripture, we don't have it translated properly yet, but now listen to me. Listen to me! Come on now, listen! If you think of this Scripture, the Prophets said that the time was coming when a person could kill maybe a lamb or a cow and it would be like killing a dog. Right now we have pieces of dogs in our body. We have generated in our bodies from all of this sin and this piling up of the sins, we have generated bacteria that take our DNA, or take a dog's DNA, and get into your body and mix it. That's what we're facing here and the scientists are calling it evolution. "You're seeing evolution. You're seeing a

form of evolution.” Well, it is evolving. You can bet your boots on that. And I’ve been telling the world this now for about fifty years.

12 I remember making, bringing out a real large amount, an abundance of facts on this years ago. The time is passing so fast, I think it was five years, but I think it’s more like thirty-five years ago now because a lot of water has gone under the bridge since then. And people are saying, you know, they had this great attack against us this many years ago and I thought that occurred last month or two months ago! [laughing]

13 Time is passing fast. You look in the mirror and you see all this gray hair! But my eyes have not dimmed and neither has my pace slackened. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] As Mosheh said to **YAHWEH** when he said, “Let me take these people on, let me do this job.” That was after he said, “No, get somebody else,” and then he says later, forty years later he says, “No, let me do it. I can do it.” That’s exactly what I want to do.

14 ...*First evidence of gene transfer...* Now this is the first evidence for science. It’s not the first evidence shown in Scripture. That’s where we got it, from the Scriptures that this was taking place. ...*First evidence of gene transfer from human host to bacterial pathogen offers new view of evolution...* And the scientists are just now finding this out now. ...*a direct transfer of DNA has never been recorded from humans to bacteria...* Now, this same bacteria enter dogs, it enters cats, it enters everything on earth, pigs, you name it. And of course, it enters the waters, the oceans. It enters the atmosphere. It’s latching onto everything. It latches onto everything and it rapes it. And, of course, it makes it a part of it. Makes it a part of your body when it gets in your body.

15 ...*Until now. Northwestern Medicine researchers have discovered the*

first evidence of a human DNA fragment in a bacterial genome--in this case Neisseria gonorrhoeae... Gonorrhea, if you don’t know it, is an STD. And they used to think nothing of it because they thought penicillin would kill it. I said, are we sure that it’s killing it? You know, it’s like syphilis. I said, are we sure that it’s killing it? Are we sure that it’s not surviving and just hiding in the body like syphilis?

16 Well, of course, we weren’t sure. Well we know now we weren’t sure. And we know that this has become stronger now and it’s resistant to everything on the market. We don’t have anything to cope with it now meaning it’s kin to everything on the market. You can’t take your defense from your body if it’s part of your body. That won’t fight against it because it’s part of it. You see what they’ve done through sin and in this generation when we’ve stockpiled it. We’ve stockpiled a ready-mix of it.

17 I hope you understand this because this is what sin brings when you let it get in, when you let it creep in. That’s the reason **YAHWEH** said guard this and keep it. Don’t let it change. That’s what He said to Adam. Well, of course, Adam didn’t do it.

18 (Let’s see.) ...*the gene transfer appears to be a recent evolutionary event.*

19 ...*The discovery offers insight into evolution as well as gonorrhea’s nimble ability to continually adapt and survive in its human hosts. Gonorrhea, which is transmitted through sexual contact, is one of the oldest recorded diseases and one of a few exclusive to humans...* And of course, when they invented penicillin, they thought they had it whipped.

20 Well, of course, we’re taking this to the world. We’re letting it be known that sin is what’s bringing this. Yes, sin. If we’d follow the Laws of **YAHWEH**, we wouldn’t have gonorrhea or we wouldn’t have STDs, period. We could wipe it out. The House of

YAHWEH could wipe out gonorrhea and syphilis and AIDS and everything else, you know, if they would have listened to me fifty years ago, we wouldn't have it today in the world if they'd of listened and followed **YAHWEH**. But, of course, they didn't.

21 *Gonorrhea steals...* Another article. They're all coming out with this now. *Gonorrhea steals DNA from humans...* It steals it. Steals their DNA and then it uses it to attack them.

22 *On the average, about five parents are killed by their biological children in the United States every week...* Well, what would that have to do with the price of eggs in Germany?

23 *Children. Children Dealing with Violent Rage...* It tells the story of a boy eighteen months old. He goes into rages. He bites on things. He hits them with his fists. He tries to destroy. He tries to tear up rags with his teeth. What does this sound like to you? Sound like a person? Fine looking. [showing picture on monitor] You couldn't see from looking at him. They put him in his room. He tears up his room. He tears up his bedding, his clothing. He goes into rages like a bulldog, maybe.

24 Are you getting the point, scientists? You scientists out there. I just read what causes this, what is causing it. Now look deeper. Look deeper and you'll see the brain is infested with whatever. It may be coming from anything, maybe a fighting bull. You know they use these bulls in the pits too like they used to use lions to kill people with.

25 The children--it says *More than 50 kids under 13 prosecuted...* That's 50 children, over 50 children aged 13 or less. *...have been prosecuted for attacking their parents in London...* So this is all over not just the United States, but all over the world. *...The children who beat up their own mums and dads: More than 50 kids under 13 have been prosecuted for*

attacking their parents in London alone...

26 Well, we're back to... *DNA-grabbing bacteria hint at an early phase of evolution...* Well, you're seeing the results of it. If you would just look a little bit deeper you're seeing the results of this in people now.

27 You know, animals don't rape animals unless they're forced to or led to do so by ignorant stupid people. People rape. And the things that come from people, they also rape. And scientists know this. They've got evidence of this. And this is where you're getting the crosses. This is where you're getting the build up of things you can't fight against. We have nothing to fight against it. It's all a mixture, a big mixture of sin, a concoction, a witch's concoction, if you want to put it that way.

28 *...By absorbing snippets of DNA that float in the environment...* The atmosphere. Did you get that? They float around in the atmosphere. They know this now. We told them fifty years ago and now they're finding it out. It's out there floating around in our atmosphere, in the firmament. I've got letters out now, I don't think they've been published yet or sent out to be published, but I've got letters written explaining this and how it's done, exactly how it's done and what it's going to come to according to the Scriptures that actually foretold it to begin with.

29 *...By absorbing snippets of DNA that float in the environment, bacteria can access a junk shop of genetic material...* And feed it back to us. Ah boy, what a world. What a world we've brought upon ourselves.

30 A ready-mix. Here is the scientist. Let's see. If I could find his name, I'd read it. Mark Pallen, by Mark Pallen, it was written by Mark Pallen. I don't think that's the scientist. Carl Sagan was the one who said it. *Astronomer Carl Sagan once said...* No, they just quote him. *...a*

ready mix of bacterial pathogenomics... human DNA sequences within a bacterial metagenome (that of the obligate human pathogen, Neisseria gonorrhoeae). But the most exciting scientific reports are those that overturn one's assumptions and force one to realize that "there are more things in heaven and Earth than were ever dreamt"... Where did they get that? Somebody got one of our letters, maybe fifty years ago and the tests are now coming out.

31 *'I Am Adam Lanza's Mother': When Parents Are Afraid of Their Children...* This is a great story of how this boy, the symptoms that they saw and, of course, what the child did. ...*this same child has also threatened her with a knife so many times that she kept a Tupperware container for the days she has to collect all the sharp objects in the house. Nothing really helps...* No, they have no answers. They're groping in the dark for answers but they have none. We're the only ones that have the answer and it's still being rejected. ...*A father confided in a friend that he was terrified of his eleven-year-old son...*

32 On this week, yesterday, in fact, we released a news article. *Yisrayl Hawkins says valentine's day...* You've got to read this. Now what would Valentine's day have to do with all this killing? All this attacks by children, children being born to where they're like raging dogs, can't control their actions. *Yisrayl Hawkins says valentine's day has a deeper, darker meaning...* You've got to read this. It's in 38,481 newspapers already today. Not newspapers, but news producers.

33 *Yisrayl Hawkins says valentine's day has a deeper, darker meaning. The Pastor of The House of YAHWEH: As millions of people celebrate February 14 as a day to show, as they are led to believe, love...* Now, this is what the catholic church is putting out. And I remember as a child this

coming to the schools. And I remember, I remember someone saying don't bring those things to this house. What do we do with them? What do we do with them, mother? Drop them along the road. Cover them up with dirt. Drop them in the john. Wherever you can put them, but don't bring them to this house. And I wondered then, what is wrong with a valentine? Well, of course, I could teach mother some things she didn't know then.

34 ...*This man says this is an ancient evil tradition that most people are unaware of and he wants them to know the truth. Hawkins, Pastor and Overseer of The House of YAHWEH in Abilene, Texas says he can prove that valentine's day stems from an ancient fertility rite...* I wonder how many people would know what the fertility rite is that I'm talking about here.

35 Well, I've got a--this one now, if you want to pull this up on the internet and read it, I explain what this is. Because these rites are given to the God worshipers, like Eve, in **Genesis 3**. This is the early start of where the sin started. **Genesis 3**. Most people don't even understand what they're looking at there when it says you'll be like the Gods if you sin.

36 You won't be like **YAHWEH**, but you'll be like the Gods. And of course, if you are like the Gods, then you will be destroyed. It will come to pass in the Last Days that four-fifths of you will be destroyed. You'll destroy four-fifths of your population. You will, from what you're practicing this 6,000 years allotted to you. Now, that's the message that went forth by Abel and, of course, it produced results. And a lot of people are still getting advice from Abel today.

37 The other portion sprang forward with force starting with nimrod, in these Last Days--starting with nimrod which means rebellion. The sin that sprang forth,

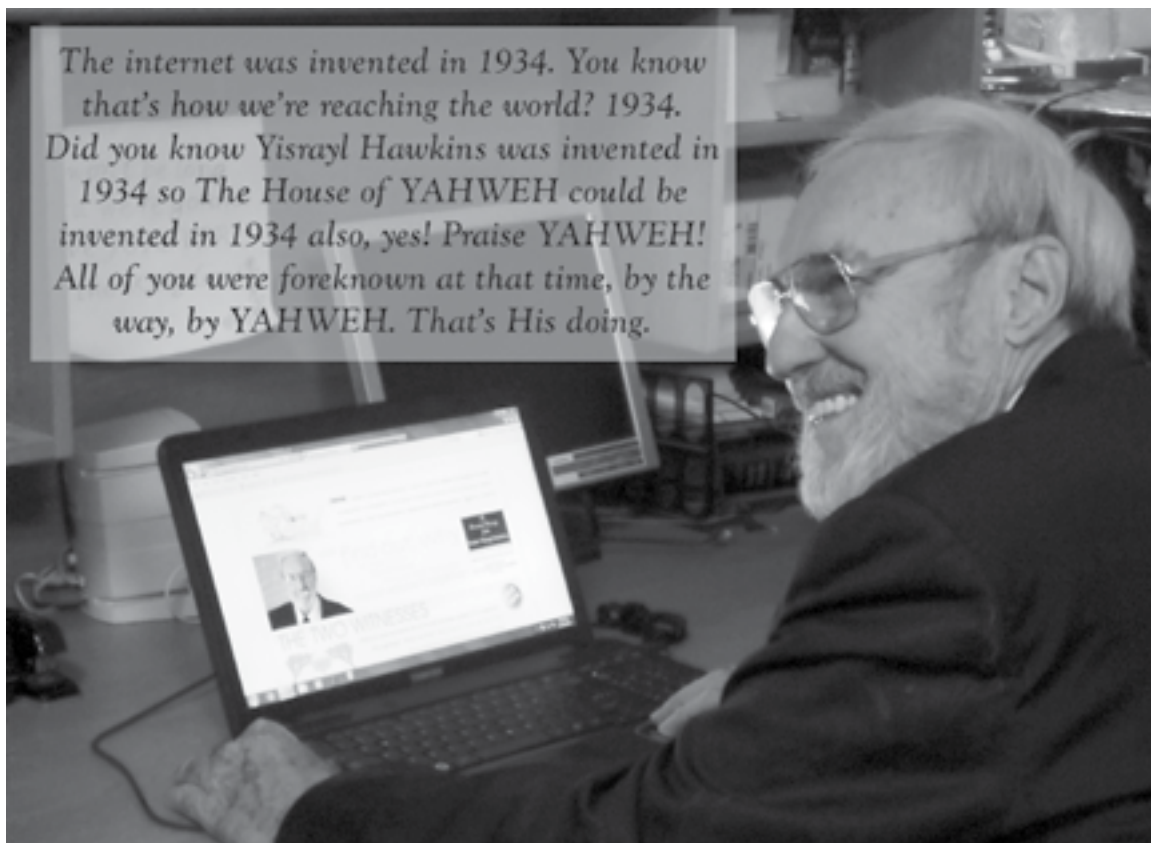
Yahshua said in **Mattithyah 24:12**, because iniquity will abound, love--there'd be no such thing as love. They'll still be passing out valentines, yeah, but valentines is not love. It's fertility rites. This has to do with reproduction, but this is not what it's talking about. It's fulfilling illegal lust and the raping of little children as rites, fertility rites. These're just some of them.

38 Any evil that you can imagine and every evil that you can imagine. In fact, you couldn't exaggerate it enough to cover what the catholic church has brought forth from nimrod. And of course, the catholic church is nimrod today. That's the rebellion, rebelling against **YAHWEH**'s Laws and the iniquity that Yahshua said will abound because iniquity will abound in the Last Days. And then He says in the Last Generation.

39 Well, the way iniquity abounded, of course, was the knowledge was increased.

They got the computer to where they could bring forth television, also the internet. The internet was invented in 1934. You know that's how we're reaching the world? 1934. Did you know Yisrayl Hawkins was invented in 1934 so The House of **YAHWEH** could be invented in 1934 also, yes! Praise **YAHWEH**! [laughing, applause] All of you were foreknown at that time, by the way, by **YAHWEH**. That's His doing.

40 Well, of course, the sin. This article right here says, this was sent to me by T&T Plumbing. That's "Truth & Truth". It used to be Truth & Prophecy Lane, well it's Truth & Truth Plumbing Company. Truth & Truth Plumbing Company. It says, *Japan Professor: "I won't eat any seafood. I've changed my entire diet"--Refuses to buy any fisheries product, from any market, anywhere in the country after bringing detector to store and learning actual radiation levels...* It scared him. Scared him really, really bad. In fact, he



said he's moving from there. I could tell him it's as bad anywhere else. It's equally as bad anywhere else as it is there but these things that you're gonna have to deal with now, this is all part of sin. The only reason I'm bringing you this is to show you this whole bundle of wax here that we're looking at, that we're facing.

41 *Nervous system tumors...* All has to do with the same thing. *Nervous system tumor...* Now, we just saw the mad dog boys who tear the beds up with their teeth and beat holes in the walls with their fists and they become very strong, they said, in that article. He becomes very strong, stronger than you could ever imagine a small child to be.

42 *Nervous system tumors...* It says, *...a change in cognitive abilities (ability to perceive, reason and remember...* A change in it. There's a change in it. There becomes a change in it, in the ability to perceive, reason and remember. These things are caused by--general confusion it's also called, and they're caused by a tumor that's caused by a virus, an STD. These're what viruses are, they're STDs that are actually able to enter the person's brain because of bacteria--not just bacteria. All of these things are capable. If you just look closely, you'd find out they're capable of taking on DNA of mankind. That's the reason **YAHWEH** says don't do this. Don't partake of it. And you think, "Nothing occurred to me. I sinned and I got away with it. Nothing occurred." You're a fool. You know, it's like Yahshua said, you're a fool for thinking you even got away with it.

43 Well, *...a change in cognitive abilities (ability to perceive, reason and remember), and a wide range of neurological abnormalities, depending on where in the brain the tumor is located...* And you have no control. You can't reach in there and pull it out. Most of the time the doctors couldn't operate. If they did, you'd get blood clots all through your brain. Your

brain would be worse and you'd go into whatever before you died and maybe kill the doctor even.

44 *Nervous system tumors...* Those who have nervous system tumors. *...These change include difficulties remembering things, changes in personality or mood, lack of initiative and poor judgment. Depending on where the tumor is located...* It may be difficult for some folks to engage in abstract reasoning... Difficult for you to reason with. They get to the point to where their brain is not working so you can't reason with this child who's chewing up his bed like a bulldog. You can't reason with them. Their mind is fogged. It's confused. It's held in a grip by this tumor that's got your nervous system to where it can't send thoughts to say this is wrong or right.

45 *...It may be difficult for some folks to engage in abstract reasoning, and some people may not be able to make decisions. Many people with brain tumors suffer from sleep disorders...* Have trouble sleeping--toss around in the bed and can't sleep. *...sleep disorders and restlessness...* These are the little things, the little symptoms that come from this.

46 Now, remember where it started. Guard and keep this way or this is going to come upon you. Well, **YAHWEH** saved the best till last, the Last Generation, because He wouldn't allow knowledge to increase to bring forth abundance of sin. Because mankind in his ignorance, in his lustful rebellion, he took the knowledge and brought forth nuclear. And of course, he took that knowledge and brought forth other things like pesticides that're also made of STDs. Anything they can use to fight certain things, they will use it. Yes, it has STDs. It has bacteria. It has viruses in it, viruses that attack certain things. That's what pesticides are. They're something that they use to kill other bugs.

47 And the breeding program, the

breeding program is what has evolved as they call, as they call it. The bacteria or the virus that're grabbing hold of mankind's DNA and they become part of your body. And when you kill a cow or a moose or whatever, it may be part dog. Now this is the shape the world is getting into. And it's spreading. It's spreading faster now because there's so much sin in the pot. The pot keeps getting bigger and thicker and thicker with these parasites. We're dealing in a world where there're no answers. None. No answers here at all for what we've done to ourselves.

48 *Bacteria, parasites or viruses... These infections can be passed to the fetus or newborn...* These are ones that may have a murderer's DNA, may have a dog's DNA or a cat's DNA and it can be passed to the fetus or the newborn baby. And the newborn baby, thirteen months later, can be going into rages and we don't know what's causing it. He won't quit crying. He won't quit fighting. He fights everything. He bites me when I try to feed him.

49 *...Some infections that can seriously endanger the health of a developing fetus or newborn cause few or no symptoms in a pregnant woman...* At first.

50 Chlamydia. I told the doctors about this several years ago. They knew nothing about chlamydia. And I said this is a bug that's newly created now. And I said I fear it because it leaves lesions everywhere that it travels. And I warned them. And the doctors knew nothing about it. Five doctors in the House and none of them had heard of chlamydia at that time. At that time, the stage was over here on this side of the building. I don't know how many years ago, but I remember I was standing over there at that time when I told everyone that.

51 Chlamydia. And they had never heard of it but it's a sexually transmitted, created God, newly come up, and wherever

it travels, it leaves a cut in the flesh, opening the flesh up for other bacteria or viruses to enter and cause tumors. Wherever in the body it goes, whether it's in the brain or whatever organ it's in, it leaves the same lesions for the others, their other soldiers, their other Gods to come and enter the body. Chlamydia infection is a sexually transmitted disease, STD. Got that? Okay.

52 *Cytomegalovirus.* (I'm not pronouncing that right.) *...a member of the herpesvirus family. It is transmitted through infected blood, saliva...* That is, kisses. Kisses. The world started that with the movies. That is, the unholy kisses. *...infected blood, saliva, urine...* Which they're pouring into the lakes now. You knew that, right? They're so-called recycling the water and they're saying, "Well, we can get up to 97% of it out of the water." So you'll only be drinking three percent!

53 I'll give you a hint as to how strong that is. Buy a can of Swanson's Chicken Broth and you'll see it says 99% fat-free, meaning you got one percent fat, the rest water. This has got three percent and the rest water. Taste the Swanson's and you'll see how strong the lake water is with it.

54 *...infected blood, saliva, urine, or other bodily fluids...* It's called CMV. *...CMV is a common infection... Very common now and in babies also. It comes with the baby, the baby comes with the virus. ... Newborns who have contracted CMV in the womb may have no initial symptoms, but over the first few years of life the infection has been associated with problems with growth and development... or signs of brain damage...* This is chlamydia, this comes from chlamydia and other viruses, of course.

55 *...conjunctivitis can be caused by viruses...* How? Because they've got all their DNAs together now. We're fighting a battle that we can't win here. *...can be caused by viruses, bacteria, allergies...*

56 ...herpesvirus family is a group of viruses that can store themselves permanently in the body... And of course, we think nothing of it, or we used to think nothing of it. But now, see, they're combining with other viruses, even STDs, even HIV, even AIDS.

57 ...microcephaly is the condition of having an abnormally small head, which typically results from an underdeveloped or malformed brain... Another STD. These are all STDs.

58 ...Gonorrhea is an STD caused by bacterium *Neisseria gonorrhoeae*. ... babies will develop gonorrhea that causes blindness or meningitis... See all of them are linked together now and that's the reason I'm showing you this. That's the reason I'm reading you this.

59 ...Group B streptococcal, or GBS, infection is caused by a bacterium that can be passed from mother to child shortly before or during birth. In newborns it can cause sepsis, pneumonia, and meningitis...

60 ...Hepatitis is an inflammation of the liver... Another bacteria now, another STD and passed on in that manner. ...inflammation of the liver. Viruses, bacteria, and a number of other noninfectious medical conditions can cause hepatitis. ...about 90 percent of newborns infected with hepatitis B at birth will develop chronic hepatitis, although newborns may not have symptoms...

61 ...Herpes... Herpes is another one. It's another STD. HSV-2... Herpes simplex virus....is sexually transmitted... The virus can be passed to babies who have contact with these lesions during birth. Herpesvirus infection in newborns can be limited to the skin or it can involve the lungs, brain, and other organs. More widespread infection in the infant can result in permanent brain damage, mental retardation, or death.

62 ...meningitis is an inflammation

of the meninges, the membranes that surround the brain and the spinal cord. Meningitis is most often caused by infection with a virus or a bacterium.

63 This is what we've cooked up for ourselves. That's not all, but I'll end with that one right there because I want to get to Tiffany Klapheke in this story. We just saw her sentenced to thirty years in prison. That really solved the problem, didn't it? For all of Abilene, they showed how brilliant they were. And the jurors they picked and the judges they chose and no sensible decision. The juries didn't even know what they were doing or why they should do it or what they were trying to do. The jurors said, I think a lot of other people should have been involved in this trial. So the truth was never brought out. What caused this woman to do this thing?

64 Well, it's taking place throughout the world right now. She neglected her child. Why? She's been trained to--started out with valentine's. That's her training, Hollywood. The Hollywood movie stars taught her what to do. Of course, they did. They taught her what comes first in your life. What are your priorities? Go out and have fun, the pope said. Go out and experience men, the pope said. "Bring your babies to us, we'll take care of them." Well, of course, it's this rebellion that we're seeing throughout the earth.

65 If you'd turn over to **Isayah**, I want to end with this, **Isayah 24**. You're a fool, popes, if you don't believe this and I know you don't. You will. Because you're destroying yourselves with these same sins.

66 In **Isayah 24**, **YAHWEH** says He allows the earth to become empty. Why is He allowing this? Why is He allowing babies to suffer? Why is He allowing children to kill their parents? Why is He allowing the United States to go over to nations like Afghanistan and Iran and Iraq and places

like this and murder millions of people? Why is He allowing this today?

67 **YAHWEH** gave them the way to peace, joy, love and health. He gave everyone this, the *Peaceful Solution Character Education Program* was made available and they rejected it. So **YAHWEH** said in order to bring forth a Kingdom that will stop this in the universe, I will have to allow them to experience sin and what it will bring. And I'll put the earth here as a movie theater for the universe to watch and see. And I call heaven and earth to watch this movie that I'm putting on here. And out of this confused situation, I will bring forth a Son without sin. He's capable of doing that.

68 Well, why didn't He bring all of them forth like Yahshua? Because that would not work. They would turn. Later on, not being tried, tested and proven, they would turn, as we have seen people turn here. So He lets this go on in order to prove that He's not lying. You remember Satan says, "Has Yisrayl Hawkins said..." [laughing] Well, "Has Abel said... Is this what he's saying? Ha ha ha. You won't die. No, go out and experience the boys. Dress in tight skirts and show them what you want to give them."

YAHWEH said in order to bring forth a Kingdom that will stop this in the universe, I will have to allow them to experience sin and what it will bring. And I'll put the earth here as a movie theater for the universe to watch and see. And I call heaven and earth to watch this movie that I'm putting on here. And out of this confused situation, I will bring forth a Son without sin. He's capable of doing that.

69 I'm not sure, I'm not sure about this today. You know, I've seen some things that I don't like and I would it would change and I'm hoping that's all I'll have to say. But I'm thinking you're not showing what you want the boys to see. Actually what you're showing them is not really what you should be showing them. You should be showing some intelligence and some Righteousness is what you should be showing. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

70 The things you're showing is God worship. It starts with valentine's day. "Be my valentine." At least for a few minutes. At least until I can give you this STD that you can give to your child who will kill you later and get you out of your misery. You see how it's adding up? This is what your sin is bringing and it starts with dressing in a tight skirt, raising it a little, lowering the top a little to where you can get the lust. It started with illegal lust. And Satan says fulfill your lust. Is that what you want to do? Is that what you want? Is that what you want, God worship?

71 Well, practice what Satan told you in **Genesis 3** and you'll be listed with the crowd that brings forth all of this suffering that I just read you that science doesn't

know what to do about. They've come to an end with all their concoctions and the little microorganisms have outdone everything they've shot at it so far. And **YAHWEH** said this is what's going to come upon you.

72 It all starts with illegal lust or the creation of illegal lust and if you're a part of the creation of lust,

you're part of the reaction of God worship. God worship is not going to be in the Kingdom. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

73 Well, here's what **YAHWEH** said. "I allowed this to take place, the earth to be almost emptied." It's gonna be almost emptied, almost totally waste before He stops it. In fact, they're gonna fight themselves into the ground, nothing left to sling at their enemies.

74 **Verse 2, And it will be: as with the people, so with the priest...** That eats swine's flesh. That's part of the confusion that mixes with the parasites. In fact, they're full of parasites that mix with the DNA that goes into your brain and causes tumors.

75 I know the scientists know this. I was reading, I know, at least in the fourth grade, and I'm eighty--I'm seventy-nine years, English, eighty in Hebrew--years old. And in my fourth grade I think I would have been ten years old and I read then that pork is full of parasites, so cook it really crisp.

76 Of course, I didn't know that cooking pork really crisp, what it would kill until later. I was several years old when I found out that cooking it really crisp don't kill the eggs. It kills some of them. The same way that penicillin kills some of the gonorrhea eggs. It kills some, not all. The rest goes and hides in your body and they build up and they build up and they build up into families, into kingdoms and so forth. Just a place where they can hide and survive until your body gets weak enough and then they see they can take it over so they start spreading and that's when they kill you.

77 Well, **YAHWEH** allows this. **And it will be: as with the people, so with the priest...** Who eats swine's flesh. **...as with the servant...** Who eats swine's flesh also. **...so with his owner; as with the maid, so with her mistress...** And so forth. It's gonna be upon them all. It's in them all right now, just as the Prophets said it would be.

78 **Verse 3, The land will be utterly**

emptied and utterly plundered, for it has come to pass that this Judgment has been pronounced.

79 **Verse 4, The earth mourns and fades away...** The earth is mourning right now and fading away. We're in the last generation, the last part of the last generation and any fool can look at the articles that're on the internet right now and see this, if you don't get distracted by God worship and the lustful pictures that're on there. I tell everybody who uses the internet, guard yourself because Satan has a lot of temptations on that computer, I'm told, of all kinds. And people are sitting up in their bedrooms now watching that instead of this, something that would really help them.

80 **The earth mourns and fades away, the world mourns and fades away, and the haughty people of the earth languish...** This is how they're doing it. By the buildup of sin in this generation everybody is suffering something right now. It could take your life. It could drive you crazy. You could grab a gun and start killing your mother and daddy or whatever.

81 **Verse 5, The earth also is defiled...** The earth is out of control. The earth is defiled. **...under the inhabitants of it...** The inhabitants of the earth are defiled. **...because they have transgressed the Laws...** They didn't guard and keep the way **YAHWEH** said to guard and keep. And because of that, **YAHWEH** said, "Go ahead. Have your way and I'll show you what it brings and I call heaven and earth to witness what your way is going to bring."

82 **...changed the Ordinance...** Who did this? The religions. The religions follow the Gods. They don't follow **YAHWEH**. They changed the Ordinance. They transgressed the Laws. The religions are teaching this all over the world. Jesus did it for them. Jesus changed the Laws, they said. Well, it was the pope that changed the Laws, Constantine. Before that they

were called rabbis; that is, lords, masters. They destroyed the temple. They took the temple by force and then they destroyed the temple, moved the artifacts to Rome where they still rule but under a different name. Universal. Where they worship all the Gods that give them the fertility rites and give them a valentine showing that they gave them these fertility rites where they can do any sin they want to do and they're immune from the death penalty. That's what they're teaching them.

83 Of course, it's all a lie. It's all a lie. The world is full of one big lie. That's the religions. And **YAHWEH** said, "In the Last Days I will establish My House and it will take the Message of the Kingdom to the world, which turns the hearts of the fathers to the children and the hearts of the children to the fathers." Which one you want? A world where the children hate their parents and want to kill them or where there's love between parents and children? What a blessing! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

84 **Verse 6, Because of this, the curse has devoured the earth, and they who dwell therein are desolate; therefore, the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.**

85 **Verse 10** calls it, **The cities of confusion are broken down; every house is shut up...** Quarantined.

86 If you look on down to **verse 17, Fear and the pit and snare, are upon you, O inhabitants of the earth...** The whole earth.

87 **Verse 18, And it will come to pass, that he who flees from the noise of the fear will fall into the pit...** There's no saving you. There's no saving you. Yes, you fear. You run to the hospital. They give you a shot that makes it worse. They cut on you and make you worse.

88 **...for the windows from on high are open...** What's he talking about there? He's talking about your screwed-up firmament. Where your bacteria has

invaded everything in your atmosphere, where it's floating around with your DNA. So when you breathe it and you've got a lesion coming from chlamydia, then it enters your body. Goes into your brain. It's also attacking the bacteria that float around that make the rain droplets that let us have rain from the firmament. It's attacking them too. It's breeding them, cross-breeding with them. These are the things that're going on in our universe right now, in our atmosphere and on earth and in your bodies right now. Everything that I've mentioned here is going on in your body right now. **...from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth are shaken.**

89 **Verse 19, The earth is utterly broken down, the earth is dissolved clean, the earth is shaken exceedingly.**

90 **Verse 20, The earth will reel to and fro like a drunkard, and will sway like a hut. The transgression in it will be heavy upon it; it will fall, and not rise again...** Well, that's the prediction of **YAHWEH** and we can see pretty well that it's taking place right now all over the world.

91 It's not getting better. It's getting worse. We're seeing it. We're seeing the results of it. We're seeing our top leaders that don't know what to do about it. They sentence a woman whose fault it was not for neglecting her children. They sentence her to thirty years in prison. I hope they don't take the children, the rest of the two children that're left alive and give them to the catholic priests to torture. I hope they don't do that. They may. You know, this is a sick, sick world that we're living in. Orphanages, if you read about them, you'll find out some things you don't want to see. It's very horrible, everything. There's nothing clean in the world today except The House of **YAHWEH**.

92 May **YAHWEH** bless you and I'll turn the services back to the next leader. I love you! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

Chapter Five

The Heads Of Yaaqob In The Last Days Will Destroy This Evil System Of Sin. The Saints Of YAHWEH Will Take Control.

03/08/14

K. David H.: At this time, it's my great honor and privilege to present to you the Seventh Malak of YAHWEH, the man who will perform every Word the Prophets spoke that he would perform and he would bring about a voice coming out of the House of Heaven, from the Throne, saying, "It is done!" The Great Kohan, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Abel Hawkins!

1 Shalom everyone! [joyful cheering and praise to **YAHWEH**] Boy, you're a great looking, loud bunch here this morning! Praise **YAHWEH**! [laughing] Praise **YAHWEH**! You may be seated. May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you.

2 Beautiful day. It started with me early this morning, I got a real blessing when I came. It was yet dark and I got my Sabbath bread and was getting ready to go over the lessons today and the blessings that **YAHWEH** has given us and heard the singing going on outside. And if you get here about six o'clock of a morning you could hear this. Next week it'll be five o'clock when you get here to hear this! [laughing]

3 But on the bread sack, they said, *They used to speak long ago saying to receive an answer, Ask at Abel. II Samuyl*

20:18. Today we ask of Abel at Abel. Praise **YAHWEH**. What a blessing! Now that was written on the bread sack and, of course, our Great Deacon Yaaqob Fuller, when I raised the window to let fresh air in this morning, I heard this beautiful song going on "Ask At Abel." [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] I said, **YAHWEH**'s got it going here! He's guiding everything.

4 Then I heard my younger generation, Yisrayl Abil, speaking. Did an excellent job! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] Fulfilling, as Judge Rosie said, prophesying. She told me yesterday when these young men get up there in front of a courtroom, in her courtroom, and they're in front of counselors or whoever, she said their chins drop and they really pay attention. [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] Anyway, **YAHWEH** is in charge, fully in charge.



5 The first generation also spoke second this morning. Another one of my sons, a little older than I am, but he's still my son! [laughing] Excellent sermon, by the way, great information. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

6 You know, we see how sin brings the world down and, of course, the thing we've got to understand, you've got to understand this. Please, look at it in your Scriptures. Please understand that The End, The End that everyone talks about and no one knows what it is, it means The End of rebellion. The End of the nimrod system, the end of man's governments of and by the people, the rebellious people. At The End is when **YAHWEH**'s House, **YAHWEH**'s Kingdom, that's His House He's building now; His Kingdom, will be given control. That's The End. They will be given control as is shown in **Genesis 49** where He shows the heads of Yaaqob. The heads of Yisrayl in these Last Days are teaching the Great Words of **YAHWEH**, the Great Laws of **YAHWEH**.

7 We're going to have in this rebellious world, we're going to have the ability to uphold and keep **YAHWEH**'s Laws. Let's go over to **Genesis** first and look at that Scripture in **Genesis 49**. Because the Tree of Life was taken away from mankind because he rebelled. That's in **Genesis**, first four chapters, showing the rebellion that took place and they didn't want to follow **YAHWEH**'s Laws strictly. And this is what we've got to do to get into the Kingdom is show **YAHWEH** that we do want to follow His Laws strictly. And, of course, I know we make mistakes and **YAHWEH** allows for that. He's made every allowance for it.

8 But in **Genesis 49:10** it shows the Scepter, which is the Power to give Laws, the ability to give Laws, the Knowledge and Wisdom to give Laws. You also see in that Scepter, the Knowledge and Wisdom to

uphold, to guard and keep the Laws given by **YAHWEH**. There's no better way, at all, to bring Peace and Joy and Love.

9 If you notice **verse 1**, it's the Last Days and then **verses 10, 11** and **12** there show the Scepter that is--that Yahshua qualified for, Who's now High Priest over The House of **YAHWEH**. Well, of course, what we're doing now in The House of **YAHWEH** is proving ourselves to **YAHWEH**, proving that we will uphold this Law that He gave, the Law that Yahshua has been given Judgment over, over the People who are practicing keeping this Law. And we will join Him as **YAHWEH** shows in The End, in the end time.

10 We're fighting now, bringing forth what **YAHWEH** shows in Prophecy from the beginning. He shows in Prophecy from the beginning, this Great Work that we are doing right now in bringing forth His Laws, showing them that this would bring them Peace. It'd bring Peace to the nations. And we're reaching a lot of nations. I'll show you a little bit later here, but it amazes me the nations that are wanting to translate this *Peaceful Solution Character Education Program* into their language. Pretty great I think. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] And I said our stand is yes, we will let you do this as long as you don't change what it says, you don't alter it, you translate it word for word.

11 Egypt is wanting to translate it into about five different languages because they have that many in the nation of Egypt. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] And I said just so you don't alter it in any way. Because that's what we're doing. That's what our job is to guard and keep.

12 Now, if you alter the Law, as one of the Prophets said, you weaken the Law. And of course, once you weaken the Law, like the forefathers did, the heads of Yaaqob did, it's weakened and it can't perform its job. It can't perform. It's like destroying part of

the microorganisms in the firmament, the kingdoms in the firmament. You weaken that firmament so it can't bring forth the rain, as the Great Kohan just brought out. It can't bring forth the rain in due season and it brings forth floods. It brings forth all kinds of disasters when it's weakened.

13 Well, in using the Law like they used it, they used it to their own benefits, twisted the Judgments to suit those who, as one of the Prophets said, give them something to chew on. But they declared war against those who would not give them tribute to their rebellious system. And they killed them off.

14 This is taking place right now in Ukraine and I don't want to go into Ukraine right now but this is another part of the book *The Keys of this Blood*. And what the catholic, the roman catholic church is trying to say that they're bringing forth a plan to rule all nations. Well, of course, they're trying to do it by force and Yahshua said you'll never do it by force. In fact, using force is what creates your problems to begin with. And He said, I brought out in my last sermon if y'all remember that last sermon, what Scripture did I use? Anyone remember, in that last sermon, off the top of your head? No? Okay. [laughing]

15 Well, anyway, that's what I was bringing forth and that it's got to be, it's got to be unity. And that's what makes **YAHWEH's** Way so Great is that everyone who enters His Kingdom, who is going to be a part of His Kingdom that's going to bring forth and uphold His Laws throughout all Eternity, are going to Guard and Keep.

16 So I said, yes, well, you can do this and we'll have a contract to you shortly. But you can do this, you can translated it into as many languages as you want as long as Gods' names are not put in there; as long as you're not using it to promote your religions, as long as you just use it like it is, word for word and translate it word

for word as it is and use it just like that. Then we will allow you to use it. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

17 But they are wanting this desperately right now as you have seen some of the testimonies that are coming forth throughout the world. India is another one that's wanting to translate it into their language and use it to bring Peace.

18 There're a lot of people that we're building up. This is the gathering that **YAHWEH** said is taking place. Now, these are the Last Days, as you see the heads of Yaaqob here, the Last Days, the Prophecy of those Last Days.

19 So you've got to understand this. You've got to understand it's gonna be the end of the rebellion. It's gonna be a totally new world of unity that we're going to see, everyone agreeing. You won't be there unless you do and you'll eventually reveal yourself and be bound hand and foot and thrown out. So you better get to studying these Laws and see the benefit. There's no benefit in stealing. There's no benefit in bringing forth false witnesses. There's no benefit about dishonoring your mother and dad. You know, this stupidity is what it is, ignorance. What you need to do is obey quickly as the younger Priest has been hammering on. Obey instantly. Be quick to obey and think over your other choice before you act on it, anything that's contrary to **YAHWEH's** Laws.

20 Be going over to **Daniyl 7**, the Prophet Daniyl. Now this is spoken of throughout the Scriptures but the Prophet Daniyl was given this and then he was shown the four great powers and the great religion, the roman catholic church that leads these great powers in the Last Days, the heads of Yaaqob. We're still speaking of the heads of Yaaqob.

21 Don't, don't forget that, what it is that the Prophecy shows. It's showing the heads of Yaaqob in these Last Days and the

characters we get from each one of those heads, the characteristics that are handed down to us in genes and you know surely what the genes are now and how they don't govern your life, but they bring forth characters. They bring forth the sins of Cain that you must overcome. And of course, everyone's got different ones, different pulls, but it is possible for you to overcome those sins and don't worry about stumbling and falling. The Righteous man stumbled seven times. Yahshua said seventy times seven and I'm just about to the end of that last one, I think! [laughing] But he rises and goes on.

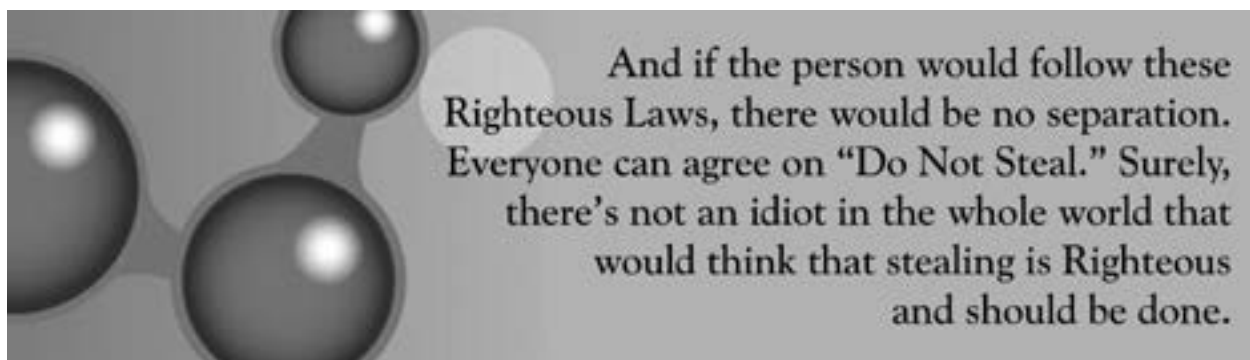
22 Now, in **Daniyl 7** here and **verse 11**, he says, **I beheld, then, because of the voice...** That is, the proclamation as I've brought out before, the proclamation of the great amount of laws. **...of the great words...** Means many, means many. **Great** means *many* and the word **words** means *laws*. The proclamation of the great amount of laws, **...which the horn spoke...** Or passed. In the senate, in their senates, he passed these laws. They're always passing new laws. "We need more laws." You know, they're not controlling the guns, there's still people getting shot and killed. "We need more laws." Well, the laws haven't helped.

23 It looks like soon you would start realizing that unless you get the will to obey a law, passing a bunch of goofy laws is not going to help. If you get the will created to where you got unity where the people can see the Law is Righteous, the Judgment is Righteous, which there's no greater

Justice than is put forth in **YAHWEH's 613 Laws**. And if the nations right now, if you nations out there that are listening to this, if you would adopt these 613 Laws and start teaching them or start teaching the *Peaceful Solution Character Education Program*, which is laid out simple and clear. It's simple. It's simple enough that any child can understand it and soon start teaching it with just a little bit of training from our teachers, they could actually start teaching this in your country.

24 I noticed that christianity is trying to copy the program that **YAHWEH** has going, that was prophesied in **Yahyl 2** where the children would prophesy. Well that's what they're doing now and, of course, it's getting a lot of attention, getting a lot of gossip throughout the country and, of course, they're wanting this prophesying to come their direction.

25 But if you would just teach, if you would just accept this *Peaceful Solution Character Education Program* into your country, it doesn't teach religion. It just teaches moral character and it gives the person the answer to positive behavior, the Right decision to make before the question arises, "What do we do here in this situation?" And if the person would follow these Righteous Laws, there would be no separation. Everyone can agree on "Do Not Steal." Surely, there's not an idiot in the whole world that would think that stealing is Righteous and should be done. Well, maybe Robin Hood. The hood over



his face clouded his brain and shut his eyes. And that's the reason he's brought forth as a hero because Hollywood has the same hood over their head. The blindness blinding their eyes so they can't see.

26 There is no Righteousness in stealing from another person. The Righteousness is saying, "I will not steal. I will not practice that character right there." That's Righteousness. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

27 Well here, they pass all these goofy laws and Daniyl said you could see in the Hebrew, you can see the amazement of Daniyl's character when he read and when he saw all these laws that this roman catholic church is passing to try to prevent, to try to force people into a situation where they would live and work in the corporations and give their money to the catholic church. And that's what it's all about. And people are waking up to this now. In fact, there're several segments that I've been told about. One is about an hour and a half long. But they're showing what the catholic church, under the nimrod system, set up and by terrorism enforced, enforces. And if you step out of that system, then the persecution comes against you.

28 But Daniyl was amazed at this because of the proclamation of all of these laws. **...which the horn...** That's the catholic church. **...spoke...** Or passed. **...I beheld until the beast was slain...** So this beast, Daniyl shows, is going to be slain. This beast, the roman catholic church that we saw details later of him rising up, this is in **Revelation**, among the peoples, nations and tongues. And how he infiltrated nations and tongues and languages.

29 That's what we see in the United States. You go to Washington and you see their statues in municipal buildings, inside and outside you pass them. I'm wondering when they're going to require that you go up and kiss their toe or something before

you enter. That's what they want you to do at the vatican. In one of the places there, it's the one where supposedly the Apostle Kepha's tomb is and they have this statue of the pope with a young child standing between his legs, up front between his legs, if that would picture anything to you with what's going on in today's world. And then they have the toe revealed and it's worn down from people going up there and kneeling and kissing the toe of this statue.

30 Well, of course, with this stupidity being followed by the people and they don't even know what they're doing, why they're doing it. They just know they're showing 'honor' to these Gods. Well, it was the God worship that got them into their problem in the first place. Which they think it's their dead pharaoh, which a demon took his place, of course, and sometimes he'll bring things about, bringing them strong delusions that they would believe these lies. If you put it all together, that's what it said.

31 We've got millions of people each year visiting that kissable toe of that pope and showing adoration. For what reason? They don't even know. If you asked them, "What is this? What are you doing here? What is this supposed to bring you? How's this supposed to make you Righteous?" No way!

32 Okay. **...I beheld until the beast was slain...** And we see that he is going to be slain. **...and his body destroyed...** Destroyed completely. As other Prophets show, leaving him neither root nor branch. **...and given to the burning flame...** That is, given. So this puts it in a time frame here. The burning flame is nuclear.

33 There's never been a wood fire or a grass fire that could destroy the earth and that's all we had up until the nuclear bombs were invented and, of course, the great burning. They got a later one out now that our Great Deacon Tovia's supposed to reveal

here very soon that the burning is extreme like it will burn the earth so many inches down, which is the only thing that's going to get rid, you know, purify the earth to keep it from spreading out to other planets. And, of course, we certainly don't want it on the new planet that we're gonna be transferred to or the new galaxy of planets that we're going to be transferred to. That's beautiful, isn't it? [Praise YAHWEH, applause] Clean and will be given to mankind and, of course, we'll be in charge of guarding and keeping it forever. Not ever allowing any sin to ever start. Be total Righteousness, bringing forth the Tree of Righteousness, not the tree of evil.

34 Well, ...**given to the burning flame...** That is **verse 11**.

35 And then if you look at **verse 12**, **As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their governments taken away; yet their lives were prolonged for a season and time...** If you will look over, hold your place there because we'll be flipping back to it, but go over to **Mattithyah 24**. The burning flame. Because the Savior Yahshua was inspired to write about this one and He extended greatly here and in **Revelation**, concerning this burning flame that is prophesied to take place.

36 In **Mattithyah 24:30**. Notice here He says, **And then will appear the sign of the Son of Man...**

37 Well, if you look at **verse 29** you'll see the great burning. **Immediately, but after the Great Tribulation of those days...** So this is gonna go right up to--our job will be to reach the nations in this time period as you see in **verse 14** and as you see in **Revelation** but it's our job. Our Work is going to go abreast with the work of Satan here and the rebellious lifestyle that is coming before, coming alongside, that is bringing in the way of Righteousness and evil. It's bringing forth the Righteousness mixed with evil.

38 We're working abreast of one another here. And YAHWEH's Way, He shows, in Prophecy now, He shows this to be a time when the evil is going to destroy themselves but the ones right now that we are gathering, we are gathering them right now, as you can see the results in many nations, we're reaching the nations, languages and tongues. This is the first time this has ever taken place in man's history. And The House of YAHWEH was prophesied to do it. We are doing it. Yes! [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

39 And you see, He says, **...will the sun be darkened, and the moon will not give her light, and the stars will fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken.**

40 **Verse 30, And then will appear the sign of the Son of Man in heaven; and then will all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they will see the Son of Man coming in the clouds of heaven with Power and Great Glory.**

41 Now look back there to **Daniyl** again. **Daniyl 7** and look at **verse 12**. **As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their governments taken away; yet their lives were prolonged for a season and time.**

42 **Verse 13, I saw in the night visions, and behold, One like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven...** Remember what Yahshua said, with the clouds, coming with the clouds, coming with the clouds. That is, the darkening of the sun. **...clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of Days...** Who is YAHWEH. **...and they were brought together before Him...** They were brought together before Him. We're in **Daniyl. Daniyl 7** and **verse 13**.

43 They were brought together. That's what we're doing right now. We're gathering a people. We're not per se picking them up and bringing them here right now, but we're gathering them in their minds. We're building their minds where they will come

here at the proper time and they will come here as **YAHWEH** has said.

44 But you see the both there. **Mattithyah 24:31** says, **And He will send His Malakim...** To do this job, to gather. You see that? **Verse 31**. They were talking about gathering together to Him. He will send His Malakim to do this great job. **...with...** Being led by. **...a great sound of a Trumpet...** A Trumpeter. A Trumpeter, which I brought out much on this Trumpeter in the Last Days who will sound. Being led by them. But these are the Messengers of **YAHWEH**. You saw two speak before me today, two of **YAHWEH**'s Messengers spoke before me today. Yes, okay. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] I see a bunch of messengers in this audience right here and I think every one of them is capable of trumpeting right now.

45 But the trumpeter, he's being led by a Trumpeter. **...a great sound of a Trumpet, and they will gather together His Elect from the four winds, from one end of earth to the other...** That has never been possible before, but it's being done right now as I speak. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

46 Let's hold your place in **Daniyl** and in **Mattithyah** and go over to--you've got a hand with fingers on it, you can hold your place just like that! Go to **Revelation 10**. **Revelation 10**. Notice **verse 7**. **But in the days of the voice of the Seventh Malak, when he will begin to sound...** That is, sound the trumpet. **...when he will begin to sound, the Great Secret of YAHWEH would be finished...** That is, it will be revealed but it will also come to pass. It has both of those meanings. **...as He declared to His Servants the Prophets...** Just as He declared to His Servants the Prophets, this Trumpeter will work. Just as He declared, he won't step out of line. **YAHWEH** goes and shows you many times how the character of this Trumpeter is going to stay in touch with Him constantly, following

the straight line, leading the Messengers to do this Work, to gather this great people together. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

47 In the days of this Trumpet, that's the generation that Yahshua spoke of. This generation, He said in **Mattithyah 24:34**, this generation will not pass away until you see **verse 14** of **Mattithyah 24**. This Message will be preached by the one who bears witness to all nations. The *King James* twisted that up just a little to make it hard to understand but it's real easy to work out even with *Strong's*. But we have other books that we use to prove it, but it actually means, it actually gives Abel in that Scripture. That's **Mattithyah 24:14**. It gives the one who bears witness and so forth.

48 Now, if you look down to **Revelation 10:11**. **And he said to me: You...** The same one here, the Seventh Malak. **And he said to me: You must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and languages, and kings...** And of course, that's what we're doing. Kings. People in leadership are wanting this for themselves.

49 I've got to read you some progress we're making here. (If I can discover it quickly. Maybe it's here. Here is it.) This morning I was greatly pleased when they called me and told me that an article that I'd written a week or so ago, *Is 2014 the year for nuclear war, asks Yisrayl Hawkins in newsletter*. Now that was released, that was published 3/07/2014. That was yesterday it was released to the news media. This morning they called me. Released yesterday, this morning they called me. 56,903 news medias ran this already. Yes! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

50 A few of those that ran it are big ones. They name some big ones, like CBS. Yeah! CBS. [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] Like *Boston Globe*, like, get this one now, *North Korean News*. So, you see, we are getting out globally. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

51 Now, *The House of YAHWEH puts spotlight on catholic church in newly released March publication*. That's one of the older ones. That's up to 49,000. This one kind of jumped ahead of everything, 56,903 and it's still, still going, still adding on.

52 *The Peaceful Solution Character Education Incorporated announces Skype classes*. Now that is gonna go. And this is going to reach out. *The Peaceful Solution Character Education Program*, it's already reaching out globally. In spite of all that the enemy can do, it's reaching out globally right now. And this tops them all with 62,618 news medias running this thing. [Praise YAHWEH, applause] That's pretty great! YAHWEH Alone can open these doors.

53 The dome of the rock, when I saw this letter that someone had wrote and stole our picture and put it in their magazine and said the dome of the rock must be removed- I wrote a news release and said the dome of the rock does not need to be removed to build the temple according to Prophecy. That has gone up to 58,355 news medias already. [Praise YAHWEH, applause] Now that, to me is great news. Great news. [laughing, Praise YAHWEH, applause]

54 Well, it also shows that we're fulfilling these Prophecies here, in **Revelation 10:11**, He says, **And he said to me: You must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and languages, and kings.**

55 **Revelation 11:1. And there was given me a reed like a measuring rod. And the Malak stood, saying: Rise, and measure the temple of YAHWEH...** Well, you see how all of this, the temple, the temple, the dome of the rock, all of it is coming together at the same time and going all the way around the world all at the same time. And our model or the picture of that model that we built years ago when we wrote this- afterwards we put out this brochure from

The House of YAHWEH and I think that was done when we were still in Abilene at the old press room holding services. That work was all done and published. And since then it's been run by a lot of different newspapers and magazines.

56 **Revelation 10:7. But in the days of the voice of the Seventh Malak, when he will begin to sound...** That is, preach and the gathering is taking place, getting them ready to come to YAHWEH's House, the nations and languages going out to nations and languages. In **Revelation 11** then, it shows that the temple is measured, just like we did. The temple is measured. The court, it shows how the court is left out and not measured because it's given to the unbelievers.

57 And He says in **Revelation 11:3. And I will give to My Two Witnesses to perform their Prophetic Offices...** I will give, that's YAHWEH speaking through Yahshua, sending it to us ...**And I will give to My Two Witnesses...** If you want to decipher that, it's "I," "My", coming straight from YAHWEH, as **Revelation 1:1** says it's coming straight from YAHWEH. "I." "My." ...**I will give to My Two Witnesses...** And they will do their job. They will do it, He says. [Praise YAHWEH, applause] ... **and they will foretell events about the one thousand two hundred and sixty days, those cast about with darkness...** Cast about with this darkness.

58 **Verse 4, These are, as it were, the two Olive Trees...** That's what they are. If you want to look up olive trees in *Strong's Concordance*, that will help you gather some of it. It won't help you get it all. *The Book of Yisrayl* will help you get it all. That's it. That's a great start right there.

59 These things, you know, you can't go to the catholic church and get them. When Adam and Eve accepted sin, these things were locked up. They were locked

and sealed. And no one then, no one, was able to reveal what is going to take place in this time period except what was locked in that box.

60 By the way, you can get an emblem of that box if you want to. You see that? There you go. [showing a pin in the shape of the Ark of the Covenant] They got it available right now, a great reminder that all of this was locked in that box. The Covenant was actually locked up in that box and it was sealed. And only The House of **YAHWEH** is prophesied to be able to open that seal and reveal this to the world. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

61 No single Prophet, ever on earth, has ever been able to do that. Not even Yahshua now, and He said it, not even Yahshua. But now Yahshua, as High Priest over the Last Days' Work, has unsealed this Ark of the Covenant and from that, what was put in there, this Book of the Law and the Prophecies, it's being revealed to His House. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] And He says, "This is My House." That's what Yahshua said. That's what each of us says. "This is my House." [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

62 H.E.B. tried to copy that from us. "My H.E.B." [laughing] Well, they got that from The House of **YAHWEH**. "I am The House of **YAHWEH**." And this went out loud and clear and now the churches and

In the Last Days, in the Last Days now, the Prophecies of the heads of Yaaqob, the gates of hell will not prevail against this Work that is proceeding right now to all the world, to all the world, every bit of the world, globally. It's going out to everyone in the world.

christianity are trying to copy the *Peaceful Solution Character Education Program* and they're sending out their young to preach. If they would go look at what's taking place out there, there're things going on that they're not preaching, you know. And then the public won't find out about it until nine months later, as they always do.

63 But they haven't changed a thing, but they're trying to copy what we're doing because they can't come up with a decent thought on their own. They're like Robin Hood. They've still got the hoods over their heads and can't see or hear or smell or anything. They're walking around like blind men groping in the dark.

64 Well, this is in **Revelation** now. **These are...** These Two Witnesses are the Two Olive Trees. **...as it were, the two Olive Trees, and, as it were, the Two Lamps of the Seven Lamp Lampstand...** The Lamps, one on each end and one of them is the west lamp that never goes out. You got that? The gates of hell... Yahshua said, "This is My House and the gates of hell will not prevail against this." [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

65 In the Last Days, in the Last Days now, the Prophecies of the heads of Yaaqob, the gates of hell will not prevail against this Work that is proceeding right now to all the world, to all the world, every bit of the world, globally. It's going out to everyone in the world. Anyone can get it that wants it. Anyone, anyone out there, no matter what nation you're in. From what I understand, the people that don't have the equipment in their homes, it's actually set up, they have places set up to where they can actually go and get it from their libraries and things like that. There are public study places where they can get it from. And the word is spreading by mouth to mouth, as it always did with Norahs, with the Norahs of the earth, Righteously gossiping about the wonderful things of **YAHWEH**. So that

is spreading from person to person. Plus they go and they can actually tune in and actually see this.

66 I was looking at a picture back here. I kept thinking, do we have a woman standing back here in the men's side. It looks so life-like back there. It looks like a different room. Y'all see that? It looks like they're standing in a room back there with a glass shield over it or something. And I kept looking at that and wondering if there's some woman standing back there! But I see it's a picture. Right? It is a picture? But it's a life-sized picture. Oh, we got it over here too. Yeah. We need to fix a frame

around it so it looks like they're standing in a room like it is over here. You could do it back there in the corner.

67 Anyway, we're going out to the world. There's no place on earth that this is hidden from anymore. Because the Ark of the Covenant, the Ark of the Covenant that was sealed in the days of Adam is now opened in these Last Days as the Prophecy said. I will give Power to My Two Witnesses and they will do their Work. They will! And we're doing it. May **YAHWEH** bless you and I'll turn the services over to the next speaker. I love you!

Did you know
If you change your decisions, you can change your life and other's around you?
The solution to any problem you have - is to make better choices.
This is your solution to make better decisions, in advance and have the life you've always wanted.

TRY THIS.
It will solve your problem.

THIS PROGRAM
has been proven to work in ALL fields.

This program has been proven to work in all fields...
- here's just a few...

Labels around the globe: Addictions, Relationship Issues, Domestic Abuse, Lack of Self Control, Anger, Work Issues, Home Environment, Rehab Centers, Prisoner Care, After School Care, Substance Abuse, Physical Abuse, Trauma, Anxiety, Depression, Bipolar, Schizophrenia, Autism, ADHD, Learning Disabilities, Special Needs, Elder Care, End of Life, Grief, Bereavement, Divorce, Family Conflict, Workplace Conflict, Peer Pressure, Bullying, Cyberbullying, Internet Safety, Social Media, Dating, Marriage, Parenting, Child Support, Custody, Adoption, Foster Care, Transgender, Gender Identity, LGBTQ+ Issues, HIV/AIDS, STDs, Mental Health, Substance Abuse, Alcoholism, Nicotine Addiction, Gambling, Prostitution, Sex Trafficking, Human Trafficking, Organ Trafficking, Kidnapping, Stalking, Harassment, Sexual Assault, Rape, Sexual Abuse, Child Sexual Abuse, Elder Sexual Abuse, Adult Sexual Abuse, Teen Sexual Abuse, College Sexual Abuse, Workplace Sexual Abuse, Military Sexual Abuse, Veterans Affairs, PTSD, Trauma, Complex PTSD, PTSD, Acute Stress Disorder, Generalized Anxiety Disorder, Major Depressive Disorder, Bipolar Disorder, Schizophrenia, Borderline Personality Disorder, Narcissistic Personality Disorder, Antisocial Personality Disorder, Obsessive Compulsive Disorder, Eating Disorders, Self-Harm, Suicide, Suicide Risk, Suicide Prevention, Suicide Bereavement, Suicide Grief, Suicide Loss, Suicide Watch, Suicide Risk Assessment, Suicide Intervention, Suicide Prevention, Suicide Awareness, Suicide Education, Suicide Research, Suicide Statistics, Suicide Trends, Suicide Prevention, Suicide Intervention, Suicide Awareness, Suicide Education, Suicide Research, Suicide Statistics, Suicide Trends.

The list can go on... Get peace into your life. Contact us today and discover your solution.

www.PeacefulSolution.org/Answers
1 (888) 613-8494
info@peacefulsolution.org

Chapter Six

In The Days Of This Messenger All The Secrets Of YAHWEH Will Be Revealed

03/29/14

FP. White Buffalo: I have the privilege and honor to present to you the One Sent, the Greatest Teacher in the world, the Great Kohan, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Abel Hawkins!

1 Shalom everyone! Praise **YAHWEH**! Wow! [joyful cheering and praise to **YAHWEH**] Wow! Ah, that's for You, **YAHWEH**! [laughing] You may be seated. [Someone shouts "We love you, Yisrayl".] I love you too! **YAHWEH** bless you! May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you today. May you have Great Understanding given by **YAHWEH**.

2 This right here should bring joy to your hearts. This is green ears of barley! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] This card says, *This is a poem to my daddy and The House of YAHWEH. Seek for me with your eyes. I come out at a certain time. Don't call my name, though I have an ear, I cannot hear. I'll do my best to move to you so you can sight a moon that's new.* [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

3 So Sunday night, be watching. It's not supposed to be there, but it might. It might fool us. We got to watch, okay? And then Monday night is when it's supposed to be. I'll see it first, then I'll show you where it is! [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

4 And rejoicing, rejoicing, rejoicing. David told me he didn't have time to do that. I said, aw yeah you do David! "I'm too old. I'm slowing down," he said. I said aw David. Get that out of your mind! Jump up and down a little while. [laughing] You got to jump higher, that'll give you more strength.

5 I've got something here I've got to go over before I start this sermon. (Let's see. I didn't bring it with me. I betcha I didn't bring it with me. Yes, I did bring it with me. Praise **YAHWEH**!) Okay. *A lack of understanding the bible is what's contributing to today's woes says Yisrayl Hawkins...* And that's up to, I'm gonna stretch it just a little. 80,000 news medias ran that thing! It's actually 79,824 news medias throughout the United States. Now, that's not counting the ones overseas, this has gone global. And if you haven't read this article, please read this article. It is great.

6 The one out this week is *The Peaceful Solution Character Education Incorporated announces Spring 2014*



Educational Convention... And that's up over 50,000 news medias running that today! Praise **YAHWEH**! [applause]

7 That's our Work. The House of **YAHWEH** is reaching out to the world, as **YAHWEH** said we would. At this time, we're reaching the world, going live right now to the entire world. You could wave to them if you were on the camera. In fact, they can see you. Well, I think they can see me too, but I can't see them, so.

8 I was just told, I don't want to bring it till next week, but the suicides, now that kinda shows you a picture of today's world. Now, they're extremely high at this time and I think already this year there've been around 1,400 I think or more, of businessmen. These are businessmen committing suicide. Now, if you can imagine the business world, this is the school of higher learning. The schools of higher learning and these're the ones who've committed suicide already this year. I forgot how many a day, but it's extreme and that's taking place here.

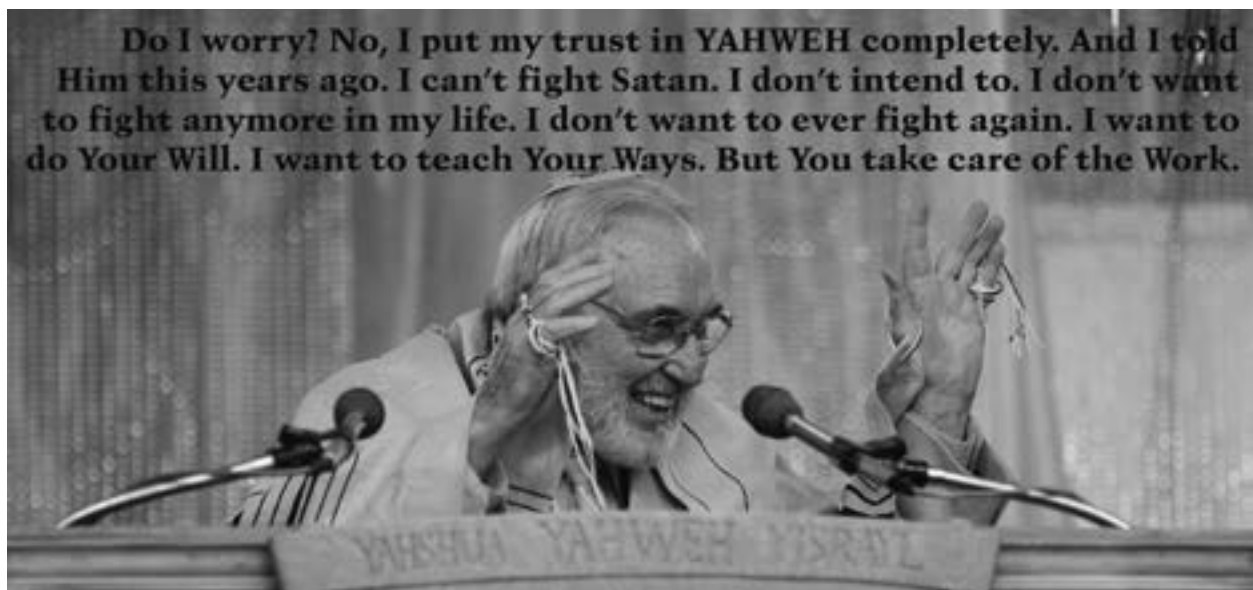
9 But you're in a society where this is common. Now these are businessmen. The military is the same. Military, our children that we're sending out to war. [crying] Now when you think of this, of course, you need to think, man, you need to think

of **I Samuyl 7-8** and **YAHWEH** shows there how He is going to protect you, His Work. He shows this in no uncertain terms and through the leader, through the One Sent, who was Samuyl, the Great Prophet of **YAHWEH** Samuyl at that time. And Samuyl said, "Yes, if you'll put away your Gods," that should bring to you **Genesis 3:1-5**. That should automatically just click it in your head. Satan says, "Here, accept a little sin and you'll be like the Gods." Well, Samuyl said, "**YAHWEH**'s not going to protect you if you do this." You let this little bit of evil come in and you cut yourself off from **YAHWEH**.

10 So Samuyl said, "Put these Gods away from you and yes, **YAHWEH** will do His Job." This is the same thing that was said in **Isayah 59** by the Great Prophet Isayah. It was said by the other Prophets, too, but in other ways. Here a little and there a little you can put the complete story together.

11 In today's time, what does He call this Place? The Protected Place. The Protected Place. Meaning **YAHWEH** is going to protect this Place and you're dealing with **YAHWEH** if you think you're going to destroy it.

12 Do I worry? [laughing] No, I put my trust in **YAHWEH** completely. [Praise



YAHWEH, applause] And I told Him this years ago. I can't fight Satan. I don't intend to. I don't want to fight anymore in my life. I don't want to ever fight again. I want to do Your Will. I want to teach Your Ways. But You take care of the Work. And, of course, that's what He shows in the Holy Scriptures and that's what He's going to do for you if you don't accept this evil along with the Righteousness.

13 Now remember this. What is taking place in The House of **YAHWEH** and what is taking place in the world today and why we're seeing all this suicides and the wars. You can, if you've watched the news at all this week you'll know that peace has been taken from the earth. Now where would you find that information before it ever took place? Of course, it's in **Revelation 6** speaking of the time period of what **YAHWEH** shows you later, His Work. His Work. The time of the Trumpet, the time of The Trumpet, The Trumpet. Get that in your mind.

14 The world today has teachings to make every woman a whore, yes, every woman, every female a whore. To make every man a male prostitute. I mean, this is their schooling and it starts from day one with the television sets in the homes. It teaches them how to dress. What do you think Victoria's Secret is? It's pretty easy if you look at women of the world. If you're standing on the corner watching all the girls go by, as the song taught you to do back when I was a child. And I said you'd have to be an idiot to do this, even back then I said that. But I was a dumb Okie. [laughing] Well, I still am. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

15 I was talking to some people this week about farmers and about becoming a Priest. And I said, you know, you're not here to learn how to work to learn a profession in a butcher shop, in the garden, in the chicken house. But you're

here to learn how to teach what goes on in a butcher shop; that is, a kosher butcher shop, in a kosher chicken house--yeah, we have kosher chicken houses--in a kosher garden without commercial fertilizers.

16 You can't run a kosher garden with commercial fertilizers. If you're living in a city, you can't water your garden and have a kosher garden with city water. Man, I feel sorry for the people in the city because of what they're putting in the water and then they're saying, well we just don't know where these man-eating, flesh-eating parasites came from. There's just no telling. They're just everywhere now. They're in your shower room, oh, I wonder how they got there. On your kitchen sink, I wonder how they got there. Well they're just everywhere the doctor said. You can get them off of the doorknobs, off of clothing. It takes them a long time to die, no matter what they're on. But this is today's world now, that we're living in.

17 But I said, we're here to learn every aspect of life. I often wondered why **YAHWEH** put me behind a donkey, a mule, pulling a plow. Well, I could teach that right now easily. I could teach people how to ride horses. I could teach people how to make harnesses to pull wagons. I could teach people how to build a wagon. I never got into blacksmithing, but I saw it done and I think I could teach people how to make a rim that goes on a wagon wheel.

18 I've got a bit of it all! **YAHWEH** has given me bits and pieces of knowledge, not because he wanted me in the profession of blacksmithing or building wagons, but because he wanted me to be able to teach. And of course, as He brought this Okie on up, He brought him to a certain point seeing today's world, living in today's world, learning how it operates so I could teach others not to make the mistakes that I made coming through life.

19 I know one thing and I've heard it said, I don't know how many thousand times, "Oh, if I had only known. If someone had of just told me this. Why on earth didn't my parents tell me this?" Well, it's still being said.

20 I called one of our correspondents this week and I said I want you to call this person in Massachusetts and talk to her, two of them, in fact, and I said her son just died of an overdose. I told them all the questions to ask and it'll be in a letter soon where you can read it, the interview that they had with her. But this will be in the course with the *Peaceful Solution Character Education Program* letters that I want to write concerning this.

21 But what struck me about the interview, the woman said--one of the women said I just asked myself, how did I get here? How did I get here? And of course, the "here" she's talking about was that her son had just died of an overdose. It's bad. And what struck me even greater was that Washington had sent, with one of their top representatives on drugs, to hold a town hall meeting with the people to see what they could figure out was causing all these young children to take overdoses and killing themselves.

22 And some of the businessmen are doing the same thing. Some that have guns, one man said I stood and watched my friend. I was as close as I am to you. He put a gun under his chin and pulled the trigger. Other businessmen are jumping out windows of their offices to stop the pain inside their head, the fear inside their heads that they're facing in today's world. Saying to the rocks and the mountains, 'give us some protection.'

23 Well, of course, their rocks and their mountains, the main one being the pope, the roman catholic church, they have no answers. Their people are diminishing.

They're getting desperate so they're wanting to apply force now to maintain their force, their way of force; that's nimrod, which means rebellion. So they're wanting to resurrect this roman empire to once again force people under the rulership of the catholic church.

24 The people don't want this anymore. Their people are turning. They're losing members so they're trying to save themselves. They're trying to save their system and they're looking in advance what it's gonna be like a couple of decades from now. And they know that it's dwindling so they know that their power is dwindling too. So they're making moves right now with the leaders of the world. That's what we see in **Revelation** which I intend to cover fully this Feast, hopefully, **YAHWEH** willing.

25 And I told the Great Kohan Yahchanan this morning that we need to get these tapes starting today in a row where the people who come, we can tell them to go back to a certain date and start watching and this whole series will be brought through and they can watch this series in one session, several hours of one session, at one session or they can break it up and watch it, but they can get the complete story.

26 Because what is wrong, what we're facing today is the short memory span where people, they come and see and they hear like you're doing now, but they quickly forget, being trained with the computers of the world. This is another training session that takes you into whoredom, the 666, that computer, the word computer.

27 Yes, I was horrified when I saw that and brought it out in *The Mark of the Beast*, but it's a necessary thing to reach the world with today. And **YAHWEH** chose their own system that they invented for us to reach out to their people. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] And show that these things can be used for Righteous purposes and, of

course, that's what we're set up here for to do in The House of **YAHWEH**. We've been working at it for years and we're streaming live right now to all the world. They can see this program right now taking place.

28 Well, during the Feast I'm going to cover **YAHWEH**'s Last Days' Work to where everyone will understand without a doubt. I mean if you hear it, if you see these Scriptures and you see the background that goes with these Scriptures and the details that were written thousands of years in advance, you'd have to be a complete idiot not to understand it, put it together and understand it and believe.

29 Like I said, there're no unbelievers, there's just unlearned and ignorant. If you forget what you've learned, then you go back to the idiocy of becoming an unbeliever. But if you understand, you know, there's no way you can keep from believing because you realize there's no way this could take place like it took place without **YAHWEH** Himself doing it. Yes! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

30 Well, of course, you see these things taking place. You see people committing suicide. They're helpless. They're without an answer. And **YAHWEH** showed this to Samuyl. He showed us at the same time,

YAHWEH wants us to know that we're forever going to need Him. This Being is, I say trillions of years just to give you a number, but it's limitless, ahead of us. Light years away! [laughing] Put the biggest number you can. You couldn't exaggerate it enough. He's ahead of us. But He's our Father and He's willing to guide us and teach us and protect us all at the same time. No one can outdo Him. Right!

you can't go without **YAHWEH**. You may think you're powerful and almighty and think you're smarter than all the Priests put together. I've seen people that've said that. I've heard it said. I've heard it come from the mouth, "I'm smarter than all the Priests put together." And wound up showing how goofy they were, how stupid they were in leaving the Only Place of Salvation.

31 Well, **YAHWEH** wants us to know that we're forever going to need Him. This Being is, I say trillions of years just to give you a number, but it's limitless, ahead of us. Light years away! [laughing] Put the biggest number you can. You couldn't exaggerate it enough. He's ahead of us. But He's our Father and He's willing to guide us and teach us and protect us all at the same time. No one can outdo Him. Right! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

32 No one can outthink Him. You think you got a scheme to destroy the House? **YAHWEH** knew this. He knew you were gonna have that scheme before you ever came here. And He made provisions to protect His Work from you. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

33 What an idiot it is. We boast. We think we're intelligent. We think we're so almighty smart. We think we're so brave. We think we're so big and mighty. We boast because we wear the badge of a general, a general? I could write that on a sign myself and hang it on your chest, it wouldn't help anymore than it's helping them. Hang forty signs on their chests and they'd still be an idiot, an intellectual idiot.

34 I try to tell people that start the speech class and I hope it sinks in, what can two million Chinese do that you can't? Chinese, a Chinese person, two million, two billion of them can do something that you can't. Does that show how stupid you are? No, it shows what they were trained to do and you weren't.

35 If you had been trained as an Okie on a farm, you would be able to make hens lay eggs and cows give milk and separate the cream. [laughing] You would be able to show people how to survive. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] Now, if you were raised on a computer, can you eat a computer? [laughing] If you're an electrician, wow, you're smart, aren't you? You can wire a house. Can you eat the electric lines you put in there? So which is the most important? Guarding and keeping the garden growing? [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

36 I'm telling you, **YAHWEH** wants you to learn these things to be a Priest. You know, the school, I told the trainees, the training Priests, I said the school that Yliyah and Ylisha had, this was a school of Priests. And if you look, if you just look at what He's telling you there, these men knew how to build harness that they could use on an ox. How important is that? Well, it'd be very important if you want to eat. They knew how to preserve food. They also knew how to kosher kill that ox. That was showed to you there in the same writings. All of these things were shown. So many things were shown in that writing and people read over it and never get a thing that's said.

37 Well, that's what we're going to do from now through this Feast, we're going to get the points that **YAHWEH** brings. And then I'll show you in there how stupid you were before we started and how wise you are at the end. But now, does that make you better than the Chinese that haven't been here yet? [laughing] No, they can speak Chinese, something you can't. They probably can't speak American, but maybe they can.

38 But what **YAHWEH** trains you in is important. And I tell our young Priests, you know something that the world don't know. And you're the only ones who can teach it right now. And right now you are very

important. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] Now, you're going to be very important throughout all Eternity because what you're learning now, you're going to be training other teachers to teach throughout all Eternity. Yes, that's going to be your job. You're going to be teachers. Teachers of farming. Teachers of kosher killing animals. Yes, that's going to be done. Their sacrifices and their offerings I will accept, **YAHWEH** said. From one new moon to another and one Sabbath day to another, I will accept these things.

39 Well, here we see now the president and the pope, the president and the pope this week. These are very important men in the world and they're bringing about very important jobs, both of them, jobs that are going to end. President Obama, I admire the man but the governments of and by the people are going to cease. The End, that's what it means, it means The End of man's governments of and by the people. And those governments will be given to the Saints of the Most High, which will convert them over to the Kingdom of **YAHWEH**. That's your job. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

40 Well, in trying to read between the lines and getting a little here and there, which you're not going to get a bunch of; but I can see prophecy being fulfilled here in this information. ...*Conservative Catholics have criticized Obama...* That's the start of this article and this brings his ratings down. This was meant to bring him to the pope for recognition and support because he can get a bundle of votes from the catholics in this way. ...*The president and the pope may also discuss foreign policy, including the Middle East and Russian annexation of Crimea in Ukraine...* Those are the things that they were discussing. Now, what does that tell you?

41 Obama left his office. The meeting went longer than scheduled, which meant it

took some time to cover this thing and get it right. So Barack Obama leaves his office with what he's supposed to do and knows that he's got to follow these instructions and will follow these instructions. Well, the instructions given unto him are given unto us, was given unto us. I wrote them in a book now. I wrote these things in a book, these instructions that Pope Francis gave to Barack Obama.

42 This is in our time period. Get that in your mind because I wrote this back in the seventies. We didn't publish the book, I don't believe. I believe the Great Kohan Shaul told me that we didn't publish the book till the eighties, but *The Mark of the Beast*, Volume One is where I put that information what the Pope Francis told Barack Obama in the meeting this last week, this present week we're still in, in that meeting. And if you'll go back and start reading, you will see what Barack Obama is going to do.

43 Would you say right now that peace has been taken from the earth? Have you seen all the wars that're going on, the upheavals, the arguments? Have you seen, from what I've told you, in your mind's eye at least, people committing suicide? Even the soldiers committing suicide, businessmen, these are the upper class citizens committing suicide. I didn't just tell you that as news. I tell you this because this is what the world is seeing right now, Prophecy fulfilled. Peace has been taken from the earth.

44 And he sends out this man, he sends out these orders for the next things to take place. And **YAHWEH** even tells you it's going to take place in this generation and then He gives you some more information saying it's gonna take place in the days of this man, in the days of this man. Not after the days of this man, but in the days of this man, this is going to take place. And then

He tells you, well who is this man? And then He tells you what he's going to be called. Besides a fool and an Okie, all kinds of things, **YAHWEH** tells you the names this man is going to be called and how He named him Himself. How **YAHWEH** said, "I named you." And then He says, "I'm going to even mention your name from the bowels of your mother," meaning it's going to come from one of your family, which it did. A one-year-old boy named that person who, in his days, these things are going to be fulfilled. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

45 Not after his days, but in his days. In the days of this man, the Prophecy said. In those days. And Yahshua said that generation is not going to pass until these things be fulfilled. Boast all you want to, but these are the things that're going to take place. They're written and they're going to be fulfilled and **YAHWEH** says not one of them are going to fail. Not one. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

46 ...*Once upon a time in America, Catholic candidates had to convince voters they wouldn't take orders from the pope. Now presidents eagerly seek meetings with popes...* Well, you saw that. No, you're probably not that old. I saw it in the presidents. And they would deny that even though they were catholics, they would deny, well it don't make any difference whether I'm a catholic or not. I'm not going to do what the pope says. I'm going to do whatever I think is right and everybody knew the man was lying. They knew he was going to follow the advice of the pope, but they made it in as president. And of course, they had the catholic votes behind them and the catholics outnumber the others. So, even though the catholic's numbers are diminishing now and have for quite some time, at that time they were still high. The other people, the christians, the others that made up the minorities insisted that the

leaders didn't do what the pope said. So they insisted he didn't and said they would go against him big time if he did. Back then, if the leader said they were gonna follow the advice of the pope, the non-catholics would all vote against them.

47 ...*"The pope is also a world leader"*... Now, he is a world leader. Well, lo and behold, I told you that in *The Mark of the Beast* back in the seventies that he was going to be a world leader right now. And this man, the world is going to worship him and they're going to follow him and Satan the devil is going to give him his power, his seat and great authority. And he is going to rule the earth or try. He's actually going to try to rule the earth but he's not going to succeed. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

48 Now that's what's going to take place in this generation. He's going to try to bring about the roman empire, which consisted of an army. As **Daniyl 11:31** says, the army will stand on his part. And of course the religious leader who condemns every form of Holiness, he will make war with the Saints as **Daniyl 7** says. And I've brought that out in detail where he changed the Sabbath Days. How many people do you see in the world today that're keeping the Appointments, the Sabbath Appointments that Daniyl said in **chapter 7** is going to be done away with by this religious leader that has an army standing on his behalf? You don't see any, do you? Do you see anybody today keeping the Feast Days? No, not except The House of **YAHWEH**.

49 Well, *The Book of YAHWEH* says these're the only ones who're going to do it. And He says, "I'm going to have to establish It in the Last Days." It's not going to exist. Why not? It was then. It was existing in Yahshua's Day. What do you mean, "I'm gonna have to establish It in the Last Days"? I mean, dummy, it's gonna disappear. It's not going to be here. And then **YAHWEH**

shows you in what generation it's going to be established. In the days of this certain person, in the days of that person it'll be established. Pretty amazing, huh? [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

50 And then He tells you, this person is going to branch out and he's going to establish It. Was Zecharyah lying? Are you smarter than Zecharyah? Those Prophecies were fulfilled. It was established as the Great Kohan spoke before me just brought out and brought you the meaning. I thought that was amazing. I didn't tell him what I was gonna speak on. He didn't tell me what he was gonna speak on, but they both run together. Including that great Message from the young to-be Priest White Buffalo, who brought an excellent Message, I thought. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

51 Some worldly person mentioned it, said you know, that's what this Scripture in *Joel*, she said, used the book of *Joel*. She says, that's what the book of *Joel* says those people are fulfilling that. Wow. Did you know that? [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

52 Well, anyway, all these things are taking place in the re-established House of **YAHWEH**. Now, to establish it meant it was not going to exist and it was standing as a beautiful strong building, blocks of which it took 1,000 people to pull with ropes and sand underneath. And they'd pull those things up, thousands of people on ropes. Yes! You couldn't do this with just a few men. And they'd build sand mounds and they'd bring one rock slowly up that sand mound and this took weeks. It was like going from Texas to Oklahoma in a covered wagon. You know, you didn't just do it instantly. You didn't do it in one day like you do in an automobile today.

53 But since knowledge increased in the days of this man, in the days of this man, **YAHWEH** said, this Messenger, this

is going to take place. In the days of this messenger. Won't be before that, He said. In the days of this Messenger it will be. And lo and behold, it was. In the days of this Messenger, The House of **YAHWEH** was established. And lo and behold, here it is. We're sitting in It. You'd have to be a fool not to see this is The House of **YAHWEH**. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

54 It's called The House of **YAHWEH**! It's established by this Messenger in this days of this Messenger. Not before this Messenger, not after the Messenger is gone, no, but in the days of this Messenger, **YAHWEH** said all of these secrets are going to be revealed. Secrets? "In the Last Days I will establish My House."

55 But Isayah? Yeremyah? Yechetzqyah? Here's the House standing here. What do you mean? It's already established. What are you talking about? [laughing] What do you mean Zion's gonna be plowed like a field? Zion's covered up with The House of **YAHWEH**. The High Priest wrote a receipt to the people here for their tithes from The House of **YAHWEH**. And you're saying, what do you mean it's gonna be established in the Last Days? It's established right now, can't you see this, Solomon? Can't you see this Isayah? What are you making a Prophecy like this for? What are you, an Okie? [laughing]

56 *"The pope is also a world leader," said Thomas Reese, a senior analyst with the National Catholic Reporter...*

57 I was gonna tell you. While they were having this meeting that I was telling you about, that our correspondent I sent to get us a story and get all the facts on it, while they were having this meeting with the man from Washington, the fire station with the city managers, the managers of this city that I'll name in the letter, called in another 911 the correspondent said. They called in and the meeting had to be

postponed because the fire department had to go and take care of another heroine overdose, another one.

58 Two mothers were there testifying at that meeting about their sons taking overdose. One of the sons survived but his brain was like jelly. Now, that's what you want for your children, right? The other one, it was too late. The dad kicked in the door because they suspected something was wrong and couldn't get the boy to answer. He still had the needle in his arm, but he was dead. And while this meeting was going on, trying to figure out what in the world can we do to stop this, while this meeting was in session, another 911 call came in with another heroine overdose. Why? Why would this be in this generation, after all these years of training, mankind training for 6,000 years, have we gone downhill for 6,000 years? Well, that right there looks like you have the answer.

59 And the best they can come up with, now here's what they come up with, they're not gonna do away with heroine. They couldn't get the people to leave it alone. They'd make their own. It's cheap. It's like marijuana. By the way, they've passed that in some places, too, and people are driving for long distance to try the stuff. Don't let these drugs, my friends, enter your minds and they will if you take them into your body. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] Don't let them get into your brain. Don't let them get into your mouth. Try to stay away from all drugs.

60 Some people go to doctors and they get a surgery. They get a tooth cut out or something like this and the pain is so severe that the doctors automatically, just automatically give them a prescription for a painkiller. And of course, they're unsuspecting. They don't even know what they're doing when they take that painkiller. They don't know that that could get them hooked. And oftentimes it does.

61 Now, if you put together all the things I've told you about the confusion that's going on right now in the people's minds, like is shown in **Leviticus 18**; you see the confusion here. You see how the brain inside has already got parasites, micro-parasites inside the brain. It's already causing confusion. It may be just a little bit. Now here is a very intelligent man jumping out a window to take his own life, several of them. Or doing it with a gun or taking an overdose to kill himself. Now here you can see the confusion.

62 Well, you add to that a painkiller, which also goes to the brain and tells the brain no, your body's not in pain. Well, it does something to the mind. The next thing you may be doing is out looking for someone standing on a street corner, maybe in a brown-bag district. That's how easy it is in today's world. And normally they start out, if they got money, they start out with the higher priced stuff, thirty-five dollars for one little shot. But normally after a while, the shots, they take so many, they wear off too quickly so they start going to the cheaper stuff and heroine is the cheaper stuff. And when it doesn't work long enough, like many of the Hollywood actors that are teaching all the women to be like whores--to follow Victoria's Secret, they do this too. And of course, it's advertised on television that these Gods are doing this. After a while, it gets to where they're wearing off so rapidly you have to take more of them.

63 So this is what the world offers. This is the world that you're stepping into when you take the first one. Remember that. And you tell yourself, like everybody else now, you tell yourself, "Oh, I'll just take this one." Yeah, that's what they say about marijuana. "Oh, I can quit anytime I want to." The problem is, they never want to. I guess that's their problem, they just never want to quit it once they get on it. Then they go from that to something heavier.

64 *"The pope is also a world leader," said Thomas Reese, a senior analyst with the National Catholic Reporter. "I would call him a leader of the spiritual super power"...* The spiritual super power, well that's exactly what **Revelation 6** shows that he is and then **Revelation 12** shows that he is of this super power that comes from Satan the devil.

65 *...Obama, who met with Pope Benedict XVI in 2009, is the 11th consecutive president (and the 12th overall) to have an audience with a pope...* So all the presidents are meeting with the pope to get their orders.

66 *...Meetings with popes can help presidents with larger swaths of Catholic voters, but presidents must negotiate... Now, get this. ...must negotiate difficult political terrain... With the pope.*

67 Well, of course, when he gives an order, you know, they expect it to be obeyed. And if they don't obey that order, then the pope, as Malachi Martin said, he has the power standing behind him. One of the power systems is called the "great eight." These are the men with the money. They're also the men with the political power behind them because they finance a lot of different organizations and a lot of different businesses. Their money spreads out so it's like the tentacles of an octopus. So they have the power to pull in and divide. They can say, Malachi Martin said, whether a nation or a government stands or falls. This is how strong they are and the pope has this power behind him.

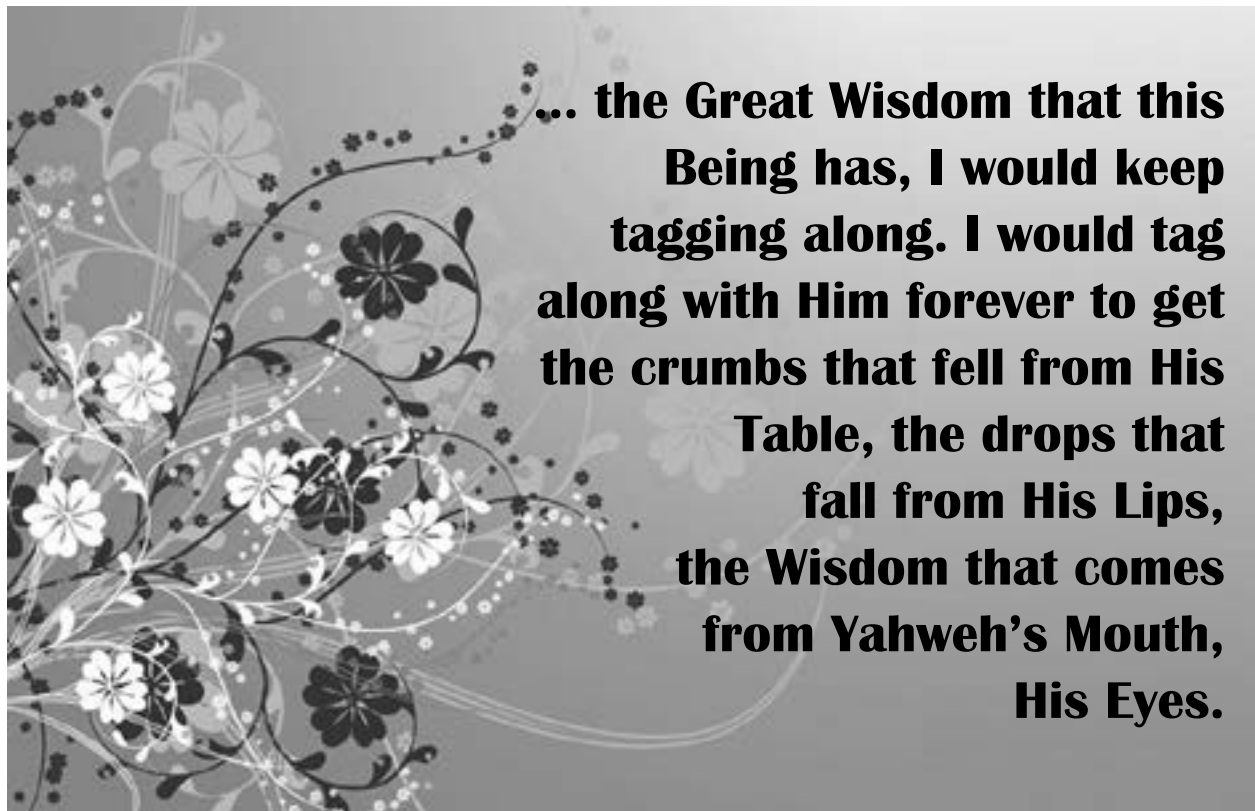
68 Now, he's not popular among the people, but if you remember, he gained this power by force, by fear. It all started in Israyl when they became the leaders of Israyl and they had one king who became a great king and Daniyl said, "You're a great king. You have a great power and all of this is gonna be given to you. And wherever there's life on earth, you're gonna be known there."

So you're really going to be great, but you are gonna fall and your governments are going to fall. And who are they going to be given to? A bunch of Okies! Yeah! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] Who knew they had to depend on **YAHWEH**, who loved the thought of depending on **YAHWEH**. Who loved the thought of **YAHWEH** being their Leader. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

69 You know, the Great Wisdom that this Being has, I would keep tagging along. I would tag along with Him forever to get the crumbs that fell from His Table, the drops that fall from His Lips, the Wisdom that comes from **YAHWEH**'s Mouth, His Eyes. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] And He calls me clothed with the sun. Well, He's

the One Who did it, **YAHWEH** Himself; and in the days of this man who is clothed with the sun, yes. He's speaking of a leader in these Last Days who He put as leader, the One Sent in His House, He said, that I gave Authority. He said He gave this man authority and in the days of this leader, all these things are going to take place, all these things.

70 If you were standing here and I was in your place, I would work with you forever. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] If you're sitting there and I'm standing here, I'll still work with you forever if you'll let me! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] I love you! May **YAHWEH** bless you and I'll turn the services over to another speaker.



Chapter Seven

Pope Francis Says He Is Repenting Of Sin--More Deception From The Seven Hills Of Rome

04/05/14

K. Bezaliyl: It's my honor to present to you the Greatest Teacher in the world, the Great Kohan, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Abil Hawkins!

1 Shalom everyone! Praise **YAHWEH**! [joyful cheering and praise to **YAHWEH**] There you go! [laughing] You may be seated. May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you.

2 While I'm getting ready, I want to show you a quick news clip and we'll be playing it again but I'd like to show it right now if we could.

~~~~~  
*Courtesy: YPN*

Pay close attention. What you're about to see is bible Prophecy being fulfilled.

Jeffrey Heimerman: Welcome to another addition of YPN News, bringing you the news that relates to bible Prophecy and foretold by Yisrayl Hawkins. We're focusing our entire report today on something that affects every living organism on the face of the earth. From plants and animals to the waters and very air we breathe, nothing is exempt from the devastating effects of climate change.

All nations can rarely agree on anything but the clear and present danger climate change presents the entire world has everyone scrambling to find answers. Unless changes are made quickly and dramatically, the fundamental systems that support human civilization are at an extreme risk.

Now, this is all coming from the UN because the evidence from so many nations is convincing and the same. All of this information has people on edge, trying to prepare for more horrific storms, more intense heat waves and, not to mention, ready to evacuate at a moment's notice.

To give you an idea, when Superstorm Sandy hit the east coast of the United States, the water rose over six feet tall inland. Homes in those areas are now being built eight feet off the ground to compensate. The latest UN report says coastal



communities are at risk and in the worst-case scenario, they could disappear altogether.

Climate change has glaciers shrinking and in Greenland, melting ice has doubled in the last ten years. All of this ice is going in the oceans, causing sea levels to rise and making storm surges even more deadly. Jason Box, professor of the Geological Survey of Denmark and Greenland commented on the melting glaciers in an MSNBC report saying, "As nature's thermometer, it just reacts and when it goes away, we know something has changed."

Now, in that same report, an interview with Professor Michael Oppenheimer from Princeton Geosciences and International Affairs, gives his answer when he was asked what kind of risk does climate change pose to people. He said, "People who live in cities, people who live along the coast, in fact, anybody who eats is under the threat from climate change." Oppenheimer went on to explain that wheat and corn yields are decreasing because of the change in climate.

Now, in a world where the population is growing, this will contribute to yet another problem: shortage of food. Oppenheimer said, "The lack of food and water clearly will create political problems, after all, those are the basics of life. In some places where you have instability, it's going to make instability worse in all likelihood."

Now, land is not the only thing suffering. The chemistry of the oceans is changing as well. As the oceans become more acidic, coral reefs are dying. As the seawater is changing, those that rely on it for their livelihood are hurting. Bill Taylor has been watching his oyster supply decline on the coast of Washington state. He said, "Ultimately, the whole shellfish industry is at risk. If a shellfish can't form a shell, we're out of business."

Now, the UN report warns if nothing is done, the snow packs in the American west will continue to shrink causing water shortages and

worsening droughts. Now, also that record-breaking heat of 2012 could become routine. Noah Diffenbaugh from the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change said, "We are likely to see most summers being hotter than the historically hottest summer. So what used to be the extreme, literally, becoming the new normal."

And these changes are picking up speed, affecting food and water supplies, human health and the loss of global species. What do the scientists say? No one and no place will be immune.

Now, this latest report leaves a person feeling grim and hopeless, however, there is hope. Yisrayl Hawkins from The House of Yahweh warned the world years before we even began experiencing these devastating unnatural disasters and what has caused this. And just as he was light years ahead of the scientists in predicting these changes, so is he light years ahead in having the answers to stop them.

But I'm not going to spoil it for you. Stay tuned to Yisrayl Hawkins, as I'm going to do, after this broadcast and see for yourself. And don't forget, you can also contact The House of Yahweh and request some free information that you can study in the quietness of your own home.

To contact The House of Yahweh, you can write them at The House of Yahweh, PO Box 2498, Abilene Texas, 79604. You can call them at 1-800-613-9494. Visit them on any of their websites, [www.yahweh.com](http://www.yahweh.com), [www.yisraylhawks.com](http://www.yisraylhawks.com) or [www.yahwehsbranch.com](http://www.yahwehsbranch.com). You can also email them at [info@yahweh.com](mailto:info@yahweh.com) and for any calls outside the United States, please call the number on your screen. [1-325-672-9492]

Well don't go anywhere. Up next is Yisrayl Hawkins. From all of us here at YPN News, I'm Jeffrey Heimerman, thanks for watching.



## Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins:

3 Praise **YAHWEH**! [applause] You notice that's getting their attention now. Finally, we're getting their attention. Now, they were talking about the water becoming acidic and, of course, they don't know the real reason yet but they're going to find it out very soon.

4 The article that is running right now as I speak is *The House of YAHWEH posts new publication that uncovers cause of extreme weather...* And that is really getting some attention. There're already over 56,000 news medias here in the United States that're running this plus Guam. I think some of you know where Guam is. Philippines, Guam, Philippines. [laughing] Just east of it. We're reaching everywhere with these news articles and I was told that the big newspapers are running this, this morning. ABCs, we have all the ABCs, all the 'As' and all the 'Ns' they said. [laughing] Dallas is running it big time this morning.

5 (Let's see) The other one that is still running at this time, *Peaceful Solution Character Education Incorporated Announces Spring 2014 Educational Convention...* That is up to 63,000, now, news medias running that. So we're reaching out. **YAHWEH** is reaching out. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

6 If you missed, I showed you the new moon--I showed you the green ears last Sabbath. By the way, last Sabbath's show is on the *Prophetic Word Program* now and this one will follow that one. They'll be running several times a day so we'll be able to, be able to watch it, those who have the sets, during the Feast and also pull it up on the computer when you have nothing to do during the Feast; if there's a time that you don't have anything to do during the Feast! [laughing]

7 If you missed the new moon sighting,

this few days ago, you missed a wonderful picture that **YAHWEH** gave us. He first put it in the sun. My picture, I'm standing on the sun. Yes. By the way, that was prophesied. I had it in my notes to bring this Feast before the picture was taken, yes, and it's actually there, standing on the sun. And then when the sun went down a little further, we saw it in living color, then we saw another picture where the skies turned gold and we saw other pictures then in the cloud, this same cloud, that the new moon was to the right of. Calls starting coming in and saying, "Did you, did you see the new moon?" I said yeah, we're looking at it now. "Did you see the picture in the cloud beside it?"

8 Well, there're some pictures. Some say it's myself and the other Witness, my brother, Yaaqob. And others say different things. We got a lot of pictures. In fact, Kohan Yliyah told me that there's about 400 pictures came in! [laughing] I don't know if he was exaggerating or not but if you didn't see that, we're going to have to show it during the Feast and we're putting out the best pictures. We're putting on banners that will be on each side of the Sanctuary where everyone can go by and look at these pictures that were taken on the new moon of green ears. Couldn't have been at a better time! Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

9 The Guam that I was telling you about, that's not the only one but I just saw that. They showed me Guam so I got that up this morning. Here's the Philippines and just to the east of it is Guam. [showing map on monitor] And this is a large newspaper they said that was running that story this morning about the true cause of the extreme weather and hazardous conditions that everyone is facing at this time and the world, as they saw right there, those who live in the city, those who live in the country, those who live near the ocean, those who live away from the ocean, everybody

is being affected and, of course, it's going to get worse.

10 In getting ready this morning, I had the news on, watching it and, a preacher came on, one of the worldly preachers, makes me think of the pope and his stupidity. But I noticed they were trying to copy The House of **YAHWEH** again. And he had these children, young children gathered around him, looking at him like he was stupid. That's the way I was looking at him like he was stupid! Which he is, he's Scripturally illiterate, all of these preachers are. They don't really study their Scriptures but then they're not guided by **YAHWEH** so they wouldn't know the Truth if they saw it.

11 But they had the children gathered around him and he was talking about--now, get this. If you've ever heard this word, the only place you have ever heard this word, I know, is from the *Peaceful Solution Character Education Program* right here at the House; he was talking about *parenting*. And he says, "Bring your children to church and give them a foundation..." in the church that teaches lies, that can't count to three and so forth. That teaches them to break the Commandments, "This is the foundation that they need in life." Well, they got it. It's being taught, it's been taught now for 2,000 years. And of course, the pope is the one we're opposing. The roman catholic church is the one that forced this on the people for so many years and made it a death penalty for anyone who practiced it.

12 It's the system. The system we're opposing right now, if you'll get this--**Revelation 13**, if you'll get this in your mind; the system, which is the roman catholic church, with its huge army. It was called pharisees, sadducees, essenes and herodians. And of course, they gave them names as "Jews" now in order to try to cover the fact of who they were.

13 Malachi Martin in his book, *The*

*Keys of this Blood*, shows how they are the Aaronic priesthood. That's what they're claiming and that's the reason they had rights to the temple artifacts. In fact, they had them under their control and took them all to rome, Titus did. That's a matter of history. Anyone can look up the arch of Titus and it will give the full information on that. I don't know why The House of **YAHWEH** is the only one that noticed it. Looks like this preacher in Abilene would have noticed that. But their eyes are blinded right now, but they will be opened one of these days and given a chance.

14 But in **Revelation 13**, we see this beast that rises up out of the sea. I've covered this. I covered it thoroughly the first time in *The Mark of the Beast*, Volume I. And if you notice **verse 2**, the last part, ... **and the dragon gave him his power, and his throne, and great authority...** The dragon, that old serpent called the devil and Satan, the dragon. As is shown in **Genesis 3:1-5** Satan saying take up this evil, practice evil and you will be like the Gods. You won't be like **YAHWEH**, you will be like the Gods.

15 Well, this system is like the Gods and they're following the Gods. And Satan, Yahshua Messiah said Satan is their leader and what Satan wants them to do, that's what they're going to do. But here, He shows that Satan is giving him, the beast, his great authority.

16 **Verse 3, ...and all the world wondered; followed, after the beast...** This beastly system.

17 **Verse 4, And they worshiped the dragon...** Yes, you're worshiping the dragon. They take these things like parenting that we, the *Peaceful Solution Character Education Program* does so well on. The Missionary Team is doing so well. Everyone marvels at their teachings when they see this taught, when they see young children teaching it.

18 And he had these children gathered



around him as if he had these children doing something great. What they want to present is a watered down version of the *Peaceful Solution Character Education Program* and make you think you're getting the *Peaceful Solution Character Education Program*, but coming from a church, something you all love. [laughing] Instead of coming from The House of **YAHWEH** or **YAHWEH**-Inspired Himself.

19 Well, in **verse 5**, He says, **Revelation 13:5. And there was given unto him a mouth...** Speaking to this beastly system. Now, this was the little horn, if you remember in *Daniyl*. It's given unto him a mouth, given unto him to speak, to teach the world. Authority by Satan as we just saw, was given to this beastly system to teach the world, not only teach the world but force the world, force the world into compliance with the roman catholic church. And for 1,500 years, more than that actually, they wouldn't let anyone own a bible or a manuscript so how could you know without a manuscript? Well, **YAHWEH** said, you weren't thankful so I'm gonna take it from you and I'll show you what your end will be.

20 Well the end are the plagues we're suffering now that you just saw on the news that they are so concerned about. This concerns everyone on earth. Some are saying it's too late to turn it around. It will be turned around but not in time to save four-fifths of the earth's population. And this is what they're up against and, of course, the catholic church is suffering here too. And I'll read you a little from that because the people, they're in anguish. They're in pain. They're mourning. They're asking for answers and, of course, they have no answers. The best they can do is try to fake the *Peaceful Solution Character Education Program*.

21 But they're not worried about

salvation, you know, they're worried about losing their money flow that's coming into their church. The people are holding it back and that's the reason they're going on television now, so many of them, advertising their churches. One, he says let's hold services at one o'clock midnight after all the bars close, "Well come here. We've still got drinks available."

22 Well here He says, **verse 5, And there was given unto him a mouth...** The little horn is the mouth of the catholic church as shown in *Daniyl*. **Little** means *worthless*. Worthless as far as Salvation. **...speaking great things, and blasphemies...** That's against **YAHWEH**. **...and power was given unto him to make war for forty-two moons; months.**

23 **Verse 6, And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against YAHWEH, to blaspheme His Name...** Well, they admit this. In fact, they told Yeremyah, "You prophesy in the Name **YAHWEH** and we're going to kill you." That's *Jeremiah* in the *King James Version*. And of course, Yeremyah went on prophesying anyway. He suffered torment. **Acts 7** says which of the Prophets have your fathers not persecuted? And then they moved to rome, changed their name, tried to hide, took all the wealth with them from the temple and then they passed laws. Everyone they would find that would break those laws, they'd confiscate all their wealth and add to the till.

24 And this went on for about 1,500 years before the black plague set in and took the power away from the catholic church, killed many of its priests, gobs of them and, of course, the people were asking questions and they didn't have any answers. Well, the plagues are gonna be worse this time than they were at that time.

25 And I'm speaking directly to Pope Francis because he--if he truly converted, which he's trying to make out like he

repents of sin, but he's lying there too. I don't know if he's actually deceived himself or if he's making these up; if he's making up these lies deliberately. But I'll show you what I'm speaking of in a minute.

26 **...blaspheme His Name, and His House, and those who dwell in heaven.**

27 **Verse 7, And it was given unto him to make war with the Saints...** The Saints are those who keep the Laws of **YAHWEH** and have the Testimony of Yahshua Messiah. **...the Saints, and to overcome them. And authority was given him over all tribes, and peoples and languages, and nations...** Now that all came to pass. For 1,500 years at least it came to pass. It went on here in America, starting with the man who supposedly discovered America in 1492 who was a very ruthless man that history shows killed, murdered what they called Indians. He thought he had landed in India, that's the reason he called them Indians. But Columbus, he was a very ruthless man who killed, murdered, tried to wipe out all he could of people who had the Name **YAHWEH**, who refused to send their children to the catholic schools and this went on for years here in America. And finally, finally, it came to be united and laws were written to prevent it, getting ready for the woman who brought forth the man.

28 Well, here He says he makes war and he prevails against them up until this time and times and the dividing of times, which we're in, and that's the reason The House of **YAHWEH** is allowed to go forward with the Teaching or the opposing of the babylonish system.

29 **Verse 8, And all who dwell upon the earth will worship him--whose names have not been written from the foundation of the world...** The ones whose names have been written are the ones who **YAHWEH** planned, foresaw, looked down in the future and preordained to be called into

His House to do this job, the seven jobs, the Seven Lamp Lampstand that shows the seven jobs that they would do. **...in The Book of Life of the Lamb Who was slain.**

30 **Verse 9, If any man has an ear, let him hear:**

31 **Verse 10, He who is for captivity, will go into captivity; he who is for the sword, must be killed with the sword. Herein is the patience and the Faith of the Saints tested...** You could mark out that word tested. This is not a test. **Herein is the patience and the Faith...** The Faith is what **YAHWEH** gives you here in *The Book of YAHWEH*. This whole thing is the Faith of **YAHWEH** given to mankind, given to us. The whole Book of Salvation.

32 **...Herein is the patience and the Faith...** It's the patience of the Faith that was given unto us. **...of the Saints... Herein is the patience and the Faith...** The Faith, that's the confidence of the Saints. Not tested at all. Here it is in one lump sum in this Faith that **YAHWEH** gives us.

33 Well, in the letters this week, the pope, *Pope Francis Goes To Confession In Public...* In public. He's been in office now for a year. He was ordained in March a year ago. It says, *The pope walked over to a confessional and knelt before a priest in public...* This is the beastly system that we're looking at right now that rose up out of the sea. The sea or the waters which you saw are multitude, nations and tongues. He took, he was allowed, as Daniyl said, wherever mankind is, there you're going to rule and, of course, that's what he's done.

34 And it was given into his hands to take away this *Book of YAHWEH*, to keep the people from studying it. The only things that they knew were handed down from one person to another. If they were caught owning anything at all that had to do with the Prophets or Apostles, they were immediately arrested. The mother

and father were immediately arrested. The children were given to the orphan homes provided by the catholic church, the roman catholic church, where they would teach them catholicism, of course, and bring them up without the Laws of **YAHWEH**, as they're doing today, their own groups. And that's what's wrong with the world today. That's the reason they're plagued with troubles right now, suicides, diseases of all kinds that are plaguing not only their bodies, but the firmament, the water they drink and so forth.

35 I was gonna tell you something. They said the water was acidic and it's caused by burning fossil fuels. Now, they're going to find out very soon what is the real cause of global warming. They're really working at this. There're scientists now that are discovering in the atmosphere, the firmament, exactly what I told them to look for and they're finding it by leaps and bounds. So it won't be long until they'll prove **YAHWEH** True, as usual. Yes! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

36 But the pope is part of this deceptive system. The chapter before that, in **Revelation 12:9** says Satan deceives the whole world. And then He shows you how she does it in **chapter 13**. He rises up, the catholic church rises up where there're people, multitudes, nations and languages. He takes *The Book of YAHWEH* away from them totally, where they can't read the Laws of **YAHWEH**.

37 The one thing that kept the Faith going that **YAHWEH** gave to mankind was the daily reading of the Laws that Mosheh instituted, that **YAHWEH** gave to Mosheh and had it instituted, the daily reading of the Law. And of course, Daniyl says they're gonna take that away. The army's gonna take it away from you and you won't have it totally. You won't have it period, until the time and the times--until the Last Days' Work or the Seven Lamp

Lampstand is brought into fulfillment. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

38 So the pope then, being a part of this, his job is to deceive the world. As they took the Laws away from the people, as they took *The Book of YAHWEH*, the Greatest Wisdom that you could find anywhere in the universe, they had it and they threw it away. And **YAHWEH** allowed it.

39 Well, while it was daily read in the temple, people like Yahchanan would go to the kings and say, "It's not right for you to be committing fornication or adultery. Here you're a leader of the people." Yahchanan said to Herod, "You're a leader of the people and here you're sitting on a throne here in Israyl judging the twelve tribes and you've got your brother's wife here committing adultery with you." Well, you can imagine how Herod felt at that time. Well, of course, there were thousands of these Yahchanans around who were more than eager to tell the people their sins. Some of them weren't more than three or--three to seven, eight, nine, ten years old and they were doing it too.

40 So they had a problem on their hands. The way they solved the problem? Destroy the temple. Take *The Book of YAHWEH* away from these people so they'll never have it again and never know a Law of **YAHWEH** again. That was their job. That's the pope's job. It still is.

41 Okay. Now listen to this bit of falsehood. *The pope walked over to a confessional and knelt before a priest in public. He then proceeded to confess his sins where everyone could see him...* The problem is, either the man doesn't have sense enough, Scriptural sense enough to know what that is and hoping those who heard him and those who read this article wouldn't know. Well, of course, I'm here to enlighten the people to let them know what sin is. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

42 You can't just make up your own mind

and say, “Well it’s sin to carry this needle on the back of your hand or in the palm of your hand for so many feet on the Sabbath.” He also criticizes the Sabbath and said God’s grace don’t work on the Sabbath. See, so it was like he was actually condemning the Sabbath here in the minds of the people.

43 Of course Yahshua worked on the Sabbath. You can’t keep the Sabbath without working on the Sabbath. The first thing you’ve got to do is get out of bed and go to Services. That’s work! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] Those quacks that say they lay perfectly still for twenty-four hours, you know, they still breathe. If they didn’t, if they didn’t breathe--and that’s work! That’s working your lungs back and forth, so it’s work.

44 And they know this is written wrong in the *King James Version*. They know that it doesn’t say not to do any work at all, but don’t do your own work. Go to The House of **YAHWEH**, the Place that **YAHWEH** chooses and there do His Work. Learning is part of His Work. Teaching is part of His Work. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

45 But **Acts 3:19** shows that yes, he’s doing the right thing there, part of it. Let’s turn there and read that. **Acts 3:19** and hope that Pope Francis is listening or this word gets back to him or they send him a disk or tape or something. Send him a note saying, “Francis, did you notice what The House of **YAHWEH** is saying about you on this Sabbath morning? On the Sabbath, they’re actually working on the Sabbath.” Seems like some grace is working there somewhere--still working on the Sabbath! [laughing]

46 **Acts 3:19**. Now, He’s talking to your forefathers here because they killed, they murdered the Savior. You’re still murdering Him. Even today, you’re still hanging Him on the stake with your sins. And until you repent and are converted, those sins will

not be wiped out. That’s what it says right there. This, “the gospel is the gospel,” these are your very words, Francis. “The gospel is the gospel.” Well, read this “gospel” here that you’re saying is gospel.

47 **Acts 3:19. Repent therefore, and be converted...** So you left out something. You left out half of it here. Repent of sins. What sins did you repent of? Sins shown in the Scriptures or maybe your own? You didn’t get out of bed in time this morning, that was a sin? Is that what you’re saying? You didn’t clean your toenails last night or your fingernails this morning because it was the Sabbath or something?

48 **Repent therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out...** Notice that your sins are not blotted out until you’re converted. Repenting doesn’t work unless you convert, unless you have intentions of converting. ...**blotted out; that times of refreshing may come from the Presence of YAHWEH...** Not the Gods, but from **YAHWEH**.

49 Now, if you’ll go over to **I Yahchanan [John] 3:4**, we’ll show you what you’ve got to repent of. It’s very simple. These men were trained by the Savior and they spoke by His Authority. They didn’t speak by Satan’s authority, they spoke by Yahshua’s Authority. Yahshua’s Authority was given by **YAHWEH** so they were speaking by **YAHWEH**’s Authority. This was the manna that came down from heaven that He was carrying here, manna that came down from heaven.

50 The Scripture reveals, and I’ll show you this during the Feast, you can look forward to it. You probably already know it but I knew this. I knew that I was standing on the sun and I know that **YAHWEH** says I’m shining as brightness. That’s what He says about the Last Days’ Witness. Yes! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

51 Well, here in **I Yahchanan 3** is one

of these Apostles or Disciples of Yahshua speaking. And notice in **verse 1** He says, **Behold, what manner of love the Father has bestowed upon us, that we should be called the Sons of YAHWEH!...** Actually be called the Sons of **YAHWEH**.

52 Well, of course, you're not a Son of **YAHWEH** until you are enlightened; that is, begotten or enlightened with the brightness of the sun in these Last Days. Even the commentators know what this means, by the way. This is one thing they have right and surely they'll tell their congregation that?

53 I do know that many of these religious leaders, they are running our articles on their websites now. When they see it in the news and they have access to this news, they're actually running it on their websites to the people.

54 Well, He said that we should be called the Sons of **YAHWEH**. If you look at **verse 10**, He said, **In this the Children of YAHWEH...** Who are the Sons and

Daughters of **YAHWEH**. **...and the children of the devil are manifest...** The difference in the Children of **YAHWEH** and the children of Satan the devil is keeping the Sabbath Day, the Seventh Day Sabbath Day. Keep these Appointments and you will know, that's the only way you will know that **YAHWEH** Himself has separated you to be His Sons. Yes! That's what it said. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] You want to know where that is, Pope Francis? Get one of your men to show you that. Go to **Exodus 20** first, then go to **Exodus 32**.

55 Well, here, He says, this is a Wonderful Thing that **YAHWEH** has done for us. He's bestowed this on us that we should be called the Sons of **YAHWEH**. **I Yahchanan 3:1. Therefore, the world does not know us, because it did not know Him...** Well, this is spiritually, they don't know us. They know us, I'll guarantee you we're talked about all over the world.

56 And I told a group this morning that, you know, we must be the conversation



**The difference in the Children of YAHWEH and the children of Satan the devil is keeping the Sabbath Day, the Seventh Day Sabbath Day. Keep these Appointments and you will know, that's the only way you will know that YAHWEH Himself has separated you to be His Sons.**

piece of all the churches now because one of them took the *Peaceful Solution Character Education Program* to the DA [district attorney]. It was the lunchbox, the lunchbox-- "What are we having for lunch today?" The box says. The *Peaceful Solution Character Education Program*, that's what we're eating. We're eating this little book as **Revelation** said. Eat this! [laughing] Well, that's what we're having for lunch. And he took this to the DA and threw it on his desk and said, "Do you see what that House of **YAHWEH** is putting out?" He said, "Yeah, I was noticing that. I was wondering why we're not doing that." [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

57 Well now, they're trying to copy it, copy what we do because they know that the people have found the answers. When they see this, they say, "Well, there's the answer right there. Why didn't somebody tell me this before?" [laughing] Well, people are waking up and they're refusing to pay tithes to baal anymore, to Satan.

58 But to go on here, He says, **verse 2, Beloved, now we are the Children of YAHWEH, but it has not yet been revealed what we will be, but we know that when He is revealed, we will be like Him; for we will see Him as He is.**

59 **Verse 3, And everyone who has this hope in Him purifies himself...** Purifies himself. Well, how do you purify yourself? He'll show you in this same chapter, Pope Francis. He'll show you in this same chapter if you'll just look here. Everyone who has this hope of being a Son of **YAHWEH** purifies himself. **...just as He is pure.**

60 **Verse 4, Whoever commits sin...** Now, here's the opposite Pope Francis. **Whoever commits sin...** What is sin? **Whoever commits sin transgresses also the Laws; for sin is the transgression of the Laws...** Now, you say you repent of sin? So does that mean you're gonna be keeping the Seventh Day Sabbath now? If you

don't, you're not repenting of sin, neither are you converting from the God worship that's going on in your assembly at this time. **Whoever commits sin transgresses also the Laws; for sin is... Sin is, ...the transgression of the Laws...**

61 **Verse 5, And you know that He was manifested to take away...** Take away. **...our sins...** Not take away the Laws but take away your sins, to teach you to repent, be converted, stop sinning. Sin no more. That's what you said in your letter. Sin no more, when you tried to twist the other Scriptures about the Sabbath. **...and in Him is no sin...** And when He returns, He'll be separate from sinners completely.

62 **Verse 6, Whoever abides in Him does not sin; whoever sins, has not seen Him, neither knows Him.**

63 **Verse 7, Little children, let no man deceive you...** Do no let Pope Francis deceive you any longer. Sin is the transgression of the Laws. You can't make up your own Laws. You can't make up what sin is, of your own saying, "Well this is a sin I repent of," and pretend that you're repenting. No, you've got to repent of what sin is, which is the breaking of the Laws. Then you've got to convert to keeping the Laws.

64 **Verse 7, Little children, let no man deceive you; he who practices Righteousness is Righteous, just as He is Righteous.**

65 **Verse 8, He who commits sin is of the devil...** **Genesis 3:5**, sin and you'll be like the Gods. That's what you are, Francis, right now. But the Gods cannot give Eternal Life. The Gods don't give Righteousness and Righteousness is required for Eternal Life. That is, you won't live forever in the shape you're in now. You'll never live forever unless you repent and be converted. Not a false repentance as you're doing now but true repentance.

66 **Verse 8, He who commits sin is of the devil for the devil has sinned from the beginning...** Yes, she taught

Eve that. **Genesis 3:1-5. Genesis 3:1-5.** Do evil and you'll be like the Gods. That's what you're doing today, Francis. You're breaking all of **YAHWEH's** Laws of Righteousness. You're like the Gods. The Gods won't live forever either. There won't be any Gods after this is over. None. There will never be a God again after this Seventh Work. That's what your Scripture shows. You're gonna kill yourselves.

**67 Verse 8, He who commits sin is of the devil for the devil has sinned from the beginning.**

**68 Verse 9, For this purpose the Son of YAHWEH was manifested; that He might destroy the works of the devil...** The works of the Gods which you are, the vatican is the works of the Gods as **Revelation 13** shows you plainly. You rose up and you took over the multitudes as Daniyl said you would. Daniyl the Prophet said you would in **Daniyl 7**. You persecuted the People of **YAHWEH**. You took away the daily reading of the Laws, the daily sacrifice, that's what it was. You put **sacrifice**. It was the daily reading of the Laws and you know that's what that sacrifice was. It wasn't a sacrifice of a bull or an ox, it was the daily reading of **YAHWEH's** Laws to show Righteousness and how to become Righteous and how to obtain an everlasting job in **YAHWEH's** Kingdom.

**69 ...the works of the devil...** He's going to destroy the works of the devil. He's doing it now through this Seventh Work of **YAHWEH**. These're the ones who destroy the work of Satan. We oppose babylon. Who is that who opposes babylon? Who is that Branch that's opposing babylon? Look, he's built a House of **YAHWEH**. He's branched out and built a House! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] That's in **Zechariah** or *Zechariah* 6.

**70 Verse 9, Whoever is begotten of YAHWEH does not commit sin; for His**

**seed remains in him; and it is possible for him not to sin, because he has been begotten of YAHWEH.**

**71 Verse 10, In this the Children of YAHWEH and the children of the devil are manifest...** They're made known. ... **Whoever does not practice Righteousness...** Which you do not, Pope Francis. None of your crew does. You're all practicing the evil of the Gods. ...**Whoever does not practice Righteousness is not of YAHWEH, and he does not love his brother!**... Does not love his brother. Did you get that, Francis? You're making out like you love the brothers. You don't care a thing about your brothers. If you did, you'd be teaching them the Laws of Righteousness. You'd be teaching them the Laws of Righteousness and that would straighten out what you say you're doing taking from the rich and giving to the poor. You're Robbing Hood, yes, Robbing Hood!

**72** You do not love your brothers if you don't keep the Laws of **YAHWEH**. **Verse 11, For this is the Message that you heard from the beginning...** Yes, same Message taught to Adam and Eve in the beginning and Satan lied then and she's still lying now from the seven hills of rome. ...**that we should love one another.**

**73 Verse 12, Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one...** He was a murderer. I'll show you more on that later. It gets very, very deep right here when you start seeing what Cain did to actually cause this hatred and how it works in the people's bodies. It's working in you right now, Pope Francis. That's the reason you hate me and you hate The House of **YAHWEH**.

**74 Verse 12, Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and murdered his brother. And why did he murder his brother?...** Why? He's asking a question and then he answers it here. ...**Because his works were evil...** His works were evil. Doing evil works sets hatred in the mind and it will manifest. As

Yahshua said, it's harbored, then like illegal lust, it turns to sin. It turns to actions. Same thing as adultery, looking on a woman to lust or a child to lust after him, like the priests of the seven hills of Rome do. This puts a hatred, yes, it builds hatred the same as it does illegal lust. I can prove that. Even the studies of the world prove this. Evil. I'm getting ahead of myself but I'm going to show you all of that this Feast, so stay tuned in Francis!

75 **...Because his works were evil...** That's the reason for this. It builds up. Sin, I don't care what size sin, that's the reason, brethren, we're going to be Guarding and Keeping the Laws of **YAHWEH**. The Garden of **YAHWEH**, the Tree of Life, we're going to be Guarding and Keeping that truly without any sin at all ever entering our bodies again. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

76 **...and his brother's were Righteous...** So the enzymes, this actually works with the enzymes in the body, there's a hatred. That's the reason no enzymes are going to obey us until we gain this Authority that comes through Righteousness.

77 But **verse 13** now, **Do not marvel, my brothers, if the world hates you...** So He's telling you this. He's telling you right here that this is already set. It was set in the days of Cain and **YAHWEH** shows without a doubt, and I'll bring it out during the Feast, **YAHWEH** willing, that the hatred was set with the first sin and it's grown ever since.

78 **Verse 15, Whoever hates his brother is a murderer; and you know that no murderer has Eternal Life abiding in him...** And this comes just from hatred, hatred.

79 Well, look at **Yaaqob**. Let's continue on here. We've got a few minutes so let's take this all the way for Pope Francis, who is our opponent at this time. Hopefully, he'll repent. But to add to this, remember sin is the breaking of the Laws and you can't pick and choose. You could say, "Well, I'll

do everything but keep the Sabbath Day." I know you hate the Sabbath because that's an Appointment that you keep with **YAHWEH** and you don't worship **YAHWEH**. What's in your body right now is the hatred. Without you even knowing it, it's there. And that's the reason you hate your brother. That's the reason you hate **YAHWEH**. That's the reason you hated Yahshua. And that's the reason your forefathers hated Yahshua.

80 But if you look at **Yaaqob 2**, who you changed his name to *James* in the *King James Bible*. **Yaaqob 2:10. Whoever keeps the whole Law, and yet offends in one point, he is guilty of all...** Well, what Law is He talking about?

81 He's speaking of the Ten Commandments here as He shows in **verse 11, For He Who said: Do not commit adultery...** That Law of adultery was said in the Ten Commandments. Said also **Do Not Steal**. That Law of **Do Not Steal** is one of the Ten Commandments. **Verse 11, For He Who said: Do not commit adultery, also said: Do not murder. Now if you do not commit adultery, yet you do murder, you become a transgressor of the Laws...** As we just saw in **I Yahchanan [John] 3:4**, he who sins transgresses the Laws. So if you break one Law, you've become a transgressor of the Laws. You've got to keep them all. You can't pick and choose. You can't dismiss the Sabbath Day. You've become a transgressor of the Laws.

82 You can't hate your brother. Now, to not hate your brother takes conversion. It takes a while to get the hateful enzymes out of your body once you repent. It takes a while and you can work at it and it's possible. It's possible.

83 Let's go back to the Savior's Words now in **Mattithyah 5:17**, I believe it is. **Mattithyah 5:17** where the Savior says the same thing here now. And remember, "the gospel is the gospel." Unless you've changed



it in the catholic bible to where it doesn't say this, it will say this right here. **Do not even think that I have come to destroy the Laws...** Don't think that at all.

84 The Savior didn't destroy the Laws neither did His Twelve Disciples. They all taught the Laws. That's the reason your forefathers killed them. They hated them so they killed them. They murdered them. You spent 1,500 years, your forefathers did--Francis, you know this. You know the history of the roman catholic church and the billions of people that you killed.

85 **Do not even think that I have come to destroy the Laws...** Why are you saying He came to destroy the Laws? He said don't even think that at all. **...or the Prophets...** Or the Prophecies. Yes, those Prophecies are gonna come to pass too. They're coming to pass right now. The plagues that you see right now that you have no answers for, I know you have no answers for, and you're trying to fool the people by making out like you've repented so they'll be healed.

86 They won't be healed. They're getting sicker every day. Your drugs can't heal them anymore. The Gods' drugs are all totally out--they're totally obsolete now. The enzymes, the little enzymes have outsmarted you. The little bacteria have actually outsmarted your Gods. That's where you stand right now. You have no help in the vatican. The seven hills of rome couldn't heal anything anymore. You're standing in a rut that you can't get out of right now and you're done. You're on the track to destruction and you know you are.

87 **...I have not come to destroy them, but to establish them...** Forever. He's going to bring back the Laws of **YAHWEH** that were taken away from the people and His House is going to guard and keep those Laws forever.

88 **Verse 18, For truly I say to you; Unless heaven and earth pass away, one yodh--the**

**smallest of the letters...** The smallest, just like Yaaqob said. Yaaqob said, if you break one, you're guilty of all. If you hate, if you hate your brother, you're guilty of breaking them all. If you hate your brother, that's murder. You've already committed murder in your heart. You hate me right now. You would like to murder me, I know.

89 **...will in no way pass from the Law, until all things are perfected...** By the Law. Yes, by the Law of **YAHWEH**.

90 **Verse 19, Whosoever, therefore, will break one of the least of these Laws, and will teach men so...** You get that, Francis? That's what you're doing right now. Not only are you breaking the least, you're breaking the greatest. You're breaking them all and you're teaching men to do so. **...he will be called the least in the Kingdom of YAHWEH...** That is, you'll be judged to be the least. Well, you're already judged to be the least. That's the way you're named in Daniyl, the little horn, the worthless, worthless horn that brings forth the lies of Satan. That's what Daniyl said of you in **Daniyl 7**.

91 **...but whosoever will do and teach them, the same will be called great...** Daniyl said you'll shine like the sun. Like the sun? There're some beautiful Prophecies I want to bring you during the Feast. Shine like the sun and **YAHWEH's** already put it in the cloud before us, in the sun before us, before the Feast ever began.

92 If you'll look over to **Luke**, I'll show you your Judgment. **Luke 2**. For breaking one of the least, breaking one of the least, that's how it got started, breaking one of the least. That's how it got started and people didn't realize. They didn't realize it. They thought, "Well, no, nothing occurred to me." But it did and it starts working, first of all, in the heart of all places. It starts in the heart and it starts building there. And the heart, they're finding out more and more

about the heart now. They're finding out that what the Scripture actually says about the heart is actually true. It starts building in the heart and, of course, the heart starts sending signals and the resentment and hatred, bitterness, to where people can't control themselves. Then it gets to the point to where they think they're solving their problem by murdering someone else. And there comes your continual war that **YAHWEH** told Cain and all the world has gone the way of Cain, of course.

93 Well **Luke**, I'm sorry, I said **2**, it's actually **Luke 13**. And here they talked about the Galileans and this was part of your forefathers' doings. They were killing them back then, the Galileans, the ones that were actually where Yahshua came from. They hated those people. They didn't even know why they hated them. Isn't that something? We had that testified in court. We had a woman, she said, "I don't know why I hate Yisrayl Hawkins. I just hate him," and she testified to that in court. Where it was proven that I was the most hated man on the face of the earth. Now, why? And people don't even know me, but they hate me. It goes really deep as we'll get into very soon, probably the next three to four sermons anyway.

94 **Luke 13:1**. It says, **At that time there were some present who told Him about the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices...** Well, of course, their sacrifices in Galilee were teaching the Laws of **YAHWEH**. The reading of the Laws, that was their sacrifice, their daily sacrifice. And Pilate, he thought he was doing a great thing because he was trying to destroy the Laws, trying to show them as difficult. They first started making out like no one could keep the Laws.

95 Well, the way they polluted the Sabbath was, look in the Talmud. You have a copy of the Talmud at the vatican. You

stole it from the temple, remember? You had a copy of it, the babylonish Talmud is what taught you this mess to begin with. Look at it. It will show you that you made a mockery out of the Sabbath by saying you can walk three paces or four paces on the Sabbath.

96 You won't find that in the Prophets' Writings. You're adding to the Prophets. And **Revelation** said if you add to this, you're adding your own death warrant. You're adding your own plagues to your life when you add to any part of this. You can't add to it and you can't take away from it. You've got to guard it as **YAHWEH** put it here. It's Perfect. It can't be improved. There's no way to improve it.

97 **Luke 13**. He killed these people. **Verse 2, But Yahshua, rebuking, said to them: Do you think that these Galileans were sinners...** Well, of course, they did. The police arrested them. If the police arrested them, they must have been guilty. Yes, they arrested Yahshua too. They arrested the Twelve Disciples. We have records of eleven of the Twelve Disciples that you murdered, many of them in rome, Francis. You know that! Look at *Foxe's Book of Martyrs*. Read that. You'll see what went on among your forefathers who also changed the Name, **YAHWEH**, that you said we shouldn't use. They were sinners. They were followers of Gods, just like you are today.

98 **Verse 2, But Yahshua, rebuking, said to them: Do you think that these Galileans were sinners...** Is that the reason you think that the police came down there and killed them? They came down there and killed them because they were teaching, trying to hold onto *The Book of YAHWEH*? Trying to tell you, "We don't want to put our children in your schools. We don't want them taught that the Laws of Righteousness are done away with."

99 **Verse 3, I tell you, No! But unless**

**you repent you will all likewise perish!...** And that's speaking to you, Pope Francis! Unless you repent, there's not a person on the face of the earth that has ever lived that will make it into **YAHWEH's** Kingdom unless he repents and converts to the Laws of **YAHWEH** as **Acts 3:19** tells him. Otherwise, you're going to perish.

100 In **Revelation 18**, it shows the Judgment there and tells you to come out. **Revelation 18**. This is talking about the seven hills of rome, the city that sits on the seven hills of rome. And this is speaking to you, Pope Francis, and the sins that have risen up to heaven that you and your predecessors have done, that you brag on for doing away with the Sabbath, doing away with the Laws, doing away with the Name of **YAHWEH**.

101 **Revelation 18:1. And after these things I saw another Malak... Messenger. ...come down from heaven... And that is written wrong. ...I saw another Messenger...** If you could separate it. If they could have separated this to where you'd see it. You really need to notice that. **...I saw another Messenger...** Period. Put a period after **I saw another Messenger** and then you can understand the rest of it. **And after these things, I saw another Messenger. And coming down from heaven having Great Authority...** From heaven. Coming down from **YAHWEH** out of heaven was Authority that was given to this Messenger. I saw a Messenger and coming from **YAHWEH** in heaven was Authority from **YAHWEH** to this Messenger, just like it came to Yahshua. He didn't come down from heaven, no, but the Authority came down. And the way the *King James Version* screwed it up, you'd think He came down.

102 No, this Work is being done by man, being done by the Sons of Man. Unless you're the Sons of Man you won't receive this. It's strictly for the Sons of Man. And

they're born and raised here on earth. And they're appointed here on earth to do jobs, men and women.

103 And coming down from **YAHWEH** gives them the Authority. The Authority doesn't come from the Gods here, it comes from **YAHWEH** Himself out of heaven. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] I hope I said enough there to let you see.

104 **...and the earth was enlightened with His Glory...** That means it lit up where you could see, like the sun was shining. Right? Don't be stupid! [laughing] Enlightened, he was taught. He was taught the Laws of **YAHWEH**. The Laws of **YAHWEH** are a light unto my feet. The earth was enlightened by this Messenger, not that he was bright and shiny like the sun, but he spoke the Words of **YAHWEH** to the earth and now it's going all over the earth, live. It's going live right now, by the way, all over the earth. Praise **YAHWEH**.

105 It's also going out by the *Prophetic Word*. It's also going out in about twenty different other ways and when you pull these up, I'm so amazed when you pull up like yisraylhawkins.com. You first see the screen and it tells you what to do and then it starts listing all of this stuff! I said, did we write that?! [laughing] Man, it'd take fifty years to do that! Well, it did! It took us about fifty years or more. We've been working about fifty years.

106 Well, **verse 2, And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying: Babylon the great is fallen...** That's exactly what I'm doing right now is telling you that babylon is fallen. And it's become a hellhole is what it's become. **...is become the habitation... A hellhole. ...of demons, and the hold of every foul spirit...** Every foul and unclean spirit is here. And the hatred, the uncleanness and the hatred, look at the last four words of that verse. **...unclean and hateful bird...** It's all here sitting before you causing curses of

all kind, including the droughts, including hailstones as big as grapefruits, they said.

107 That's what they had in Denton yesterday, Denton, Texas. They was looking for a rain, oh praying for a rain. We need rain. They got hail as big as grapefruits beating their cars to pieces. If you got hit in the head with a hail ball the size of a grapefruit, I think you'd have some concussions! Man, imagine that headache that'd come from it.

108 **Verse 3, For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication...** Yes, all nations. That's what it said in **Revelation 17**. From this city that sits on seven hills, all nations have partaken of your deception. She deceives the whole world. **...and the kings of the earth have committed fornication...** They've followed your teachings. **...and the merchants of the earth have grown rich...** Forcing, forcing the people to work, forcing them.

109 I had an article I wanted to read you. This included about 30 million people, 30 million people like this one woman. She's divorced. That's one of the curses of the earth today. She was married, two children, then came the divorce. She was a career woman. She wanted to sue her husband for everything he had and go out and see the world. Man, is that a bitter pill to swallow. One of the curses, the plagues that plague the earth right now.

110 Well, she's left with two children. She came home, she lost her job. She had a high paying job, she lost it. As the beauty disappears, so does the desire to carry on. That's today's world, another curse. People we should be praising, bowing down to, bow down to the hoary head. That's the gray haired person, woman or man. Respect the age of wisdom. That should be taught instead of discarding it for some whore. But this is going on until the body gets to breaking down.

111 Well, this woman, two children, she comes home, she's lost her job. This is devastating. Where do I get the money to pay the bills? I have this house that I bought. I'm making huge payments on it, a beautiful house. Well, the house is gone. She's saying, the house is gone, my car, how can I make payments on the car? She starts hunting another job. She finds one. The best she can do this time is a McDonald's. And of course, she's working part-time there. She said, I go to sleep of a night, I'm thinking. Numbers are going through my mind. How can I pay my car payment to keep them from taking my car away from me? How can I pay my house payment?

112 Thirty million people this is going on with now in America. She comes home after being out looking for jobs and here's a note tagged to her door, a foreclosure notice on her house. Well, that's what she was fearing and now it's come upon her. The next thing will be her car. She moved to the cheapest place she could find where her and her two children are living and she's still worried because she can't make the money to make a car payment.

113 Well, this is today's world. This is just one of the many, many curses. Besides that, her body's broken down now, diseases. And the more, the longer she lives the greater the diseases become. And then the doctor starts taking off parts of the body, this part, well it's got cancer. Let's take it off before it spreads. Ah boy, what a joke. And that's what Francis, that's what babylon is pushing. It's fallen. They have no answers, no answers for the world.

114 **Verse 4, And I heard another voice from heaven, saying...** That is, Authority coming from heaven for this voice to say, this Messenger to say. **...Come out of her, My People, so that you do not partake in her sins, and so that you do not receive of her plagues...** The pope actually quoted

Yahshua as saying sin no more lest a worse disease, lest a worse plague come upon you.

115 Well, here it's speaking of the vatican right now firsthand and it's saying, **...Come out of her...** Come out of the vatican. Come out of the roman catholic church. **...My People... YAHWEH's People. ...so that you do not partake in her sins, and so that you do not receive of her plagues...** Her plagues, her sickness, her disease. And the many thousands of things that are causing people to commit suicide. This is their only way out they say. This is in their mind. This is their only way out.

116 **Verse 5, For her sins...** the breaking of **YAHWEH's** Laws. The breaking of **YAHWEH's** Laws, **...have reached unto heaven, and YAHWEH has remembered her iniquities!...** Her iniquities? Removing the Name, removing the Names of **YAHWEH** and Yahshua from the Scriptures, changing them up to where the catholic church will approve of this. "Well, this is screwed up enough that nobody can understand it. You can print this one." You know why? Because the people were demanding to know. They knew that there were manuscripts that were

written by **YAHWEH's** Prophets and they weren't allowed to own them and there were billions of people saying, inside the catholic church, we want these Scriptures.

117 Well, now they're offered once again because The House of **YAHWEH** is established in these Last Days. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] And the people are saying, hey, we should have been doing this all along. Look at this, how wonderful this is that is written here in this *Peaceful Solution Character Education Program*. A character education that we can train our children with. And here comes the churches saying, "Build your foundation here." Foundation? A foundation of death and murder and disease. Yes, that's the foundation that you christians are advertising to your children.

118 The real Foundation is the Writings of the Apostles and Prophets, with Yahshua's Acts, His Testimony and His Way of Living as being the Chief Cornerstone. That's what you should be practicing. That will bring you Eternal Life.

119 May **YAHWEH** bless you and I'll turn the Services back to the next speaker. I love you!



---

**The real Foundation is the Writings of the Apostles and Prophets, with Yahshua's Acts, His Testimony and His Way of Living as being the Chief Cornerstone. That's what you should be practicing. That will bring you Eternal Life.**

---

---

# Chapter Eight

## The World Is Following The Priest Who Eats Pork And Brings Forth The Abominations 04/12/14

---

*K. Yliyah H.: It's my honor to present to you the Greatest Teacher in the world, the Great Kohan, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!*

---

1 Shalom everyone! Wow! Wow! We got here early didn't we? [joyful cheering and praise to **YAHWEH**] Praise **YAHWEH**! [waving palm branches, louder cheering and praise to **YAHWEH**] That's all for You, **YAHWEH**! Praise **YAHWEH**! You may be seated. What a wonderful, wonderful crowd! Wonderful day! May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you.

2 They started my day at 6:00 this morning when I picked up the Sabbath bread with *Law #20. Build the House, Build the Holy House of YAHWEH. Exodus 25:8-9.* And this is the second one they sent me just to make sure! [laughing] *Every household must appear before YAHWEH and rejoice at the Feast. Deuteronomy 16:16,14. Rejoice with an attitude of servitude.* [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] The more you serve, the more you rejoice and that's a fact.

3 Now the news, of course, that's only a drop in the bucket of the news that show

what the catholic church has brought on this world through the rebellious sons of Korah who became the herodians, by the way. And then the pharisees, sadducees and essenes, which **YAHWEH** also names the tribes that they spring from, but they weren't foreign people. They were of the twelve tribes.

4 But now you're experiencing the curses and I tried to warn the catholic church of this that, you know, these curses were coming. They were coming upon you big time. And now they're here and you're getting shaky. You're losing all your pigs. You see that? *U.S. pig virus cases see biggest weekly rise since PEDv found...* That's Porcine Epidemic Diarrhea Virus. Now they're saying this has nothing to do with the ones that we're suffering although the symptoms are the same, diarrhea and extreme vomiting. The symptoms are the same but they have nothing to do with each other! [laughing]

5 Well, they're losing their pigs. And of



course, I want you to keep in mind now the plagues that we warned the catholic church of, been warning them for several years but we came out strongly a few months back. Might have been years the way the time is passing, might have been years, I don't know. But it's since Francis has been in office. But we did also warn Benedict before he got placed under house arrest, so to speak. I understand they have a warrant for his arrest. It has something to do with fraud or something.

6 But we warned the catholic church of these plagues that are coming and we told them that they would be picking up greatly and he's gonna suffer greatly, he and his flock. And we told them to let My People go. Take this deception off of them. Tell them, repent! Repent! Truly repent. Don't false it. You know, **YAHWEH** knows better than that. He knows you're falsifying everything. You're not truly repenting. You've got to repent of sin. Repent of sins and then your sins will be blotted out, if you convert to Righteousness. **Acts 3:19**. Just read that one. I'll send you a thousand more Scriptures to go with it if you'll just read that one and understand it.

7 Well, *Confirmed cases of a deadly pig virus spreading across the U.S....* Spreading across the U.S., spreading, not just the U.S. either. This virus, *...causes diarrhea, vomiting and severe dehydration...* Now, I know y'all, the ones that've called me, that's exactly what you told me the symptoms were. *...is transmitted orally and through pig feces...* The feces. *...kills 80 to 100 percent of piglets that contract it...* He says, *...does not affect humans... the virus was confirmed in Canada last week...*

8 *Deadly Hog Virus Continues Spread: No Joyful Pig Pickin' For Farmers. A virus that has already killed more than two million piglets across North America continues to spread across hog farms in 25 U.S. states.*

9 *...PEDv infects the cells lining of*

*the intestines...* If you have that flu, you really need to get the microorganisms, the friendly ones back in your body because it takes a bunch of them. It almost rids your body of water and you'll be thirsty for days and wondering how it got all that water out of there. *...infects the cells lining the intestines of the pig...* It does that to you too. *...and causes severe diarrhea, vomiting and dehydration...* Let's see. *...by likely transfer...* Likely, now they're guessing about this. They're saying, *...by likely transfer from bats...* They're probably the ones that flew over the mountain. [laughing] You know, this is the nonsense they put out to you. It likely came from bats.

10 Well, I can tell you the bats it came from. They were a little bit batty and they were from the roman catholic church who teaches the people to eat pork and they're following the priest who eats swine. And now the priests are suffering and they sit on the seven hills of rome. That's what **Revelation 17** shows.

11 It's passed through, *...contaminated gloves, boots, tires...* They get on everything. *...other farm equipment...* If you go to town for anything, is everybody listening? Don't stop your ears up from me now. If you go to town for anything, you need to spray your shoes. You need to spray your face maybe several times before you get back, like our shoppers have to do. And they do it. They practice it. And then before they leave the store, they spray the sacks that the stuff has come in and they spray as much of that as they can. It's also sprayed again the time it gets here in hopes of trying to keep these deadly diseases in the world, to keep them down.

12 I'll praise the day that **YAHWEH** makes it possible for us to make all of our clothes, raise all of our food where it's handled with clean hands and it's uninfected by these viruses that are bat made. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] Yes, you are a little bit batty when you get out

here and suffer bestiality with the beast. And that's exactly where it came from. And I know what I'm speaking of and if you had sense that **YAHWEH** gave a jackass you'd get to study these things that The House of **YAHWEH** puts out and you'd know it didn't come from bats at all, it came from you and pigs and your sexual lusts and that's what the Scripture also shows! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

13 ...*No cost effective drugs are available to manage the viral infection... real-time vaccination...* Is on the way.

14 ...*Smith says, "Basically they're using either feces..."* When I was explaining to someone the other day the things we used when I was working in the State Board of Health Laboratories as a young man and the things we used to get bugs that would fight bugs and where we got them. Well, I'll read this to you. They said, "Really?" [laughing] Now, listen closely.

15 ...*"Basically..."* This is a basic set up. You know, it's been practiced for years to try to find a bug that will kill the bug that you created when you had sexual relations with a pig or a dog or whatever it is you're having. Now that should be plain enough. It's not just children these people are raping. They are told the Laws of **YAHWEH** are done away with. Go out and experience. You girls need to go out and experience these boys. That's what came from the pope's own mouth. That's how stupid this man is and how evil he is.

16 ...*"Basically they're using either feces from infected animals or grinding up intestines from newly infected sacrificed piglets and feeding it to the sows..."* Well what do you think they're shooting in your veins, in your vessels? That's what the Scripture calls it, vessels. What do you think they're shooting in your vessels? Where do you think they got it? From your vegetables? They could probably get it from there too. It's everywhere! No, they get it from guts of people who die from it. Why

do you think they buy body parts? It's so they can create drugs to sell to you.

17 That's today's world and no, they won't repent of it. That's what we're told in **Revelation 9**. Even after a third part of man is destroyed over a fourth part of the earth in and around the great river Euphrates, they still won't repent of their worship of Gods, demons. And the Scripture says that. Do you see any of them truly repenting? This falsehood that the pope is saying, oh he wants, or rather, he's asking for forgiveness from the children that were raped by priests, shortly after they raped a pig.

18 Now, I can't contain it, I get so grieved, I get so aggravated when I see the sin and what it's causing and the people, all the world worshiping this system. Well, not so many of them's worshiping now. They're getting worried and they're getting upset and they're going to try to force again the one-world government and the 'holy'--the UNHOLY roman empire and that's what's coming and it's going to come very shortly now.

19 ...*The disease has spread across Europe, Korea, Japan, the Philippines...* The Philippines, the Philippines. ...*and China. PEDv was particularly devastating to China in 2012...* And, of course, again this year. ...*USDA then confirmed cases in Iowa in May 2013.*

20 Now, here's what follows. Government. I don't know if we played this tape or not, but *Government stockpiles flu medicine, but does it work?*... Why are they stockpiling it? Don't you think that's a pretty great question to ask? Why are you stockpiling these flu vaccines? You're spending billions of dollars on it. Why? You got a purpose? You got something in mind that the people don't know about that's going to take place?

21 *A new study on Thursday suggests the U.S. government's billion dollar stockpile of flu medicine may have little effect in a pandemic.*



22 ...*The government amassed enough flu medicine for 65 million people and the risk can be high. The outbreak of 1918...* I've read you that before. They used wagons in that time, pulled by horses and mules, in 1918. I was born in 1934. This took place just before that and it weakened the catholic church. These were some of the plagues. This next plague in this generation is going to be worse, much worse.

23 ...*and the risk can be high. The outbreak of 1918, for example, killed more than 600,000 Americans...* Killed a lot more than that overseas.

24 They brought their wagons once a day, drove through the streets saying, "Bring out your dead. Bring out your dead." They piled them on the wagons and they took them to bury them with a double shovel pulled by horses. That's how they dug the pits to put them in.

25 We've got some of these double shovels. I'd like for everyone before the Feast is over to see these. I think they're in a green tent down here at the south end of the campgrounds, in a green tent. There'll be a set time for men to look at this and all the other displays. But that's how they built bridges and dams and everything at that time, with horses and mules. That was before the knowledge was increased and they were able then to build bigger machinery and bury more people faster. This is what they plan on doing again.

26 Well, I would say from what Scripture shows that there're some plans to use this to depopulate the earth. I know your hearts are right so you can't imagine such a thing taking place, but if you'd read about the cruelty of these people, first from your bible, first from the Holy Scriptures, you read that for these Last Days. **Genesis 49** is a great place to start. The first verse shows you when. It's for this last generation and the cruelty that's going to take place in this generation. Yes, it's hard to believe. It's really hard to believe but it is true. And if

you'd read the history of what took place by these people, it's going to be worse this time.

27 *The major findings: The drug decreased symptoms slightly...* The drug, the Tamiflu. ...*decreased symptoms...* This is what they stockpiled, billions of dollars. ...*The drug decreased symptoms slightly...* Slightly. ...*by 17 hours...* Only by 17 hours. It lasts seven days, but it decreased them slightly for 17 hours. ...*from 7 days to 6.3 days. ...there was no compelling evidence it prevented pneumonia or reduced the risk of death.*

28 ...*"There's no good evidence that you will reduce the risk of hospitalization or other complications and no evidence that it reduces the spread of influenza between people," said Peter Doshi, one of the authors...* Doesn't reduce it. In fact, there are studies that show that the vaccination actually gives a person who takes it the ability to infect others for like three days after taking the shot.

29 ...*Critics like Doshi say the review raises questions because Tamiflu is a key component of the government's plan to handle a future flu pandemic...* Oooh! Here's the reason they stocked it. They're stocking it to handle a flu pandemic, a future flu pandemic. Yes! Is this maybe their guessing or do they know something they haven't reported?

30 ...*The U.S. Department of Health and Human Services has spent \$1.3 billion stockpiling this class of drugs.*

31 ...*"We need to have evidence-informed policy decisions, and so that starts with independent reviews of the evidence before you go out and you spend billions of dollars stockpiling these drugs," Doshi said.*

32 If you'll turn over to **Isayah 65**. We won't read it yet but here's what the world is following right now. **Isayah 65** and look at **verse 4**. And please, if you don't have a *Book of YAHWEH*, please get you one

before you come back and bring something to write with and learn to follow these Scriptures. Learn to mark them so when you get at a weak moment and Satan is pulling at your tail to get you off track, then you can go back and you can read these Scriptures again and see what *YAHWEH* has told you in advance, before it ever takes place. And this comes from the tribes of Israyl, the ones who fell away, the ones who rose up against Mosheh and said, "You're a dishonor to The House of *YAHWEH*. You need to retire." Yes! That's what they said to Mosheh! I'll read it to you in just a little bit.

**33 Isaiah 65:4. Who assemble and spend the night keeping memorials for the dead...** That's Halloween by the way, Halloween. This started in Egypt. Pharaohs. Every time a pharaoh died, he was added to the God... list. [laughing] I left out a word there but I can't....! [laughing] He was supposed to answer prayers after that. He was a burden to the people while he was living, but he's gonna answer your prayers after he's dead, make you feel really, really good.

**34 ...the dead, who eat swine's flesh...** A memorial, notice, at night. They spend nights keeping memorials for the dead. **...who eat swine's flesh, and the broth...** Broth, that's drugs by the way, broth-drugs. Remember where I read to you where it came from, the feces of pigs, the feces of intestines of pigs, or people. That's the reason they buy body parts, you know, so they can use them. Yes, these are drugs. Look at your reference there and they show you. The Hebrew books know this and put it down for you.

**35 ...the broth... Drugs. ...of abominable things is in their vessels...** That's blood vessels, in their blood vessels. **Isayah 66:17** says these are gonna be consumed together, the priest, they follow the priest who eats swine's flesh. They follow after the priest who eats swine's flesh. Yes, the whole world is following Francis at this time. All the world is

following Francis at this time and he's begging them to forgive him for the children that have been raped.

**36** Here he is! [showing picture on monitor] Look at the halo around his head. You see that halo? Well, this man's got to be righteous. This was a news article that was handed me this morning. I hope you can see that. Maybe I can zoom in on it a little here. Get you a better look at that halo. Isn't that something? Well, that's got to be righteousness, right? No, Righteousness is keeping the Laws of *YAHWEH*. [Praise *YAHWEH*, applause]

**37** Okay. They're following after this priest, **...who eats swine's flesh...** The priest who eats swine's flesh, who teaches that you can eat swine's flesh, who teaches that you can eat rodents. Yes. And the drugs are in their vessels, blood vessels, trying to fight off death to keep you from dying so you can live a little bit longer. Then they get you in the hospital, your heart quits and they put you on another machine to make it keep pumping the blood, pretending that you're still alive, as long as you can get--you know, got money in the bank.

**38** Like the lawyers that said, "Judge, hey, I've got evidence here that shows that this case should be continued." "Well, what evidence you got?" "Well, I found out my client still has \$10,000 in the bank." "Let's put this man on a machine. I found out that his wife has got a bunch of money left to her by the husband."

**39** This is the kind of world that is brought forth with this system that sits on seven hills brethren. And this is the painting that *YAHWEH* gives us. Yes, all the world is following it. I don't know of any of the world right now that's not following this system.

**40 ...the broth of abominable things is in their vessels...** They're all attending their doctors and their lawyers, of course, taking care of them.

**41** *In a strongly worded speech, Pope*

*Francis sought forgiveness from victims of sexual abuse assuring imposition of harsh penalties...* Yeah, that harsh penalty. "Listen, you pack your stuff up. We're gonna send you over to another parish." That's the "harsh penalties" that they give them and they pass them from one to another. ...*on priests who harm children.*

42 ...*for the scandal...* Now here's the reason for it. The reason he's apologizing for it. ...*for the scandal which has damaged the church's moral standing...* Moral standing? Their moral standing is shown in **Revelation 17**. Turn with me. **Revelation 17**. Here's their moral standing, their standard that's painted for you in the Holy Scriptures concerning this system of religion; who ruled the temple, by the way, as pharisees, sadducees, essenes and herodians, then destroyed the temple in 70 C.E., A.C.E., after the Common Era. Destroyed the temple, moved the artifacts to rome.

43 For anyone who's hearing me and don't know that history, look up Titus or the arch of Titus, either one, and it will give you the history, it will show you the information. Titus was Herod's roman general, a roman general, who had their armies in rome, training their armies, mostly from captives, from people they'd taken captive, trained their armies, the roman army. And then together with these four religions, Daniyl said, would, and it did, pollute the temple with their army. That's **Daniyl 11:31**. And the artifacts were moved to rome and hidden there till this day. Yes, they still got them. There's no history that shows they moved them anywhere else anyway.

44 Well, in **Revelation 17:1**. **And there came one of the seven Malakim...** Messengers. ...**who had the seven bowls, and talked with me, saying to me...** That's one of the seven. Now get that because, otherwise, it becomes confusing later. This is one of the seven Works of YAHWEH, not a different work. Not a different work, it's one of the seven. You got that? Okay.

45 ...one of the seven Malakim who had the seven bowls, and talked with me, saying to me: Come, I will show you the sentence of the great whore that sits upon many waters,

46 Verse 2, **With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication; practiced idolatry: God worship...** As **Genesis 3:5**, that's what Satan told Eve. "Here, partake of this evil and you'll be like the Gods knowing both Righteousness and evil." Well, of course, the Righteousness disappeared. They saw to that. They killed off all the Righteousness and all the Righteous Priests.

47 The kings of the earth. ...**and the inhabitants of the earth...** That's the whole earth. ...**have been made drunk...** That's the confusion. ...**with the wine...** That's the teaching. ...**of her fornication...** God worship, teaching of her God worship.

48 Verse 3, **So he carried me away in the Spirit into the midst of God worshipers (worshippers of elohim); and I saw a woman sitting on a scarlet colored beast...**

49 If you look over to verse 18, **And the woman whom you saw, is that great city which reigns over the kings of the earth...** Well, he showed me this woman.

50 Verse 3, ...**and I saw a woman sitting on a scarlet colored beast full of names of blasphemy...** Yes, **chapter 13** shows you that this beast that rises up, that Daniyl prophesied, would be made up of four religions and an army that would become what is called the holy roman empire that ruled the world for a short time.

51 ...**having seven heads...** Look down to **verse 9** and you'll see what these seven heads are.

52 Verse 9, **And here is the mind which has wisdom: The seven heads are seven mountains on which the woman sits...** There's no city that I know of in the world, no city anywhere in the world that sits on seven hills that rules the kings of the earth. Definitely the pope rules the kings of the

earth by majority, majority. Well, of course, her majority is diminishing.

53 And **Isayah 65**, let's go back there again now. **Isayah 65** and remember the pork. Anyone, even if their mind is half gone, should be able to understand this sermon. **Isayah 65** now following the priest who eats pork, the priest who eats pork, that sits on seven hills, the religion who teaches eating pork. All they could think about when they were giving that news is how this is going to drive up the price of pork. This is gonna make pork so high we won't be able to put the apple in the pig's mouth this christmas! [laughing]

54 **Isayah 65**. Well, it's speaking of Israyl, the land of Israyl and, of course, the people who rose up against Mosheh. They rose up against Samuyl also after they came out of the land of Egypt.

55 **Isayah 65:1. I am sought by those who did not ask for Me; I am found by those who did not seek Me. I said: Here I am, here I am, to a nation that was not called with My Name.**

56 **Verse 2, I have spread out My Hands all the day to a rebellious people, who walk in a way which is not right, after their own thoughts; devices;**

57 **Verse 3, A people who provoke Me to anger continually to My Face...** That is, they strive to provoke **YAHWEH** to anger. Nobody makes **YAHWEH** angry. **...who sacrifice in gardens, and burn incense on altars of brick;**

58 **Verse 4, Who assemble and spend the night keeping memorials... Halloween. ...for the dead...** Pharaohs and rabbis, that's what they call their saints, and popes now also is added to the list. **...who eat swine's flesh...** Those who eat swine's flesh. Do you know how many people in the world refuse to eat swine's flesh? Not very many. All the christians are taught to eat swine's flesh. It's a teaching. It's a God's teaching to eat swine's flesh.

59 In **Leviticus 11** you'll find that

the swine is unclean. It's unclean and **YAHWEH** tells you don't eat swine's flesh. Don't eat it. It's unclean. It will cause confusion to the brain. It will cause sickness to the body. As one toxicologist wrote, people who eat swine's flesh cannot think clearly. It affects their mind and they have made tests to prove this. It affects their minds about thirty-something percent decrease in thought and action.

60 **Verse 4, Who assemble and spend the night keeping memorials for the dead, who eats swine's flesh, and the broth...** The drugs. **...of abominable things...** Their abominations, that's sickness. **...abominable things...** Which cause sickness. Drugs for their abominations or sickness. Abomination is sickness. Abominable is where you can pass that sickness on to others as you just saw in this article on pork. And they're dying of this disease, this swine flu they're calling it. The drugs or *broth* as they put it in the *King James* and we did too. **...of their abominable things...** That's sickness you can pass on. **...is in their vessels...** In their blood vessels.

61 **Verse 5, Who say; Stand by yourself! Do not come near me, for I am holier than you!...** The pharisees, the sadducees, the essenes. The pharisees actually separated themselves and they said, "Hey, let's get to another place because the Scripture, the Laws are being read here daily in this place. We've got to get to a place where we won't be bugged by this daily reading of the Law." So they destroyed the temple, moved the artifacts to rome. I'm not lying. Every bit of this is in history. Every bit of it is shown in the Scripture, the Prophecy. That's where I noticed it first and I started hunting. I said, they're the ones that destroyed the temple. The roman army belonged to them. It didn't belong to someone else, they got their orders straight from the high priest.

62 Look at **verse 7, Your iniquities and the iniquities of your fathers together...** Iniquity is doing away with the Law. Sins

and iniquity, you'll find them mentioned together. One is doing away with the Law, the other is breaking the Law. Either way, they're sin. But iniquity is actually doing away with the Law as **Daniyl 7:25** said the beastly system would do. That's the reason the pope won't repent. They did away with the Laws and they made their own laws. They created their own form of "righteousness" to deceive the people. Yes! They don't follow the Laws of YAHWEH, the Righteousness of YAHWEH, even though the Savior in **Mattithyah 6:33** said: Seek first the Kingdom of YAHWEH and the Righteousness of YAHWEH. They don't do it. The Only One who does that is The House of YAHWEH. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

63 YAHWEH tells you where It is. Yes! YAHWEH tells you where The House of YAHWEH is, where It's going to be in Prophecy, where It actually is at this time. He tells you who will establish the House, gives you his name, where he was born, everything; all of those details. It's not a hidden thing anymore. It was hidden at one time but it's not hidden now. It's made perfectly clear for the world to see and YAHWEH says the gates of hell, the gates of hell will not prevail against It. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

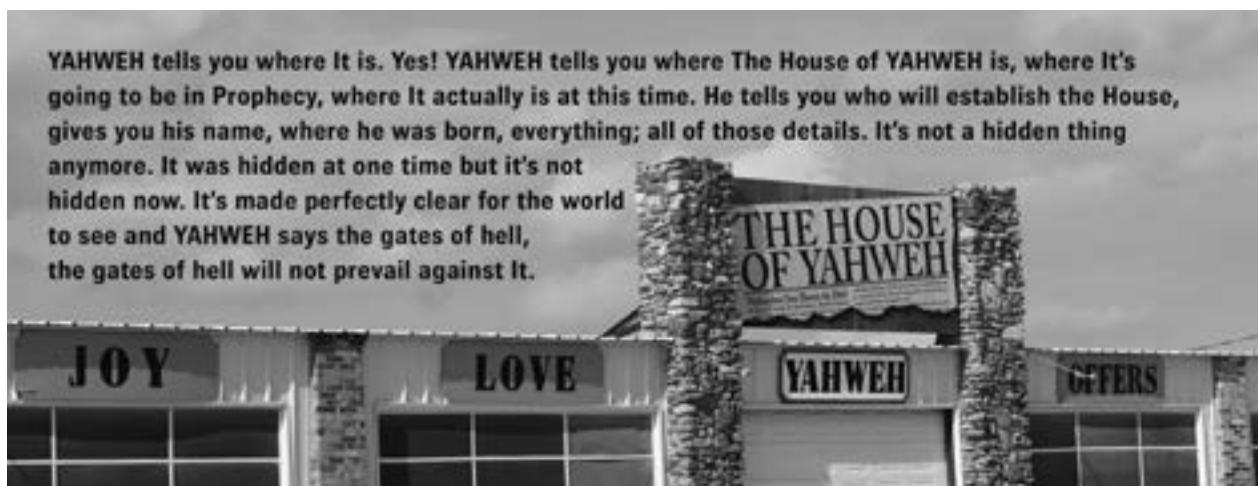
64 Brethren, we're gonna have a wonderful Feast! One of our letters was just

released yesterday. *Nuclear war is coming, but there is a place of safety, says The House of YAHWEH newsletter.* And it was sent out to the news and due to the efforts of our enemies, the news media said, is that the character that they arrested and tried to get rid of? Look, look at what he's writing. This man has got knowledge. [Praise YAHWEH, applause] They're offering big money now for us to write for them. Yeah! That's the second time! [laughing]

65 Well, this letter is already printed by 53,126 news agencies. Yes! And now get this. They're giving their websites and they told me this morning when they called me, they kept running through, NBCs, it just kept on coming. NBCs here and there and everywhere! ABCs the same. CBSs the same. More and more kept popping up. They kept scrolling them up and seeing them. Big news agencies are anxious to get our letters now from The House of YAHWEH and print them. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

66 Not only that, but they're putting them on their websites. Yes, they give you the websites here so you can turn and read the whole thing if you want to. NBC News 4, Ohio, I can't read you all of these. Channel 12 Mississippi.

67 *The House of YAHWEH...* Now, here's another one that's still running. They're still running this article on their website. *The House of YAHWEH posts new*



*publication that uncovers cause of extreme weather.* Now, get this. Impressions: 85,469 news medias plugged into this thing and got their websites for all the people to read it. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

68 That's the one opposing, of course, opposing babylon and we're the only ones on earth who're opposing babylon, brethren. There's no one else out there who's got guts enough to stand up for Righteousness. They don't have nerve enough for it. They want to protect their life. Protect their life? Ha-ha. Man, some life now is offered to you in the world and it's going down rapidly. Disease is spreading. The plagues are spreading that I tried to warn the pope of and he's making no changes. I asked him to repent. Well, he's made two attempts at trying to deceive us. But he's not repenting. If he was repenting, he'd repent of sin. Sin is the breaking of YAHWEH's Laws. That's what sin is.

69 For everyone who's coming here for the Feast, please set your heart on learning what is taught here at the House. Take it back with you. We have but a short time left now. We're in the Last Generation. **Mattithyah 24:34.** YAHWEH and Yahshua plainly tell you when you see these things. One of the things you see in **verse 7** is these disease epidemics. They're getting worse. The health departments are saying there're no drugs that will fight them anymore. They're stronger than our drugs. Nothing we have is effective anymore. They're telling you now when you get the flu, stay home. Their hospital beds are full. "We're taking only emergency cases." That's the rich ones. The ones that've got a lot of money. That's the emergency. Yeah, we need that money. We got an emergency for that money. Oh I hate to be that rough, but that's the truth. I'm telling you the truth. It's all for money.

70 The money, the love for money is a root of all evil. And that's what you see in this sin-sick world. Yes, that's the reason you see christmas and halloween and easter and, you know, pretty soon here they're gonna have their bunnies laying defective eggs out in the

fields and the people telling their children this big lie. "Go out here and gather the eggs from these bunnies." Now, what does that have to do with Righteousness? Well, that's about as close as the pope is getting to Righteousness right there: pagan holidays, the worship of Gods, memorials to the dead who eats swine's flesh. And then, of course, they use the drugs to try to kill what they put in their stomachs.

71 Yes. That's what they're doing. That's what they've been doing and YAHWEH says they won't repent. They won't repent of this evil. It's gonna go on until four-fifths of the earth's population are wiped out. But they got plans on the wars too, the nuclear wars, to bring them about. And this is what's taking place right now.

72 If you notice the hatred among the nations, that's also shown in **Mattithyah 24** and **verse 7**, the hatred among the nations. Look out there. Do you find any friendship? No, you find dollar bills being traded among them. It's nothing but a moneymaking system that's been set up. This system, of course, gets their ten percent, that's the church that sits on the seven hills of rome. That's the only one that I know of that sits on seven hills. There is no other in the world that sits on seven hills and rules the kings of the earth. Why do you hide it? Why do you turn your face from it? They sit on seven hills and they rule the kings of the earth. They tell them what to do.

73 Every president goes to see the pope and gets his instruction from the pope. They're afraid not to. If they didn't, he can take them out. As Malachi Martin says, they can say what nation stands and what nation falls. They have that power. Yes, the roman catholic church that sits on the seven hills of rome. NATO [North Atlantic Treaty Organization] is their army. NATO is the pope's army. How many times have I read that this week? And what NATO is doing and getting ready to do, yes, to bring total rule of the catholic church, to the catholic church in a one-world government,

yes, that's what they have planned. And very shortly now it's going to be brought into action.

74 The pope can't win you with falsehood. He knows that. It's got to be force like the roman catholic church did before. They ruled the world by force--force, not by what Yahshua taught. Yahshua taught the Will of YAHWEH. He taught Unity in the Righteousness of the Laws; every one seeing those Laws and agreeing, in unity, to keep those Laws, that's the only thing that's ever going to bring Peace to this earth. And The House of YAHWEH is teaching it right now and very soon, they will beat their spears into pruninghooks and their whatever else... But they will learn war no more. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

75 Now, now, that, of course, is after four-fifths of the earth are wiped out by these nuclear bombs, by sickness and disease and famine. Famine is coming, yes. Drought, drought, that brings forth famine. And that's what they're crying about in California but not just in the United States either. This famine is spreading throughout the world. It's spreading because there's no unity with the things that Adam was told to

Guard and Keep. There's no unity with the microorganisms that make up your body, that make up the firmament, that make up the water you drink.

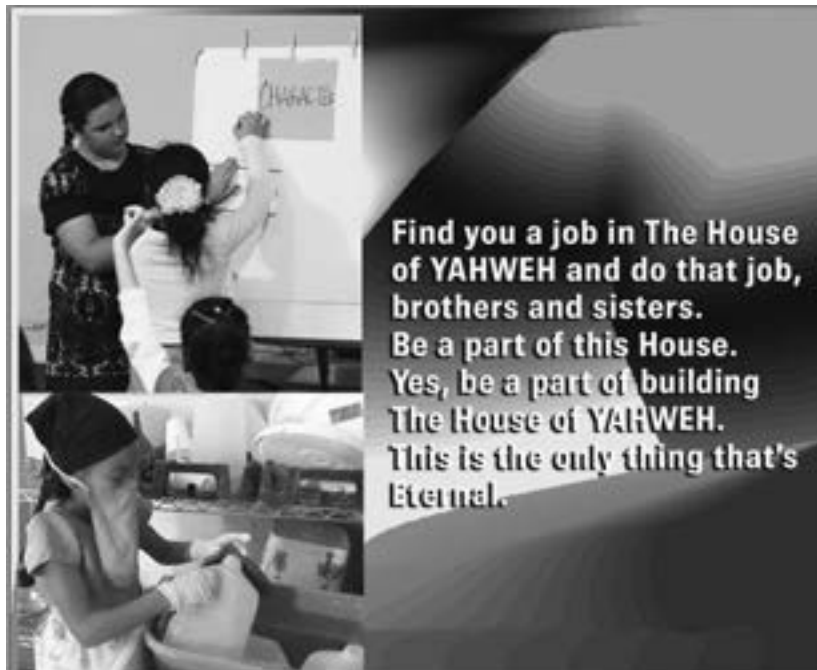
76 H<sub>2</sub>O, remember how I told you, you could put this stuff in a torch and blow it up, blow up the building with it? Well, there's a secret how YAHWEH made H<sub>2</sub>O for you to drink because it's very explosive. You mix those two together in a blowtorch and you can cut a car in two with it. But there's a secret there and the secret is microorganisms that make it actually healthy for you to drink H<sub>2</sub>O. H<sub>2</sub>O is what water is. That's as far as science knows. We know something else and that makes the difference.

77 What if we kill off these microorganisms that're keeping that from exploding? Yeah. It becomes very dangerous. But those microorganisms are what we're going to have to come into unity with. And once we come into Unity with YAHWEH, those microorganisms will obey us because they'll know they can trust us. They don't trust the world. In fact, the world is sending things to them right now that are damaging them. It's killing them off and they know it.

78 These creatures think. Yes, they think. As tiny as they are, they think. They try to protect the firmament that they were made to protect. Yes, for you, for man. But it's only for the men who will, that is, mankind who will humbly submit yourself.

79 Find you a job in The House of YAHWEH and do that job, brothers and sisters. Be a part of this House. Yes, be a part of building The House of YAHWEH. This is the only thing that's Eternal.

80 May YAHWEH bless you and I'll turn the services back to the next leader. I love you!



---

# Chapter Nine

## Yahshua's Memorial

### 04/13/14

---

*K. Michayl: At this time, I'll turn it over to our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins.*

---

1 You may be seated. Can everyone hear me back there in the back? Can anyone hear me back there in the back? Can we turn the speaker up? Can you hear me now back in the back? Hold your hand up if you can hear me back in the back. Okay. Praise **YAHWEH**.

2 I wanted to start early because I wanted to bring you a few things about Yahshua, our High Priest and King over The House of **YAHWEH** and before the actual ceremonies begin of partaking of the bread and the wine and the washing of the feet here tonight. Yahshua was a Man. He wasn't special except that He was raised by Righteous parents.

3 I'd like for you all to be seated now and listen. Listen please. Don't miss a word I say. I'd like for you to fill out a questionnaire later as to what I said. So pay close attention.

4 The only difference in Yahshua and us was that Yahshua had parents, several generations, dating back several generations, who kept the Laws of

**YAHWEH**, and they taught the Laws to their children. It went all the way back to Abraham, teaching the Laws to the children. So when it came to Yahshua, His parents too taught Him the Laws. So He had a great headstart. He had it both in His genes and then He had it firsthand from His parents as to what He was going to be. And, of course, they knew their Son was going to die for the sins of the world.

5 He was a Man above all men in the fact that He never sinned. If you can imagine the sins that you yourself have committed, even after you started striving to overcome, and you think about Yahshua. He never sinned. Not ever. And the goal that He has in mind for us is creating people where there's sin never again. Now, that's His goal. It's also our goal that we're looking forward to, to being the kind of Person, the Perfect Person Who He was all of His Life without sin and He proved it over and over.

6 It's an easy thing to get angry. It's an easy thing to show your anger. It's an easy thing to pout. It's an easy thing to lash





out at people in your anger, to sulk up. It really doesn't get you what you want. What will get you what you actually want--the example is set by Yahshua Himself. And it's given to us, written for us in the Holy Scriptures. He was looking forward all of His Life to dying on that stake. And this night over 2,000 years ago, that Prophecy was fulfilled after He went through arrest and hours of torture. [crying]

7 If you look at **Genesis 4:6**, **YAHWEH** said to Cain who was the evil one, **YAHWEH** says, following the Gods. He said to Cain, Why are you angry? Now, we don't think much of this, you know, because when we get angry--anger is something that swells up within us and we want to hang on to that anger. For some reason, we don't want to let it go. Now, there is a chemical imbalance that takes place at the time. We call them chemicals, they're actually fighting against the microorganisms. We've set an army loose in our mind that makes us angry and we don't want to let that army go. To explain that to you right now would be hopeless because it'd take all night to do so. But we do have it in books and magazines and on tapes. But after a while, your body can start producing, after you want it to, it can start producing or commanding the microorganisms to get rid of these that're in your mind and causing you to be angry.

8 Now, there's a place waiting at

the end, **YAHWEH** says, where we'll be judged by our works and, of course, anger was one of the things that **YAHWEH**, that Yahshua tells us, that can judge us as being a murderer. Hating your brother, hating your brother or your sister can actually get you condemned. It's the same as murder, Yahshua said, because that's what it turns to. Cain set you the example there where you could see that.

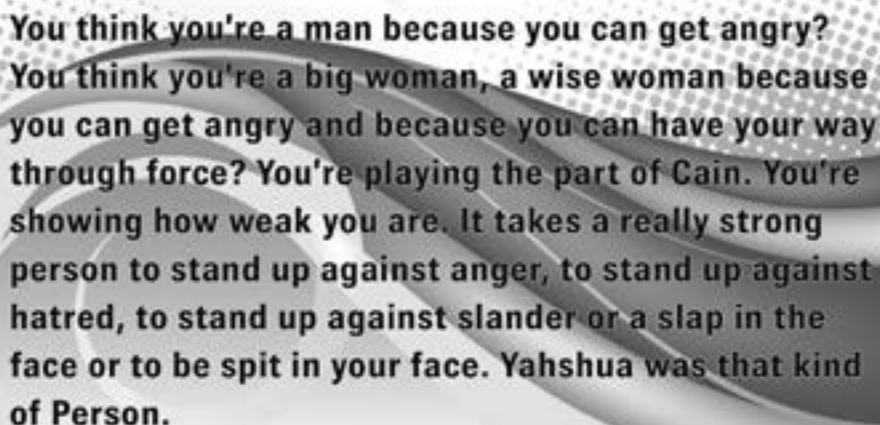
9 Yahshua never, He never hated anyone. In fact, when people were pulling the hair out of His Cheeks and off of His Head, He was blessing them. How far are you from that right now? Being able to do such a thing as that? [crying]

10 You think you're a man because you can get angry? You think you're a big woman, a wise woman because you can get angry and because you can have your way through force? You're playing the part of Cain. You're showing how weak you are. It takes a really strong person to stand up against anger, to stand up against hatred, to stand up against slander or a slap in the face or to be spit in your face. Yahshua was that kind of Person.

11 **Yahdah 1:11** said that you've all gone the way of Cain and Korah who rose up against Mosheh, he called Mosheh a thief and a liar and an insult to the Work of **YAHWEH**. Mosheh was a very humble person, too, but not so humble as Yahshua

was, our Example. Yahshua is our Example and we should read the Scriptures and tonight we should in our minds most definitely have it fixed to where sin never again is going to enter our lives.

12 Yes, it's a sin to hate your



**You think you're a man because you can get angry?  
You think you're a big woman, a wise woman because  
you can get angry and because you can have your way  
through force? You're playing the part of Cain. You're  
showing how weak you are. It takes a really strong  
person to stand up against anger, to stand up against  
hatred, to stand up against slander or a slap in the  
face or to be spit in your face. Yahshua was that kind  
of Person.**

brother. It's murder, Yahshua said, and no murderer has Eternal Life abiding in them. You can overcome it, as **YAHWEH** said to Cain. It's not something that can't be overcome, but it's something you've got to practice and you've got to know the Laws of **YAHWEH** and keep in mind that one day you're gonna resurrect the person that slapped you or cursed you or pulled the hair off of your head or whatever he did to you or she did to you. One day you're going to have the power to resurrect them. What a surprise that's gonna be to them. When they see the love that you had at that time, you know, this is going to make a big difference in their life. And those people will become your servants throughout all Eternity or they'll be allowed to die and never live again. They'll be allowed to die the second death.

13 The suffering that Yahshua went through, I'd like for everyone to turn to that Scripture in **I Kepha** and let it sink in your mind tonight because this Man went through death many times in His Life. We've only suffered it a few times, the misery, the fear, the anguish, the pain. Many people are suffering pain now from their sins. He suffered it. The agony that the Man had to have all of His Life and He had to keep putting this out of His Mind in order to do the Work. And this was something else. His Words were that I must be about My Father's business and this is what we all should get in our minds because this is the Example that Yahshua sent us.

14 I don't care what kind of job you have. I told you that I used to clean the bathrooms and I praised Who I thought was the Creator of the Heaven and earth at that time for letting me have a job. It was a religious organization that kept the Sabbath Day and I thought that was it. It wasn't until later that I found out that **YAHWEH** wanted me to establish The House of **YAHWEH** after I'd already established it.

15 In **I Kepha 2** and look at **verse 18**. He says, **Servants, be subject to your rulers...** Now, of course, you can be. You can be hateful to your mother, but remember what it's gonna bring you if you don't set your mind to be like Yahshua. You can't find where Yahshua was ever hateful to His mother. Yet He set us a Perfect Example. He wasn't hateful to His father. He quickly obeyed. He quickly held up for **YAHWEH** and told His dad and mother, "I must be about My Father's Business, you realize this." And they agreed. And He kept about His Father's Business, He kept going with His Father's Business, but all the time knowing that one day He was going to have to face this stake and the cruelty of mankind.

16 And if you look at the cruelty, He saw it before He ever went there because they were hanging people on the stakes almost daily. They were finding people that 'blasphemed' they said, that 'blasphemed' **YAHWEH**. They were finding people that said they were going to destroy the temple. These were their words. Remember the lies that they told about Yahshua that He was gonna destroy the temple. He didn't say that at all, but they told lies about Him and then arrested Him.

17 But He saw people hanging on the stakes. Everybody in Israyl did and they were scared and people left Israyl because they wanted to keep **YAHWEH's** Laws and they knew if they stayed there they were gonna get killed. And hanging on the stake was torture. They would kill you at sunset or just before sunset. They'd break your legs so you'd drop down, couldn't push yourself up and you'd choke to death. That was the cruelty that Yahshua was looking forward to facing for you. For the hatred you showed your mother, for the hatred you showed your daddy, for the hatred you showed your neighbor, your brother, your sister and Yahshua still loved you.

18 You wouldn't be here right now if it wasn't in **YAHWEH's** Plan. You're written in the Lamb's Book of Life. The Lamb's Book of Life are people who **YAHWEH** preordained to be resurrected by the Last or Seventh Lamp. Yahshua is standing in the middle of that Lampstand right now. We're the Only Lamp burning but we're gonna resurrect those other five Lamps that have gone out. Yahshua will give us the Command to do so and at that time you will have the Power to do so if you'll overcome these sins. You won't have it unless you overcome.

19 Now, you got a Feast sitting before you here, eight days yet to go, and this is a great time to start proving it and show **YAHWEH** that you can rejoice, that you can be obedient, that you'll find joy in the Work, in the Father's Business. "I came not to be waited on," He said, "but I came to serve."

20 I did too. I find it a joy to serve. And I want everyone to find that joy. I look forward of a night, when I go to bed, I look forward to the time that I get up of a morning so I can get back to my Work. It gets frustrating at times and I've found that I have to stop and think for a minute and I think, you know, what a joyous thing this is to be tested. To be tested and tried because every, every little trial, every test, it's getting us a little closer to this Perfect

---

**I've found that I have to stop and think for a minute and I think, you know, what a joyous thing this is to be tested. To be tested and tried because every, every little trial, every test, it's getting us a little closer to this Perfect Kingdom where there will be sin never again. Isn't that a joyous thought? Sin never again.**

---

Kingdom where there will be sin never again. Isn't that a joyous thought? **Sin never again.**

21 In other words, war no more. War no more. That's what we're going to bring. They'll beat their swords into plowshares and their spears into pruninghooks. And never again will they learn war. That means they won't learn hatred ever again. You are going to be the instruments, if you'll follow Yahshua's Example, you're going to be the instruments of ending war, but most of all, ending sin. Sin of the smallest degree.

22 If you remember Yahshua He kind of magnified the Law and made it honorable. He said, the Law says don't commit adultery. But He said, if you look on a woman to lust after her, then you've committed adultery in your heart. That's as well as committing it. You could burn. You could burn for that because one day you would have the Power, the Power that will be given you, you know, to start turning that Power to sin again, so it will get you burned if you don't overcome it. And you can overcome it because he told Cain himself that he could overcome. You've got to overcome it, He said. Sin lies at your door. That's the way you were made. Abel overcame it and so could you. And Yahshua set you the Example, the Perfect Example to follow.

23 Well in **verse 18**, he says, this is **I Kepha 2:18. Servants, be subject to your rulers...** That's an easy thing to follow and if you had the blessings here at the door, if we were at the door, here's hell and here's the Kingdom, I bet you, you would choose the right way right then.

24 Now, if you are angry, they have some techniques. The psychiatrists have some little tricks about telling, if you're having a quarrel with your wife, they're saying, "Yisrayl if you go to bed with anger in your mind, it's going to disturb your sleep. It's going to disturb your service tomorrow. It's going to affect your Work because your mind

can't function without sleep, without proper sleep." So they say, tell that person that you love them greatly and then go to sleep.

25 So if you're angry with one of your brothers, Yahshua said, it's very important that you get that settled. If you come to pay your tithes, He said, I'm just stacking this up on being angry with one another. You can't hold that anger and get into the Kingdom. You've got to overcome it and you can overcome it. But Yahshua said if you go to pay your tithe and you get to the offering box and you remember that you're angry or your brother has something against you that you did to him, and you haven't repented for it, He said, go and take care of this problem with your brother or sister, first, and then come back and maybe I will accept your offering if your heart is right.

26 The problem with Cain was, he didn't repent and overcome it. He just held on to the anger he had, the hatred he had. He brought his offering. **YAHWEH** said to Cain the same thing that Yahshua's saying to you today, the same thing that **YAHWEH** said to Cain, Yahshua's saying to you today, leave that offering. It's more important to go and settle this account with your brother and get this hatred out of your heart because if you die before you get back to this altar to offer your offering, you know what's going to be facing you? Get it settled. Get it off of your mind, out of your mind, out of your heart.

27 **Servants, be subject to your rulers with all fear...** That is, reverence. **...not only to the kind and gentle... Rulers. ... but also to the harsh...** See, you're being judged for what you do. Imagine Yahshua when they were pulling His hair out of His cheeks, that's what they did, yanking the hair out of the Man's cheeks.

28 Now the Apostles who were guilty, some of them were actually standing by and watching murders take place, they later went through this suffering themselves and

blessed the people while they were suffering. So you can do it. You can overcome it. But the time for y'all to do it, that are sitting here in front of me, is not tomorrow. It's tonight while you got Yahshua fresh on your mind.

29 A \$22 billion warship from the United States is pulling into the Black Sea while I speak tonight, \$22 billion warship. Now that's what hatred brings. What Yahshua and His Example is to you, you're going to be given Authority. You're going to be given the kingdoms. The kingdoms are going to be taken from the warmongers, the war-raging nations and Yahshua is our High Priest. He's the middle Lampstand. Look at **Revelation**. I saw a Lampstand and in the middle of it was Yahshua. And one Lamp is burning on that Lampstand. It's taking the Light of no more killing, no more war.

30 If somehow or another you could be lifted up and set in Ukraine right now or in Syria, you'd see the hellhole that mankind is creating for man. You'd see what sin is doing, why Yahshua would never sin. He looked forward to being in a world where there's sin no more.

31 "In My Father's House are many mansions," Yahshua said. "I'm preparing a place for you." He was speaking of this Last Days' Work. We're the ones. We're the Last who're going to be First to receive this Great Authority. If we can't receive that Great Authority, we can't command the enzymes to put the flesh back on the bones of the dead. You're going to be able to resurrect the dead. You. That's what Yahshua wants you to become but you can't do it unless you overcome. If you do Righteousness, **YAHWEH** said, you will be acceptable for My Kingdom.

---

**If you do Righteousness, YAHWEH said, you will be acceptable for My Kingdom.**

---

32 If you hold hatred in your heart or lust after someone else's property, you're not acceptable to **YAHWEH**. You would start wars in the Kingdom. You would start fighting. You would build hatred in the Kingdom. You are going to have to take hatred out of the universe, hatred, illegal lust. Everything that keeps you from being like **YAHWEH** and Yahshua, you're going to take totally out of the universe. But first off, you've got to get it out of yourself and that means permanently. And the way things are looking right now, it doesn't look like you've got too much longer to overcome.

33 In **verse 19**, he says, **For it is commendable if a man bears up under the pain of unjust suffering, because he is conscious of YAHWEH...** Because he's conscious of the reward that awaits him. Now, that's what Yahshua looked forward to. The reward that awaits Him is having you, His team, His people who are wondered at, **YAHWEH** said, His companions. He calls you His companions and He's sitting right now in the middle Lamp and He's got one Light burning. That's The House of **YAHWEH** in these Last Days. That's the Light that's bringing this Message to the world.

34 It's a little bit more than "Just believe." Right? No, you're way above that stupidity. Yahshua wants you to become Perfect as He is Perfect and He set you that Perfect Example. No hatred. Hold up for Righteousness. Do the Work of **YAHWEH**. Be about your Father's Business.

35 **Verse 20, Now what glory is it, if you receive a beating for doing wrong, and you endure it? But if you suffer for doing Righteousness, and you endure it, this is commendable before YAHWEH...** Yes, this is the trait that He wants to see. You've got to look through this hatred and see a person there that you're going to resurrect, that's going to be wanting to become Righteous like you.

36 When I heard the judge say, a judge say, "I think I want to be like you." In fact, he says, "I think we all want to be like you." Speaking of, you know Who! You know, this shows. But it's got to come from your inside and you've got to be ready for it every day and you've got to keep this goal in mind that **YAHWEH** has set for you. For the joy that is set before you that you're going to receive very, very soon, the joy that is set before all of you. Yahshua is very anxious to set it, to have you enter that joy and He's waiting for the day. The universe is waiting for the Sons of **YAHWEH**, who are those who overcome, to be revealed to the world.

37 **Verse 21, For to this you were called: to do Righteousness, because for this: doing Righteousness, Messiah also suffered for us, leaving us an Example, that you should follow His steps:**

38 **Verse 22, Who committed no sin, nor was guile found in His Mouth...** Did you get that? No guile found in His Mouth.

39 **Verse 23, Who, when He was reviled, did not revile in return; when He suffered, He did not threaten, but committed Himself to Him Who judges Righteously...** Knowing that **YAHWEH** is seeing everything that takes place in your life.

40 Your High Priest right now is looking at every one of you. He's seeing what's going on in your hearts, how you feel, how you look forward to the future, how you're striving to overcome. He's recognizing that in you right now. And very anxious to give you this but very, also, very determined that you're going to have to overcome before you get it. He's not going to let anyone sneak in on their own trickery.

41 **Verse 24, Who Himself bore our sins...** While we were pulling the hairs out of His Head and His Face, while we were beating Him with a cat of nine tails, while we were nailing the stakes through His Hands and lifting Him up on that stake, on that post, He was still preaching to His

Disciples and saying, please don't fall back into this. Don't fall back into this counsel. He was looking forward to this Last Days' Work because this is going to end it, it's going to end sin. It's going to end the wars of hatred.

42 And he says, **Who Himself bore our sins in His own body on the tree, that we, having died to sins, should live for Righteousness; by Whose stripes you were healed.**

43 The Work. Yahshua in **Luke 2:49**, He said I've got to be, I must be about My Father's Business. You've got to keep that in mind, all of you. I don't care what your job is, it's the Father's business that you do it. You have supervisors. Be willing, yes. And look at **YAHWEH** through your supervisor. If your supervisor looks at you mean, know that Yahshua is not looking at you mean and He's judging you.

44 **Yahchanan 4:34**, Yahshua said, I've got to finish **YAHWEH's** Work. Let's turn to that one. **Yahchanan 4** because we need to read that reference. **Yahchanan 4:34**. **Yahshua said to them: My food is to do the Will of Him Who sent Me, and to finish His Work...** To finish the Work.

45 The reference here says, *There is nothing that I hunger for more or by which I take greater pleasure...* Well that's true. You couldn't say it much better than that, to find your pleasure in the Work.

46 In **Yahchanan 5:17**, **But Yahshua answered them: My Father works until now, and I work...** He was speaking of the Sabbath Day. He was speaking of doing **YAHWEH's** Work on the Sabbath Day, serving. Being a Servant to **YAHWEH's** People on the Sabbath to make sure the people could enjoy the Sabbath and have this Holy Rest. Rest? Rest from sin. Rest from wickedness. Rest from the pressures of the world. Yes, that's what Yahshua was looking forward to. "My Father works and I work."

47 This same Yahshua is still working for us now. He's working as a High Priest as you can read in **Hebrews 10:21**. We still got time to read that. Start with **verse 19**. **Therefore, brothers, having boldness to enter the Most Holy Place by the blood of Yahshua...** It's actually the Teaching of Yahshua and the Example. What flowed in His veins was not pork and not drugs. What flowed in His veins was not pork and it was not drugs. And this Life that He lived for us as an Example is what He's talking about here. **...enter the Most Holy Place...** Through what I just told you, what I just described to you, getting rid of sin.

48 To him who overcomes, Yahshua said, I will grant to sit with Me in My Kingdom. We can all do that. We're invited. All we have to do is overcome. It's not that hard if you'd just set your minds to do so.

49 **Verse 20, By a new and living way which He has consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, His flesh...** The Work that He did in the flesh.

50 **Verse 21, And having a High Priest over The House of YAHWEH...** That's us, yes and we'll get deeper into that as the Feast goes on.

51 He said, **verse 22, Let us draw near with a true heart...** Not one that's secretly filled with illegal lust and worldliness and hatred. **Let us draw near with a true heart...** Ponder on these things tonight and make up your mind tonight that sin will never enter your life again and that you will kick hatred out, not the next day. Don't keep it. They tell you don't go to bed with it. They also tell you don't watch television before you go to bed. Now that's what the psychiatrists are saying, because television puts things in your mind that actually disturb your brain while you're sleeping.

52 **Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of the Faith...** That's the Faith He lived, a sinless Life, the whole Faith that **YAHWEH** gives to us in His 613

Laws and Prophecies. ...**having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience...** Evil, that's the evil of God worship. Remember, Satan says do evil and you'll be like the Gods. ...**and our bodies washed with pure water.**

**53 Verse 23, Let us hold fast the confession of the Faith without wavering...** Keep it firmly set in your mind what I just brought you here this night. ...**for He Who promised is faithful!**

**54** It's not gonna be long now until we're going to receive exactly what I brought you here tonight if we qualify. And I got big hopes in you and much assurance that you're all gonna be there with me. I've got much assurance from **YAHWEH** that I'm going to be there and I'm certainly striving with everything I've got to overcome everything that Yahshua did not have. But we can do it. We can do it, brethren.

**55** I don't know of the people that are sick and I keep telling the people, this is what sin causes. Remember this every time you get sick, every time you see your body start feeling pain or whatever. Yes, **YAHWEH** wants you to experience what sin brings. You wanted sin? Well, you thought you wanted sin. Sin hurts. Sin brings pain. Sin brings death. Pretty soon you're going to bring about a whole different atmosphere to the whole universe where there's sin no more, there's no more war, there's no more pain. We will have joy. Complete joy, Yahshua said.

### **OVERSEER YISRAYL HAWKINS PRAYS:**

**56** Our Father in Heaven Whose Name is **YAHWEH**, this is Yisrayl Hawkins, Father, Your Last Days' Witness coming to you, Father, along with Your Family, The House of **YAHWEH** that you have established in these Last Days, Father. And I hold up before You, Father, the bread from heaven that come down from You and is

bound in our Book, Father, *The Book of YAHWEH*. The instructions for mankind that he rejected, Father, well I hold up for You, Father, at this time, unity in Your House.

**57** We may be broken from sin and suffering and disease, but we're together, Father, in unity and love, and love for You and Your Laws, Statutes and Judgments and for our Savior Yahshua Messiah Who freely gave His Life to pay for our past sins. Now that Teaching that I hold up for You at this time, the bread from heaven, I thank You for it.

**58** We all thank You for it, Father, and Your Plan, your Great Plan to save the universe from sin and suffering. We see this and we thank You for showing it to us. We bless You and praise You. We ask Your blessings upon this and the Service tonight to be utmost in the hearts and minds of the people. We give You thanks and praise and ask this in Yahshua's Name, **HalleluYAHWEH.**

---

---

## **THE SERVING OF THE BREAD**

---

---

### **OVERSEER YISRAYL HAWKINS PRAYS:**

**59** Our Father in Heaven, again, this is Yisrayl Hawkins, your Last Days' Witness, coming to You Father along with Your House, in unity, Father, although Satan has prevailed, Father, in some, we hold up as Yahshua did the night that He was betrayed by one of Satan's workers, we hold up and give this same Teaching tonight, Father, to Your People. Knowing that those who are in Unity, Father, will receive the Authority and they only. Those that are not in Unity, we know they won't ever be in the Kingdom. We're sad because of that but we rejoice, Father, in the fact that no sin again will be allowed.

60 We hold up before You, Father, the blessings that come from our High Priest Yahshua Messiah because He was willing, Father, to die for all and for all sinners from the beginning of the world until now. We pray, Father, that this be accepted by all of Your People here in Unity that they love and come to Unity with Yahshua and with You.

61 Father, we pray for their health. We pray for their understanding. We pray, Father, for their peace of mind and the joy that You have set before them that they can see this joy and rejoice even in the sight of death. We bless You and praise You. We ask these things and give you thanks in our High Priest and King Yahshua Messiah's Name, **HalleluYAHWEH**.

---

---

### **THE SERVING OF THE WINE**

---

---

---

---

### **THE WASHING OF THE FEET**

---

---

62 We need to show the other great example here of Yahshua, the Great High Priest, the Great High Priest of **YAHWEH**, Who's actually going to serve you. He says

He's going to serve you in the Kingdom! The meals that we're going to have with this Man, you know, He's a Servant and you can see this in His Writings, in His talk and what He loves to do and he loves serving His People. And you... YOU... are the last who're gonna be first. Yes! The last who're going to be first. You're gonna have to overcome the most. It's gonna be well worth it.

---

---

### **PRESENTATION OF SONG "THAT WOMAN" [NORAH]**

---

---

63 Now if you think about what you're doing and the great acts of love that you're doing and how Yahshua praises Righteousness. Woman or man, He praises Righteousness when He sees it. So think about this when you're tempted to hate or tempted to illegally lust or so forth and you put it away. Put it away from you quickly so you won't do it. So you will be the kind of person who Yahshua wants in His Kingdom, then this will be accounted to you and will ever be remembered in your honor.

64 May **YAHWEH** bless you.

---

**Now if you think about what you're doing and the great acts of love that you're doing and how Yahshua praises Righteousness. Woman or man, He praises Righteousness when He sees it. So think about this when you're tempted to hate or tempted to illegally lust or so forth and you put it away. Put it away from you quickly so you won't do it. So you will be the kind of person who Yahshua wants in His Kingdom, then this will be accounted to you and will ever be remembered in your honor.**

---



---

## Chapter Ten

# Man's Plans: The Roman Catholic Church Is Coming To An End In This Generation All Rule Will Soon Be Given To The Sons Of YAHWEH 04/15/14 Feast Of Unleavened Bread

---

*K. Yliyah: It's my honor to present the Greatest Teacher in the world, the Great Kohan, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!*

---

1 Shalom everyone! Shalom everyone! [joyful cheering and praise to **YAHWEH**] Beautiful! Ah, beautiful, beautiful! Yes! Yes! Yes! They're all Yours, **YAHWEH**! [louder cheering and praise to **YAHWEH** with the waving of palm branches] Wow! Praise **YAHWEH**! You may be seated. May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you.



2 I hope everyone here caught that last, I hope you caught it all, but remember the temple. Remember our temple brochure. Remember Yechetzayah's Prophecy about the temple being rebuilt that we brought out, The House of **YAHWEH** brought out. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] And now they're saying they're going to build the temple next to the mosque, on the temple mound. How about that? [laughing] Praise **YAHWEH**! **YAHWEH**'s Prophecies prove True every single time, every single time. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

3 The Prophecies showing the wars are about to begin. Nuclear war, too, is about to begin. I keep telling everyone, you know, this is it. We're in the last part of the last generation that Yahshua says you're going to see. And He says it's all going to take place in this generation. The House of **YAHWEH** is doing our part. We're doing everything I can think of, everything that I know of we can do. I've told **YAHWEH** over and over, you know, I'll do anything. Whatever it takes, I'll do anything.

4 The last report I had, I showed you this on the Sabbath, *Nuclear war is coming but there is a place of safety says The House of **YAHWEH** newsletter*. The news medias that have run this now are up to 67,886. These're a lot of news medias

throughout the world running this. They've put it on their websites for all to read. Yes, Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] And those were the ones that Matthews told me were like ABCs, NBCs, just gobs of them running this article.

5 The other one, the one before that, *The House of **YAHWEH** posts new publication that uncovers cause of extreme weather*. And now that one is up to 85,523. Yes! Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

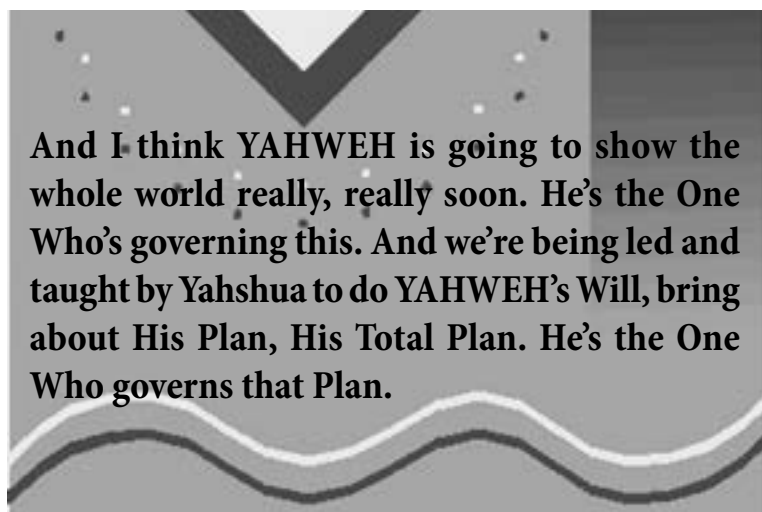
6 And I think **YAHWEH** is going to show the whole world really, really soon. He's the One Who's governing this. And we're being led and taught by Yahshua to do **YAHWEH**'s Will, bring about His Plan, His Total Plan. He's the One Who governs that Plan.

7 *Study shows small nuclear war would destroy the world...* Just a small nuclear war would destroy the world. (Let me put that back where you can see that.)

8 This was an article. Now, get this. *Ukraine crisis: U.S. plot to launch nuclear war with Russia...* Now, if you remember Malachi Martin's book, *The Keys of this Blood*, his interviews, he said Satan, he called her the queen Mary, Satan is going to make war with the nations who will not worship her, the queen of heaven. And this article is put out by Press TV and it's

saying, *The U.S. has engineered the crisis in Ukraine's eastern border with Russia as part of its scenario to provoke...* Remember, he just got back from visiting the pope now. You remember that? Everybody saw that on the news.

9 *...The U.S. has engineered the crisis in Ukraine's eastern border with Russia as part of its scenario to provoke Moscow to engage in a nuclear war with Washington, a political analyst tells...* Well, you saw



that on television. You saw it on the news there just a minute ago. The man from Washington saying NATO does not want peace. Remember when Japan was trying to surrender and the president said no, no we're not going to take that now. We want to prove this atom bomb. So after Hiroshima and Nagasaki, they finally took their surrender.

10 Evidence proves us true again, proves The House of **YAHWEH** true again. *Evidence exonerates rats of black plague...* Where they finally got proof from DNA that rats weren't the carriers. It was rats but it was two-legged rats [laughing] carrying it and spreading it with sneezes and touches and so forth. Now that's all in the news backing up Prophecy. You're a fool. You're a fool if you don't believe all that the Prophets have spoken. That's what the Savior said.

11 I was going to bring you about some other articles here but I've got to cover some Scriptures and not much time to do that. The Great Deacon Tovia is gonna bring you this about the warships that are headed for, or rather, are in the Black Sea now. Russia's planes or a plane, a fighter plane was trying to provoke this ship to war. I've got an article on that too.

12 But the cost, they've set up props showing the scenario of the cost of this war but it's not the cost that they're worried about because the Great Eight, the richest people in the world--now get this--Malachi Martin said these rich people could throw billions of dollars here and there and they could, and their will was done. They're doing it with money. And Yahshua said that money is a root of all evil. Remember this. And of course, they're saying what nation stands and what nation falls and that's what Malachi Martin brought out in his book. Malachi Martin had the plans of the catholic church, the city that sits on seven hills, the roman catholic church that is shown to us in Prophecy.

13 The Great Kohan Shaul just brought you a wonderful sermon which helps me here. That part I won't have to bring now in this. But I do want you to turn back to **Genesis** again because there's no sensible reason for mankind other than the reason given us in the Inspired Writings of **YAHWEH's** Prophets. You just won't find one. There is no sensible reason. Science has tried to prove it wrong, that is, the creation wrong. The catholic church, the roman catholic church is still trying to prove it wrong, still trying to say that it wasn't creation. It had to be a "big bang" or an accident, you know, and then all these Gods was produced for that same thing.

14 And the Gods, of course, are the Gods of Egypt, but these Gods are very relatively new to mankind. They've been here ever since **YAHWEH** created the first part of the universe and they will be here. They work. They, like the ones that follow them, they turn to evil, you know. Do evil and you'll be like the Gods, **Genesis 3:5**.

15 Well, in **Genesis 1:26** we see, **Then YAHWEH said: I will make man in My Image, according to My Likeness...** That is, now, those who will allow this, who will allow Him to do so. Well, **YAHWEH** proves something even better in this same thing because other Scriptures show that **YAHWEH** picked, chose, pre-ordained certain ones at the beginning to be written in the Lamb's Book of Life.

16 Now, any of those, in fact, Yahshua said three out of four of them can fall away if they want to. And this is shown in other places besides what Yahshua said in **Mattithyah** that three out of four will fall away in this time. But He picked and chose, **YAHWEH** Himself did, the ones who are sitting in this House right now to be brought to this House and taught. Yes! And He did this before the world began. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

17 If you'd just think of the Wisdom

this Being has that the world has rejected, the Wisdom to actually bring Peace. Did you know there's been no peace on earth since man sinned? No peace. And **YAHWEH** though says, "I'm going to pick these and I'm going to bring them forth. They're going to bring a Savior forth," Who we honored last night. "They're going to bring a Savior forth Who will die for their sins that they're now committing in rebellion against these Laws that I gave them that would get them Eternal Life and a place in My Kingdom." And even three out of four that He ordained to be called, Yahshua says are going to fall away.

18 But you think of it. You think, what other reason? How could we get here? You know how wonderful the body is made now because I brought out, you know, how the body is made up of trillions of kingdoms of microorganisms. And they're working, there're millions of them working in your eyes right now just letting you focus my face and sending that focus to your brain so you can see my face. Now, think about that.

19 And when you eat something that is unhealthy, then you start a war with microorganisms. Microorganisms are not dumb. They do their job well. And they're working right now to even try to correct man's activities in the firmament and they work to try to repair your body even after you damage your body. They work to try to repair your eye after you eat pork and get trichina in these kingdoms, in these micro-kingdoms in your eye. They still work to try to correct you and try to keep your body seeing my face or anyone else's face. They're working to do that. You're wonderfully made, the **Psalms** said.

20 So you understand that and, of course, the roman catholic church in trying to create disbelief, is trying to bring forth, of course, that we just 'evolved' and started from a tadpole. Well, who created the tadpole? Well, he just happened from, you

know, anything could happen over a billion years. Surely it could. And they throw billions of years around like it was pocket change. It's idiocy. They're unlearned, foolish, ignorant men.

21 Atheists. That's what an atheist is. He's just unlearned and ignorant of the Holy Scriptures. And if they would come here and just listen or read *The Book of YAHWEH*. They can't understand it because their minds are blocked, but if they'd come here and listen and determine to do what it says, **YAHWEH**--and ask **YAHWEH** for Wisdom, He would actually give it to them. That's what the **Psalms** said.

22 But turn, speaking of the **Psalms**, turn over to **Psalms 110**. Because this shows, after He says I'm going to make man in My Image and after My Likeness and I'm going to give Him Authority, those who will allow Me to do so. Those who choose My Righteousness, I'm going to give him Authority.

23 And here in **Psalms 110:1**, found on page 480. I'd like for everyone to read this if you would because it helps to explain what **YAHWEH** is doing to set up His Kingdom. Because right now, brethren, we're standing on the doorsteps, waiting for Yahshua to open the door as I'll show you here in just a little bit. Hopefully.

24 **Psalms 110:1. YAHWEH said to my Ruler... Speaking of, of course, Yahshua Messiah. ...and King: Sit at My Right Hand, until I make Your enemies Your footstool...** Well, this was a Prophecy now that the Savior, He said in the beginning in **Genesis** He was gonna create a Savior Who was worthy, Who would actually bring forth the Scepter, the Laws, teach them, live an Example of them for you to see. That's Who we honored last night. An Example of keeping the Laws for you to practice so you could become Perfect like Yahshua and **YAHWEH**.

25 So right now we see a Prophecy

saying He's going to sit; that is, judge, judge. That word **sit** there as I've brought out many times meaning *to judge*. He's Judge of The House of **YAHWEH**. He said, "I don't judge the world." He told you that. "I'm judging The House of **YAHWEH**." And then in **Revelation** He shows it more clearly that He's sitting there as a Judge coaxing, trying to get, trying to get the people to listen, to pay attention, to read, to study, to overcome. And saying, "Those who will overcome I'm going to grant to sit with Me in My Kingdom, to judge with Me in My Kingdom." These were His Words.

26 **Verse 2, YAHWEH will send the Rod of Your Strength...** Well, you know that's talking about the Branch now. I've brought that out many times. He's saying sit here and judge because I'm gonna send the Rod, the Branch.

27 **...of Your Strength...** Of Your Strength, that is the Laws and the Prophecies that He made very clear. If you remember the Strength of **YAHWEH**, **Malakyah 4** said this **Yliyah**, that means *Strength of YAHWEH*. And Yahshua said if you will accept this, this is the Strength of **YAHWEH**. The Laws and the Prophecies are the Strength of **YAHWEH** which was to come. And of course, He was bringing it and teaching it, He and His Disciples at that time.

28 **...of Your Strength out of those who keep all Your Laws...** Well, yes. He chose those before the world was. Those who would keep His Laws and He opened their minds somewhat to understanding. So I'll bring that Branch out of this Strength, the Laws of **YAHWEH**, the Laws and the Prophecies, I will bring that Branch out of this Foundation laid by Yahshua. Yes! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

29 **...You will rule in the midst of Your enemies!...** That's Yahshua Himself will rule. He's speaking to Yahshua saying

you're going to rule this people in the midst of Your enemies and you're going to judge them.

30 **Verse 3, Your People will have proved themselves obedient to the Laws. After that day, You will go forth in Power...** So He's sitting to judge until He gets us fine-tuned so He can forever give us an order and we'll obey it. Yes! Obedience is the thing that will get you there. Believing into, trusting into the One Sent. The One Who He sent. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

31 **...They will unite with You, arrayed in their Holy Garments. Like the morning dew, they will completely cover the earth, governing with You...** That's us, brethren, He's speaking to here. That's you! You have just a little bit longer to wait.

32 **Verse 4, YAHWEH has vowed an oath, and will not relent nor change His Mind...** No, it's a Perfect Plan He has. **...You are a Priest forever...** This is a Prophecy now about Yahshua predicting you're going to be a Priest forever after the order of Melchizedek, the Righteous king who also taught Peace as we are teaching Peace right now, the *Peaceful Solution Character Education Program*.

33 **Verse 5, The Ruler and King at Your Right Hand, O YAHWEH, will strike through...** I've explained all this before. **...but strike through the heathen kings in the day of Your wrath...** That means Judgment. When the Judgments of **YAHWEH** are coming through, which they are right now.

---

**So He's sitting to judge until He gets us fine-tuned so He can forever give us an order and we'll obey it. Yes! Obedience is the thing that will get you there. Believing into, trusting into the One Sent. The One Who He sent.**

---

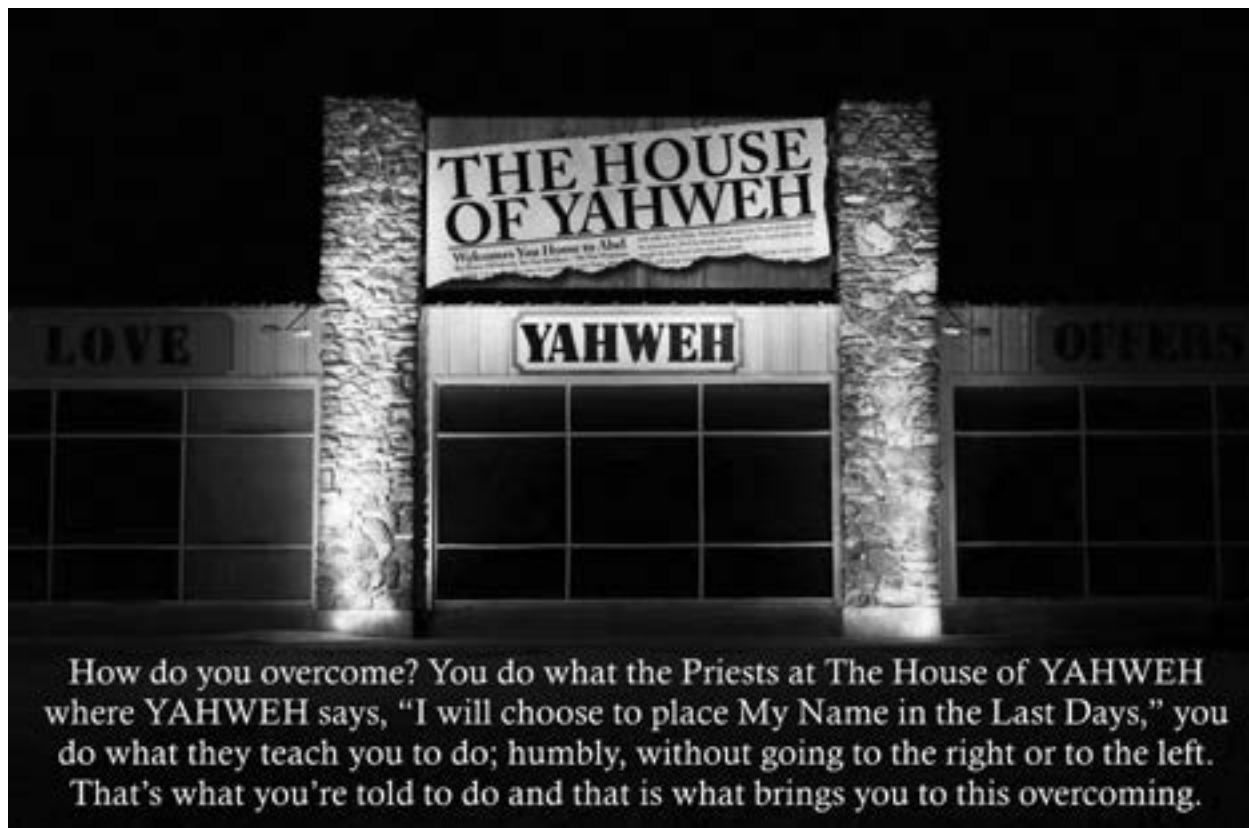
34 The plagues are coming as **YAHWEH** said. That's what we see them building to. That's what the news is showing you. They don't want peace. NATO is saying it doesn't want peace. You just heard the man from Washington saying NATO says he does not want peace. They want war and they want to wipe out now the ones who won't worship Mary. Malachi Martin told you this. It's also in the Scriptures.

35 How could anyone predict this. Yahshua predicted this over 2,000 years ago, showed us what was gonna take place. Malachi Martin was showing the plans of the catholic church. He knew nothing about the Holy Scriptures but was showing the plans of the catholic church. NATO is the pope's army and NATO says, "No, we don't want surrender. We don't want a peaceful solution. Forget that. We want nuclear war. First off, we want to depopulate the earth of everyone who won't worship Mary." That's their plan. And it's true; as you saw in the

news just now. I didn't bring this. This was brought by Press TV and also brought by RT, Russia Today.

36 **Verse 6, He will execute Judgment...** Yes, **YAHWEH's** Judgments. First off, they've got to learn **YAHWEH's** Judgments. Right? Right? You've got to learn **YAHWEH's** Judgments before you can teach them. Where do you learn them? Go to The House of **YAHWEH** and do what they tell you to do. We're the only ones on earth who're teaching **YAHWEH's** Judgments and telling you practice these Judgments. Yahshua was a Perfect Example of practicing these Judgments.

37 So practice these Judgments and prove to **YAHWEH**... how angry you can become?... how long you can hold your anger? ...how long you can hold your bitterness and hatred? ...how hateful you can be with your mouth and your mind and your brain? No! You have to come here and overcome that. Yahshua said to him



who overcomes, not to him that yields to it. How do you overcome? You do what the Priests at The House of **YAHWEH** where **YAHWEH** says, "I will choose to place My Name in the Last Days," you do what they teach you to do; humbly, without going to the right or to the left. That's what you're told to do and that is what brings you to this overcoming. I would say ninety percent of the people here in this congregation are there. They're to that point. At least that, maybe more. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

**38 He will execute Judgment among the nations...** Yes, if you remember, The House of **YAHWEH** in the Last Days, "I will establish My House." It'll teach **YAHWEH**'s Way to all the nations. They'll beat their swords into plowshares, their spears into pruninghooks. They will not learn war again. **Sin never again!** You got that? **Sin never again.** Don't forget those words.

**39 ...and will fill up the earth with...** It says **dead bodies**. It's not dead bodies. We won't kill. We will resurrect. They will fill up the earth with those who they resurrect from the dead--the dead bodies and we will teach them 100 years, **YAHWEH** says. We're actually going to teach them 100 years, the ones who were not called. Everyone who wasn't called, everyone who sat here for twenty years in The House of **YAHWEH** but was not called, and their minds just wouldn't connect with these Prophecies and Laws, yes, if they die, we'll resurrect them. And they'll have minds unconfused at that time and they will be given 100 years to be judged and then the man dying in sin, that will be his second death and he'll never live again. The man who dies in Righteousness or comes to the end of this 100 years, he won't die. He'll be changed. That's what your Scripture shows. That is the wonderful Plan of **YAHWEH** that He will bring throughout the whole earth.

**40 Verse 7, The One Who bestows succession, will set Him on His Throne: YAHWEH will exalt Him...** If you will just let him.

**41** Look back to **Psalms Chapter 8**. I know we've read this before and I know I'm pointing out things that I've never pointed out to you before as I do in every sermon. I never bring the same sermon twice. I was talking to one of the teachers of the future Priests. And I said, you know, there're probably 100 sermons in every Scripture, every Scripture. There're probably 1,000 in some Scriptures. Sometimes it'll come from a word that points you to another word or the meaning of a word, a Hebrew word, the meaning, one of the meanings of the Hebrew word. But there's new meaning that comes in every one of my sermons so don't miss one of my sermons. You'll miss out! Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

**42 Psalm 8:1.** He says, **How Excellent is Your Great Name... YAHWEH.** Your Name. That is, Your Reputation what the Name **YAHWEH** stands for. **...in all the earth, YAHWEH our Father! You have Your Glory firmly set...** Yes, Your Glory is, of course, the Laws of **YAHWEH** that stand for Righteousness. **...firmly set above the starry frame; the heavens.**

**43 Verse 2, From the mouths of babes and sucklings...** I couldn't believe this morning. I said, do you hear that young man speaking up there? You know, almost like a child but he's bringing forth **YAHWEH**'s Message greater than any preacher that I know of in Abilene! It's so wonderful; it's so pleasing to see this taking place. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

**44 Verse 2, From the mouths of babes and sucklings strength...** That is, the Laws of **YAHWEH**, the Laws of **YAHWEH**. **...by You is ordained....** So that's what they're doing. They're ordaining the Laws of **YAHWEH** and people are saying, "We

should have done this. This is what we all should have done.” Judges are saying this. Yes! Judges. **...by You is ordained, so You would still the enemy...** Yes, that’s what it’s going to come to, still the enemy. That’s your job. You’re going to stop the enemies of **YAHWEH**, which are the Gods that the world is following right now. You’re gonna bring it to a halt. That’s our job to bring them to a halt. **...the avenger would be crushed!**

45 **Verse 3, When we consider Your Heavens, the work Your Fingers framed...** Yes, **YAHWEH** created this. That’s what His Name means, part of it, *He Who creates*.

46 **...the work of the moon and of the stars...** The moon and the stars. They were up at 2:00 last night studying this with a strong telescope and they’re here sitting in front of us now. I said, they’re gonna be sleepy in the morning. Well, I was up too. I had to get up to see that too.

47 If you don’t know it, there was a blood eclipse of the moon. It came to pass--it started about, well when I woke up at 12:20, I believe it was 12:20, I think it was about half or a little more than half over it and I laid there looking at it for quite a while before I went to sleep. I didn’t see the full eclipse but I saw some of it! [laughing]

48 (Let’s see.) **When we consider Your Heavens, the Work Your Fingers framed...** How did they know there was gonna be an eclipse last night? Well now, if you studied astronomy or--yes astronomy, which I tried to major in astronomy and then I got to astrology and that’s when I quit because I didn’t like what I was reading. But astronomy, I took a course at one of the local colleges here in Abilene because I wanted to learn it.

49 And of course, you could see that the heavens work--the idiots, the unlearned, the ignorant, they say, “Well, all of this just happened from a big bang and all these things are moving in the same direction.”

Well, no, that’s not true. They’re not moving in the same direction. And they can actually tell you several years in advance, like four or five hundred years in advance or more when this is going to take place the second time. And they told this in advance. They forecast this that these planets were going to be lined up at a certain hour, a certain time, a certain minute.

50 Now, you talk about clockwork! And they could show you how this took place so many years ago and at the same time; and then the next time it would take place at the same time. So it’s a perfect clock. It works like a perfect clock.

51 Do you know mankind has never been able to invent a perfect clock? Now what he’s doing now, he gets a signal. We get a signal from Washington, from a clock that is actually set every so many minutes, reset, to keep it up with the heavens that are perfect. Yes. And they got clocks now that you can sit on your desk and every so often it’ll get a signal from Washington. I think that’s where the signal is coming from, from satellite. But it’s sent from Washington that sends a signal to that clock to reset itself because mankind can’t make anything perfect. Their automobiles crash. They get sued because they put faulty parts in automobiles. Well these’re their schools of higher learning but you got to remember there’s another factor in mind, you got to make it cheap, but sell it high. Make it cheap and sell it high. [laughing]

52 Well, this is just talking about the things **YAHWEH** made. He is the Creator and He made it Perfect and He set it in order for mankind. And we’re going to be put over this thing and in the beginning was **YAHWEH**’s Plan and He’s never altered that Plan. He doesn’t have to. It’s Perfect. He has that kind of Ability. He is the Being we’re following right now. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

53 Well, He’s the Being the world has



cast off, refused His Knowledge, refused His Wisdom, His Great Wisdom, and said, "No, no, we want to take ours by force." Man, what idiots! We want to cast aside **YAHWEH**'s Protection and we want to take these villages by force. Well, at that time there were plenty of them, plenty of villages they could take.

54 I don't know if you've studied it or not, I think I've told you a few times, but in Israyl there were villages where they went away from the public because they didn't like what the kings were trying to force upon them. So they found virgin land and they went out and started a community, much like this right here, an independent community where they all worked to take care of each other peacefully. And they wanted peace. They taught peace because that's what they saw the Prophets teaching before the Prophets were rejected by the twelve tribes of Israyl.

55 Well, this is what the roman catholic church sent its army out to find. Said there're thousands of people, there're millions of people out there, let's go get them and bring them in here and force them, under this oppression of what they got out of in Egypt, oppression, where you had to work and get a job. You had to pay taxes, big taxes. The government would take your boys and the girls and they would put them to work for them, the king would. That's what they were told in **I Samuyl 8**, if you remember. And they'll start them to making war machinery. Let's build ourselves the system of nimrod, build ourselves a huge army so we won't be scattered and we won't be taken into custody by someone else. We can withstand their enemies.

56 Well, this is where it started, of course. And then it was shown to Daniyl that this beastly system, that will come down to us, the fourth beastly system, now called or was once called the 'holy' roman empire that the catholic church was head of

and wants to resurrect now. That's the plan. That's man's plan to resurrect this empire and he says with the force of this empire, we won't have this people fighting against us and taking our money. Because people are leaving the catholic church and joining the muslims who take care of their people, who keep down diseases, who protect their women; unlike the women in the western world, unlike the women out of the muslim world.

57 But they are hanging onto some certain Righteousness that keeps them, keeps blessings coming their way because they're doing certain things. It keeps down plagues also. What the catholic church is teaching the people is bringing the plagues. The plagues that we're seeing right now, war is one of them and pretty soon you're going to see nuclear war.

58 But the muslims, people were joining the muslims, leaving the catholic church. That's the reason the plans are to resurrect the roman empire and put a stop to the people leaving the catholic church by destroying all the other religions. Now that's the plan for today. And Malachi Martin made it loud and clear, NATO is the roman catholic church's army. NATO said, "We don't want peace. We don't want the Peaceful Solution." We're offering babylon the *Peaceful Solution Character Education Program*. We're opposing babylon at this time.

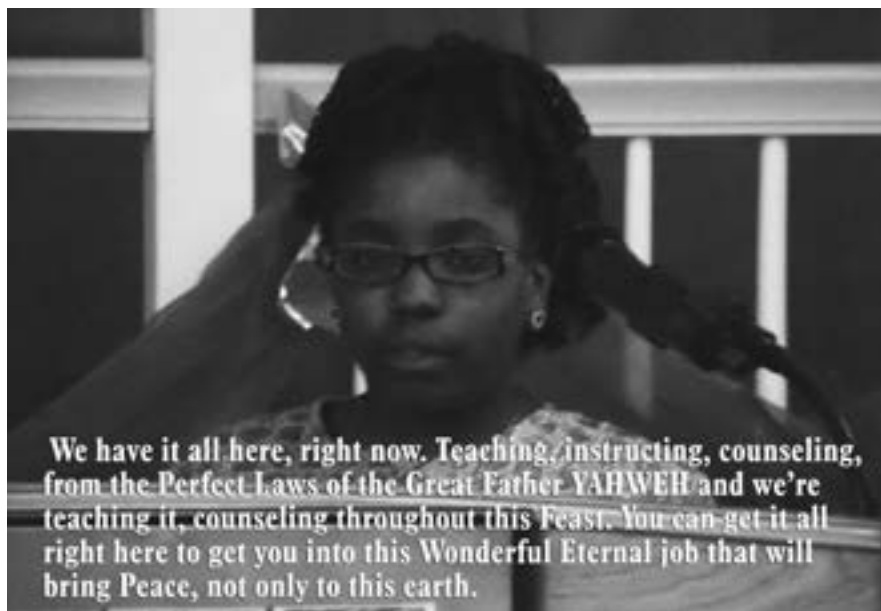
59 Let me just finish this one, I know I'm going overtime, but let me finish this one chapter here. **Verse 5, For You have made him a little lower than the Malakim...** Or as the *King James Version* translates *angels, angels*.

60 So, now this is telling you there're heavenly beings that are active in heaven now. **YAHWEH** tells you in other places that He sits in their counsel and tells them what He's telling you and tells them, "You should be doing this and that, but what

you're doing is causing wars and fighting on these planets." All of that is shown in Prophecy right now, on the planets that **YAHWEH** Himself created and put these beings there, created them, too. Satan was a created being as **Isayah 14** shows. And she turned, wanting to--lusting for power and wealth. And she brought herself much wealth, **YAHWEH** said. So they're seeking after wealth there as they are here. It's something to be desired.

61 That's the reason that these pagan holidays of the Gods were created and they're brought forth forcefully today. They're taught in all the schools, taught on television. Everybody gets the teachings of these Gods in saying, you know, this is a joy. Look at how desirable this is. And you get all of these presents, all of these presents.

62 Well, I brought out in the last sermon, 6, what was it, 600 million women, was that the number of it, who are hunting jobs? They couldn't find jobs. They lost their jobs. They lost their houses. They lost their cars. These were just the women who had been divorced, another thing that **YAHWEH** hates. This is the oppression that the world is suffering. You won't find that in **YAHWEH's** Rule.



63 Well, people are leaving the groups that are practicing these things and they're seeing what the muslims teach and how the muslims take care of their people, following certain Righteousness. And **YAHWEH** said in Prophecy they're going to come after and try to destroy all forms of Righteousness, and that's exactly what they're doing right now. And they're saying we need to resurrect the roman empire, the 'holy' roman empire because then they had force rule and anyone who didn't follow them in any way or anyone who taught the Laws of **YAHWEH**, they took *The Book of YAHWEH* away from them. Well, that's not going to occur this time. The gates of hell will not prevail this time. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

64 And **YAHWEH** says here, speaking of you now, **Verse 5, For You have made him a little lower than the Malakim...** That is mankind. The heavenly beings. **...but You will crown him with glory and honor.**

65 **Verse 6, You made man to be the ruler...** Those who rule now as **YAHWEH**, not those who rule by force as the catholic church does. But those who rule as **YAHWEH** rules, by teaching, by teaching, instructing, counseling. We have it all here, right now. Teaching, instructing, counseling, from the Perfect Laws of the Great Father **YAHWEH** and we're teaching it, counseling throughout this Feast. You can get it all right here to get you into this Wonderful Eternal job that will bring Peace, not only to this earth.

66 Now this beast, everything is gonna be taken from this beast. They're gonna destroy each other. **YAHWEH**

says you can't live like this for long **YAHWEH** He shows the twelve tribes of Israyl, you won't be able to live this way for long and I'm going to show you what your way is bringing. It's going to bring you to The End, in The End, the same time that The House of **YAHWEH** was established, in The End. In the Last Days, He said, this is all going to come to an end. You're going to destroy yourselves. And the ones that are left alive, **YAHWEH** says, I'm going to bring to My House and they're going to learn and teach the Ways of Peace.

67 **Verse 6, You made man to be the ruler over the Works of Your Hands; You will put all things under his feet...** All things. Not yet--this is a Prophecy.

68 **Verse 7, All sheep and oxen...** All the food supply.

69 **Verse 8, All the fowls of the air...** Everything.

70 **Verse 9, How Excellent is Your Great Name in all the earth, YAHWEH, our Father!...** Now, if you think about it, He offered this same thing to Adam in the Garden of Eden and said Guard and Keep it. This is what you need to Guard and Keep in order to bring Peace but also to have a place in My Kingdom, a forever place in My Kingdom. You've got to Guard and Keep this Way. Well, of course, that's what we're getting ready to do. That's what we're being trained to do, to Guard and Keep. So, sin never again.

71 May **YAHWEH** bless you and I'll turn the services back to the next speaker. I love you! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]



---

# Chapter Eleven

## Science Has Discovered Microorganisms Throughout The Firmament-- You Need The Full Story.

04/19/14

### Feast Of Unleavened Bread

---

*K. Banahyah: The Great Shepherd in these Last Days, the Great Trumpeter, the Great Kohan, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Abel Hawkins, who will rule as YAHWEH will rule!*

---

1 Shalom everyone! Wow! You're looking great! [joyful cheering and praise to **YAHWEH** with the waving of palm branches] Beautiful! Beautiful! Praise **YAHWEH**! You may be seated. May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you. It's a wonderful day. I missed you all greatly, by the way. I did! I really missed you.

2 We're getting the Work done. We're going to do, and we're doing exactly what **YAHWEH** prophesied that we would in these Last Days. The Prophecies that the Great Kohan Banahyah just brought out, you know, they show what the world would be like right now, with the sickness and disease and planning to kill each another and fighting and wars. It looks like they would have written, you know, that knowledge is gonna be increased in this

generation, they would have found drugs to cure all sickness and disease and man is on the way to living forever with drugs. [laughing] That looks like, I mean, 6,000 years of practice and they're still going downhill, not up? It just doesn't make sense that anyone would write that, does it? But that's exactly the way it is. And as long as they reject the Laws of Righteousness, that's the way it's going to be.

3 By the way, **YAHWEH** is not causing this. Mankind is causing this. Mankind is bringing it. Remember, they rejected **YAHWEH**'s Way, the Tree of Life, so He shut the Tree of Life off from them. And He even fixed it to where they couldn't even understand it. And then He says, in the Last Days, I will establish My House and I will give them Authority to understand this and to prophesy, bring forth these



Prophecies and Laws, in the Last Days, Last Generation. Well, that's what we're doing.

4 Press Release Status: *The House of YAHWEH claims parents and guardians should prepare children for nuclear war.* That's the latest press release from The House of YAHWEH. You need to read it. You can read it on almost every news station. They've got it on their websites. They've got it, even videos, you can even hear the video, I'm told. That was released yesterday on the 18th. There're 50,839 news agencies already running it right now on their websites. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

5 *Nuclear war baby book...* That's the second one. That was released a few days ago. *Commercial is playing with the press release...* Oh, it's playing with this press release. This is the video that's playing with this press release about you need to prepare your children for nuclear war. They're going to be caught off guard as Banahyah just got through showing you in the Holy Scriptures. Just like in the days of Noah when the floods came. Well this time, it's going to be nuclear. Nuclear explosions came and wiped them away.

6 A few places that it ran, they said the ABCs, the NBCs, the CBSs, all you've got to do is just flip on any one of them now and they have it. South Carolina, North Carolina. Link to the news story on this website [www.nbc4ida.com](http://www.nbc4ida.com). They give a number of others here too. CBS Channel 12 Mississippi linked to [www.wjtv.com](http://www.wjtv.com) and so forth. Many, many others. They said they had a whole scroll of the ABCs, NBCs, CBSs, the big ones. Fox 25 Wisconsin linked to the news story on their website of [www.fox2548.com](http://www.fox2548.com). ABC South Dakota, [www.ksfy.com](http://www.ksfy.com).

7 *Nuclear war is coming but there is a place of safety says The House of*

*YAHWEH newsletter.* That's up to 72,000 and still running. They're still running this story. 72,000 news agencies running this.

8 *House of YAHWEH posts new publication that uncovers cause of extreme weather...* And that's over 85,000 news agencies running that now and on their websites. And that's just in the United States. It's also going global. So we're doing our job. Yes! Big time! [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

9 I've got to read you this. This is gonna uplift you greatly. *Bacteria Live at 33,000 feet...* Microorganisms as high as 33,000 feet in the sky. 33,000 feet, microorganisms, bacteria, hey! They found it! [laughing] Did you get that? *Awesome!...* It says. ... *Earth's upper atmosphere--below freezing, nearly without oxygen, flooded by UV radiation--is no place to live. But last winter, scientists from the Georgia Institute of Technology discovered that billions of bacteria...* Microorganisms. ...*actually thrive up there...* What did we tell them to look for? [laughing] Isn't that beautiful? Just like YAHWEH said in the Holy Scriptures 6,000 years ago. Ah man, this is great! [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

10 ...*Expecting only a smattering of microorganisms, the researchers flew six miles above Earth's surface in a NASA jet plane. There, they pumped outside air through a filter to collect particles. Back on the ground, they tallied the organisms, and the count was staggering: 20 percent of what they had assumed to be just dust or other particles was alive. Earth, it seems, is surrounded by a bubble...* A bubble? Yeah! Called a firmament. ...*of bacteria.*

11...*Now What? Scientists don't yet know what the bacteria are doing up there, but they may be essential to how the atmosphere functions...* Isn't that beautiful! Ah boy! And we told them what to look for. Well, they looked for it and they found it. And

**YAHWEH** showed His House that first. And of course, **YAHWEH** had this hidden all this time until The House of **YAHWEH** was established in these Last Days.

12 It was cut off. The Knowledge was there to begin with, but then it was cut off from mankind. The Tree of Life was taken away from mankind. And **YAHWEH** said, "In the Last Days, I'll establish My House." In the Last Days. Well, we find out later, that's the Last Generation. And in the last part of that generation, you know, it's all going to end. That is, rebellion. Rebellion is what caused the Tree of Life to be taken away from mankind. And **YAHWEH** said, "If you want it now, you're gonna have to prove to Me that you really want it, really badly want it."

13 Well, we have everything prophesied. We have the droughts. We have the pope guiding the presidents. We have articles proving this. I read this, by the way, the last time I spoke, but I want to refresh your memory. *Worsening Drought Exposes Host of Other Problems for Lake Texoma Residents...* And all the residents in Texas and 18 other states.

14 *The Peaceful Solution Character Education Program Voice of Children Parenting Session.* Sabbath. Most readers within the past 30 days read our articles. Most people who read the news in the last 30 days read our articles. Ours is tops, among the top ten.

15 New article exposes what makes children become your enemies. *Ukraine crisis: U.S. plot to launch nuclear war with Russia...* Experts write this article. ...*The U.S. has engineered the crisis in Ukraine's eastern border...* This is put out by Press TV, by the way, Press TV. *The U.S. has engineered the crisis in Ukraine's eastern border with Russia as part of its scenario to provoke...* Now, remember **Revelation** shows this. To actually provoke this. The U.S. is given authority to provoke these

wars that will, as Malachi Martin said, wipe out all the people who refuse to worship the queen of heaven, that they call Mary.

16 ...*Ukraine's eastern border...* The one they call Mary and they worship is not Yahshua's mother. Yahshua's mother is dead. The one they are worshipping will die. In fact, **Isayah 14** shows that Satan is going to die. She's gonna find her rest at last. She will find rest at last in the grave and that's the only time this female being will ever be at peace. Why are you angry, Satan? Why was Cain angry? Well, same reason, but she is going to find peace. ...*as part of its scenario to provoke Moscow into a nuclear war with Washington a political analyst tells Press TV.*

17 And the last one is a study. *A small nuclear war would destroy the world...* Scientific proof they have there to offer in that.

18 If you haven't seen the display at the green tent and then the one across the road, you need to go see it. Find the time that you can go see it and see it. We're not selling anything. This is not an antique show by any means or an antique sale, but it's to show you and make it clear in your eyes how man lived. How I lived when I was born for the first twelve years of my life, before the technology started bringing about all the push button gadgets that we have today including television, running water and so forth.

19 We had well water. We had water buckets that we let down in the well. These things are on display along with every other thing, mixing butter. Things, you know, things were forged back then by hand like knives and swords and things like this. Well, they forged other things. They made milk separators, that would actually separate milk and cream. I used to turn one of them when I was a child. I think I was six years old and my job was turning the crank on the churn. And they'd pour the milk in the

top bowl and it would separate it. Cream would come out on one side, and milk on the other. And the cream we took it to town once a week; yeah, once a week without refrigeration. Can you imagine that? [laughing] And they made fresh butter out of it.

20 Well anyway, this antique store, the antique tent down there, it shows you what we lived like before this Last Generation. This Last Generation is the one that **YAHWEH** prophesied. Now get this all you unbelievers. You're without education in the Holy Scriptures; otherwise, you wouldn't be an unbeliever. An unbeliever is someone who's uneducated in the Holy Scriptures. Get this and I'll tell you and you won't be an unbeliever any longer. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

21 The Tree of Life was taken away from mankind because he rejected this Great Knowledge. Well, he said, "Oh, I just don't believe." And Satan said, "Well, all you have to do is believe." "What do I have to do to believe?" "Oh, believe and you'll be like the Gods. Just believe only and you'll be like the Gods. Well, you have to do a little evil also, but you'll like that. It's desirable." Well, that was the tale that took away the Tree of Life from mankind.

22 **YAHWEH** said it would not come back to mankind until the Last Days. Now that's taught all through the Holy Scriptures. No, Billy Graham in his million soul crusade was all false. It was all baloney! In fact, Yermeyah said in the Last Days you'll wake up to the fact that you inherited nothing but a bunch of lies. All these soul crusades that they're claiming they're saving and you're gonna go to heaven when you die was the same old baloney that Satan told Eve. "You have an immortal soul. All you've got to do is believe and do the evil and then you'll be like the Gods."

23 You know, I used to wonder about that Scripture at early childhood. I think I

was twelve years old when I said the Creator is not a God. They have this mixed up here some way because the Lord God said "I will create man in My Image." Satan says no, do it this way and you'll be like the Gods. Well, anyone can see there's something wrong here with these Scriptures!

24 **YAHWEH** is not a God and I recognized it but I didn't know what was wrong at that time. But **YAHWEH** was working with me and brought it about that His Name is actually **YAHWEH**. He is not a God. He's the Heavenly Father Who created mankind. He's the One Who creates. Yes! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] He's the Only One Who has ability to create something out of nothing. The Gods that man worships, you know, they can't create. They can't give life. If they could give life, they'd give life to these people like Billy Graham who are big leaders. They'd bring them back to life and get them to preaching again to win more souls for Satan. Who do you serve? Who you serve, that's who you belong to. That's what **Romans 6:16** says. You belong to whom you obey. Whether of Righteousness, which is keeping **YAHWEH**'s Laws, that's **I Yahchanan [John] 3:4** or of sin which leads to death. Yes, that's in the 'new testament' as they call it!

25 Well, anyway, we got the tent down here display. We showed you how man lived. For 6,000 years man lived this way. He did not have electricity. I didn't have radios and televisions. I think I was six or seven years old when we got our first radio. It came before the television set. The television sets didn't come out until the forties, and late forties I do believe, in that area. Electricity didn't come out until the forties in that area. They started getting it in the bigger cities before that, spreading it because they put a lot of money into electricity because they knew this thing was really gonna sell. It was gonna be a winner.

26    Telephones. Before the electricity was invented, they had a crank telephone. You picked up the earpiece, you put it to your ear, you turn this crank that turned a magneto that was forged in a blacksmith shop. It was actually made there by hand. It had nothing to do with electricity or computers or anything like that. But when you'd turn it, it would send out a spark that was running a positive by a negative. And it would put out a spark when it did that, much like lightning or static electricity, you know, and that's where they got the idea. You rub your hand across some clothing and touch someone, you'll see the same spark.

27    But you pick this phone up and put it to your ear. Then you'd turn this crank that cranks an electric signal through a line to an operator. You couldn't dial the person direct but the operator would pick up the line and she'd say, "What number do you desire," or whatever and they would--you'd tell them the number you wanted or the name and they would take that plug and plug it into that person's phone number and you'd be connected with that person and you could talk to them.

28    Now that was all without electricity. It was with electricity, but the electricity was not coming through electric

---

**He shows you the generation that He's talking about where He would have Two Witnesses bringing forth the Tree of Life, at the same time knowledge would be increased. And it did not occur until this generation. He said it wouldn't. He told you when it would be, and lo and behold, here it is. Knowledge increased only at that time, in this generation.**

---

motor, it was coming through one that you cranked like this. The same was true with the old starters on the first automobiles that I drove and the first tractors. They didn't have electric starters, but you could turn the crank and it had the same magneto system that made the spark. Now that was up till this generation where **YAHWEH** said in this generation, now you get this, in this generation, and He shows you the generation that He's talking about where He would have Two Witnesses bringing forth the Tree of Life, at the same time knowledge would be increased. And it did not occur until this generation. He said it wouldn't. He told you when it would be, and lo and behold, here it is. Knowledge increased only at that time, in this generation. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

29    Well, we see this huge boat, you had to have the increase of knowledge to build this and the destructive weapons that're on it that would guide it to a hairbreadth. Now, it can actually guide a guided missile carrying a nuclear bomb that can destroy earth. Even a small war, they say, a small war, nuclear war, could actually destroy all life on earth, a small nuclear exchange. Well, that's what's come in our generation.

30    Well we got Russian jets provoking war. We got violence in Rome. That's the one that's 'guiding' the world. [laughing] Ah, what a laugh! *Thousands march in Paris, Rome against austerity, economic reforms...* Homemade bombs exploding. *Texas man, 74, dies of flesh-eating bacteria from the drinking water...* Drinking water. It's not a beautiful sight. It's not a beautiful sight and you can't stop it. Once you get it, you're dead.

31    *What death sentences say about Egypt's Islamic crackdown...* They're putting them on trial. They can't testify on their own behalf. There can be three witnesses against them. All of them have



been found guilty of death, death sentence. People are rising up and voicing their opinion, but that's about all it takes. *Egypt order 919 brotherhood members to stand trial...* The trial that they have is like it is in the trials here where they want to bring forth false charges, put a man in prison and let him stay there. Get him out of the way.

32 *Cancer cases to increase... Not decrease. ...to 24 million yearly.*

33 *Vatican Vice: Sex, Drugs And Downloads Taint The Image Of The Holy See...* The catholic church, the 'holy' see. That's your 'holy' see. What are the unholy ones in the vatican? Well, that's the ones right there.

34 *Leading Kenya MP says homosexuality is as serious as terrorism...* Well, of course, it is. It's more serious than terrorism. It's killing a lot more people than terrorism is killing. I know that's hard to believe but it's believable. It's factual in this time period, in this time period.

35 I want you to turn over to **Revelation 6**. If you don't have a *Book of YAHWEH*, if you don't have it, if you could get you a pencil and a paper and just write down these Scriptures. I think I'm going to make a card, put out a card with some Scriptures that can't be denied that you can just read once every so often and it will keep you from falling away. Because there're no answers otherwise in what **YAHWEH** gives you. Yes! There is none. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

36 It's like the knowledge won't be increased until this generation and it wasn't. And Knowledge was increased only in this generation when there're Two Witnesses to tell why it's increased and what they're gonna do with it. That's what's shown to you in the Holy Scriptures. Why wasn't knowledge increased 2,000 years after man was created? Why wasn't it increased when Yahshua was here? He was a smart Man.

Why didn't He increase knowledge when He was here? You have no answers other than what **YAHWEH** gives you and those answers come to pass. Those Prophecies that **YAHWEH** gives us, they come to pass, right on the money. And He gives you fine details to back it up. There's no way you cannot do anything but believe if you read this and look at it closely. You can't keep from believing it. It's the true fact.

37 Well, here in **Revelation 6:12**. He said, **And I looked when He had opened the sixth seal...** This is Yahshua opening the seal. Well, who's He opening the seal to? **YAHWEH** said behold, behold the Branch. That means to teach and guide and direct. That's Yahshua opening the seal. He's the Only One qualified to open the seal. He's the High Priest over The House of **YAHWEH**, **Hebrews 10:21**, to open the seal and reveal it.

38 Well, if He's not revealing it, how would we know? How could we prophesy in advance and tell you that there's a thing called the firmament and it's full of microorganisms. You can't see a microorganism, how did I know they were there? How did I know they were surrounding the earth and they were the ones that were getting mixed up now and causing droughts and all kinds of weather-related disasters? How could I possibly know that and prophesy it in advance? I'm an Okie! I used to farm. I used to follow a plow! You can see a plow down there with two handles on it. We got plows.

39 I followed mules when I was a young boy. That's how we broke our land at that time. Later, tractors came along, of course, gasoline came along, oil came along. And they took the place of the mules and the horses that I used to drive. Plowing the land where we planted the corn, where we raised the crops, raised our gardens, watermelons, delicious watermelons made without

commercial fertilizer. When commercial fertilizers came along, man went even further downhill. Ah boy! Everything they've done has turned to trash.

40 Well, He says, **And I looked when He had opened the sixth seal, and behold, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair...** You can bet your bottom dollar that this is going to take place and it's gonna take place in this generation.

41 Now, something else, this generation is just about over. We're at the end of it. Yes! But it's not gonna pass away until all of these Prophecies that I'm telling you right now are going to be fulfilled as sure as knowledge was increased in this generation. You can't deny it. You can't deny that knowledge was increased in this generation just like **YAHWEH** said it would. You're a fool if you try to deny that the sun is going to be darkened by nuclear wars that are made up of three colors that we put in our Book, the mushroom cloud.

42 You're a fool if you don't believe it. And if you don't believe it, it's because you're refusing to believe it. There's no other reason why you wouldn't believe factual evidence like this.

43 **...black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood.**

44 **Verse 13, And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, as a fig tree drops its untimely figs when it is shaken by a mighty wind.**

45 **Verse 14, And the heaven departed like a scroll...** You're going to see that too because Yahshua is going to have the Power to roll back the heavens to save His House. Yes! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] **...when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places...** These are things that you're going to see.

46 **Verse 15, And the kings of the**

**earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, sought protection for themselves in their governments and in the assemblies and the houses of their Gods (elohim)...** They still won't repent even at that time.

47 **Verse 16, And said to the houses of their Gods (elohim) and the assemblies: Fall on us and protect us from the Face of Him Who sits on the Throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb for great is the day of His wrath...** Well, it's Judgment, of course. Great is that day.

48 In **Luke 24:25**, I know there're no unbelievers here. You wouldn't be here if you weren't a believer. The only thing, you've got to believe all that the Prophets have spoken. **Luke 24:25**. And this is the Savior doing the talking and He says you're a fool for not believing all that the Prophets have spoken.

49 Now, if you believe, if you do believe what the Prophets have spoken--go back to **Revelation 12** and read **verse 9**. Now you can see this from **Genesis** on. **YAHWEH** gave the Tree of Life to Adam and Eve and they rejected it. **YAHWEH** took the Tree of Life away from them and put a guard up to keep it from ever being revealed to them until the Last Days. Yes! Where He would, through His House that He said, "In the Last Days I will establish My House and they will bring the Tree of Life to the people," under the leadership of a High Priest called Yahshua Messiah.

50 But right now, **Revelation 12:9**. **And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the devil, and Satan...** No mistaking who she is. **...who deceives the whole world. She was cast out into the earth, and her angels were cast out with her.**

51 In **Isayah 14**, we can see Satan's goal and I'm trying to help you to understand

what's taking place. **YAHWEH** says you want to follow Satan, I'm gonna let you follow Satan. I'll show you what this is going to bring to you. In **Isayah 14**, this is without the Tree of Life. It was taken away. Her instrument, her best instrument was the vatican, the vatican, whose priests operated the temple which stood on Mount Zion. They took the Name "House of **YAHWEH**" off of it. That was The House of **YAHWEH** that Solomon built. They tore it down, rebuilt it, tore it down again. Well, the catholic church, when they tore it down, they had their roman army remove all the stones. They stole the wealth from The House of **YAHWEH**. They're thieves! They had no right to that at all and they took it to the vatican, the city that sits on seven hills. That's a part of history.

52 It's so strange that we're the only ones on earth who know that and yet the history books are full of it. All you have to do is look up the name Titus or the arch of Titus or the temple. It was once called The House of **YAHWEH**, built by Solomon. We even have tithe receipts that the archeologists have found that date back to Solomon's period and it was made out for a person's tithes and it was given to the person paying tithes to The House of **YAHWEH**. The House of **YAHWEH**!

53 If you had an interlinear, which gives you the Hebrew and the exact translation underneath it, you would see, not "The Lord is my shepherd," but **YAHWEH is My Shepherd**. You would see in **Genesis 1:26**, "**I will make man in My Image, after My Likeness.**" And then **verse 27**, "**And YAHWEH made man...**" No, the Gods didn't make man. The Gods have no creating power. **Psalms**, the famous **23rd Psalm**, first verse, "**YAHWEH is My Shepherd.**"

54 Satan, who deceives the whole world had their instrument, the catholic church who stole all the wealth out of the

temple and destroyed the temple, took the wealth to rome. This is a matter of history. Look up the arch of Titus if you don't believe me and then why don't you start trying to believe?

55 And the last verse of that **23rd Psalm** says, "**I will dwell in...**" Not the house of the Lord. That's what the catholic church put there under what **YAHWEH** said--I mean Yahshua said, "Satan is your teacher and what your teacher tells you to do, you're going to do." He was speaking to the fathers of the catholic church. They weren't called catholics at that time. They were called pharisees, sadducees, essenes and herodians. They moved to rome, destroyed the temple, took all the artifacts, stole all the wealth and took it to rome.

56 Yes, they're nothing but a bunch of thieves and they're still hanging onto what they stole. Why don't they return that to The House of **YAHWEH** who owns it? [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] "In the Last Days I will establish My House." I think I'll write a letter to the pope demanding that he pay back what he stole from The House of **YAHWEH**! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] I think that ought to go pretty well in a newsletter!

57 **Isayah 14:1**. It says, **How you have fallen from heaven...** How did Satan do this? Why did she do it? Why would a person that was sitting in such a position do this? She was the wife of **YAHWEH**. He married her. This is what the Scriptures show. He actually married this female being. It's never read by anyone today because it's problematic, as they call it. The commentators, that's what they say, "Well this is a problematic Scripture." It gives them problems if they read it correctly!

58 Well, how have you fallen, **...from heaven, O Hillel...** Yes, that was her name. **...Lucifer, Aphrodite, Venus, child of the light!...** She was once child of the light.

She could actually create flesh. **YAHWEH** actually gave her the Power to create and maintain flesh and she lost it. You know, it's such an easy thing to lose this.

59 I've explained it a few times, but let me tell you again. The earth is made up of microorganisms. We, The House of **YAHWEH**, are gaining respect of these kingdoms. They're kingdoms of microorganisms. There's one kingdom in my eyes right now, in each eye, that's helping me to see your faces. In fact, there're several different kingdoms that do several different jobs in your eye and every person who really studies the makeup of an eyeball, they know this. And they know if those microorganisms are damaged in any way where they can't do their job, a scar takes place where the microorganisms can't do their job in your eye. Well, what would cause that now? Well, of course, an injury can cause it, a physical injury but eating unclean food can also cause it. Not feeding your eyes what they're supposed to get from food, which one of the greatest things is eggs.

60 Speaking of eggs, there's great eggs and there's bad eggs. We've ruined the eggs. That is, mankind has ruined the eggs in the stores that you buy in the world. They're filled with unclean cholesterol. The reason it's there is the way they raise their hens. I won't go into that in detail. I only want you to understand that the microorganisms in the eggs and the hens are being damaged.

61 The kingdoms know that they're being damaged by mankind. They don't trust mankind because they know mankind is an enemy to them. So they wouldn't obey him even if he gave the orders to obey. The only way we can get microorganisms to obey us is to put them in captivity like we do with cheese. We have to put them in captivity and release them when we want them in a particular place to get them to do their part in making our cheese. Yes, these're microorganisms, kingdoms of them. And in this way we actually force them to work for man.

62 If we had the Power that **YAHWEH** or Yahshua has, they wouldn't have to put them in captivity. They could merely



**If we had the Power that YAHWEH or Yahshua has, they wouldn't have to put them in captivity. They could merely command that they come and make cheese here in this vat of milk. Yes!**

command that they come and make cheese here in this vat of milk. Yes! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

63 Now, when the microorganisms learn that they can trust us, when our sheep recognize our voice, they will follow us, as Yahshua said. When the sheep, we, ourselves, come to Unity with **YAHWEH**, then the microorganisms of the firmament will trust us. This mass firmament that they're just discovering is made up of microorganisms that create rainfall. And they make it rain where it's needed in a particular pattern, the way that it's needed. Yes, all of that's done with those microorganisms. That we can do, if we had the trust of those microorganisms--no, they don't trust us now, but they will. And they certainly don't trust mankind. He's their enemy. And when he became their enemies, the earth would not produce like it's supposed to produce anymore. And that's what **YAHWEH** told Adam, "The earth is not gonna produce for you. If you follow this evil it's not going to produce for you the way it should. You're ruining your life here that I've set for you. You should Guard and Keep this the way I created it."

64 Yahshua gained the trust because He never sinned and they knew they could trust Yahshua. Yahshua says to His Disciple, "Cast a hook out in here." They had no money to pay their taxes. He said, "Cast a hook out in the sea here." And He said, "A fish will get on it and he'll bring coins. He will have coins in his mouth to pay the taxes." These're microorganisms obeying, trusting in mankind and obeying that Man and that is what we're gaining now. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

65 To get that trust, we've got to come to Unity with Yahshua. We've got to come to Unity with **YAHWEH**. Otherwise, the microorganisms are gonna be working against us--they won't listen to you. Your

sheep will not hear your voice. They'll purposely close their ears to it. The kingdoms of microorganisms will not obey you. Now, that should be perfectly clear, but you've got to have some background, I know, to understand it. But you should, everyone sitting here should understand that by now.

66 We're in **Isayah 14**. Well, Satan was given the Power to create and maintain flesh but she lost it when she turned against **YAHWEH**. When she took herself out of agreement, out of Unity with **YAHWEH**, she took herself out of Unity with all the microorganisms that make up the earth, the creeping things that make up the earth and the firmament, this mass firmament that the scientists, the scientific world is just now discovering. So no longer could she say, "Create or maintain this flesh." No longer could she heal. She couldn't maintain flesh after that because the microorganisms that make up the flesh would not obey her.

67 Okay. Back to **Isayah 14:1**. **How you have fallen from heaven, O Hillel; Lucifer, Aphrodite, Venus, child of the light!...** She was once child of the Tree of Life, Light. Light is what we're bringing to the world now. Unity is what we're preaching, be in Unity. You can't be out of Unity with the One Sent. Yahshua said, you know, you're a fool if you try to. You've got to believe what the Prophets have spoken. If you're not in Unity with me, if you're not in Unity with Yahshua, if you're not in Unity with me, you won't be with Yahshua. You won't be with **YAHWEH**. That's a fact. A simple Scriptural fact. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

68 **...How you are cut down... How are you fallen? ...to the ground, you who weakened the nations!...** Well, here we see now she's cut down to the ground and she's weakening the nations. She's not making the nations stronger. That's the reason

you see more sickness, more disease. The nations are getting weaker all the time.

69 **Verse 3, For you have said in your heart...** Here's the reason. **...I will ascend above the heavens; I will raise my throne above the stars of YAHWEH...** I'll sit myself as however I want to sit myself. I'll take authority. I'll say, "Well my name is so and so" and I'll sit myself above everybody." That's what she's saying and she's saying it to all the people in the world. And this is the desirable way. Authority and rule by force, that's what you see here in her activities. **...I will sit in the highest place...** "I'll place myself there. I'll give myself a great name. ...on the holy mountain of the congregation.

70 **Verse 14, I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the Most High...** That is, in power, in power. She was wanting the power. She was wanting to have the Power of **YAHWEH** and she threw it away. And after that, she could do nothing. She could get nothing to obey her.

71 Working by yourself, it's that way. You're working by yourself. Working in Unity with **YAHWEH**, you can have it all. Working by yourself, you'll only be able to do what you can do yourself, which is die. That's it. You'll live for a certain length of time and you'll die. Be a part of this Plan that **YAHWEH**'s inviting you to, as **Deuteronomy 30** shows, "I set before you death by evil and Righteousness by obedience." He sets both of these before us as He did with Cain, I mean with Abel. Yes and with Cain too.

72 **Verse 14, She says, I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the Most High.**

73 **Verse 15, Yet you will be brought down to sheol; the grave, to the sides of the pit.**

74 **Verse 16, Those who see you will stare at you, and they will talk about you, saying; Is this the one; the adversary, who shook the earth...** Yes, now here it's telling

you what she did. She' gonna shake the earth. **...and made kingdoms tremble?**

75 **Verse 17, Is this the one who made the world like a wilderness...** That's coming next. That's your nuclear wars, going to make the world like a wilderness. Few men left **Isayah 24** says. **...who overthrew the cities in it...** This is what's going to take place. **...and who would not let her captives go free?...** They wouldn't release them from deception. This is how the pope is holding the people today, through lies and deception. He has no Truth to offer. The only thing he has is lies like christmas.

76 What Truth is there in christmas? Nothing! It's all a lie. December 25th is a pagan God's holiday, birthday, the sun God. That's the reason it was chosen for jesus christ's birthday. Not for Yahshua's birth date, they don't worship Yahshua. Yahshua is the Savior. Jesus christ was two different Gods that they worshiped in Egypt that they're worshipping now as one God, they say. This is all a matter of the *Catechisms of the Catholic Church*, the Council of Nicea. It's all factual history that's brought forth and shows you how they deceived the world with their lies.

77 **Verse 18, All the kings of the nations, all of them, lie in splendor, each in his own house;**

78 **Verse 19, But you are cast out of your grave like an abominable branch; like the garments of those who are slain, thrust through with a sword...** Those who are dying, in other words.

79 **Verse 20, You will not be joined with them in burial because you have destroyed your land, and slaughtered your people; the seed of evildoers will never be mentioned again!**

80 **Verse 21, Prepare slaughter for her children...** Yes, that's coming next, notice, from your iniquity. **...because of the iniquity of their fathers...** Is causing this.

81 Look on down to **verse 24, YAHWEH our Father has vowed, saying: Just as surely as I have planned...** Yes, He actually, when Satan refused this, when Adam and Eve refused it, when they refused the Tree of Life and turned to sin, He says, "Okay. Go without it and I'll show you what your end will be. Your end will be slaughter for you and your children. Your iniquities, **verse 21**, that's doing away with the Laws of **YAHWEH**, will bring this about.

82 **Verse 26, This is the purpose; plan, that is purposed upon the whole earth; this is the hand that is stretched out upon all the nations...** And it's going to come to pass with **verse 29**, the last few words, the fiery flying serpents. Well, we know that that is the ship that we see right here that the Great Deacon brought out in his work this morning. Loaded here are these fiery flying serpents that can destroy a whole continent, right there on that one ship.

83 In **Mattithyah 5**, the Savior speaks of this. **Mattithyah 5:17**. Now we're talking about Satan trying to destroy the whole earth. She's trying to take it over but in her efforts to do so, rule by force always brings you the same thing. It brings you retaliation, brings you wars and hatred. **Mattithyah**, that's *Matthew 5*. *Matthew* or **Mattithyah**. They changed his name to take the Name **YAHWEH** out of it. That was part of the deception of the whole world.

84 First off, they took *The Book of YAHWEH* away from people totally. When they brought it back, it was no longer *The Book of YAHWEH*. **Isayah** says search out *The Book of YAHWEH* and read so we know what the name of it was. When they brought it back to the people, it was no longer *The Book of YAHWEH* but bibles, bibles. It's interesting to look that up. I'll let you look it up for yourself. Bibles.

85 Okay. Now in **Mattithyah 5:17**. If you're not a fool and can actually believe

what the Savior says here, **verse 17, Do not even think that I have come to destroy the Laws...** Well, that's what Satan says, the savior Jesus Christ, she said. When they took the Name Yahshua out, when they took the Name of the Savior, Who is Yahshua Messiah, which means **YAHWEH will save His People from their sins**, He's going to.

86 In fact, He's got it all planned out. That's the reason you're called here today. **YAHWEH** is going to bring you to Unity, complete Unity and those who will come to Unity, like He says, those who won't join the enemy every time one runs off, those who won't let Satan deceive them. And **YAHWEH** said to Adam and Eve, "Since you let Satan deceive you, since you believed her and you followed her instead of Me, I'm going to let you follow her. And you can count on this now." Prepare war for your children, as **Isayah 13** says. See, it's all coming together.

87 The history shows every generation had it and history shows every generation got worse. We're the worst of the crop right here with this magnificent ship; \$22 billion ship that come from your taxes. Yes, they'll take your men and they'll have them building weaponry. That's what the Great Prophet Samuyl said. This is what they're gonna do and this is what it's gonna come to. Destruction. Even a small exchange of nuclear weapons now with the degree of power that they have can destroy the earth. You're gonna see it brothers. You're gonna live through and see this and witness it if you'll be in unity with **YAHWEH** and stop your stupidity if you have it. Stop your ignorance. It's only wickedness. It's only stupidity that would make you turn against **YAHWEH** with Satan's lies.

88 **Mattithyah 5:17. Do not even think that I have come to destroy the Law or the Prophets...** And He said all of these things

are going to be fulfilled. He said you're a fool if you don't believe it. That's where He put you. That's what **Luke 24:25** shows. **...I have not come to destroy them, but to establish them...** Yes, Unity is going to be established totally. We've got to. Otherwise we won't be able to guide and direct the micro-kingdoms that actually produce the food that we eat.

89 Yes, if you didn't have those micro-kingdoms and they weren't still obeying **YAHWEH**, Himself, you know, in spite of all the damage mankind has done to them and as hard as they're working to do so. Did you know right now they're working overtime trying to fight what mankind has done to the earth. But they're still managing to get food out of the ground for you to eat. Yes, that's how true they are to **YAHWEH**.

90 These are micro-kingdoms. You can't even see them. You could put 10,000 on the head of a needle, on the point of a needle, you still couldn't see them. It takes a very strong magnifying glass to do the work that they've discovered now in the atmosphere. But we have it now because knowledge increased and with that increase in knowledge, these computerized microscopes can magnify that image many, many times for you until it gets to where your eye can focus on it. Same thing with the planets that they're discovering now that's just being made. A brand new earth, a brand new earth. **YAHWEH** said He's going to make a new heaven and a new earth. Well, I'm anxious about it! Praise **YAHWEH**! [applause]

91 **Verse 18, For truly I say to you; Unless heaven and earth pass away...** Now heaven and earth are not gonna pass away. The earth is gonna fall, yes, and not rise again. That's what **Isayah 24** shows. It is going to fall and not rise again because the sins, the transgressions are heavy upon it. Transgressions, transgressing the Law, **I Yahchanan [John] 3:4**. That's sin. Sin is the

transgression of the Law. The transgressions of mankind are heavy upon the earth.

92 Earth, made up of microorganisms. In fact, that's what everything is made from. These kingdoms of microorganisms, they're made to do their job and do it well. This steel post right here that you see is made up of microorganisms. You may not believe that, but you can melt them down and move them from here to there. But they do their job well. They're strong. If you study biology or most any science will show you this, but that would be a great one if you wanted to study something outside--no you don't have time. Get your head in this Book, *The Books of Yisrayl* and *The Book of YAHWEH*. That's where you need it right now and get your mind off of the tricks of Satan to deceive.

93 **YAHWEH** created this earth for mankind for one purpose. If you don't get in and get in Unity with **YAHWEH**, you have no purpose. You have no reason for being here and **YAHWEH** will let you live for a while to prove you, then He'll let you die. He'll resurrect you. You'll have a sentencing and then you will die the second death.

94 **Verse 18, For truly I say to you; Unless heaven and earth pass away, one yodh--the smallest of the letters--will in no way pass from the Law, until all things are perfected...** That is, perfection is brought back the way **YAHWEH** made it. "I made heaven and earth. I made this, I made that, and lo and behold it was perfect." Remember that in **Genesis**. That was the way He made it and He told Adam and Eve the same thing He's telling you, get in Unity with me and Guard and Keep this Way. That is what's going to bring you the Power. That'll bring you the Authority that **YAHWEH** wants to give you over the microorganisms that produce for you. Otherwise, you won't be able to live and enjoy life. That's how **YAHWEH** enjoys life. That's the way all the beings are. They live off of what



**YAHWEH** created for them.

95 **Verse 19, Whosoever, therefore, will break one of the least of these Laws, and will teach men so, he will be called the least in the Kingdom of YAHWEH...** In fact, he'll be cast out as **Mattithyah 7:23** shows. **...but whosoever will do and teach them, the same will be called great...** Daniyl said they'll shine as the stars of heaven. Another place shows they'll shine, they'll shine as the sun in its brightness.

96 I didn't get too far, very far with this. I had ten pages to cover... I've covered one! And now in the morning, you really need this information. Come with a pencil and notebook. Don't, don't think that just because a child is four-years-old... I don't know if you could hear that, but one of them down here said, "I'm four-years-old!" [laughing] And he's ready to teach!

97 Well, we got females in the House, too, that are the same way and they got some great lessons for you and if you'll come and bring those, bring something to write with and maybe a *Book of YAHWEH* to follow them with, you can learn these Books. I made little tabs to go on mine and that helps me to turn to them rapidly. You can do the same thing with yours if you're a beginner. Some people like to go the other route but it does get you lost on some of the small Books that're in there. But you can make you some homemade tabs where you could flip as fast as I can give you the Books. You can turn to it and read with me.

98 But the main thing is to absorb this Knowledge that **YAHWEH** is giving you and see that what **YAHWEH** has done, He's created this. He's let man suffer for these years. He brought about a Savior Who will take over. He's qualified for the office. He hasn't got it yet, but He's qualified for it. Many of the Saints before us have qualified but they haven't got it. Who's gonna give it to them? You're gonna resurrect them. Yes! You're gonna resurrect them.

99 You know how, why, how you get this? You're going to become in Unity with **YAHWEH** and then the micro-kingdoms throughout the universe are going to know that they can trust you, that you won't do harm to them like Adam and Eve and Cain, when the microorganisms cried out to **YAHWEH**. They're crying out to Him right now. How did they cry out to **YAHWEH**? They talk to **YAHWEH**. As Yahshua said when He was referring to this very thing, "My sheep hear My Voice and they follow Me. They do what I tell them to do." Therefore, He could command a fish to go get coins from a sunken ship and get it and bring it back and get on a hook of a Disciple so he could pull them out and pay their taxes. That's the Power the Man had that **YAHWEH** offers to you, the Authority over the micro-organisms that you will come into Unity with and never do harm to them again.

100 **Sin never again.** I love you! **YAHWEH** bless you! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]



---

## Chapter Twelve

# Nuclear War Will Start. The Earth And Heavens Will Melt With Fervent Heat. The Only Place Of Protection Is The House Of YAHWEH. Micahyah 4:1-3.

04/21/14

### Feast of Unleavened Bread

---

*K. Yliyah H.: It's my honor to present the Greatest Teacher in the world, the Great Kohan, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!*

---

1 Shalom everyone! Wow, what a beautiful sight! [joyful cheering and praise to **YAHWEH** with the waving of palm branches and blowing of shofars] You're doing great! How long could we keep this up? [laughing] Okay... let's go! [louder cheering and praise to **YAHWEH**] Praise **YAHWEH**! You may be seated. May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you. Praise **YAHWEH**!

2 As you can see, the world is preparing for war, for nuclear war and that's what I want to show you. It's gonna be rather devastating. Now, the warnings, of course, that The House of **YAHWEH** is sending out are about nuclear war. *The House of YAHWEH claims...* This is a news release

that's going out to all news agencies in the world. It's global. *The House of YAHWEH claims parents and guardians should prepare children for nuclear war...* That's up to 66,470 news agencies now that are now running this article on their internets as well as their radios, televisions, so forth, newspapers even. CBS, ABC, NBCs, they're all there running these articles for us.

3 *Nuclear war is coming...* This is the next one. *Nuclear war is coming but there is a Place of Safety says The House of YAHWEH newsletter...* That's up to 72,239 news agencies running that globally now, globally.

4 The next one, *The House of YAHWEH posts new publication that*



*uncovers cause of extreme weather...*  
That's up to 85,629 and still climbing. 85,629 news agencies on their internet now advertising that for The House of **YAHWEH**. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

5 The pope is doing his part, Pope Francis. He's handing out envelopes on easter to the hungry beggars and that's what it says, in rome. Now, why do they have hunger in rome? Why do they have hunger on the seven hills of rome and the Vatican living so lavishly, the richest organization on the face of the earth, the one that stole all the wealth from the so-called temple, that was The House of **YAHWEH**, that we're going to start demanding that they bring back to The House of **YAHWEH**. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

6 He is also kissing an idol. They called it an idol of christ. Now, of course, he knows that 'christ' is not the Name of Yahshua Messiah. It's not the Name of the Savior. He knows that. He knows it's a pagan God and he was kissing the wounds that were put in this pagan God. I don't know if they hung that God christ. I don't think they did. I think it was a pharaoh that died lavishly. But he was kissing an idol and while he was kissing that idol now on easter, 41 people shot while he was kissing this idol of christ on easter. 41 people shot. 16 of them were shot on easter Sunday.

7 Yes. Pope, did you hear that? While you were kissing that idol, that should tell you something. While you were kissing that idol and making out like you were 'righteous'. What does that have to do with Righteousness, kissing an idol? What is Righteousness? If it's kissing idols, we all need to get us some idols and start kissing them, don't you think? But these same people that kiss these idols go out shooting people on easter. So it must not have anything to do with easter. Is that getting through to you Francis? Anything

at all? What is Righteousness? Is it kissing an idol? No, it's not bringing you any Righteousness. It's not bringing the world any Righteousness. When will you wake up to the fact that what you need to do is tell these people to repent of sin and you need to repent of sin. Don't just say "I repent." You need to repent of sin! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

8 And that will stop. If you will tell the people, "Repent of sin. Be converted." You convert to Righteousness. Righteousness is keeping the Laws of Righteousness. That's what Yahshua said, seek first the Righteousness of **YAHWEH** and His Kingdom. Not the seven hills of vatican kingdom, but **YAHWEH**'s Kingdom.

9 While you were kissing that idol, *3-Deadly gun attack in Eastern Ukraine shakes fragile Easter truce...* Already a fragile easter truce. While you were kissing that idol, children were being prescribed codeine that you're getting rich off of, I know, through your pharmaceuticals. And **YAHWEH** says you won't repent. Read **Revelation 9**. It says you won't repent of this. You're going to go on giving these babies codeine even though you know it's killing them, ruining their brains. But you will continue in this, **YAHWEH** says.

10 Let me read it to you, Pope Francis. **Revelation 9**. After--it shows the great River Euphrates here, of which you're causing the wars. You're going to cause a third of the people over that fourth part of the earth to be killed with famine and nuclear wars, coming very soon. It's building as the news shows. These people are not wrong either. The Scriptures show the same thing.

11 Then in **Revelation 9:20**. **And the rest of the men who were not killed by these plagues, still did not repent of the works of their hands, that they should not worship demons...** Oh! That's what that idol that you were kissing represents. It

represents a demon, Francis! Did you know that you were worshiping Satan's demons when you do that?

12 **...and Gods...** That's what **YAHWEH** said don't worship. He told you that in **Genesis**. He said don't worship these. You do evil. When you worship these you do evil. Evil is the worship of these demons. And Satan says, "You won't die. Go ahead and worship these demons. It's desirable. Then you will be like these demons that they call Gods."

13 **...of gold, and silver, and brass...** And so forth. Yes, you're worshiping these planes that you fight with now and the missiles and the nuclear bombs. **...which can neither see, nor hear, nor walk...** But you can push a button and send them to kill your enemies, can't you?

14 **Verse 21, Neither did they repent of their murders...** Of children, as we see from the news articles showing the drugs that you're giving them. **...nor of their sorceries...** That word **sorceries** means pharmaceuticals that you're getting rich off of. I know that's the reason you don't condemn it because the money is flowing--more money is flowing into the vatican

from these sorceries than any other cause. The rest is coming from **...their fornication, nor of their thefts...** Like the theft that you took from The House of **YAHWEH** when you sent Titus to tear it down.

15 Let's turn over--that's not the sermon. Let's go over to **Revelation 21**. We're going into a very horrible time here. There's going to be a great burning take place and I hope to make you understand that this is caused by mankind. It's not caused by **YAHWEH**. It's not going to be brought by **YAHWEH** by any means. In fact, He's warning you not to do these things, warning you that if you continue in these sins, these sorceries, that this is what's going to take place.

16 **Revelation 21** now and **verse 8**. **But the fearful, and unbelieving...** You say you don't believe? You're telling **YAHWEH** to His Face you don't believe Him? Yeah, that's what you're doing and you'll have your place in this burning fire. Whether you believe it or not, you'll have your place there for simply not believing all that the Prophets have spoken and not trying to understand. Not seeking His House or His Righteousness. That's what you're supposed to do.

17 And when you come here, that's what you're supposed to come here for. It's not to find you a man or a woman. That's not the reason to come to The House of **YAHWEH**. Seek the Place that **YAHWEH** chooses to place His Name and seek His Righteousness there. That's what we're teaching, His Righteousness. We're teaching you to obey his Righteousness. His Righteousness, don't be deceived, **I Yahchanan [John] 3:4,7 and 8** says



it's practicing the Laws of Righteousness. That's His Righteousness. His Laws, 613 Perfect Laws that will bring Peace. It will stop wars. It will stop hunger. It will stop sickness and disease. You will have no more headaches. You will have no more coughs. You will have no more pain, period, and there will not be death anymore.

18 I was telling someone the other day when the threats were building against my life, I said, you know, I wouldn't mind dying. I've never feared death but I hate death and, therefore, I do want to live and I do want to put a stop to death. That's what I want to do. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] But if I was chosen to die for the Glory of **YAHWEH**, the Work or for **YAHWEH**, I wouldn't mind that. I don't think I could, I don't think I could be as brave and strong as the Apostle Kepha, you know, in his quest to be put upside down and die. That was--boy you talk about bravery.

19 But anyway, **...the fearful and unbelieving...** The unbelieving, the fearful and the unbelieving, well they're afraid and they're gonna get much more fear brought from the things that're taking place and going to take place in heaven and earth because there's going to be some hellacious burning take place.

20 If you'll turn over to **Malakiah**, there's no way you could say this in words and get the point across as to what this is actually showing is going to take place. Because we're living in a sheltered world, even with the wars going on, we're living in shelter. We're living in a world where, you know, even in the days of war, people are still trading and going out and sinning, following their illegal lusts and so forth.

21 Well, here in **Malakiah 4:1**, **For, behold, the day comes that will burn like an oven; and all the proud, yes, and all who do wickedly...** Including the fearful and unbelieving. **...will be stubble--the day that comes will burn them up, says Father**

**YAHWEH; and it will leave them neither root nor branch...** Now this is going to start, of course, with nuclear burning as is shown in **Revelation**.

22 I brought out the other day about water and how water is actually  $H_2O$ . And if you've never studied biology, you probably wouldn't understand what I'm talking about. But it wouldn't hurt to take a short course in biology if you still can't understand after this sermon. But water is  $H_2O$ . That's two parts hydrogen and one part oxygen. It's a very explosive thing, and the earth is full of it. The oceans are full of it.

23 But when I brought this out last week or a few weeks ago, I guess someone had never studied biology or never, maybe no education at all, but certainly in the Holy Scriptures we see this. But the water above the earth and in the firmament itself, that could be explosive under certain circumstances.

24 Now, I remember a lesson from one of the teachers in biology that also studied the Scriptures and he and I talked quite a bit and he brought some very basic lessons in water. You mix hydrogen and oxygen in a cutting torch as any welder knows, and you can cut a car in two or a plane in two or whatever. I mean, it's very explosive stuff. But the way **YAHWEH** put it for us to drink now, there is a separation but that could be unseparated and from what he was seeing and what he told me from the lesson, is that this could actually take place.

25 But he said, speaking of the heavens, he said, *The heavens referred here is the whole atmosphere, in which all of the terrestrial vapours are lodged; and as water itself is composed of two gases, eighty-five parts in weight of oxygen and fifteen of hydrogen, or two parts in the volume of the latter, and one of the former; (for if these quantities be put together, and several electric sparks...* Now, he was talking

about something other than what we have. We can't separate these with electricity but something other than we have could separate this or something coming from a nuclear explosion which puts forth radiation and heat at the same time. He says,

26 ...*Put a drop of water on an anvil...* Which he did. ...*place over it a piece of iron red hot, strike the iron with a hammer on the part above the drop of water...* Which he did. ...*and the report will be as loud as a musket...* Of course, if you do that, be careful because it can blow the plate off of the anvil really, really easy. Most people don't know what an anvil is. An anvil is something that the blacksmiths used in their shops but you can place this on any piece of iron and do the same thing and hear the explosion that he was talking about.

27 He says, ...*the hydrogen and oxygen airs or gases...* Airs or gases, he said. ...*(the former of which is most highly inflammable, and the latter an eminent supporter of all combustion), will occupy distinct regions of the atmosphere...* And he was thinking that burning would actually take place throughout the atmosphere because the elements, that's the four elements, your fire, your air, your earth and your water, the four elements of life today. And it says the elements are going to melt, as we're going to see.

28 Well, what we're seeing here is the Prophet Malakyah trying to explain to mankind what's going to take place. There is going to be a protection for **YAHWEH**'s People in all of this. If there wasn't, you'd be burned up. There's nothing to look forward to outside of **YAHWEH** here. It won't be there. It won't be left. In fact, who is going to be resurrected, you're going to resurrect them yourself. The rest of it is going to be burned up, what **YAHWEH** doesn't protect in this time period that we're approaching very rapidly now.

29 I keep pointing out to you, we're in the Last Generation. Surely anyone should know that by now who's been coming to The House of **YAHWEH**. We're in the Last Generation. Yahshua said when you see these things, that's the Last Generation. That's in **Mattithyah** [Matthew] 24 where He also talks about this great burning that's going to take place. Well **Mattithyah** [Matthew] 24 shows the nuclear bomb and, of course, that will darken the sun. The scientists know that this will darken the sun.

30 I have an article that actually shows that even a small, small amount of nuclear wars, not a full all-out nuclear war, but a small one would actually destroy mankind. There would be no survival. (I don't think I brought that with me but I do have it. I think I read it the last time I spoke.)

31 But this burning that's going to take place, it's going to melt the four elements in heaven. They're going to be melted, **YAHWEH** said. Now, to what extent, I don't know. It doesn't describe fully. But they will be melted and the devastation that we see described in the Scriptures, which I won't be able to cover fully today but I do intend to, the devastation that we're going to see, we're going to see this. We're gonna witness what sin brings.

32 Now, you know, just the thought of this and knowing we have nuclear bombs in this time period, we've never had them before in 6,000 years. Moses didn't have a bomb. He didn't have a firecracker. He didn't have dynamite. None of the Prophets did, but they spoke of it. How did they know it was going to be? They couldn't be as stupid as a disbeliever and know this, could they? They'd have to be far above a so-called atheist to know this. Yahshua was far above them, too, when He said you're going to see the sun darkened from wars, from hatred. Hatred among the nations. Did

you ever see such hatred before? It's never been, it's never been this visible. It might have been here but it hasn't been this visible because now we have it to where we can see it.

33 We can see what's going on in Russia. Has there ever been a time that mankind could do this before until knowledge was increased? All of these things are saying to us, the time is here. We're in the last generation. Now, for the person who still wants to say, "I don't believe," you know, you've got to be the stupidest person on the face of the earth. Your brain must be clogged totally with marijuana or something and they're wanting you to do this even more now. They're making that legal, where you can go out and really dose your mind up and butcher it some more. The people are having a hard time even thinking now, you know, and they're giving them more. Cocaine. By the way, the heroin it's a killer and people are still taking it, still committing suicide with it.

34 Well, this is gonna put a stop to all of that. All your drugs are going to disappear. There won't be any more drugs. There won't be any drugs in your veins ever again. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] You won't be eating pork ever again, you know. That's gonna stop also. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] And you won't be following any priests who eat pork. There're not gonna be any priests who teach eating pork anymore. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

35 This is going to burn them up. As you see here, this is not like an oven on a stove. Yes, it's gonna burn like an oven. I've seen people take a healthy meal and stick it in the oven, turn the oven on and walk off to do something. Now you come back, you can pretty much see what this world's gonna be like by opening that oven door and the smoke coming out, you know, and hitting you in the face, and oh wow, this is our dinner, huh? Yeah! [laughing] You did

it again, huh? Yeah! [laughing] I told you Shaul! [laughing]

36 Well, you notice **verse 1, ...and all the proud, yes, and all who do wickedly...** Now, this **do wickedly**, that means evil, as you see in **Genesis 3:5** where Satan says, "You won't die. Go ahead and do evil and you will be like the Gods." Do evil and be like the Gods. Well there will be none of that left here. They're going to be burned up at this time in this generation. Not another generation, but this generation. Now the second death awaits. Sfter 1,000 years, we will resurrect the people, all the wicked, all who do wickedly, all who practice evil, like the catholic church is teaching them to do, like christianity is teaching them to do.

37 Yesterday, yesterday, that was one of their lies taking place. Yesterday was easter, easter, where they went hunting colored eggs laid by a rabbit. Now, December's coming where they have a fat man dressed like the pope, who comes down a chimney and he's driving reindeers through the sky. You know, big lies. Nothing but lies in their religion. And when they tell you you're gonna live forever, yeah, like santa claus you mean coming down the chimney or like a rabbit laying eggs? Is that the same thing? Is that what I have to look forward to?

38 You know, wake up just a little, Francis, and see what you're teaching these people. Why don't you tell them these are all lies and let them go home? [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

39 **...will be stubble--the day that comes...** This day, Yahshua said, is going to come in this generation. This generation, we're seeing these things that He said to look for and what He's told us to look for. He said, that generation is not going to pass until this takes place. This great burning takes place that's going to burn up the evil, the wicked, the drug users, the pork-eaters and so forth.

40 If you're out in the world and hearing this broadcast, I can warn you that pork is in almost every product you can buy on the market. We have people who are working full-time in The House of **YAHWEH** to stay up with the products that we buy to make sure that they don't have pork or pork blood or baby parts. They're even putting baby parts in them from abortions. Yes, there's big money in abortion. If there wasn't money in abortion, it wouldn't be pushed by the pharmaceuticals and by the churches. Yes, there's big money and they have their money invested in it and they don't want you to say anything about it. They don't want you to stop abortion. And your taxes now, people are raising hell because of their taxes being used to kill babies so they're making a little bit of a showing now but they still won't repent. The world still won't repent of this.

41 **...will be stubble--the day that comes will burn them up, says Father YAHWEH; and it will leave them neither root nor branch...** Nothing is going to be left of the evil doers that Satan coaxed in **Genesis 3:5** to be like the Gods. And of course, when Pope Francis was kissing that idol yesterday in front of everyone, there were people saying, "Oh how holy this man is." You know this has nothing to do with Righteousness. You could kiss that baby until you burn in hell and what Righteousness would you have at your credit? Wake up! Wake up a little bit! Wake up! It's like a colored easter egg or an easter Goddess. What does it have to do with Righteousness? Nothing! It has everything to do with evil. It detracts you. It distracts you from your studies of the Holy Scriptures that will show you where The House of **YAHWEH** is, where you can actually find Righteousness and where you can find joy if you'll set your mind to do it, but you've got to set your mind to do it.

42 Well in **verse 2, But for you who**

**reverence My Name...** Yes, His Name is **YAHWEH**. Even the pope admits that. All the people who worship Gods admit His Name is **YAHWEH**. The catholic church, the roman catholic church took His Name out of the Holy Scriptures and they admit taking His Name out, out of 'reverence' for **YAHWEH**. Oh, they just loved Him so much they took His Name out and put some false Gods in its place.

43 The lies that people fall for today, you know. Their minds are so clogged with trichina that come from eating pork and, of course, all the other sins, the STDs and so forth, they don't even know a lie when it's being told to them.

44 **But for you who reverence My Name, the Light of Righteousness...** That's the Laws of Righteousness. This is your Righteousness if you will do these. That's **Deuteronomy 6:25. ...the Light of Righteousness will arise with healing in its wings; and you will go out, leaping like calves released from the stall.**

45 **Verse 3, And the wicked will be trodden down; for they will be ashes...** They will be ashes. You know, when Satan told the people, "Do this wickedness, do this evil. Be like the Gods," the Prophet, the Great Prophet of **YAHWEH**, Malakyah, prophesied this and said they're going to be ashes. Well, of course, that is going to be true. More than one Prophet spoke of this. The Savior spoke of it, but I'm telling you, it's going to be soon. It's in this generation, scheduled for this generation. **...they will be ashes under the soles of your feet in the day that this will be done, says YAHWEH our Father.**

46 **Verse 4, Remember the Laws of Mosheh My Servant, which I commanded through him in Horeb for all Israyl, with the Statutes and Judgments...** Remember them? First you've got to know them. That's the reason the first thing The House of **YAHWEH** did when It was established,



we put the 613 Laws out and put them into action and put them in a Book where anyone can see them and study these Laws and learn them and learn the beauty and see how these will bring Peace. It's the only thing that will bring Peace. It'll also bring Joy and Love. It'll bring healthy minds and healthy bodies.

**47 Verse 5, Behold, I will send Yliyah: the Laws and the Prophets...** That's what the word **yliyah** means. **...which is the Strength of YAHWEH, before the coming of the Great and Wonderful Day of YAHWEH...** That's what He's doing right now. He says in the Last Days I will establish My House. For what purpose? I will send the Strength of YAHWEH, send it to the People. The Strength of YAHWEH. The Strength of YAHWEH is

the Laws of YAHWEH. That's why The House of YAHWEH was established in the Last Days. And Yahshua said in the same chapter where He said this is the generation that will not pass away until all of this is going to be fulfilled. He said in **Mattithyah 24:14** that this is going to take place. The Strength of YAHWEH is going to be preached to all the world. We are reaching all the world, brethren, in more ways than one. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

**48** I just read to you where we're reaching it with the news media today. The news media is carrying this Message of YAHWEH for us. We're also taking it by internet and by television and radio across the world, global. Throughout the world it can be reached and it's bringing people to The House of YAHWEH, yes, from many nations. Praise YAHWEH [applause] I can see you cheering! You're a beautiful sight, from Africa, I see! Praise YAHWEH!



49 The Strength of YAHWEH. And Yahshua said in **Mattithyah 24:14** when our Work is finished, then The End will come. That's exactly what **Revelation 9** said too. In the days, in the days of this Seventh Work, YAHWEH said, in the days of this Seventh Work, when He's doing or done His job, that's it. It's finished. It's finished and the people, the wicked are going to be burned up. Leaving them neither root nor branch for a thousand years. A thousand years they won't be able to teach or write or publish or anything that will deceive. A thousand years. Due to the efforts of your Works, this is going to take place.

50 **Verse 5, And it will turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the hearts of the children to their fathers...** We can see that in action. And even the world, when this is going on and they see it, they stand in awe and they say, you know, "We should have done this. Our parents should have done this for us. Why didn't we do this? Why wasn't this shown to us when we were children and why haven't we already taken this out and been teaching this to the children already? What's holding us back? Why didn't we do this?" **...before it comes to pass that the earth is struck with a curse...** Before He allows it to turn itself loose as is shown in **Revelation**.

51 Now, that's our job, of course, to take this out. Now back to the burning. Let's go over to **II Kepha 3**. Found on page 963, if that helps you, in *The Book of YAHWEH*. If you don't have a *Book of YAHWEH*, you really need to get one.

52 **II Kepha 3:13. Nevertheless we, according to His Promise, look for new heavens...** Look for new heavens. Well, if you understand what He's saying here and you know the rest of the Scriptures, you know that there's going to be a hellacious burning take place in the heavens. The stars are gonna fall from heaven. The elements

are going to melt with fervent heat, YAHWEH says. Now, that could take place with the water, the water, the H<sub>2</sub>O as I just read you. Biology knows this. They know this can do this. I urge you, if you don't understand what I'm saying, take a course in that or something. Anything to educate you to make you believe the Scriptures. I knew it before I ever took biology. I took biology to back up the Scriptures, not to prove the Scriptures but use it, use it in my lessons to prove to others what the Scriptures were saying.

53 **...and a new earth...** A new heaven and a new earth. **...in which...** Only. **...Righteousness dwells...** Do you see that? Only Righteousness. Only those who keep the Laws of YAHWEH are going to be left alive to dwell in this new portion that's taking place. For a thousand years this is gonna go in that direction, a thousand years. That's right. [Praise YAHWEH, applause] Satan is going to be restrained for a thousand years.

54 Let's go over to **Isayah 24** now with this in mind. **Isayah 24**. Because YAHWEH shows you here and He warns us. He keeps warning mankind, including the catholic church, all christianity, the muslim world, all the religions of the world. He keeps warning them that this is going to take place. I'm warning you now, it is very, very near. We're in the last generation. This generation will not pass away until this takes place, this great burning that's going to take place. And unless you repent and convert as **Acts 3:19** tells you, repent of sin—that's evil. Following the Gods that Satan got mankind to do in **Genesis 3:5** and was practiced throughout the Holy Scriptures, being condemned throughout the Holy Scriptures by the Prophets of YAHWEH. It's going to cease.

55 Well YAHWEH shows here in **Isayah 24** and with this in mind now of a

new heaven and a new earth because the first one is going to pass away. You know, pass away. They say, "Well, he passed away." Well, it means the same thing. He passed away. It's going to be burned and the extreme burning that's going to take place is shown to be extreme. And I'm not sure I can exaggerate it enough but I am going to try.

56 **Isayah 24:1. Before YAHWEH's very Eyes, the earth is made empty and it is made waste...** You better believe what He's saying. He allows, **...the face of it is perverted and its inhabitants scattered abroad;**

57 **Verse 2, And it will be: as with the people, so with the priest...** That they're following. Yes, the people and the priests they're following, their houses of Gods that they're following. **...as with the servant, so with his owner; as with the maid, so with her mistress; as with the buyer, so with the seller; as with the lender, so with the borrower; as with him who takes usury, so with him who gives usury to him:**

58 **Verse 3, The land will be utterly emptied and utterly plundered, for it has come to pass that this Judgment has been pronounced.**

59 **Verse 4, The earth mourns and fades away, the world mourns and fades away, and the haughty people of the earth languish.**

60 **Verse 5, The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants of it, because they have transgressed the Laws, changed the Ordinance, and broken the Everlasting Covenant...** That should be enough to make the pope or all the religions repent and want to start following Righteousness.

61 You see the cause of this. The cause is breaking the Laws of YAHWEH. Mankind practicing breaking the Laws with teachers such as Francis going around kissing idols and giving out a handout to

the poor on easter. They come back the next day because they're hungry and they say, "Oh no, that's just once a year." "Well, what am I gonna eat until next easter?" "Well, go find you some of them leftover eggs, I guess. There's probably a few more out there, if not, eat the rabbit. You'll find him." You see how much sense it makes? It's a little bit crazy, isn't it.

62 Well, they give you another meal on christmas, you know, if you get to be the first in line. They only allow so many in the room so you got to be among the first ten to get that meal and you can get that once a year if you're the first in line, one of the ten. [laughing]

63 Well, the cause of this, the cause of this burning here that takes place. **Verse 6, Because of this...** Because they've transgressed the Laws, they changed the Ordinance and broke the Everlasting Covenant, weakening the Law to where it can't do its part.

64 It's like, if you'll think about Adam again now and he sinned. He and Eve sinned and YAHWEH said, "Adam, you've got to be a fool. You know, now the land won't produce for you. It's gonna withdraw its strength from you. The microorganisms won't work for you anymore, Adam. You're going to have to plow and till, and vines and weeds and everything else are going to start coming up because the microorganisms that were working for you won't do it anymore. They're afraid of you now. They're afraid that you're going to do even more harm than you've already done." Then Cain comes along and does even more. Here comes murder. And the murderous blood cries out. Who was crying out? It was the microorganisms crying out. "Stop hurting us! We have a job to do. Don't be doing this anymore." And still it went on.

65 **Because of this the curse has devoured the earth, and they who dwell**

**therein are desolate; therefore, the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left...** The only ones left are gonna be those who are following YAHWEH, not evil. They're going to be burnt. They are going to disappear.

66 Look at **verse 10, The cities of confusion...** Cities of confusion, notice. ... **are broken down; every house is shut up, so no man may come in...** Under quarantine. It's going to be worse than it was in the 1918 and 1919, in those two years.

67 Look at **verse 18, And it will come to pass, that he who flees from the noise...** Now, this noise is what the biology teacher was stressing. He said, put one single drop of water on an anvil. Cover it with a hot iron or red hot iron and hit that iron right over the water bead on the anvil and he said the noise will be like an explosion of a musket. I don't know if you've ever heard a musket shot but that's one old cap and ball pistol or rifle that they used for killing. Anyway, it makes a terribly loud noise.

68 Now, he was comparing this, of course, he and I were, to the noise, this noise that's going to take place in the end time burning that's going to take place. And he's saying that this water, the water, the H<sub>2</sub>O could actually under certain circumstances be separated and brought to an explosive state throughout the universe. Now, throughout the universe. Imagine this. The elements of the heavens will melt, he said, with fervent heat, with fervent heat. I don't think you could explode enough nuclear bombs to do this but nuclear bombs could actually turn this thing around, the water that YAHWEH has for drink. For drink, yes, you can actually drink H<sub>2</sub>O. That's two different gases mixed together. It's called water and you can drink it the way YAHWEH made it. But with a certain something taking place with it, then it could be a very explosive unit, just like you see when you mix it in a torch.

69 The noise, he said, **verse 18, And it will come to pass, that he who flees from the noise of the fear will fall into the pit; and he who comes up from the midst of the pit will be caught in the snare; for the windows from on high are open...** If you remember, I'll bring more on this but try to remember **Genesis** where YAHWEH separated the waters from the waters in the firmament--the waters above the firmament from the waters below the firmament. Remember that and when He talks about the windows, remember the flood when He opened up the windows of heaven and allowed this flood to take place. And then later He put these waters back above the firmament again.

70 **...for the windows from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth are shaken...** Now, if you'd just think what a fearful mess this is going to be and if I didn't warn you ahead of time, if YAHWEH doesn't warn us ahead of time, we have nothing to look forward to but fear. The thing that we have to do is get this set in our mind what is going to take place here very shortly and don't fear. Because we've got people coming here and going to be piling in on us and you're going to have to teach them in the midst of all of this how to get close to YAHWEH right away.

71 They're learning now. This is going out to them. They are learning the Laws. They're studying the Laws in bits and pieces but they are learning and they're showing YAHWEH that they are wanting to do what is Righteous. And of course, He's well aware of this that's taking place.

72 But get this now, get it. **...for the windows from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth are shaken...** Now, if you can imagine, if you see an earthquake and somebody in an office building stumbling back and forth because that building is moving or if you get on something that is moving, a railcar or

something like that, you can imagine what it's like. Well, the earth is going to be doing that. It's going to be reeling to and fro at that time. And that time is no time to have fear overtake you and you start acting like mama's flower, you know, the blooming idiot! [laughing]

73 **Verse 19, The earth is utterly broken down, the earth is dissolved clean...** Dissolved. You get that? The heat. Yes, YAHWEH can protect you from that too. He's going to protect you from that if you obey and trust Him. He's your Only Protection. It's coming. The thing of it is nuclear, the nuclear explosions could kill you. But there's more, I'm telling you, there's more going to come from that because this earth is going to be dissolved clean as YAHWEH says. It's defiled right now and it's going to be dissolved clean. **...the earth is shaken exceedingly...** Exceedingly.

74 **Verse 20, The earth will reel to and fro like a drunkard, and will sway like a hut. The transgression...** Because the transgression. **...in it will be heavy upon it; it will fall, and not rise again...** It's going to be a very bleak picture unless you get your mind prepared for it now in advance and there's not too much time left to get your mind prepared for this event that's going to take place. It's going to take place very soon.

75 Notice the cause there. Please notice the cause. **...The transgression...** Transgressions of YAHWEH's Laws. **I Yahchanan [John] 3:4, 7-8.** Don't let anyone deceive you. He who practices Righteousness--be turning over to **Isayah 65. I Yahchanan [John] 3:4, 7-8.** Sin is the transgression of the Laws. He who practices Righteousness is Righteous. But he who practices breaking the Law belongs to Satan the devil and her demons, her Gods. They're the ones that eat pork. They follow the priest who eats swine's flesh. You

know of any priests that eat swine's flesh? Not in The House of YAHWEH! But do you know of any priests who eat swine's flesh out there?

76 **Isayah 65.** Look at **verse 4.** These same priests who eat swine's flesh. **...Who assemble and spend the night keeping memorials for the dead...** That's halloween. **...who eat swine's flesh...** So they practice halloween, that's the worship of the Gods.

77 There was a new one. Who was this new one that they just put in as a God? Ah, man. John Paul II. John Paul II. Now they are building him up as if he can answer your prayers. He's dead and he can't answer your prayers at all. But the demons who stand beside him, you know, could actually enter your body. The demons that these people worship and they go to the grave and they pray to these--they pray, they think they're praying to this dead person. That dead person can't hear them. They know nothing. They know nothing, not anything, the Scripture says. But the demons, if there's a demon present around or if he's present when you're having trouble sleeping and you're begging this spirit to enter your body, it could certainly do so at that time.

78 They can't enter your body. If you're a House of YAHWEH member, you belong to YAHWEH. They can't bother you. They can't bother you. But if you turn and under the right circumstances, yes, they can take over your mind and you can start doing all kinds of stupid things.

79 Well Isayah here, he shows, **Isayah 65**, still speaking now of this disintegration of the heavens and the earth. **Who assemble...** That's the wicked who assemble themselves. These are the twelve tribes of Israyl who spread this profanity throughout the whole earth, wars and everything. They're the cause of wars today throughout the earth.

80 **Who assemble and spend the night**

**keeping memorials for the dead, who eat swine's flesh, and the broth of abominable things is in their vessels...** That is, their blood vessels. These are drugs that are in their blood vessels that they take to cure their diseases with, but they're also trichina, STDs and so forth.

81 These are the ones now, these sick, confused minds are saying, **verse 5, Who say; Stand by yourself! Do not come near me...** "I'm a separatist." That's what the pharisees were, they were separatists. They separated themselves because they were 'holier.' Well now, they're on the seven hills of Rome. Pope Francis knows that he is one of these. He knows this. He knows where he came from. He knows the bloodline, the keys of this blood.

82 **...for I am holier than you! These are a smoke in My nostrils, a fire that burns all the day...** These are the ones that start the fire that burns all day.

83 If you will look to **Isayah 66, verse 17. They who sanctify themselves, and purify themselves in the gardens, following after the priest in the midst of those who eat swine's flesh, that which is offered to Gods...** Read again **Genesis 3:5**. Do this evil, you'll be like the Gods. **...that which is offered to Gods (elohim) and the rodent--will be consumed together: says YAHWEH.**

84 Now, remember. I've got to get two more Scriptures in. Go back--hold your place there in **Isayah** and turn over to **II Kepha 3** again. This was the man, the Apostle Kepha was the man they named 'Peter'. They changed his name to Peter. And of course, they did this out of wickedness and showing their hatred for this man because he stood up for Righteousness. He told them, you're like a bunch of pigs who after you're washed turn back to wallowing in the mire. You're like dogs who after you vomit, you go back and eat it. So they did with him as they did with all their enemies, they killed him.

85 Circe, the one where they got the

word church from, she started a very large business. They were killing so many people it was hard to bury them. Bury the dead, that was a big job. So she started feeding them to the swine. A swine will eat people. People have heart attacks in hog pens and they get eaten. Sometimes they find nothing but the bones left. Sometimes they find them half eaten or so forth. Circe turned this into a huge business. That's where you get the word **church**. That's where the word church comes from, Circe. The woman, the evil woman who picked up the dead bodies or had her workers pick up the dead bodies and carry them to the pigpens. Raise the pigs and then sold the pigs for meat.

86 This is how evil this thing is that you're worshipping out there in the world. I'm not lying to you. You've inherited nothing but lies throughout this 6,000 years come down to you from Satan. Believe it! When the Scripture says, **Revelation 12:9**, Satan has deceived the whole world. You're a fool if you don't believe it, Yahshua said, **Luke 24:25**.

87 Well here in **II Kepha 3:10** now. **But the Day of YAHWEH will come as a thief in the night...** Among the unbelievers. You're going to expect it so it won't become a thief--come as a thief to you. **...in which the heavens will pass away with...** Notice. **...great noise...** A great noise. Now, this couldn't come with nuclear devices exploded on earth unless it has something to do with a great explosion transferring these two gases, as the biologist said, transferring two gases that we call water, a substance which YAHWEH formed where you could actually use it to drink and bathe and so forth. But we're transferring it like we do in a torch back to a burning, explosive, combustible form. And with that, I can see how nuclear bombs on the earth--enough to shake the earth and then causing the firmament to react in a way.

88 I could see this all taking place

with a great noise as if you put one drop of water on an anvil, placed a red hot piece of iron over it and hit the iron with a hammer over the one drop of water. Make sure you use shields if you do this because it does explode.

89 **...great noise, and the elements will melt with fervent heat; both the earth, and the works that are in it, will be burned up...** This is not going to be a slight thing. This is going to be extreme. And your hope, brethren, is going to have to be in YAHWEH. If you leave The YAHWEH of YAHWEH, if you leave the Protected Place, you will be caught in the snares of this world, as the Prophet said. You're a fool if you don't believe it.

90 **Verse 11, Since all these things will then be dissolved...** Dissolved, brethren. That's gonna take fervent heat to dissolve the elements of the earth and heavens, fervent heat. But yes, YAHWEH has protection for you. He says He does and He will protect you. **Since all these things will then be dissolved, what manner of persons ought you to be in Holy conduct and Righteousness?...** Well, I think you should surely see what you should be by now.

91 Let's go back now to **Isayah 34:1**. He says, **Come near to hear, you nations; and listen, you people! Let the earth hear, and all that is in it; the world, and all things that come forth from it...** Come and listen to Me.

92 Look at **verse 3, Also their slain will be cast out and their stink will come up out of their carcasses, and the mountains...** The uplifted places. **...will be melted along with their blood...** Along with their blood. It will come up and along with their blood will be melted.

93 **Verse 4, And all the host of heaven will be dissolved...** Actually be dissolved. **...and the heavens will be rolled together**

**like a scroll; all their host will fall down, as the leaf falls from the vine, and as figs falling from the fig tree.**

94 Now turn back over to **Isayah 66**. You are still going to be alive because you're going to be in a Protected Place and you've got to depend on this. There is nothing you can depend on except this. You can search the world through all Eternity and you won't find any hope except what is right here. And this is proven to be. YAHWEH proves it. He tells what steps to take to avoid it. He tells you what is going to be next. He has told you, you're in the Last Generation now.

95 You see the things taking place that are prophesied right now, right in front of your eyes. You see the hatred in the world. You saw that on the news clipping that was shown there and how they're actually planning these wars. Well, YAHWEH has plans too. His purpose was to make man in His Image, after His Likeness and give them Authority to Guard and Keep so there will be sin never again.

96 Well look at **verse 22. Isayah 66:22. For as the new heavens... He's going to build new heavens. ...and the new earth...** Here we see a new earth. **...which I will make will remain before Me, says YAHWEH...** Well, from what I can see and hear right now, there is a new earth, much bigger than this one that would take care of all the dead that we do intend to resurrect. It would take care of all of the children that will be born for many thousands of years, millions of years. But there is a new earth that's several times bigger than this one, already built and uninhabited, but it is habitable. They know that already.

97 **Verse 21, And I will also take of them for Priests and for workers...**

98 **Verse 22, For as the new heavens and the new earth which I will make will remain before Me, says YAHWEH: so will your seed...** Your seed, He's talking

about the seed of the Witness, by the way. It's going to start with you, brethren. You are my seed. Yes! [Praise YAHWEH, applause] **...so will your seed and your name remain...** He who rules as YAHWEH rules, that's your name. He gives it to you when you become a part of this Family.

99 **Verse 23, And it will come to pass that from one New Moon to another, and from one Sabbath to another, all flesh will come to worship before Me, says YAHWEH...** Yes, you'll still have flesh. Yes, YAHWEH is flesh, in fact. We're made after the Image and Likeness of YAHWEH. He has a Head. He has hair. He has fingers and toes. He thinks too and He uses His brain for Righteousness.

100 Well, they're going to worship before YAHWEH every Sabbath Day. Do you notice that? Every Sabbath. From one New Moon to another and one Sabbath to another. So Francis, with all your efforts, you didn't stop the Appointments with YAHWEH. [Praise YAHWEH, applause] I know you tried. You was like a dog barking

in the wind and with all your knowledge that you got from Satan, it's like reaching out and getting a handful of air and your head is still as empty as your hand. That's where you stand right now. You need to repent, Francis! Truly repent and turn to YAHWEH. Repent and be converted. But let My People go now! [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

101 **Verse 24, And they will go forth and look upon the carcasses of the men who have transgressed against Me; for their worm will not die, nor will their fire be quenched; and they will be an abhorrence to all flesh.**

102 Well this is not a pretty picture, but it's a picture that will remain with you forever because you're going to see this. Yahshua says you're going to see all of this and you're gonna be witnesses throughout all Eternity to those who would ever want again to practice sin. Sin never again! May YAHWEH bless you and I'll turn the Services back to the next leader. I love you! [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

---

## AFTERNOON COMMENTS AND CLOSING PRAYER

103 [joyful cheering and praise to **YAHWEH** with the waving of palm branches and blowing of shofars] You're a wonderful group of People. This is beautiful, **YAHWEH**. This is beautiful. This is Your People. Beautiful! Beautiful! Beautiful! **YAHWEH**, they're cheering You. Praise **YAHWEH**.

104 Well, we got a large group of workers, Deacons and Deaconesses. It's such a wonderful thing, you know, for **YAHWEH** to pick out





a person. It's just, it's like, you know, He chose David out of the twelve tribes, King David. And King David was used extensively, as I know He will use these Deacons and Deaconesses. And He will use them in His Work.

105 Now, there's never been a Work like this one. This was the one that was planned from the beginning, bringing you to what the sons of man can be. Yahshua was the First to qualify as a High Priest and, of course, that's the reason we exist today because we do have a High Priest. And we couldn't have a House of **YAHWEH** without a High Priest over The House of **YAHWEH**. And He qualified. Had to. He had to die for our sins to prove His Love.

106 We, brethren, we have got to love life enough to want to stop death totally. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] Every person who **YAHWEH** chooses, He has a purpose for them, for you. You wouldn't be here if He didn't have a purpose for you. You can deny that purpose and He'll fill it with someone else. Don't deny it and you'll have a job forever in His Kingdom. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

107 We can tell from the Scriptures that there's much more than just earth. You can look out the window and see that there's more than just earth. The one thing about the study of astronomy, it shows you how insignificant the earth is to the creation of the universe. Number one, it's about the smallest planet in the universe. It amounts to nothing. It's so far away that none of the beings in the universe can get to it without special transportation and special permission. So it's protected by distance, it's protected somewhat, except for what **YAHWEH** allows for His creation to be tested. But it's way, way out on the edge of the milky way even. It's not even close to the center of the universe and we used to think it was the center of the universe. That's how

dumb, you know, the scientists were at one time so of course, we're learning that it's not now. So we've taken a big step forward.

108 I was just reading where the funds ran out for a project of what causes rain to fall in raindrops from the firmament. And the funds ran out so the project shut down in 1960 and they didn't get funding again until 2005. And I said the reason for this was **YAHWEH** wanted us to tell them what to look for. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] Because He tells us and when you got *The Book of YAHWEH* first and you see what **YAHWEH** says, then you'll know every time they make a mistake when they give a report. And you're able to write and correct them and say, no look for this.

109 And that's what The House of **YAHWEH** has done now for several years because we know what **YAHWEH** says and how **YAHWEH** created the universe. We know what's making it rain up there. We know what makes it flood right now. We know what makes drought come because **YAHWEH** shows us in the Holy Scriptures.

110 And this magnificent study they're doing now, it's so interesting because it backs up the Holy Scriptures. And to form a drop of rain, it takes about a trillion, a trillion kingdoms, not just a trillion microorganisms, but about a trillion kingdoms working together. Now, this is a complicated firmament that **YAHWEH** made that man rejected the study of. They couldn't get any funding so it shut down but **YAHWEH** caused that. I know He did and I'm glad because The House of **YAHWEH** is able to tell them and has told them. We've told them what to look for and, of course, they're finding it now by leaps and bounds and we'll tell them more as time permits.

111 The offices that **YAHWEH** chose here and called certain people, as I say, it reminds me of King David because King David was a shepherd boy, which I see

a bunch of them here. You learn to be a shepherd. You protect your flock, the ones that you are shepherding, whether it's a chicken, whether it's a goat, a sheep, cows, whatever **YAHWEH** puts you in charge of. That's what David did and he risked his life, as **YAHWEH** showed, several times in protecting his flock.

112 When **YAHWEH** chose him and put him over a certain group of people, he went on risking his life and fully devoted it to the new sheep, which were two legged sheep, people. And he guided them towards peace. Well, of course, he was a forerunner of Yahshua and not only with the genes but by his example that the Deacons and the Deaconesses should follow and you should start devoting your lives to this. I mean totally. And the more that **YAHWEH** sees you devoting your lives to save lives, to bring this Work forward because that's what we want. We want **YAHWEH**'s Way. We want to stop pain and suffering. We want to stop death where there will never be another death in the universe. We want to get it to that point where there just won't be death. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

113 The offices that **YAHWEH** put you in, the new Deacons and the Deaconesses that He chose here today, they're very special. Don't take them lightly. The trials are still going on. In My Father's House are many mansions, meaning offices and we're the ones who will start filling those offices first. We're the ones that **YAHWEH** says we will not all die but we will be changed. We will inherit the Authority that **YAHWEH** said in the beginning that He was going to give to the sons of man. Right. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

114 Yahshua had to be the Son of Man. He couldn't have been a God. He could not be the son of God or anything higher than mankind because the promise is made to mankind. And when Yahshua came, He was

an Example of teaching and training and that's exactly what He did in Righteousness, of course, and that's exactly what has been going on in The House of **YAHWEH** now for over forty years here in the wilderness.

115 And we have been very successful now that **YAHWEH** has brought us to this point of purple, one of the highest ranking colors because it stands for the 613 Laws. That's your tzitzit, the part of the tzitzit that shines out, shines out as Light in darkness. And the gold that He dressed you in, it's refined gold, He said, and that's what He's doing to you now.

116 And He says when He chooses--we don't choose these offices. We cast lots and **YAHWEH** guides each lot. We have seen lots that when we would cast them, they would turn around. One of them would turn around and come back. And we're always shocked but never amazed anymore because we know that **YAHWEH** handles these lots for us. So we know when someone is chosen, he or she is chosen by **YAHWEH** and **YAHWEH** is saying, "I have a special portion that I'd like to put this person in so I'll choose this person right now." He gives them the opportunity to measure up to this mansion that Yahshua spoke of that we're going to see in this generation. Along with the death, the death of the world, the death of the wicked, the death of the wars that Samuyl told the twelve tribes of Israyl, "This is what you're going to have. From now on you're gonna have your sons and daughters building weapons of war instead of building a Priesthood."

117 Well, **YAHWEH** has pulled you out of the building the weapons of war. And He has put you now in this generation to building, finishing up this Priesthood that will not create death but resurrect the dead that died as a result of sin. There would be no death if it wasn't for sin. When we started that ball to rolling, when Adam

started that ball to rolling, he started the earth to dying, to defiling itself, started the heavens--because the blood cried out--started them to dying in the universe, in the atmosphere. And of course, the longer that man has lived, the worse it has become. And now in these Last Days, we're seeing the energy, the extreme energy that it's going to take to fulfill a Scripture that I brought this morning and that is the burning, the great burning that will purify and try to clean up, it will clean up, the earth. But it will burn it to where it's melting to do so.

118 But even with that, **YAHWEH** will save you. He has a way of protecting you and you've got to trust in Him. You've got to set your heart to do His Will. You've got to set your heart to turn from death. Every time you sin, you bring death. That's what you've got to stop. Set your heart to bring Life from now on. If you show **YAHWEH** that you love life that much then we will not all die, as one of the Apostles was inspired to write. We will not all die but we will be changed and then we will start changing the entire universe along with those who have died before us as the result of sin.

119 I love all of you. I want all of you with me forever. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] I've especially grown very emotional about our young children in the last few years as never before because I see **YAHWEH** in each one of them. I see children that are striving to overcome, striving to teach. They're actually teaching and they start at a very young age. And of course, that's the Work from the Deacons, the Deaconesses, the Priests, the parents, the teachers. That's the Work of all of us here at The House of **YAHWEH** and you see it. You're seeing yourself in your children right now. And if you don't look too great,

then work harder to change it. You can do it. Show your children you love them. Show other people's children you love them. Let them become your children too. If you're a child of **YAHWEH**, you're a child of mine and make that a saying of yours. Anyone who's a child of **YAHWEH**, they're your child. Do your best to take care of them. Have love enough and concern enough to help anyone get over any stumbling stone that's laid out there for them.

120 I really hate that this Feast is over. I was actually in hopes that we would see an end. I knew it wouldn't, but I was in hopes that an end would come to this world, the world of sin. But I know from Prophecy that it's too soon. Not much. We're there at it. We're in the last part of this generation and it's gonna be just a short time now. In fact, it could break loose at any time. **YAHWEH** knows when you're ready. He knows when His House is ready and that's what He's doing with you right now is preparing you. If you're jealous for a great cause, that's great. If you're jealous for no reason, that's bad! But be jealous over your jobs and try to do them to the best of your ability. Whatever job that **YAHWEH** has given you, that's how you're proving yourself right now. Do the job that **YAHWEH** has given you. Whatever you're assigned to do, do it with all your might at the Place where **YAHWEH** chooses to place His Name. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

121 "In the Last Days, in the Last Days, I will establish My House," and He tells you where. Lo and behold, it's established and **YAHWEH** is here with us right now. His Eyes and His Heart are here and you're His Beloved. You're His Beloved Children, He says, at this time. He actually says that of you. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

122 I want to have prayer with everyone. I don't want anyone to die. I hate death. I hate, hate sin. I hate the results of sin and I want to be the one, I want us, I want this

---

**I love all of you.**

**I want all of you with me forever.**

---

group to be the ones to stop sin totally, to be the ones who lead all the others. You know, they never got to this point. The groups who died before us never ever got to this point that we are now. We will receive the Authority and then we will resurrect them and we'll teach each one of them where they went wrong and we will correct them. They're wanting that. They're wanting our correction and they will take it readily when we resurrect them. I'm talking about the ones that **YAHWEH** used. The others we will work with until at least 100 years and if they can't be used, if they decide they don't want this way, then we will let them have their rest.

123 But you who want to choose this Way and choose Life, choose Life, that's what **YAHWEH** said. Well, no group had chosen Life except this generation. We're the ones. We're the ones who finally chose Life. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

124 Pray for it. Pray for the Work. Pray that it succeeds. Pray that it's protected. **YAHWEH** says He's going to do it whether you ask or not. But show that your heart is in this and show that you're eagerly wanting to protect **YAHWEH**'s House for the purpose of stopping death. If you stop

death, you stop sin. You stop the killing, the murders of the micro-kingdoms that were created to protect the firmament, the earth, life itself. That's how valuable these micro-kingdoms are to us right now.

125 Pray that **YAHWEH** will give us the Authority to actually bring this about. Now Yahshua, He has some great examples, you know. He fed 5,000 from a couple of baskets full of food. How did He do that? Isn't that amazing? Remarkable, is it not? [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] The microorganisms, the microorganisms were so in love with that Man, they would have moved a mountain for Him, easily, dried up an ocean, brought money from a ship to pay the taxes. They would have done anything. They formed bread and fish and everything out there on dry ground and they actually made that few fish grow to enough to feed 5,000 people and they had scraps left over. That's what you'll be able to do. That's the Authority that **YAHWEH** wants to give you, but you've got to earn the trust. If you don't earn the trust, it won't be given to you. So set your mind and heart to do it and know you have a special job with **YAHWEH** to fulfill. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

---

## Great Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins prays:

126 Everyone raise your hands. Our Father in heaven Whose Name is **YAHWEH**, this is Yisrayl Hawkins, Father, Your Last Days' Witness, coming to You, Father, with your body of Priests, your office holders, the mothers and fathers, everyone who you have brought to Your House, Father, Your whole House of **YAHWEH**. The vessels of gold and silver and pottery and clay that You have set before Your House and in



Your House at this time, that You're molding and bringing to Perfection, putting the True Love in them that could have been put into Adam and Eve but they did not choose to stay with Your Way. We have chosen, Father to stay with Your Way even to death if necessary.

127 We're asking You at this time, Father, to help us to stop sin, to help us to stop death, to stop sickness and disease. We're asking to be the ones, Father. We're willing to submit ourselves totally to You. We're asking for Your Inspiration, Father, every minute of every day. We're seeking, Father, total Righteousness. We're asking You to keep us from slipping up, Father, from stumbling, from falling, from bringing dishonor to ourselves or to Your Work or Your House.

128 Father, we need Your Inspiration for this. We need, Father, Your Protection. The world has proven in its own courts that they hate The House of **YAHWEH** more than any people on the face of the earth have ever been hated. This is a matter of record in the courts of this land at this time. But You have brought us here Father. You've protected us. You have made the House grow like the big oak tree and You've prophesied that it's going to grow even more and we want to fulfill those Prophecies, Father. We want it with all of our hearts. We don't want to ever change.

129 We want to be like You and Yahshua in every way. We want to be the loving, caring, protecting shepherds, Father, that will forever put our hearts and minds to this Work and throughout the Kingdom. The Joyous Kingdom that we look forward to where there's no more tears, no more sadness, no more hunger, no more famine and disease epidemics, but healthy minds and healthy bodies that will survive and live forever and forever be a part of this Great Work that is changing, certainly, changing

the people's hearts and minds right now and will do so throughout all Eternity.

130 We know, Father, that there's a universe that also needs our help and we're willing. We're willing, Father. We're asking You to make us able... Make us **ABEL**. We bless You and praise You for that Knowledge of making us **ABEL**. We ask for Your Inspiration, Father, in guiding us to make us **ABEL** to sin no more. **Sin never again**. To guide this world and the universe to the condition of never allowing sin to ever enter again.

131 We bless You and praise You Father for this Knowledge. We ask You, Father, for Your Protection upon those who are traveling. Some have traveled halfway around the world or three-quarters around the world to get to Your House at this time. Father, this is a marvelous thing. This is a marvelous thing that they would face the dangers that it took to get here, to come to Your House and learn of Your Ways. This is what Your Laws, we see from Your Teachings that You have inspired us to do, have actually done and we see the results of it. And the people that I've met and still meeting at this Feast, Father, I'm so overjoyed with their attitudes of wanting the same thing that we want here and are willing and have been working to bring this about. So we ask Your Protection, Father, in every nation where You have people. We ask Your Protection upon these people, Your continuous guidance, Your Instruction to Your People here to guide with education, getting it to the people in the world.

132 Right now, Father, we know that we're going into the land of Egypt with Your Laws. We know that this has never been done before and the people are actually begging for it and we have people there that are working to get it translated into every language in Egypt. We see, Father, this is a marvelous thing that You have set in

motion in these Last Days. And the Great Prophet, You had the Great Prophet, Your Great Prophet Malakyah write about this very thing that is taking place now. Never before has Your Word, Your Teachings ever been sent to Egypt and now they're taking hold in Egypt and the people are seeing this and they're glorifying Your Name. Yes, in Egypt.

133 We bless You and praise You for that. But we bless You and praise You for all the places in the world where Your Law is being taught and the people are turning, the hearts and minds are turning to You, Father. We thank You for it. We praise You for it. We ask Your Protection, Father, because the world is a very dangerous place at this time. The hatred is extreme. Hatred can flare up anywhere as they have proven. They're killing each other with cars, with guns, with knives, with bombs. The nation against nation and kingdom against kingdom just as You have said that they would in this generation, just as our High Priest and King Yahshua Messiah foretold in the **Book of Mattithyah**, the 24th chapter and **Revelation** is showing this same thing also.

134 Well Father, we want to be the ones who change this. We want to be Your instruments. We want to be the tools in Your Hands that You use, Father, in this Work. We want You to inspire us daily. Help us to overcome ourselves and help us to get our minds and hearts on bettering ourselves to be a better teacher, a better guide, a better protector, to become like You and Yahshua. That's what we want to be.

135 We bless You and praise You. We thank You, Father, for bringing us to this point in Righteousness and Righteous behaviors and True Love and Joy. We thank You for helping us to find the joy that You said we would in practicing Your Laws, Father. We thank You for this. This has been the most joyous Feast of any Feast ever. We ask Father Your Protection and Guidance and Your benefits for every people, every person that you're calling throughout the world. Protect them, Father. We've seen people that we didn't pray for, one of them recently that was working to try to spread this Work, we saw, Father, how the world hated him and actually killed him, murdered him, cut off his head and so forth. Father, please, we beg You to protect everyone who is involved in this Work. Don't let them die. Put Your guardian Malakim around them, Father, and help them come out of the world themselves and protect them until they can repent and convert.

136 We ask these things. We give You thanks and praise and ask all of these things, all in our High Priest and King Yahshua's Name. **HalleluYAHWEH.**

137 I love you brothers and sisters.

**One more time. Are you ready?**

**At the count of three.**

**One, two, three...**

**HALLELUYAHWEH!**

**Praise YAHWEH!**

**Pentecost!**

**I'll see you Pentecost!**

---

# Chapter Thirteen

## The Leaders Of The Kings Of The Earth Are Connected With All Sickness, Disease, Global Warming And Wars.

05/17/14

---

*K. Yliyah H.: It's my honor to present to you the Greatest Teacher in the world, the Great Kohan, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!*

---

1 Shalom everyone! Praise **YAHWEH**! [joyful cheering and praise to **YAHWEH**] Let's give a big one for **YAHWEH**! [louder cheering and praise to **YAHWEH**] Praise **YAHWEH**! You may be seated. May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you. [child calls out, "We love you Pastor!"] I love you too! You may be seated.

2 The things that this world is getting itself into, it's horrible. I want to show you what we're doing. You might, if you have Facebook, you can get that off of Facebook. [showing picture of Yisrayl Hawkins with Malik Obama] They have the whole story there, the letter and everything that was run with it. The news articles, *Yisrayl Hawkins and Malik Obama Meeting at Spring Conference on Peace Concerning the Rebuilding of the Temple and Future Unity Between Religions Was A Huge Success...* That was at the Feast, you know, the news articles. [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**. The news media, there're something like 53,000

of them running that article right now with that picture included, the one that's on Big Country Facebook. Big Country Homepage, I'm sorry, I was saying it wrong. Big Country Homepage.

3 This was run--this is strange to carry this article but *Viral News Chart*, I don't know why they would run this but I think I do maybe because of the past articles, but I'm thinking we're gonna contact these people and get some more insight on it to why they're running it in their magazine. But I'm thinking that's probably because of the global warming work that we've done.

4 Another large world magazine, this was the one that ran the article that contacted us to see if they could get permission to run our temple brochure, that's *CEO World Magazine*. It's in it. This is just a few of the ones. And then the Intercooler News Agency in South Dakota is running it.

5 The article, *Yisrayl Hawkins Says*



*Pope Francis' Confession Falls On Deaf Ears...* Over 85,000 news medias have run that now. *Yisrayl Hawkins Says To Beware of the Slick Catholic Church Writings That Subtly Deceive...* And that's up to 80,000 now and still, still going strong. We're doing our part, brethren. We haven't slowed down. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

6 The tap water, if you're gonna take drinking water with you, you know, to a picnic or something like that, you might ought to keep it hidden or something. If they find it, they could file on you for carrying too much cocaine with you if you get it out of the tap! [laughing] Ah, cocaine in the tap water, in your fresh tap water. The cities are starting to recycle it as was, of course, foretold in Prophecy for this generation, this generation.

7 I wanted you to see all of this. There's another one, *Hunting the Nightmare Bacteria...* This is the bacteria that is, I don't know if it's now spreading on its own or if it's getting some help from the scientists. There're so many things that're mixed in with this big collaboration of the catholic church. You know, it sits on seven hills of rome, yes, but it reaches every lab in the world and has part in it. It reaches every governing system.

8 I was reading about some congressmen and some senators that wanted to push through now some special projects that, you know, they had a big backing on and people were really behind these things. But it contradicted some--it would hurt some business coming to the catholic church. And this is so often the case when people are running for office. The first thing they do if they don't want that person in there, as Malachi Martin said, they use psychology. They don't tell outright lies but they use psychology leading you to believe that this person did so and so.

9 And sometimes they just outright lie about the people, you know. They lied about Barack Obama. So many people lied

about him it was pitiful. Some of them went so far out on the limb it pretty much wrecked their own political careers. But is he really a citizen, you know, that was one of the thoughts that they were trying to place in everyone's minds to keep people from voting for him. Well, we knew he was going to be in office because of the hidden codes--showing that he would be elected.

10 But the lies that are brought forth, as Malachi Martin said, in the propaganda against these people to run the country the way they want to run the country. Now, listen to me. The pope, the vatican that sits on seven hills, you can't imagine how far-fetched this thing is. Yes, it sits on seven hills but they have thousands and thousands of active people in the United States.

11 If a congressman or if you were running for congressman, say you wanted to run for an office, or a senator, and you had a backing of so many people saying, we want you to do this. We want you to do this and you to do this and you to do this. And they're voting you in so you've got this huge people running for you and all of a sudden, here comes a priestly dressed catholic into your office saying, "I've got 52,000 catholics right now that tells you they don't want this." Now, here you're stuck between backing up the people that have been financing you to get to that office and the pope telling you this--because this is coming from the vatican. It's a control. Leader of the kings of the earth. So it's the control they have over this.

12 What we're seeing here with this water situation, the food situation, of course, I think they know that the atmosphere is screwed up and they've screwed it up and they know what they've done, but they don't know what to do now because they'd have to repent of sin and tell the people to stop sinning in order to turn this thing around. It's gone too far and it's gonna get worse yet. This is just the beginning of what



we see in **Revelation** and also the **Book of Mattithyah** and also all the Prophets. We're seeing sickness and disease and not just sickness and disease. It's the worst ever. I've told you this over and over and over. It's the worst ever.

13 But it's not just 'happening' by accident. It's being caused by the leader of the kings of the earth. And the reason I say that now, how do they get involved in sickness and disease? Well, pharmaceuticals. That's more precious than oil to them, a precious commodity that never, never ends. And, of course, the money that they drain from the governments, wanting them to back researchers in trying to find a cure that maybe they already have, you know. I mean, they created the disease so they know what to do to stop it. But these things are not taking place by accident.

14 If you remember, one of the doctors from Washington, Dr. Hayes, he brought a sermon back when we were still on that stage over there. He said there're some 3,000 forms of flu, 3,000 forms of flu. Now he said, they pick three that they make vaccines for, three forms. Now, aren't they just brilliant, he says, to know which three to pick out of 3,000? You know, that's pretty great odds, right, against finding the one that's gonna come forth this year without knowing which one is gonna come forth this year. And the only way they could know, he said, which one is gonna come forth is they're gonna send it.

15 So he said there's a lot more behind these flu vaccines. There're billions of dollars in them. The roman catholic church, there's no way of counting their wealth. In one pocket they got like \$180 billion. In another pocket they got \$80 billion. But it's in the billions. They say there's just no way to count it. They could, the government, if they went in to investigate their finances, you know, they'd be forty years in doing so and they'd be getting behind.

16 I'm sincere about this when I say

that right there is coming from the vatican. This world was not meant to be sick. And the way that **YAHWEH** created it for mankind and told Adam to Guard and Keep, it was healthy, very healthy. And even after they started bringing in sin, it took a while for the sin to start having effect, but it did. And it cut the lifespan down from about 1,500 years to 70 years, you know, brought it down to what we see today. And of course, a person is blessed if he gets by fifty. Most of my friends died in the fifties, in their age fifties, a lot of them. And there're a few that lived behind closed doors--like almost living in a balloon, you know, that they bring to go like 100 or so and they're so pleased with that. I won't be pleased until it's forever! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

17 *Alzheimer's diagnosed every 70 seconds...* Now, now I don't know if you know what this is but it's a disease, of course, like mad cow disease and similar to mad cow disease that it sets up homestead in the brain and your nervous system and you start doing crazy things. And every 70 seconds now in today's world, in today's world, every 70 seconds someone is being diagnosed with it.

18 Something else now, they try to push these things off into making you think that they're caused by something they're not. Don't believe it. Believe me! Believe the Scriptures! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] The Scriptures tell you what's causing this stuff and they tell you who're the leaders of this stuff. And the fact that they're bringing, they're filling their pockets full of money and all floating back to the vatican. The big profits are floating back to the vatican. That pretty much shows you where or who's in charge of it.

19 Yesterday I almost laughed. I thought, what an idiot it would take to believe this when they had--well, they found twenty fat women and they all had breast cancer so they assumed and they put this out to the public that obesity causes breast cancer. And

I thought, nobody, surely, nobody would believe that. But they told it as if they were sincere so I'm sure they did. Well, what about the twenty skinny women that's got breast cancer? "Oh, we weren't trying them, we didn't--we was just testing the fat ones."

20 Some of the stupidest stuff that they're pulling over the eyes of the people. But they're selling, you know, they put these out so in order to make money. They didn't put it out there to tell you, you need to lose weight so you won't have cancer. This wasn't their idea. Education wasn't their idea. It's to educate you in where you're supposed to go. Run to the doctor and get a mammogram or something. Let them sell you something. It'll only cost you \$100 or \$150 bucks. That's the first part of it. Before you die, they can get everything you got.

21 Well this is the leader of the kings of the earth that's bringing forth this evil world that we're living in right now. And it's not going to stop until, **YAHWEH** says 'until' and he gives you an 'until'. And of course, that's what we're basing our hopes on, one hundred percent. We know that. In fact, **YAHWEH** even shows where He would interfere. He actually gives the year. I should be able to bring that out if I don't miss any more services, bring that out by about Pentecost.

22 *First case of MIRS virus confirmed in U.S....* Respiratory--a bug that gets in your respiratory system and starts eating at it. Incurable, of course, right now.

23 After Services today, we have all kinds of classes. I don't know if you're aware of this one but we got, we're hunting young men who want to learn to do things with their hands and, of course, this is mostly physical like carpentry work, plumbing, repairs, painting, electric. They teach you how to latch the screen door so the wind won't blow it back and forth and tear it up. [looking at women's side and laughing] Tear it off of the hinges!

24 But if you'll meet after Services

in the Kohans conference room, get with Deacon Tovia Grynewicz Hawkins and we'll line you out for those classes. That's all the young men, they said, from 13, starting with 13, to 80, all the young men. That's 13 to 80.

25 Now, I know of no better way, we're going to see the earth depopulated. The sickness and disease are not wiping people out fast enough. So what is planned, as Malachi Martin brought forth, you've got to get this in your mind now, Malachi Martin showed the plans of the catholic church. And he said that Mary is going to make war with all of those who will not accept her. Now this still includes a lot of people in the world.

26 The reason that the temple was destroyed was the fact that they had people in Israyl reading and studying the Scriptures and they were multiplying. And they just couldn't put this Wonderful Knowledge down. The catholic church couldn't. They were known as pharisees, sadducees, essenes and herodians at that time. They rose up and made themselves openly rebellious in the days of Samuyl.

27 And then in 70 C.E. they decided that they couldn't manage it so they decided to destroy the temple, move to rome and then start killing them off and confiscate the religious books, of course. They did that and they had this great falling away. Now, this was the falling away that the Prophets spoke of and the Apostles spoke of in the Scriptures. It was a forced falling away that Daniyl spoke of. He said they would fight against **YAHWEH's** People.

28 At that time, even though the pharisees, sadducees, essenes and herodians had control of the temple, they didn't have control of the people. And the people, they didn't want to bring their tithe anymore to the temple because they knew the evil men that were running that temple. And Yahchanan goes up to one of the leaders or at least his preaching, his preaching

said publicly that you shouldn't marry your brother's wife. Now, this is adultery.

29 Now, this is the state of affairs that the people were living in at that time when their king, one of their kings--they had many scattered all over Israyl that fought the battles for them. And Yahchanan in his preaching says here's a great example right here. So he had one of their leaders, he was one of the leaders. The herodians were leaders. They weren't religious people. They couldn't be. They didn't give a flip whether the Sabbath was kept or not.

30 The pharisees separated themselves because they didn't want to expose their sodomy and they knew that the sodomy was looked down on, big time. So they separated themselves and went behind closed doors. The sadducees were sad about it, of course, but could do nothing about it. The essenes, they tried to hold both hands or all three hands, you know, in order to be a part and collect the money.

31 Wealth was what they had it set up to control and that they did. But the wealth was getting less all the time. And by this time they had built themselves a huge army so they destroyed the temple and moved all the artifacts to rome. And then they started governing by force and brought about this religion called christianity.

32 For anyone that is not familiar with this history, feel free to write, call or email and we'll get it to you absolutely free. You could find it yourself in history books. It might take you a while but we have the books. We'll send you copies. You can go check them out if your library has them.

33 But they moved this thing to rome and the force, they'd go out and they'd take these villages where they would, the people, the men would organize themselves and they'd say, "Well, we can live here in secret." Well, they could only live in secret for a while until the roman soldiers would find them; their spies that they kept going continually. At that time, they were far reached even at

that time. They had many spies in many places. Eyes, full of eyes. Not like they have today, but they had spies everywhere.

34 So when they would find a village that was living peacefully, they would talk to these people. They'd tell them, "You come and join us and we'll educate your children. We have schools. We have hospitals." And so forth. If they didn't want to do this, if they didn't want to join or have any part to do with their schools and churches and so forth, then they would go back, send their army back later and they would take them captive by force. And that meant killing off whatever strength they had. Taking the rest to babylon, training them there in the schools. The best of the best were taken on to rome. This went on for years. This is shown in **Daniyl**, even in Daniyl's day. He was part of it.

35 But this way they built up what we see today sitting on the seven hills of rome, the vatican. And the pope can run around kissing babies and that's the picture of the catholic church that you get. You're not getting the full picture of the vatican here with the pope. The full picture of the vatican is the pharmaceuticals, the ships that carry them, the planes that carry them, the bombs, the guided missiles, all of these things are controlled by the leader of the kings of the earth.

36 Now, they're having trouble, of course, and they're trying to set up--each time they start having trouble in a certain field, it's not going their way, they make long-term plans. Malachi Martin brought his information or message out twenty years ago. I remember bringing it at least that far back, and their plans for the quartet. And he said they had it planned with these nations. The quartet, they had it planned with them and he was saying the only thing that could go wrong, you know, is like Russia would say, "No, I'm not gonna let you pull this one right here, this sneaky one, because you could take over our land."

37 So she could rise up, Malachi Martin said, and she's a teddy bear right now so they can maneuver her however they want to maneuver her. She'd taken down the iron curtain and then, you know, just give them anything they want. But then Russia started seeing they were lying to her so the leaders started bringing this out saying, "You signed this treaty. Why aren't you sticking with this treaty?"

38 Well, of course, the UN would vote them down each time or ignore them and the UN is the one that's got all the nations together saying, "You've got to do it this way." Well, who's running the UN? I'll bring you that information next week, **YAHWEH** willing. But it's simple who's running the UN, who's running everything. The Great Eight is no longer the Great Eight, it's the Great Seven now because they kicked Russia out. Just like Malachi Martin said, this could go wrong. See, this could go wrong. But they had it set up to where they would have this war. The planned war is actually given to us in **Revelation 6**. It's actually planned out. Malachi Martin had the plans and put it in the book *The Keys of this Blood*.

39 The only thing I like about *The Keys of this Blood* that Malachi Martin never did bring out, I looked, I kept thinking, he would bring out, you know, this keys of the blood ends in a certain spot. Prophecy shows that it's no longer by blood and Yahshua was the First of the ending of that keys of this blood. And what takes over now is exactly what Yahshua lived and that is Righteousness. The keys of this Righteousness. That's my next book, by the way, *The Keys of this Righteousness*. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] I hope to get it written before the catholic church kills itself and out to them.

40 But he knew, Malachi Martin knew that the keys of this blood started back in the days of Mosheh. Now, and it was given to Mosheh and it was a Priesthood, of course,

that **Hebrews** talks about and shows you that it ended with Yahshua and that the Priests were set up, they had the keys of this blood. They were taken, they were men who because of their bloodline, their genealogies--which they said that wasn't even correct because people would go to extremes to falsify their genealogy if they had the money to do so, like the herodians.

41 The herodians, if they wanted to be listed in the priesthood, well they would pay to have their names put there. So they got to finding out hey, this is a discrepancy. This man shouldn't be here, you know. So, but who dared to say? Here's a man holding a sword here and you're telling him he's wrong? That's like Yahchanan saying to herod, "It's not right that you should have your brother's wife." And what'd they do? The sword, by this you will conquer, and they cut off his head. Well, that was their way of winning their battles. But, of course, they couldn't kill off everybody because they wanted their tithe payers. So they were between a rock and a hard place. That's where it came to.

42 But they finally got to the fact to where they could take the Scriptures away from the people and this is what they did. And this is the falling away. They actually forced the Scriptures to be removed. The Prophets' Writings, the Apostles' Writings, they couldn't change them completely. They wanted to change them completely but there were too many copies and they were too scattered out for them to do so. And the way they knew that a copy was correct was there would be several others made of this one. These were all hand written, but there were several others made of this one. So if this one over here that the people, the gang, the settlement that made it, if it agreed with this one, several more settlements agreed with this one, we know this one is right.

43 So the catholic church in changing it, the vatican, when it was involved, they knew they could be proven wrong. So they

had to take the Scripture and they had to twist it and falsify it and Daniyl spoke of it in **Daniyl 7** when he said, this roman catholic church with its army, the army will stand on its part and they will take away the daily. That was the daily reading of the Law, by the way, set up under Mosheh. It had to be read every day in The House of **YAHWEH**. So in order to remove that, they had to remove the Scriptures totally, which they did. And they kept them removed for 1,500 years.

44 Now this was the vatican's doing. They admit to it and when they finally, after they lost their power from plagues that killed off their cardinals and weakened the church significantly, deadly wound, it was a very deadly wound. It talks about being healed later. But it lessened the power of the catholic church but they still put out, they kept control and if you notice in the history of your bible, if you ever read the history of your bible, if you'll pay attention, the pope still had to authorize this, anything that was in print. And if they caught anyone putting out anything that wasn't authorized by the vatican, then they had the sword there to cut off his head. This put a stop to him doing this anymore.

45 So by this means now, they were able for 1,500 years to take the Great Wisdom of **YAHWEH** away from the people. The great falling away. I'm jumping ahead of myself but if you'll look over to **II Thessalonians** and I'll just get this in your mind right now but by Pentecost I should be able to get back to this and show you the great significance of that and the very first broadcast that myself and my brother made 52 years ago, 52 years ago. You would never find it otherwise, if you didn't know what I know, you'd never find it but it's hidden right here in this. Praise **YAHWEH**! [applause]

46 Well **II Thessalonians**, I'm jumping a way ahead but I want to get this in your mind. **II Thessalonians 2:1. Now we plead with you, brothers, concerning the coming of our King, Yahshua Messiah, and our**

**gathering together to Him...** Now he, the Apostle Shaul was actually speaking of this Work right now, this House of **YAHWEH**, the Last Days' House of **YAHWEH**. And he knew The House of **YAHWEH** was gonna be established. He knew that there was gonna come a great falling away from Righteousness. Total falling away from Righteousness. A great, as he puts in this chapter right here, the great falling away first. Well, this was something they had to look forward to because Yahshua said, "I'm going to send you out like sheep and they're gonna kill you." And they did. They slaughtered them by, some historians say, trillions. They slaughtered them by trillions.

47 What got the most attention was Hitler. When they said he killed six million Jews. Well, he actually killed six million Sabbath keepers. And of course, Hitler was not a Sabbath keeper and most of his crew were pharisees, sadducees, essenes and herodians. They were doing the work of the catholic church. And Hitler plainly says that. If you've ever gone to the Holocaust Museum like, they have one in Washington that I went through, Hitler plainly says that he was doing the bidding of the catholic church. He was killing off Sabbath keepers or a person who owned a Menorah. Now, isn't that something how they would hate that Menorah that much, this Seven-Lamp Lampstand? That causes questions. Anything like that causes questions. And if a person has something like that burning in his window, somebody's gonna ask, what is that strange lamp that you've got burning there? Well this starts the rumors, Norah and her rumors going again. And of course, this is how the Word spread.

48 Well I always knew something was wrong, the man would say. Because I remember some things that were taught to me by my father or my uncle or something so I knew that there was something wrong. And I see the evil in this organization today. This was easy to see, they were killing off

people by the thousand. The inquisitions were horrible. The same thing took place here in America when Columbus came here and they started killing off the natives. They brought their armies and started killing off what they called American Indians. They were killing off people who didn't want anything to do with their schools. They were killing off people who used the Name "Yah". It's in their songs, in their speeches and so forth. There was a lot of teaching going on. And of course, they found, not only that, they found Menorahs, Seven-Lamp Lampstands carved out inside caves. I believe there's one in Colorado Springs, one of the more famous ones in Colorado Springs. They actually have Indian hieroglyphics they tried to rip out but others tried to put this back. I think it's a showpiece now and a tourist attraction. But anyway, they have signs of it here and there.

49 Well, the Apostle Shaul now is speaking of a gathering together to Yahshua. And he knew, as Yahshua said, when His coming was gonna be. He was one of the ones who was shown this by the Apostles. Yahshua showed it in **Mattithyah 24** and He said it'd be the Last Generation. Well, the Apostles knew these Scriptures and these Scriptures were broadcast, not by radio or television like we do today, or internet, but they were broadcast from person to person. The Norahs went around talking about these things.

50 And of course, this brought questions about the catholic church. Well how did it get here? Well, somebody said they was raised by a she-wolf. Well, you know, they didn't want their evil exposed. They're very secretive. They didn't want and still don't want you to know how they got to the seven hills of rome and why. Look at the history on that. Of course, we know. We know and we're broadcasting it to the world. And **YAHWEH** said, nothing will be withheld from them. It'll be given unto

his hand. **YAHWEH** said that. And so all of this is gonna be given into his hand to do this until... until. And then he tells you about two people who're gonna be in that future day preaching. Yes. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

51 Well, the Apostle Shaul now was speaking of this when he says in **II Thessalonians 2:1. Now we plead with you, brothers, concerning the coming of our King, Yahshua Messiah, and our gathering together to Him...** Well, right now if you'd get it in your mind that this coming, what it actually means. It's not making a personal appearance but it's coming. He has the Power, like **YAHWEH** right now, to where He can actually send Inspiration and, of course, it is broadcast. I don't know how, maybe like, something like a signal from a radio. It's always amazing to me how you can mash a button on a clicker and it's got to be a certain one. If you've got three clickers and they're all set differently, you know, you can't mash the wrong button. It doesn't help. You can mash two of them at a time. You've got to get the right clicker and the right button and then all of a sudden the gate opens!

52 Well, **YAHWEH** has His Ways of reaching us but before Yahshua, yes, before Yahshua, **YAHWEH** spoke to us by the Prophets. Now, He's speaking or He's coming to us. Yahshua is speaking to us as **Hebrews** the very first chapter shows you. **YAHWEH** is coming, speaking to us through Yahshua, the High Priest over The House of **YAHWEH**, under Inspiration, writing in the clouds and so forth, been doing a lot of that.

53 We saw this week, someone called me and said there's a rainbow cloud over where the *Prophetic Word* broadcast is sent out and so I quickly starting looking. Of course, I'm not great at getting these pictures out of clouds. The first one I saw, I stared at it because it never did leave. It just sat there and wasn't moving and I went in

the office and worked for quite some time and came back out and that cloud was still there and I thought that is really strange, one cloud and it's just sitting there. And somebody took a picture of it and lo and behold I didn't know until a month later I was looking at my own face sitting up there! [laughing]

54 But gathering together, we're gathering. From Yahshua speaking to us, we're gathering people unto Him and it's called The House of YAHWEH. Now, Yahshua said, I will establish My House, on Unity I'm going to establish My House on Unity. And He said the gates of hell are not going to prevail any longer. They're not going to prevail against this one. They did against the others and it was given unto his hand. Are you getting this? It was given unto his hand to do this. Take all the Scriptures away and a great falling away took place. Falling away from Righteousness. I'm speaking of Righteousness.

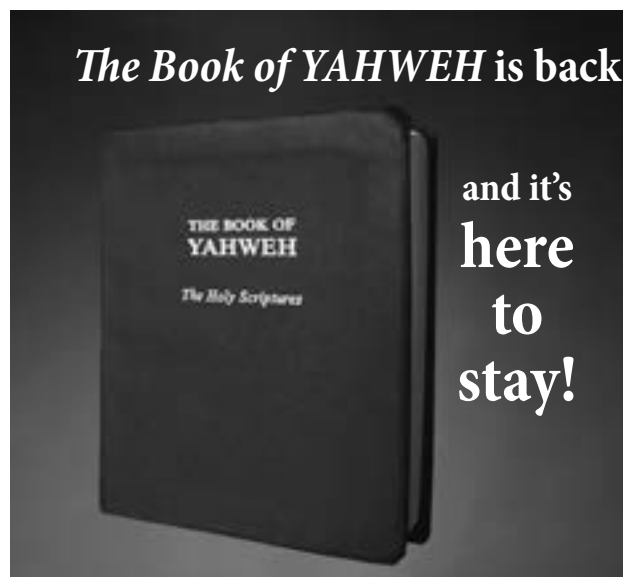
55 You've got to know the Laws to know what Righteousness is, right? Well, they had to take away the Laws and that's what **Daniyl 7:25** tells you. They take away the Laws, take away the Prophets, change it. They take away the Name **YAHWEH**. Then they have the bible saying, 'So God said I will make man in my image and God made man in his image.' Well, no. You look down a little further and Satan is saying, "Hey, do this evil and you won't be like this God, you'll be like the Gods," which didn't make a lot of sense, you know, but no one ever really spent a lot of time worrying about it until The House of **YAHWEH** was established. And then, of course, *The Book of YAHWEH* brought back. What a blessing this is. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] Yes, *The Book of YAHWEH* is back and it's here to stay! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] The catholic church will not prevail against this House. You've got to remember that. You've got to believe it.

**56 Verse 2, That you not be soon shaken in mind, nor be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as if from us...** You see all the sneaky things they were doing here to deceive the people back then. ...**as that the Day of YAHWEH is at hand.**

**57 Verse 3, Let no man deceive you...** Now this shows you that the Apostle Shaul knew that this was for a future day. This was written about 52, yeah 52 ACE. ACE means, I use it a lot, but it means after the common era. You can call it AD, I think that means after-death. You can call it whatever you want to but anyway, it was after Yahshua's death, after they murdered Yahshua. 52 years.

**58 Verse 2, That you not be soon shaken in mind, nor be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as if from us as that the Day of YAHWEH is at hand.**

**59 Verse 3, Let no man deceive you by any means; for that day will not come, unless there comes a falling away first...** Now, at this time right here, when this was being written by the Apostle Shaul, being protected so he could write these things, he had to have time to write them and he did. **YAHWEH** made sure of it because this had to be written. This Message right here, it's for us. It wasn't for them. It's for us today.



He was writing about the last generation and the last gathering. And he was telling the brethren then that there's gonna be this great falling away first.

**60 ...unless there comes a falling away first and that servant of sin is revealed...**

Now, you talk about secrecy. The pharisees, it means secrecy, separate, separatists. They separated themselves so that the people would not know that they married their brothers' wives, that they were living in sodomy, that they were raping children, murdering children. This was going on then. It's the same religion that they have right now. They just moved it to another location where they could practice their religion behind closed doors. It's after they branched out into other places and the priests were not so careful that they got to getting caught and charges got to being filed against them. But nothing is done about it. If you notice, they file charges but nothing is even done. Nothing is ever changed.

61 And the UN is now saying what you're doing to these children equals torture. So now the UN has got them charged with another law and this brings about some more power that the UN can use. These are the ones that're rising up in opposition against the catholic church in the UN. So we got a struggle inside the UN. Malachi Martin knew this and talked about it. Talked about the trouble inside that they were having, that the catholic church was having because of the opposition that's rising up against them. Well, that's enough said on that.

62 But he's going to be revealed. Well, who's going to reveal him? The one who opposes him is written plainly for everyone to see by the Prophets. So the Apostle Shaul here is actually saying that this organization is actually going to be exposed. Remember Yahshua said if I hadn't of come and spoken to them, they

would not have had their sins revealed. But now they have no cloak for their sins. Well, of course not. We are exposing them daily now. Yes! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

63 And their sins, they're not repenting of sin. They may be repenting that they got caught for their evil, but they're not going to repent of sin. The Gods that they're following, the evil Gods that they're following. Satan says, "Do evil and you'll be like the Gods." You won't be like **YAHWEH**. You can't receive Eternal Life, but you have an 'eternal soul'. Don't worry about it. You know, let me worry about that. [laughing] And then she tells her preachers, tell them, 'go out and just believe. Let me worry about the rest of it.' That's Satan. Satan is not worried about your welfare. She's not worried about the world's welfare. The only thing she wants to do is get you destroyed by sickness, disease, by war, by famine, which are already in the works right now.

64 But notice, he's going to be revealed, **...the son of perdition,**

65 **Verse 4, Who is an adversary, and exalts himself above all, declaring himself a God...** Strange that he would have put it that way. He's above all the Gods now. This last pope is above all the Gods so he's going to make the rules. He said or was it Benedict that said it looks like all the Gods had fallen asleep so they won't answer his prayers. Well Pope Francis, he's gonna change all that. He's gonna put himself above all that is called Gods and he's gonna 'clean up' the catholic church. And the UN said but pope, you know, the part that you're working on only has a thousand people. What about all these billions of people out here that are raping these children? What are you doing there? He has no answers.

66 May **YAHWEH** bless you and I'll turn the Services back to the next leader. I love you!



---

## Chapter Fourteen

**We Can See The Famine And We Can See  
The Wars Building; The Hatred, Drought  
And Growing Wars! What We Will See  
Next Are Multitudes Of People Dying  
And At Last, The Nuclear Wars.**

**05/24/14**

---

*K. Yliyah H.: It's my honor to present to you the Greatest Teacher in the world, the Great Kohan, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!*

---

1 Shalom everyone! Ah, you're looking great! [joyful cheering and praise to **YAHWEH**] Oh wow! That's beautiful! Oh Praise **YAHWEH**! You may be seated. I told you to get rid of those poo-poo sweeteners! [laughing] [referring to news article about the dangers of aspartame] And now you actually know. This is really great that science is finding out this, isn't it? Couldn't have come at a better time. May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you.

2 We've got some great things. We're in the last part of the last prophesied present generation. The press release, this shows a great interest in The House of **YAHWEH**, Yisrayl Hawkins. What we did, they took our website, *Yisrayl Hawkins changes his website...* I didn't think this would get

much but, ...*this week. It shows what his life is really about and has been about...* They show forty years. It was actually fifty-two years. If you want to get that in your mind, it's prophesied. But fifty-two years, ...*ago J.G. Hawkins and Bill Hawkins opened the first broadcast in Eastland, Texas...* Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

3 We got fruits from that broadcast. In fact, when we built the Sanctuary in Abilene on T&P Lane, people came there who had heard that first show from J.G. Hawkins and Bill Hawkins. ...*It was a question and answer show. J.G. would ask the questions and Bill Hawkins would answer the questions...* Opposing Babylon. That was the first start of the opposing of Babylon. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

4 Well, that, apparently that



interested a lot of people because it's already up to over 46,000 news medias running the thing right now. Yes. *Business Byways* is one of the news medias that's running it on their website. *The Mercury News* from Silicon Valley; that is, I remember this news media, a large news media covers just about all of California. The *Travel Weekly Magazine*--this is a great time for that because they take these traveling magazines with them as they go on their vacations so when they get bored they have the travel magazines to read--fall back on. But that's *Travel Weekly Magazine*. That is a large news media.

5 The one before this, *Yisrayl Hawkins and Malik Obama's meeting At Spring Conference On Peace Concerning The Rebuilding of The Temple and Further Unity Between Religions Was a Huge Success...* It was a huge success in the news media too. There're over 80,000 news medias running this. Yes! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

6 The one before this, *Yisrayl Hawkins Says Pope Francis' Confession Falls On Deaf Ears...* That's up to and over 85,000 news medias running that. So we are getting the Truth out. And **YAHWEH** has stirred up an interest for it. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

7 The news that you just got, boy this is great. You need to keep it in your mind. It is very important that you keep it in your mind what is taking place, what you're seeing here, because it shows we're in this last generation. Not only the last generation, but the last portion of the last generation. We have very little time left here. The world is getting sicker and sicker.

8 The House of **YAHWEH**, if you'll listen closely, I'll show you--I can't explain it fully because I don't want the enemy to understand it, but I'll show you and then you can ask some others later. But **YAHWEH** made Plans for His House and

we can see that totally. I told you the date of that broadcast was actually given in the Holy Scriptures as opposing Babylon and I'll get around to showing you that one.

9 *Portland, Oregon officials warn of E. coli in tap water...* Now, this, of course, is one of the cities that they warn you of. How many cities have got it in their water and are not warning the people of it? It's all over the world now. In fact, I was just shown an article, I didn't get it because it wasn't highlighted but they're saying, the World Health Organization now is saying drug-resistant bacteria is now global. It is all over the world now. And there's nothing they can do about it.

10 It's like the polar ice cap melting, there's nothing they can do about it now. If they had started fifty-two years ago when we first started warning them of these things, they could have done something about it. But they didn't take the warning. They got the warning though and that's number one on our side

11 *Local officials in Portland, Ore., issued a citywide boil notice after state health department detected a strain of E. coli in the water supply...* Where's it coming from? What is doing this? Why is this spreading all over the world like this in this time period when Yahshua said it's gonna be the worst you have ever seen, the worst that history has ever seen. That's what your Savior told you. And now it's the worst that history has ever seen. How did He know this was going to take place?

12 *...The warning--the largest in the city's history--impacts about 670,000 residents and will remain in effect until further notice.*

13 *...The Portland Water Bureau said residents should boil all tap water used for drinking, food preparation, tooth brushing and ice for at least one minute...* Before use, of course.

14 *...Ice or any beverage prepared*

*with unboiled tap water on or after Tuesday, May 20th should be discarded.*

15 *...The agency says both reservoirs linked to positive samples will be emptied, flushed and refilled. City officials are currently investigating the cause of contamination...* They still don't know the cause or maybe they don't want to admit the cause. But anyway, they're saying they don't know the cause. It's like they don't know the cause of global warming.

16 *CDC warns of common parasites plaguing millions in U.S. ...These microscopic creatures are typically picked up through food and water. An infection can lead to serious health problems, including seizures, blindness, pregnancy complications, heart failure and even death...* If you got, listen to me everyone, if you got a backyard swimming pool of any kind, a baby pool or whatever, a dog pool, a chicken pool--I've seen people go out and dig holes in the ground so they could have a duck swimming in it, in their backyard. If you've got a septic system like this that can't change its diaper, your ducks and your chickens, they track it out on the ground. Your children take it in the house where grandmamma is dying of respiratory problems and, of course, you don't know it, but you're killing the people around you. You're making your own people sick.

17 Get rid of the stuff. Get it out of your backyard. Clean your backyard up and know that it's going to get worse if you don't. Don't live like the world. This is some stupid stunt the world would do. Get rid of it. Clean it up. What's it to you? All it does is cost you money, big money. If you want to join us in raising livestock, let us know. We've got plenty of room for you and we'll show you how to do it properly, kosherly where it will be fit to eat and won't poison your grandmother or your children. Ah please, start using some sense here. You've got to. The world is getting sicker every day.

18 *U.S. investigates multi-state E.coli outbreak...* Multi-state. It just keeps getting worse and worse. Yes. Don't be a part of it. If you be a part of it, you'll burn in hell with them. Cleanse the outside. Cleanse the inside too. But cleanse the outside.

19 *Recalled beef may have been sent to stores in ten states. Federal food safety officials say ground beef recalled by a Detroit business...* Earlier this week. *...may have been sent to stores in 10 states...* Now they're recalling it. How many hamburgers would that make? How many hamburgers were eaten before they started recalling it? How much got by? How much of it was tainted before they even found this one in the hamburger meat?

20 *E.coli outbreak linked to sprouts: hummus...* Hummus? Oh boy. Somebody's in trouble. [laughing] You better find a way of making this hummus. *...dips...* All kinds of dips. *...walnuts recalled. Seven confirmed and three likely cases of E.coli infection linked to raw clover sprouts...* You know, this had to be in the seed. And of course, it's a 'mystery.' It's a 'mystery' how it got there. They'll find out one of these days and they'll break the news to you maybe.

21 Real mystery, but if it's in the sprout--in the sprout, I don't know if you've ever sprouted seeds and eaten the sprouts. I've seen people who didn't even wash the sprouts. They'd take them right out of the sprouter and eat them which is also a bad habit. You know, it's like letting your children come to the table after they played out in the backyard where ducks have taken their poo-poo--or that from dogs and cats and whatever wants to prowl around the pool of a night. It's sickening. You really need to wake up to this before you die.

22 *Gallery: Drought hits Lake Abilene hard as lake nearly completely dry...* If you're out driving around and you see signs saying "Pray for Rain," they're

getting more popular. They're printing them now and selling them by the thousands. Anyway, take me some pictures of that if you can. We want to use them. I remember seeing one in front of a church. I'd like to have that one. That was the preacher asking the people who drive back and forth down the street to pray for rain. I thought it was the religious leader that was supposed to be praying. Something's kind of cock-eyed here somehow, don't you think? Like this whole world.

23 *Lake Abilene water levels have dwindled over the past few years. Now the lake is little more than a puddle... A puddle. Man, move that to my backyard for my ducks to play in. Talk about filth.*

24 This is important now. This praying for rain and--and if we could get this, I keep wanting to make some signs, you know, "Why aren't your prayers answered?" Let's turn over to **Isayah 59**. Why aren't your prayers answered? Or maybe drop one of those... no, don't taunt them! I was gonna say tape a booklet to it!

25 Why aren't your prayers answered today? Why? Well, of course, everything you're doing is wrong. You've got the firmament screwed up big time. We've got the firmament to where it can't do its job. We've been telling people for years what is causing this problem, what's causing the global warming. The Scripture shows plainly what we're doing to cause this global warming is sin. Sin is the breaking of **YAHWEH's** Laws. Now, what Laws could we possibly be breaking that would get into the firmament and float around in the firmament, in our atmosphere? You know, there's where they're finding AIDS. They're finding all kinds of bacteria including E.coli bacteria. They're finding all kinds of STDs in our firmament now. Can you not link the two together?

26 Microorganisms cause rain. That's the way **YAHWEH** set it up. He

created the firmament for man. The kingdom, microorganisms, kingdoms of microorganisms, they are the ones that tell you or rather that adjust the firmament and let you get just the right amount of sun through that firmament so you won't die from overexposure of the sun. That's how important the firmament is. You got that? Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

27 Now, the next thing comes the rainfall. The firmament actually causes raindrops to form and to fall slowly. And if they can't do their job well, they'll dump about fifteen feet of water or fifteen inches of water, a fifteen day supply of water in one day or seven hours or something like this. You're seeing this on the news constantly now. You're seeing where the floods, yes, the rains came in places and it washed everything away, tore down buildings, floated half a mountain down a mountainside.

28 This is what we're getting because our firmament is sick. It can't do its job because of the sins. We have reached into the heavens with our sins. Sins, our sins have caused the STDs that are floating around in the firmament at this time making the kingdoms of microorganisms sick. That's the reason they're not doing their job.

29 The preachers are hoping by putting up these signs, hoping that somebody will pray, I guess, to a God to get some answers to bring them some rain. Now, what if it don't come? Make plans for that. You're talking about making long-range plans. What if it don't come? What if the firmament is so sick that it won't produce any rain at

---

**Microorganisms cause rain. That's the way YAHWEH set it up. He created the firmament for man.**

---

all? It's still trying. It's sick. It's trying. Even on its deathbed, it's trying to produce you some rain. It's having a difficult time of doing so but it's still trying to produce rain for the earth because **YAHWEH** set it in motion to do just that.

30 We already know that it's STDs that're killing off the coral reef in the ocean. It's also killing a bunch of other stuff in the ocean that's causing a lot of other stuff that are forming right now to bring big-time death to the ocean. Turning the water to blood, that means death. In the blood is the life. Turning it to death, big time. You think that won't take place? I know it's going to take place. You know why I know? Just a little bit of thinking and looking at those Scriptures that have already come to pass. And Yahshua knew this.

31 I'll show you where **YAHWEH** protects you. I'll show you where He made plans, long-range plans when He was building the earth to make sure you were protected in the Protected Place, hopefully in this sermon. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

32 Well, here it's plain to see that the reason your prayers are not answered. **Isayah 59:1. Behold, YAHWEH's Hand is not shortened, that it cannot save; nor His Ear heavy, that it cannot hear.**

33 **Verse 2, But your own iniquities...** Iniquity is doing away with the Law. The Law says teach your children, teach your children. First, go to the House. Learn what the House teaches. Teach your children. Now, if you don't do this, you're a hypocrite. You know, we're putting it out here from the House. If you don't teach your child or if you teach your child against the House, you're a hypocrite. You're a thief. You're a murderer. You're all of these things. You're murdering your children by not teaching, by not obeying this Law. That's right. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

34 Puts you in a pretty bad position, doesn't it? Only if you want to be rebellious.

If you want to be rebellious and not do it, then you can go ahead and go with the rest of the Gods and they will promise you, though they can't produce it, eternal life. **YAHWEH Alone has Eternal Life.** That's what the Witnesses are for to make sure all the world knows that **YAHWEH Alone can give Eternal Life.** He's the Only One Who can answer prayer. Yes! He's the Only One Who has Life. Period. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

35 In **verse 2, Your own iniquities have separated you from your Father; and your own sins have caused Him to hide His face from you, so He will not listen.**

36 Let's look over to another Scripture in **I Kepha**. He kind of brings it home to this time period. **I Kepha 3** and look at **verse 12**. He says, **For the Eyes of YAHWEH are on the Righteous...** On the Righteous. The Righteous are the ones who're teaching the *Peaceful Solution Character Education Program* to their children. Teaching them when they rise up, when they walk by the way, when they eat a meal together. Everything.

37 You know, I used to do that and I thought everything is gonna be alright now. I'm going to produce children for **YAHWEH**. What I didn't know was, there was a woman after I left that said, do whatever he tells you to do when he's here and when he's gone then we'll do what we want to do. Now, what kind of chance does

---

**YAHWEH Alone has Eternal Life.**  
**That's what the Witnesses are for to make sure all the world knows that YAHWEH Alone can give Eternal Life.**  
**He's the Only One Who can answer prayer. Yes! He's the Only One Who has Life. Period.**

---

a child have in that kind of atmosphere? A kingdom divided. Well, it came true loud and clear. This lesson came through loud and clear. I think we have it beat now. I think we're set up the way **YAHWEH** wants it. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

38 **For the Eyes of YAHWEH are on the Righteous and His Ears are open to their prayers; but the Face of YAHWEH is against those who do evil...** Remember that word **evil**. Where would you find that, that word **evil**?

39 Well **Genesis 3:5**. Learn the way of the Gods, practice the way of the Gods, which is **evil**, you'll be like the Gods. You won't be made like **YAHWEH**, but you'll be made like the Gods. If you don't teach what you're taught in The House of **YAHWEH** or you teach against this to your wife or to your children, you're a liar. The Truth is not in you. You won't be in the Kingdom. That's a simple fact. Know you not that the unrighteous are not going to inherit that Kingdom. Know that for sure.

40 In **I Kepha 3:11**, **Let him turn away from evil ... Evil**. That's being like the Gods, following the way of the Gods. **Let him turn away from evil and do Righteousness...** But I thought you said all we had to do was believe? You lying hypocrites! And you put a sign out in front of your church saying please pray so we can have some rain. Our prayers are not being answered here is what they're saying. We're a bunch of liars. We're a bunch of hypocrites and **YAHWEH's** Face is turned against us. That's what they're saying when they stick that sign out there. To somebody-hoping somebody will come by.

41 Maybe, maybe he's a hermit somewhere that'll come by. Or maybe he's a traveler that's got a sack on his back and maybe he's homeless but maybe he'll have his prayers answered. Maybe this is what you're looking for, right? [laughing] Think

of all the things you're saying when you stick that sign out in front of your church.

42 Well, of course, your prayers aren't being answered and here's the reason why they're not being answered. And **YAHWEH** will have nothing to do with you. No, your prayers won't be answered. You won't repent! That's what **YAHWEH's** saying to you. You're not gonna repent. You'll live in sin afraid. You haven't got guts enough to repent. You're gutless. You're gritless. You don't have any true grit. This is where you're standing right now.

43 Why don't you admit it? Why don't you admit that you're wrong? Why don't you admit that your prayers are not being answered and why don't you look in your bible and see what it says? You know you're a fool if you don't believe all that the Prophets have spoken. Now, it was Yahshua Who said you need to believe, yes. **Luke 24:25**. There's a little more to it than 'believe.' You're a fool if you don't believe all that the Prophets have spoken, including **Isayah 58**, **Isayah 59**. **Isayah 58** tells you to turn your foot from breaking My Holy Sabbath. Stop breaking My Sabbath. You know you're not keeping **YAHWEH's** Sabbaths, all you churches that've got the 'pray for' signs in front of your house.

44 Turn over to **Isayah** before we leave this because **YAHWEH** is showing a group. **Isayah 43**--Isayah is showing the group here and I want everybody to get this. Everybody better get this. **YAHWEH** is showing a group here that He calls to a Protected Place in the west. Yes, names the location. He names it more than that. It started with the ends of the earth in the west. Everybody recognizes what the west is and the east is. That's the one thing they all agree on. If they'd just agree on the Scriptures that go with it.

45 Well **Isayah 43**. Let's look at **verse 1** and you can see who it's speaking

about. **Isayah 43:1. But now, this is what YAHWEH says, Who created you, O Yaaqob...** Whose name was first J.G. Fifty-two years ago, it was J.G.

46 I know people put out lies about that and said no his name had always been Jacob. They're liars. The Truth is not in them. They're hypocrites too. They can't stop the guile from coming from their mouth, so they spread their lies trying to deceive. There's no other reason why they would spread lies like that. But the records show that his name was J.G. at that time. It also shows how **YAHWEH** actually changed his name Himself. Cause duress to take place that would actually cause the name to be changed.

47 **But now this is what YAHWEH says, Who created you, O Yaaqob, and He who formed you, O Yisrayl: Fear not, for I have redeemed you; I have called you by your name; you are Mine... You are Mine.** Believe it or not.

48 **Verse 2, When you pass through the waters...** If you are familiar with the translation or rendering from words from the Scriptures and letting the Scripture interpret the Scriptures, you'll know that this **many waters** that we're passing through is peoples, multitudes, nations, tongues.

49 Now, He's speaking to the Two Witnesses here and He's saying when you pass through the waters, the peoples, multitudes, nations, and tongues, **...I will be with you; and through the rivers, they will not overflow you. When you walk through the fire, you will not be burned, nor will the flame kindle upon you...** You see the protection He's saying that He's got to set up that He's already set up in advance to take care of this Work and the people who do the Work? Praise YAHWEH, applause]

50 **Verse 3, For I am YAHWEH your Father, the Holy One of Israyl, your Savior. I gave Egypt for your ransom, Ethiopia and Seba for your price.**

51 **Verse 4, Because you were precious in My Sight, you have been honorable, and I have loved you; so I will give men for you, and people for your life.**

52 **Verse 5, Fear not, for I am with you; I will bring your seed from the east, and gather you from the west...** Or in the west.

53 Look on over to **verse 7, Everyone that is called with My Name...** Everyone. Now, remember, to Name the Name YAHWEH you must depart from sin. So everyone who departs from sin, then repents and is converted, every one of you, **...I have created for My Glory--I have formed; yes, I have made them...** So He's telling you right here, showing you a people that He's gathering from the east, the north, the south, to the west, to a place in the west where there is protection.

54 **Verse 8, Bring forth the blind people who have eyes, and the deaf who have ears.**

55 **Verse 9, Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the peoples be assembled! Who among them can declare this...** Now, He puts everyone here on the spot including the preachers that have the signs in front of their churches, pray so we can have some rain. We're having to put the poo-poo back in our water to have something to drink. It's getting pretty bad. It's getting their attention.

56 I'm not lying. That's what they're doing. *Russia Today*, they actually said it, the state of Texas, the poo-poo state. They're putting it back in their water supply, they said. You think it's clean? You better read the news if you do. You better start looking to another source, maybe one that YAHWEH planned in advance when He was forming the earth. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

57 **...Who among them can declare this...** Who can prophesy? Who can

foretell this? Who can bring Light to this subject right here? Who has been bringing it for fifty-two years? [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

58 **...and show us former things?...** You know, even the history is so screwed up that if you're not inspired and you don't know the Holy Scriptures, you'll wander down ten different paths with ten different answers in history.

59 The genetics, I told you last week, it's so screwed up people, especially the Herod house, they wanted every child to be listed among the keys of this blood. What a laugh! And here down through the centuries, they say, "Oh yes, this man, this man, he's listed right here. Yes, we can deify this man. Let's do what he says. Let's follow him." You know, from beginning to end, nothing but a bunch of lies. From every angle, it's nothing but a bunch of lies that Satan has put there.

60 **...and show us former things?...** Who can do that? **...Let them bring forth their witnesses, so they may be justified...** The vatican has been sitting on the seven hills of rome for how many years? Don't know? They still don't know where they came from. Well, it seems like there was a she-wolf that raised two boys. One of them killed the other one and the other one built this city here, the vatican. That's the lie they're telling you. That makes about as much sense as santa claus coming down the chimney, right? Or the easter bunny laying colored eggs? They've got to make them lay them inside the building now because of the weather. They don't want them to get sunburned. Ah man, that's a bad one.

61 **...or let them hear, and acknowledge; This is the Truth!...** Why don't you do that, you guys that's got your signs in front of your churches? Why don't you admit that's what YAHWEH is saying? You can't do it. You can't tell us former things. All you could

do is read a history book and you'd be so confused after you read it because you'd get ten different answers. Well, it 'could have' been this. It 'probably' was that person who came over the mountain. Well, there was a group of them living over here somewhere 'I think'. Not too far from here. All the smoke that they blow in the history books and in genetic books. Well, the Truth. Say this is the Truth! Why don't you do this?

62 **Verse 10, You are My Witnesses, says YAHWEH, and My Servants whom I have chosen...** So He's speaking of the Witnesses here as you can plainly see. You are My Witnesses. **...so you may know and believe Me, and understand that I am He! Before Me there was no God...** Period. [Praise YAHWEH, applause] You want to be like the Gods and follow Satan? Well, they're not gonna be here after. There were no Gods before Him, neither will there be when His Plan is finished. And we are the finishing stages of His Plan.

63 **...Before Me there was no God (el) formed, nor will there be after...** They put **after**. That is, it means *with* or *alongside of*. **...Me...** There's simply not going to be any Gods. Period.

64 **Verse 11, I, even I, am YAHWEH; and beside Me there is no savior...** Besides YAHWEH, there is no savior. Praise YAHWEH. [applause]

65 We should give Yahshua credit, but not even Yahshua would receive His full position without us. If YAHWEH's Plan doesn't come through, if Satan could stop His Plan, all of the Plan for mankind would be off. But Satan can't stop His Plan. This is the important thing that you've got to know.

66 Before the enemy came up with her plot, YAHWEH had already planned to take care of that plot thousands of years, millions of years in advance. You cannot beat such Knowledge. You cannot fight



Wisdom like that. YAHWEH can tell you what's going to go on in 1962. He can put it, have His Prophets write about it thousands of years before that. 1962. And it comes to pass. In the Last Days, speaking of the Last Generation, "I will establish My House." Hey, idiot! In the Last Days, Last Generation, I will establish My House. What do you think you're sitting in now? [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

67 You who say, "I don't believe. Well, I don't believe this" Well, you know, look at what you're saying to yourself. "I haven't got sense enough. I don't even have sense enough to see that this person is prophesying the future. It's come to pass. Now, I haven't got sense enough to look at this and say yes, it's come to pass even. I am that stupid." That's what you're saying to yourself.

68 He's saying I'm the Only One Who can foretell the future. He foretells the future and He says to you dumbos... who's too stupid to say, "Oh here, yes, I see what you mean. Yes, I'm sitting in His House. Wow!" This was written thousands of years ago and He says, "I'll establish My House." His House wasn't here for 1,500 years. It was gone. It was destroyed. It was wiped out. Have you got sense enough to read history and see that? Are you too stupid to see that? You're pretty stupid, right? If you can't see that, you're pretty stupid. And you're teaching your children and your wife? How many others are you teaching?

69 You really got to be proud of yourself, right? Because you're too stupid to see that YAHWEH prophesied future in advance, thousands of years ago and it came to pass. We're in it. This is it, The House of YAHWEH, established in this present prophesied generation. It's here. It's here to stay! Like *The Book of YAHWEH*, it's back and it's here to stay. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

70 Now, if Satan, if babylon has killed

every group before us, why aren't they or rather, why didn't they succeed in killing us? They were going to. I was told by a judge in town that they were going to, yes, who was a friendly acquaintance at that time, that they were fixing to move in on us, us and the Branch Davidians at the same time. I said, why? He said, because they don't like it when you tell them they're wrong. And I said, well I've got a job to do, so I'm gonna go ahead doing it. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

71 Well, here in **verse 12** now. **I have declared, and I have saved, and I have shown; and no strange God (el) is among you!...** No, the Gods can't do this. The Gods can't bring you rain. **...Therefore, you are My Witnesses...** This is what you should be witnessing, dummy. You should be witnessing that no one on the face of the earth can prophesy anything in advance and let it come to pass and have it come to pass, bring it about.

72 **...Therefore, you are My Witnesses, says YAHWEH: that I AM YAHWEH!...** That's you. That's you, brethren. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

73 Let's look on down to **verse 19**. I'm not going to explain this fully because of the fact that the enemies have ears but you can get it anyway. In **verse 19**, now remember all I've brought up to before this. I'm gonna bring you to a Protected Place. Here are people drinking their own urine now at this time. This was prophesied. You're gonna have the worse famine ever for this time. Did you get that? **Mattithyah 24**. He says in **verse 7**, you're gonna have the worst. You've got to put **verses 21 and 22** with **verse 7**.

74 Yes, you're gonna have the worst diseases. Well science just got through telling you, I just got through reading you the article. How did YAHWEH know this? Surely even a dummy like me could figure that one out. How did YAHWEH know that there would be worst diseases than

history has ever dealt with and the World Health Organization is wringing its hands and saying, “We don’t know what to do. It’s resistant to everything. We have nowhere to go. There’s no place we can go to from here.”

75 Yeah, there’s a Protected Place. A Protected Place where people are healed. They come out better than what they started with before they got sick. Praise YAHWEH. [applause] They’re healed inside and out. And He’s saying you’re My Witnesses, which puts you in a particular spot at a particular time in the Last Days. Are you listening? In the Last Days I will establish My House. He shows that somebody is going to do that. The one called Yisrayl who is also called the Branch, out of the two Olive Trees. He will branch out and he’ll establish My House in the Last Days.

76 Well, Satan has succeeded in killing off all the Houses, what has she got worried

about? When she killed the Disciples, the Apostle Kepha’s the last record of anything we have that said “Bayit YAHWEH” that I know of. They destroyed him, hung him upside down on a stake.

77 They burnt the Branch Davidians to death, building and all. Yes. Here, this is in this generation. This surely couldn’t take place in America? [laughing] All he was doing was keeping a feast. But he made the mistake of using the Name YAHWEH also. Well, Satan had set it up in advance to get rid of people like that. You don’t use the Name of YAHWEH.

78 As they said, and it was recorded by Yere-myah for a Prophecy, “You use the Name YAHWEH anymore and we will kill you.” Well, they did. They wiped out the last thing, the temple. First, they changed its name. That didn’t help, and then they wiped it out.

79 YAHWEH says, I will establish



**Yeah, there’s a Protected Place. A Protected Place where people are healed.  
They come out better than what they started with before they got sick.  
Praise YAHWEH. [applause] They’re healed inside and out.**

My House in the Last Days and the gates of hell will not prevail against it. [Praise YAHWEH, applause] Now that's the difference in The House of YAHWEH and the Branch Davidians and the people from other places that found out the Name.

80 Well, here we are and YAHWEH says here, I'm showing you former things. "I'm the Only One Who can show you former things to come. I can show you the past and I can show you the things in the future. I'm the Only One Who can do it." That's what He says.

81 Now, in the Last Days, Daniyl said, "I looked and I saw two people on that future day teaching." Well, that should tell you there were two people, Two Witnesses. The books were closed but in the future, YAHWEH said, on a future day teaching and I saw two. And one of them actually wears linen and lifts up his hands to YAHWEH when He prays. He even gave you some details of this man.

82 Then Zecharyah went further to say he's going to be joined with a High Priest named Yahshua Who is the Son of YAHWEH. And he's going to branch out and establish. He didn't say build, he said establish The House of YAHWEH, The House of YAHWEH. The word established, means it's registered and supported by the government in what nation it stands.

83 Well, this man is going to branch out and he's going to establish The House of YAHWEH. "In the Last Days I will establish My House." They're both the same Prophecy, right? Established by the Witness called the Branch, called the Olive Branch, the Olive Tree. And in **Revelation 11** it says, "I will give Power to My Two Witnesses." Well, who are they? He said these are the two Olive Trees. These are the two Olive Trees. Well, where do you find that? Believe what the Prophets have spoken. Can you imagine a worldly person trying to figure this one out? [laughing]

84 And then Yahshua says in this time period now, surely you believe this, when He says there's going to be famine. There's going to be a lack of rainfall. There's going to be drought. And lo and behold, here it is. It says people are going to be drinking their own urine. Well, how in the world could He know that and why, why would a person drink his own urine? Well, we're at that stage right now and YAHWEH says, "I foretold this." And then Yahshua said, "This is going to be the worst famine ever." Famine. People are going to be starving to death. YAHWEH said it in advance. Yahshua said it in advance. It's here! Why wouldn't you believe it? No reason not to believe it, unless you're just a fool.

85 And we know that it's speaking of the Two Witnesses. We see that in **verse 1**. YAHWEH says, "I'm the Only One Who can foretell. I'm YAHWEH and these two men are gonna bring Glory to My Name because they're gonna know from the rising of the sun to the setting of the sun..." And right away, we have a group of people, "Well, does the sun really rise or set?" Ah boy. That is really important, isn't it? Wow! [laughing] "Is the earth really round? Man, there's so many things I could contemplate on here. You know. Wow, I've got to tell my wife about this one."

86 Do you really fall off, if the earth is flat and you go so far, do you really fall off of it? Well, where do you go to? Where do you fall to? Does it have gravity there where you fall off? So the gravity is somewhere else? It's not here on earth? It's not holding you to the earth? Ah, is there really a thing called a microorganism that you can't see but you're breathing it in your mouth and in your nose and so forth? Is that really true? Do you believe that? Has YAHWEH said... [laughing]

87 I mean, these are the 'important' things now you need to dwell on, you know. As Barack Obama said, maybe now that

I've shown my birth certificate, maybe we can go on to some more important things. Like, did we really put a man on the moon? [laughing] I think that put some politicians out of business.

88 But we have people now who instead of getting their mind on this Scripture and seeing what a beautiful Prophecy this is, it's actually come to pass; they keep their minds on stupidity. He's gathering people here. He's actually gathering people. To a famine? Well, here now we have people coming out of Egypt and they come to a what? What did they come to? A desert land where Yaaqob didn't build no wells. He didn't put no wells in the ground here. How are these three million people gonna get water from one well? Here're a few shepherds who are fighting over this well right now.

89 Now, get this in your mind. I'm telling you this for a reason. Mosheh brought water out of the rock. Remember that? Well, it wasn't Mosheh. That's your first mistake. YAHWEH had planned before the earth was to put water where they could get it, running water, yes, for His People, so they could what? Build a city? Build machinery? Build weapons of war for Israyl?

90 No, He built all of this showing Israyl, the land of Israyl, "You've got to believe in Me. You've got to trust in Me and know that I am the Provider. Yes! [Praise YAHWEH, applause] I'll tell you the future, I'll tell you the future and I'll guard you and keep you and when you walk through these waters, through the rivers of water and the crowds of people that hate you, and you'll be hated of all people for My Name's Sake, but you will not be hurt. I'm going to be there to protect you." [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

91 Now, you've seen all of this with your eyes. You've actually seen it with your eyes so you wouldn't even have a chance

in hell, as a snowball in hell to say, to use a flimsy excuse and say, "I didn't believe." You were here and watched it! Were you asleep all that time? [laughing]

92 Well, YAHWEH showed you. He showed Israyl. He brought water from the rock, from the rock, something that's still talked about today. Now, read **Isayah 43:19**. Everybody read it and see what He's done for you today in the Place of Safety because the drought is getting worse. The famines are getting worse. They're going to be the worst in history.

93 **Verse 19, Behold, I will do a new thing...** He won't be bringing it from a rock now. **...I will do a new thing; now it will spring forth. Will you not know it?...** Yes, you'll know it. You'll be able to see it. If you'll just open your eyes you can see it right now. If you can't, ask Kohan Nearyah or Deacon Tovia, either one. They'll explain it to you. **...Will you not know it? I will even make a way in the wilderness...** Well, we're in the wilderness right now and Yahshua said you're going to see famine. You're gonna see people falling by the thousands. That's what **Psalms 91** tells you. But it won't come near you because you've got the Shadow of YAHWEH.

94 Listen to me. It's got the Shadow, you've got YAHWEH's Shadow. His Shadow is His Feast Days, His Appointed Days over you. That's how YAHWEH knows that you belong to Him. Yes. [Praise YAHWEH, applause] Keep My Sabbaths and You will know that it is Me Who sets you apart if you keep My Sabbaths. If you don't keep My Sabbaths and you don't keep them like Yahshua trained us to keep the Sabbath according to the Law, then no, you won't be there. You won't make it. Everybody's gonna fall and they'll fall by the thousands, by the tens of thousands. You're going to see that too. But YAHWEH says it won't come near you.

95 Well, I hear there's plenty of water

up in Portland, Oregon. Why don't we move up there? I hear--contaminated? Oh, contaminated. Well, I never thought of that, huh. So where do we run? Where do we go to from here?

96 **...I will even make a way in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert.**

97 **Verse 20, The beast of the field will honor Me...** I heard the grackles singing, I think that's what they're called, this morning. They're black birds. I don't know if you heard it, but it's beautiful, beautiful. They were out here all over the campground and they were singing so beautifully. They were singing so loud at the cafeteria and the bakery. Y'all heard that? They had trouble taking orders the birds were singing to them so loud! Yes! [laughing]

98 Well, YAHWEH is talking about feeding wildlife here as well as you. **...I give waters in the wilderness and rivers in the desert to give drink to...** Who? Who? Did you read that? Read it for yourself there. Read it in your bible, in your *Book of YAHWEH*. It's in **Isayah**, I mean, yeah, **Isayah 43**. Read it. Everybody read that **verse 20. Isayah 43:20. ...My People...** You see that?

99 Remember the water from the rock. Remember everything the children of Israyl went through coming to the Promise Land. It wasn't actually the land of Israyl that was the Promised Land, but they'll wake up and find that out one of these days. That's where YAHWEH had to put

them to teach them some horrible lessons that they'll never forget. And of course, the land was divided by lot but it won't be given to them. They had nowhere to go. The land, the Promise Land. Blessed are those who keep His Laws that they may have right to the Tree of Life and may enter in through the gates into the Kingdom. That is the Promised Land, brethren. It's never changed. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

100 **...My People, My chosen...** Look at that. **...in the desert to give drink to My People...** Ah, isn't that beautiful?

101 **Verse 21, This people I have formed**

**for Myself; they will show forth; proclaim and declare, My Praise...** We're the only ones on the face of the earth who're doing that. **...they will show forth...** They will bring praise to YAHWEH.

That is such a beautiful thing and it's all written for YAHWEH's Chosen in a time period when we're gonna have the worst famine ever, ever in history. We're going to have the worst wars ever. When the famine is over, it won't stop there. That is, when the people are dying of famine, the wars are going to go on. They're going to get worse. Nuclear wars are going to be included in this.

102 I don't know if you read where China and Russia made a \$400 billion gas agreement. Now, this ties them together pretty strongly, \$400 billion. So they're tied together pretty strongly and they've got to protect their allies. Well, of course,



we knew this was coming. We knew that several others are going to be included in those that're going to come against the United States.

103 Russia, at one time, they had submarines off the shores of America. They said they could hit or could have wiped out every major city and every major fuel supply, power supply. They knew that. From where they were sitting, they knew that and, of course, they gave that information to the people. They knew this. They're maneuvering. They're not scared. They're not scared and they're all depending on first strike. When this thing comes, they're all depending on first strike, including the United States. So they're set up to take the so-called enemy down.

104 Well, they're all set up to take each other down. The war won't last that long, the nuclear war. It's the hereafter the nuclear war that's really gonna be devastating to the people. The blast will kill so many percent of the people and the rest of the people, the huge amount of people that're going to die will come from the aftermath of these nuclear wars, what the famine hasn't starved to death at that time. Starvation is an ugly thing and you can see this on the news when they show pictures of this and people, even in today's world, they're starving right now. But that is getting worse. And as the food supply diminishes and becomes less productive, then the famines will pick up and it'll get worse.

105 But what that doesn't kill, **Revelation 9** shows and **Revelation 6**, the quartet is coming through with their nuclear wars which they are going to try now. What their plans are, as Malachi Martin said, they're going to try to wipe out all the other God worshipers, the ones that don't worship mary. And of course, mary, the others are gonna try to wipe out all the ones that worship mary. So there's a huge

hatred, a witch's brew that is boiling right now and you're going to see this.

106 You're going to see it. YAHWEH says you are. But it won't come near you. It won't come near you if you will do as the Apostles said in that same book there, the book that Shaul wrote to Timothy. In that same book, he shows true grit, as the Priest here was showing this morning. This is true grit. Get a hold like a bulldog and hang on. Don't think of the former things, YAHWEH says. Don't think of that. Don't think of all the killing that's taking place. Don't let that worry you at all. Just concentrate on overcoming evil, overcoming God worship. Concentrate on that. Concentrate on your own faults, your own unbeliefs. Get busy to studying. Go and get you some help if you still have unbelief. Sit down there with them. Go to the Priests and then start doing what he says and then maybe you can start believing again if that's the predicament you're in right now.

107 To those who are out in radio land, I know that I'm talking to people now all over the world, to those who are out there, you need to start making plans to get to the House. This is not going to be far away. This space that we're seeing right now is not going to last long. It could start at any minute now. I could tell you when I expect it to start but I won't. But get ready right now. Start getting ready right now to get yourself to this House of YAHWEH. This is the Protected Place.

108 May YAHWEH bless you and I'll turn the Services back to the next leader.



---

# Chapter Fifteen

## The Teachings Of The Roman Catholic Church Reaching All Nations Are Being Opposed By The House Of YAHWEH Only.

06/04/14 am

Feast of Pentecost

---

*K. Yliyah: It's my honor to present to you the Greatest Teacher in the world, the Great Kohan, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!*

---

1 Wow! What a beautiful big crowd! Praise, Praise **YAHWEH**! [joyful cheering and praise to **YAHWEH**] Okay! Really big! [louder cheering and praise to **YAHWEH** with the waving of palm branches] Praise **YAHWEH**! You may be seated. May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you. Praise **YAHWEH**! I couldn't hear it? [even louder cheering and praise to **YAHWEH**] I said, I said you may be seated! Was that what you was wanting to hear? [laughing] Praise **YAHWEH**! You're a wonderful group of children that I'm harvesting as you just saw. The harvest is ready. Praise **YAHWEH**! [applause]



2 As the Great Kohan Shaul just brought out too, this is really beautiful that he'd show this in perfect timing. Everything is perfectly timed right now, all the news, everything.

3 The display down here at the green tent. You can step in there and step back one generation and you can see just one generation ago as the Prophets said now. If there're any stupid ones that can't get this, the Prophets said knowledge is gonna be increased in my generation. So you can't mark that off. There's no way you can deny it. Now, either you're too stupid to read the Scripture or too stupid to understand what the Prophet's saying to you. "Hey, stupid. I wrote this in advance for you so you would know that no man did this. So you would know this is **YAHWEH**'s doing."

4 The display, you walk back, you step in there and you see back one generation and that's when I was born. 1934, it all started to change with the computer that was also born in 1934. Yes. The computer with the nuclear bomb also and all that it prophesied. No man can do this. No man could tell you tomorrow or today what will take place tomorrow. You see how simple that is? Even a fool can understand that. Even an idiot could understand it.

5 No one. No person can tell you what you're going to be doing tomorrow. Not you yourself or anyone else. And yet **YAHWEH**, thousands of years ago, said in the life of this man, knowledge is going to increase and you're going to have all of these things, including the nuclear bomb that will destroy all flesh. Ah boy, that is great. Knowledge increased just in this generation, like **YAHWEH** said. Not in some generation, but this generation. In the same generation I'm going to establish My House. Well, you're sitting in it, called The House of **YAHWEH**. And He even tells you what the name of It's going to be. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

6 Isn't it strange that no one wanted that name until **YAHWEH** established His House? Isn't it strange? Two thousand years, It was destroyed, gone, like **YAHWEH** said, you know, "I'm gonna let this place be destroyed and Zion's gonna be plowed like a field. But in the Last Generation," He said the Last Days there. The Savior said this is the Last Generation, referring to the same time period.

7 Last Generation. And you can see that Last Generation in the green tent. The Last Generation started in that era right there that green tent shows. Those're the tools that I used when I was your age. No matter how old... No! [laughing] I know you're used to televisions and modern conveniences, all of you.

8 Train and teach your children. Now, you saw children behind this pulpit. I would like to see every child here train. Now, we started I think with four and five-year olds. We've got training programs set up right now for this Feast. This is a short Feast but we got it. This Feast is a working Feast and you can have your child trained. You can put it in that child's mind at that age. Four is the age of impressions. I don't know if you know that, but this is when the mind starts forming impressions. And of course, five-year-olds, you can put it in their minds by placing them behind a pulpit and actually having them talk. You can place it in their mind how important it is to be a teacher. Now, that will start the ball to rolling.

9 You've got to follow it up with teaching. Teaching everyday. When you walk by the way, when you're up, when you're down, when you're eating, anytime you can teach your child, teach that child.

---

**Train and teach your children. Now,  
you saw children behind this pulpit.  
I would like to see every child here  
train.**

---



There're all kinds of things you can say. Keep some Scriptures in mind.

10 But **Proverbs 22:6** says, **Train up a child in the Way...** In **YAHWEH's** Way. **...and when he...** Or she. **...is old, they will not depart from it...** From **YAHWEH's** Ways. That's **Proverbs 22:6**.

11 **Psalms 8:2. From the mouths of babes and sucklings...** Have you got that? What'd I say? You get the Scripture? **Psalms 8:1-2. Verse 2, From the mouths of babes and sucklings Strength...** Strength. What is the Strength of **YAHWEH**? [audience calls out "The Laws!"] There you go! **...Strength by You is ordained...** The Laws of **YAHWEH** are taught by the mouths of babes and sucklings. You don't find that any other place except The House of **YAHWEH**. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] And how would those babes and sucklings be teaching the Laws of **YAHWEH**? Because you're teaching them. Because The House of **YAHWEH** has taught you to teach them. And they're actually teaching you back. Beautiful, beautiful things. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

12 **Romans 1:16** shows you what the Strength of **YAHWEH** is. **For I am not ashamed of the Message, for it is the Strength of YAHWEH...** The Laws of **YAHWEH** that convert the whole person, **Psalms 19:7** says.

13 **Malakiah 4:4-5**. This is the Strength of **YAHWEH** which was to come. This is the **yliyah** prophesied in **Malakiah 4**. This is the Strength of **YAHWEH** which was to come, the Laws and the Prophets. And it's here. Not in any other generation now. It was gone for 1,500 years. This temple was destroyed in 70 CE and wasn't built until 1982. Temple, House of **YAHWEH**. They took "House of **YAHWEH**" out and put "temple." It wasn't built again until 1982. It wasn't established again. "In the Last Days, I will establish My House." In the Last Generation, Yahshua said. "I will establish My House." And He

said that, how many years ago? Did you get that? Man, oh man, thousands of years ago He said that.

14 It was destroyed, but now it's established in the last prophesied generation. Turn that down and it makes you a double fool. You're a fool for not believing what the Prophets spoke. Now, you're a fool for not believing the Last Days' Witnesses, prophesied of in your bible now, whether you have a *King James Version* or not, I'm in that bible. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

15 And I'm here telling you to pay attention. Pay close attention. If you will pay close attention and remember the only reason you were created, that's **Genesis 1:26**, the only reason you were created. You will see that **YAHWEH** also inspired His Prophets to show you His Plan, the many activities of that Plan. He would put mankind through these activities in order to accomplish His Plan of making you into His Likeness, into His Image. **Genesis 1:26**.

16 Now, what you saw in the news today, what you saw in this news, we're gonna play this for a while quite often, I think, so you can get the idea of why you go to the hospital. There's a lot of propaganda behind why you go to the hospitals. It started back in the days of nimrod, a lot of propaganda. They take your money. They cut. They poison and they burn. They take your money, that's the first thing. They hold you up, even if you've got a busted skull, they hold you up until they can get this operation here scheduled for you. You saw that, right? I didn't write that. I didn't make that documentary. House of **YAHWEH** didn't make it.

17 Former President Richard Nixon spoke of it. Thirty-eight years later we're still on the same track. No cures for cancer. How did I know there wouldn't be? I told you there wouldn't be. How did I know that? Your bruise is incurable, **YAHWEH** said. For this generation, you're gonna see

new Gods come up that are incurable. No way you can cure it. You have gone to your limits. There's no way it can be cured. No way. The only way that **YAHWEH** is going to turn this leviathan around is to start over. And He can do it. He has the Power to do it. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

18 That Power is going to be given to the Son of Man. He's going to do all of this through the Son of Man. Yes, we are going to turn the leviathan around. There's gonna be a lot of people die. We're gonna be resurrecting a lot of people to get this done, but we will stop cancer. We'll also stop wars. We will stop the money-baggers, the mammoth lovers from operating the world. Period. There won't be any more of that. We'll stop everything that breaks **YAHWEH**'s Laws. Right! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

19 We're gonna Guard and Keep those Laws. We've started already. The challenge is going out to the leader of the kings of the earth, the beastly system, started in 1962, a broadcast. I told you about that last week. It's increased somewhat. We reached a few back then and that few let us know by the number that came to The House of **YAHWEH** in 1982 and '83, after a building was built and a sign put up saying "The House of **YAHWEH**." People still remembered that broadcast from two brothers named J.G. and Bill. You want to look up the records and see what his name was? Look them up and you'll find out two brothers brought that show. J.G. asked the questions. Bill answered the questions.

20 Today, bring the Scriptures back, is what The House of **YAHWEH** is saying. *Bring the Scriptures back and morality will follow, says Yisrayl Hawkins in newsletter...* We have, pay close attention.

We have a program that's being put together right now, as I speak, a program where you can type in any subject and you can-- it's something like google, you could google it, but you'll "Yisrayl-it." [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] Learn to say that word, Yisrayl-it! And it'll bring up every place in all the Books and magazines that The House of **YAHWEH** has put out. Eventually, all the sermons on disk and so forth and it will show you every place that subject is mentioned and talked about and explained. It's that simple. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] You can place your order now if you want to. It will be dished out as we make them. First come, first served. First ordered, first served.

21 The Scriptures, *Bring the Scriptures back and morality will follow...* Has now got up to 74,060 news medias. *Yisrayl Hawkins changes his website...* I wouldn't have thought that would have got anywhere but it did. It's up to 63,885 now. Yes! *Yisrayl Hawkins and Malik Obama's Meeting at Spring Conference on Peace Concerning the Rebuilding of the Temple and Future Unity Between Religions Was a Huge Success...* Total headlines 80,333. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

22 **YAHWEH**'s Plan. It's near to come to completion. You saw that in the clouds now and Yahshua said start reading these clouds because you're going to see some writing from Me in the clouds. And He started putting it in there. Yahshua is, of course, the High Priest over The House of **YAHWEH** in these Last Days, as **Hebrews 10:21**, I think, shows. The completion, if you go back to **Exodus** here, **Exodus 19**, you see this Plan that **YAHWEH** has never stopped. He's let the people change directions, but He has never changed directions. His Plan for

# You can "Yisrayl-it."

you to be here sitting listening to me right now was before the world was.

23 But in **Exodus 19** now, if you'll look at **verse 6**. He says, **And you shall be to Me a Kingdom of Priests, and a Holy nation. These are the Laws that you shall speak to the children of Israyl...** A Kingdom of Priests. That Plan was from the beginning to build a Kingdom of Priests.

24 If you think about the catholic church right now and you think about the power that was given the catholic church and the permission to follow nimrod's system, Cush's plan, and you think about how the catholic church--I said, it's like a giant octopus with its tentacles in every nation. It's actually in every courthouse, every school. It sits on the seven hills of rome but it judges--it's the leader of the kings of the earth. Now, the kings of the earth. **YAHWEH** shows different details in that kingdom but he actually gave that kingdom to Mosheh; a pattern of it, to Mosheh.

25 And in *The Keys of this Blood* you find out that they know that they are the Aaronic priesthood. The catholic church that sits on seven hills today knows this. And as Malachi Martin brought out, they are running a priesthood there. If you look at their progress, it's almost totally been for money. One section of it is worth \$168 billion. Another one is worth \$80 billion. I'm talking billion now, not million. But it's the richest, it's richer than the nations. It's richer than all the governments put together. The catholic church that runs the governments has more wealth than all the governments put together.

26 Now, I noticed one thing, and you start noticing it too, when I bring something new out, we're scoffed at. We're laughed about and so forth, like the microorganisms in the universe that're adjusting the rain and what's causing them to fail right now. Well, these things were laughed at but

then I noticed a few months or years later, they're agreeing with it. And the scientists are saying, hey, I wonder why we didn't notice this before. Well, always The House of **YAHWEH** brings it out first.

27 And of course, when we brought it out that the catholic church had the artifacts of the temple which belong to The House of **YAHWEH**, they had that plus all the wealth because the Pharisees, Sadducees, Essenes and Herodians were gathering wealth before they ever left Jerusalem. They were building cities like rome and babylon to be a strong city. They had an army that never ceased to grow. And of course, even then they were controlled--they had control of the nations.

28 But if you think about America now. America was discovered in 1492. 1492. Not too many years before I was born, America was discovered, if you could get that in your mind. And **YAHWEH** showed before it was discovered that that's where His House of **YAHWEH** was actually going to be established by two brothers, Two Witnesses. And He showed they'd be going to this place that wasn't even established yet, a land, a babylonish land. All of that as foretold in advance.

29 So that makes you a triple fool now if you're still a disbeliever, doesn't it? Fool for not believing the Prophets, first, fool for not believing Yahshua, second, and now fool for not believing me, third. So you're a triple fool if you can't see and believe this by now.

30 Now rome sits on the seven hills of rome; that is, the Vatican sits on the seven hills of rome. The first thing they started doing, of course, was sending their army, the man that supposedly discovered--he didn't discover America first, but Columbus was a ruthless killer. He had an army himself that was owned by the catholic church and sent here; he and others behind him to take over the people that were here, just like they had done throughout Europe.

31 They took what they called the Indians because Columbus thought that he was actually landing in India when he saw the people. But they were not Indians, but that's why they came to be called Indians. They were actually Hebrew people that kept the Sabbath Day, used the Name **YAHWEH**, "Hey-yah-yah." I'm sure you've seen that in writing by now. And of course, they sang songs to Him and so forth.

32 These people were hunted down and they were put in schools--like they hunted them down in **Acts**. You see this in **Acts**. The Apostle Shaul got permission from who to go and find these colonies and bring them back to Jerusalem? He got permission. He was a roman soldier, high-ranking roman soldier who got permission from the high priest, the high priest. Well, why would he get permission from the high priest? Because they're the boss. They're the bosses. They're the leaders of the kings of the earth.

33 The Herodians, of course, the Herod or Herodian house, they put the army together and paid it. They were wealthy, very wealthy people that had a wealthy army. They're the ones instrumental in plucking up the three religions and taking them, along with the Herodians to the seven hills of rome. From there, they reached out to America even in the days, yes, even in the days of Columbus. And they killed, they murdered a lot of people called Indians who didn't want to go to their schools.

34 School sounds great, doesn't it? They established them. This "wonderful organization" came to a land and went to spending all their money establishing schools and teachers for these poor people so they could educate these poor people. That really sounded great to ignorant people, ignorant, foolish people who considered not what their children were being taught.

35 Well, of course, from that establishment of rulership in America,

from rome now, if you can get this. This is a kingdom of priests, the Aaronic priesthood. It's not of **YAHWEH**. They turned against **YAHWEH**. They forsook His Laws in the days of Samuyl. **I Samuyl 8**, right? **I Samuyl 8**. Isn't that where it's found? They said, "We want kings to fight our battles for us from now on. We don't want to follow **YAHWEH**." And **YAHWEH** said, "You're gonna have continuous war, like Cain." Well, that's what Cain established. That's what the nimrod system established. Cush established him an army so they wouldn't be taken so they could protect themselves. Well, what'd they do with that army? They terrorized the people. They went out terrorizing the people.

36 The same thing you see from rome even today. They're full of "love." They go around kissing babies. They do other things to the babies too. They're trying to make it legal now, saying sodomy is good. Yes, that's what they're getting ready to put in your schools. They're already teaching sodomy in your schools. How did they get that hold? They got it to begin with. They grew with America and they led America. They're the leaders of the kings of the earth and they led America to what they wanted America to be.

37 Now, there were a lot of people that were against them so they were held back. And the bibles were allowed to get to America. If the bibles were not allowed to get to America, the Witness wouldn't have had a bible to read from. I was telling someone yesterday about what I'd like to see with all the young children here at the Feast today and I said, you know, come to think of it, this is exactly what I was taught and the age I was taught it because we had Scripture every night. I can't remember a night that we didn't have Scripture, by a lamplight by the way. It wasn't by electricity but by lamplight, which you will see some of those down there at the tent if you get

a chance to see it. Might be a great thing if you stayed over a second day and take a great look at what is inside that tent because that's how we lived. That's how I lived in the previous generation that weaved over into this generation.

38 But we would sit around the table and I remember when I was telling these people this yesterday, I said, that's exactly what took place when I was a child because mother would turn to me, as she would to all the other children and say, "Bill, do you have anything you want to read us tonight?" [crying, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] That's exactly what I want to put in the children's minds before they leave this Feast. Yes, and we can do it. We're set up to do it.

39 Get in touch with Kohan Shaul, Kohan Michayl, Head Judge Tanah. Get in touch with these people before you leave here. Women, children, girls, boys, we need this put in their minds. And that's how it was planted in my mind.

40 And of course I would take my bible and I would read a Scripture. And you know what? [clapping] Everybody was so pleased with me! Or at least that's what they pretended! [laughing] This was so with my brothers and sisters, all my brothers and sisters. They had the same opportunity. Only two of us took that opportunity. The others went christian later. Some did. Some didn't go anywhere with it. But me and J.G., myself and Yaaqob, we took it and it grew in us. **YAHWEH** saw to it that it did grow in us because He had a job. He had set us apart. He had ordained us for this job.

41 The manna from heaven, this is what came down from heaven. Get this in your mind. This Authority came down from heaven from **YAHWEH**. It wasn't thought up by mankind. It was ordained by **YAHWEH** and established before the world was. Top that for Wisdom! You can't. You can't do it. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

42 Now, this brings us to another

subject. The roman catholic church is having opposition. They've always had it. You can't rule by force. You cannot. It's impossible to rule by force. It's also impossible to keep complete rule. Now, you can, by the threat of one's life, you can make that person do things in public. But when he's out of public then, and he thinks no one can find out, he will do things he wants to do, even if they're so called "improper" or against the roman catholic church. Now, this is what they've always had to deal with. And gangs were formed, rebels as they called them, were formed and they had the roman army, of course, to wipe them out.

43 Well, many of those people fled to America. They got here. They established. There were millions of them. And they set up settlements. America is a big place and they scattered. They set up colonies and they lived in peace for several years until America was established. And of course, the schools were starting to be built by the catholic church.

44 Now, there were enough people, like the Puritans, in the writing of the Laws--did you know the Puritans almost kept christmas out of the schools? They fought against it. They knew where it came from and they didn't want it taught in the schools, but they eventually lost out. You know how? Murder. Yes. They were killed off. The leaders of the Puritans were killed off. And this weakened them and gave the catholic church, the roman catholic church the chance to get her grips into the government fully and into the schools. So now you have traditions. You can't teach the Laws of **YAHWEH** in the schools, but you can teach the traditions of Satan in the schools. You can be like the Gods. You can teach the God worship in the schools but you can't teach **YAHWEH** worship in the schools. Right. Why? Because it's controlled by this kingdom of priests that sits on the seven hills of rome.

45 Now the reason I'm telling you this is when these kingdoms are going to be taken away from this present evil system that worships Gods. What you saw on television here are some of the things that are done in secret. The cancer, the lies about cancer, it's not just about cancer. It's about everything. The whole system, where they bow down and they do their Hippocratic oath to these two snakes. What do you think that represents? It doesn't represent **YAHWEH** in any way. And they make their oath to those snakes and it shows they don't even keep their oath. They don't even care. Their oath is part of caring. They don't care. They have no original affection in them.

46 Right now, if the news is right, the water has been shut off. Drinking water has been shut off to Syria and Iraq. The great Euphrates River shut down. It was drying up to begin with because they are under drought too. So they didn't get the snowfall. They haven't gotten the snowfall for seven years now. So it's partly dried up anyway, but then Turkey, Turkey sits above Iraq. I'll show you some maps, maybe Sabbath, the day after tomorrow or two days from now. But Turkey sits above Iraq and Syria and so forth. Turkey has built several dams diverting the water from the great Euphrates River. They've been building dams for years and turning in more irrigation and so forth.

47 Now, the irrigation waters are shutting down. The land where we used to buy wheat and other nations bought wheat and exchanged, they have stopped producing wheat now and their many dairies throughout those lands are actually having to be fed. The cows have to be fed by what they call fodder, which they buy from other nations. The other nations are in pain now too. The water is not just drying up here in Texas. The water is drying up pretty much global now.

48 I was reading an article. (I know I'm about out of time, don't want to go over.)

But I was reading an article where they said no more rain the way we knew it before. And they were showing there would be no more showers like the shower, the peaceful shower that used to--you'd want to lay there and listen to it of a night. They said no more will that take place again. This was the headline. Now they're showing how the microorganisms, the parasites, and so forth and, of course, they have to include their gas, you know, from the gassy Gods, the lies from the gassy Gods, they include that, to make out like this is what is causing the harm to come to the firmament.

49 The gas is not what's causing it. What is causing it is sin and your bible says that. If you believe otherwise, you're believing a lie. What is causing this are the sins that mankind created by the roman catholic church; yes, the roman catholic church changed the Laws, they've broken the Everlasting Covenant and because of this, because of this, the curse has devoured the earth. Not because of burning fossil fuels, as they call it, which is another lie. It's one lie wiped off on the heel of the other boot that stepped in it. And that's the way it follows with the roman catholic church, one lie to cover another one.

50 What we're seeing now is control from the roman catholic church. We're seeing that control in America full force. They are bringing forth sodomy as **Yeremyah 23:15** shows, profanity throughout the whole land. They're like sodomy to Me, **YAHWEH** says, and gomorrah. They're bringing forth sodomy throughout the land.

51 If you saw the news about the comedian who said in Hollywood we have sodomites that are a mafia. And they're demanding that everyone apologize for every joke that he makes. But the comedian says, I'm standing my ground. I'm not going to apologize for my jokes. We'll see how long he stands. I hope he's like the Duck, I forget their names now! [laughing] The

Duck Dynasty people. Now, they did stand their grounds and they put them back on the show and they're doing well. So it shows that there're more people who are not sodomites than there are sodomites. Even though they're a mafia and they come out strong against everyone.

52 Well this, of course, is part of the Jesuit priests, the Jesuit priesthood that took over the Aaronic priesthood and is now ruling from rome. But when you got rome, you got the vatican sitting in rome and they're controlling America, how? They're controlling the schools and what is taught in the schools. Not only are they taught in the schools, they're taught in the churches. They're taught in the homes by television sets and so forth. All of this is going into their minds and now it's computer, computer.

53 I don't know if you saw the news where the two twelve-year-old girls, two twelve-year-old girls lured another twelve-year-old girl, a friend of theirs, into a wooded area and stabbed her so many times, leaving her thinking she would die. They got this from a computer game. Yes. And they thought they had to fulfill it to make themselves a name.

54 Now, this is the confusion that has set in under the leadership of the roman catholic church who is teaching your children through computer, through television, through the Hollywood sodomites mafia, through the schools and the churches. Your children, the children in these schools and churches are being taught from the vatican in rome. They're the full teachers of the children of the world at this time.

55 I don't know if you saw where it said all the people, all the children who have taken up guns and did mass shootings, they had one thing in common. They were all on drugs. Now, of course, they run with that statistic and they run with a half-lie and a half-truth. Yes, if they would just tell

what was in their brain and how confused their brain was before they took the drug that turned them over the edge, but they won't tell that because this is sin. And the roman catholic church does not want sin taught in America. They would have wiped us out long ago if they could have. They tried. They know that we are The House of **YAHWEH**, re-established are the Only Ones on earth, brethren, opposing babylon. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

56 But they're leaders of the kings of the earth. The same way that they're leading all the other nations, they're leading America too. When the men, the missionary crews, the first time they went out, they went to telling me about seeing all of these statues and pictures in every courthouse, every public place they went. Well, of course, I saw it before they did because I visited these places myself years ago gathering information. And I saw this myself but I saw it right here in Abilene too. You don't have to leave Abilene to find out who is running Abilene. It's the seven hills of rome. And they make it loud and clear who's running it. They may not have a big catholic church here, but they're running the government.

57 And when a politician from here or any place else goes to Washington, is voted to go to Washington and represent a people here in Texas, the catholic church goes with him to guide him. And if he starts bringing in something that they don't want, they send a character dressed like a priest, which he probably is, and this man says, this bill right here you're trying to pass, I have 52 million catholics that say they don't want that bill passed. Now, it's like the mafia in Hollywood. The mafia who wants the comedian to apologize for the joke he told about the sodomites.

58 I saw a picture the other day someone sent me and I kept pushing it aside and putting something over it and they kept pulling it out and showing it to

me and I said why are you putting that thing in front of my face for? A beautiful woman, dressed tightly, face, long hair, beautiful... very attractive, attractive, not beautiful, but attractive. And they said that's a man. Now, this was from Hollywood. Well known. And that's what they were wanting me to see.

59 When you watch television and you're a man and you lust after someone they put on the screen, you don't know if you're lusting after a man or a woman. It's that bad! The same way with the women. You don't know if it's a woman or a man.

60 Well, every bit of this is coming from the seven hills of Rome and they've got their tentacles everywhere throughout America. And now they're passing a bill that has to be taught in the schools saying that sodomy is good. They call it gay. That sodomy is good and you've got to accept it and they say we're going to protect the homophobics they call them, we're going to give them a room over here by themselves and we're gonna protect them.

61 So they're gonna take your child if he says, no I don't want to have any part in this class. I don't want to learn this stuff. They will take him and put him in the room, somewhere in the back corner and that's where they're gonna put the homophobics, whatever they call them. They're gonna put them in one room of the school so they can "protect" them. Now, this is what it's coming to next to your schools in America.

62 It's already being taught there. I don't see how it could hardly get any worse. They're just going to enforce it more so that everyone will come and enjoy the God worship, enjoy the way of the Gods.

63 Well, that was from the beginning and, of course, that's why the Tree of Life was taken away from man. **YAHWEH's** Plan wasn't changed. He knew what was going to take place. This is the thing about **YAHWEH**: You can't beat Him. There's no way His enemies can beat Him. What

they come up with to fight Him now, what they're coming up with to fight Him now, He had planned billions of years before they even thought about it. Had a block put there. Yes. He said, "This is going to be the Protected Place." Well, we saw with our own eyes a place that wasn't protected. We saw them go in and shoot these people. We saw them burn them to death. Yes. All of this was visible for all the world to see.

64 Well, The House of **YAHWEH** is still standing. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] We're taking the Message that **YAHWEH** ordained, the bread from heaven, the Authority given straight from **YAHWEH**. He even talks to Yahshua and says behold the man who's going to establish The House of **YAHWEH** in this generation. He was speaking to Yahshua our High Priest when He said that. That word **behold**, it means to teach and protect and to guide and direct and to take care of--what he told Adam, to observe and see that it's not hurt or destroyed because it's the Protected Place of **YAHWEH**. Yes. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

65 Well, we're here. We're taking the Message to the world. Lo and behold, another Prophet said we'd do that. How in the world did he know that? Well, you'd have to be pretty foolish not to know how he knew that, right? He was inspired by **YAHWEH**. And **YAHWEH**, He thinks millions of years, He can see it, billions of years in advance. We will always need Him, brethren, as our Guide. Yes! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

---

**Well, The House of YAHWEH is still standing. [Praise YAHWEH, applause] We're taking the Message that YAHWEH ordained, the bread from heaven, the Authority given straight from YAHWEH.**

---



66 It will take a long time because the earth is going to be destroyed. Of course, you know this. **YAHWEH** thought about that and he thought about the places that we would need, that He told us to actually look for, by the way. This one is another one. This one wasn't the one that I showed you here recently. This one is larger than the first one that I showed you the other time that was nine times bigger than earth. This one is the major, the mega, the mega-planet, another earth. *"Mega-earth" 17 times heavier than our planet discovered...* Why is He building these? Why is He building these earths all of a sudden? Was He supposed to wait until you needed it? [laughing] You see how **YAHWEH** thinks and plans? And science says there's no way this planet can exist, you know. It's too big. It'll never work, they said. Is the earth square? Is it flat? Is it really round?

67 Well, it does exist and they know it now. Seventeen times heavier than the planet earth. *...Scientists have just discovered...* They call it the "Godzilla," I call it the Yah-zilla! *... "of Earths"--a new type of huge and rocky alien world about 560 light-years from Earth...* 560 light years from Earth.

68 *...Dubbed a "mega-Earth," the exoplanet Kepler-10c weighs 17 times as much as the earth and it circles a sunlike*

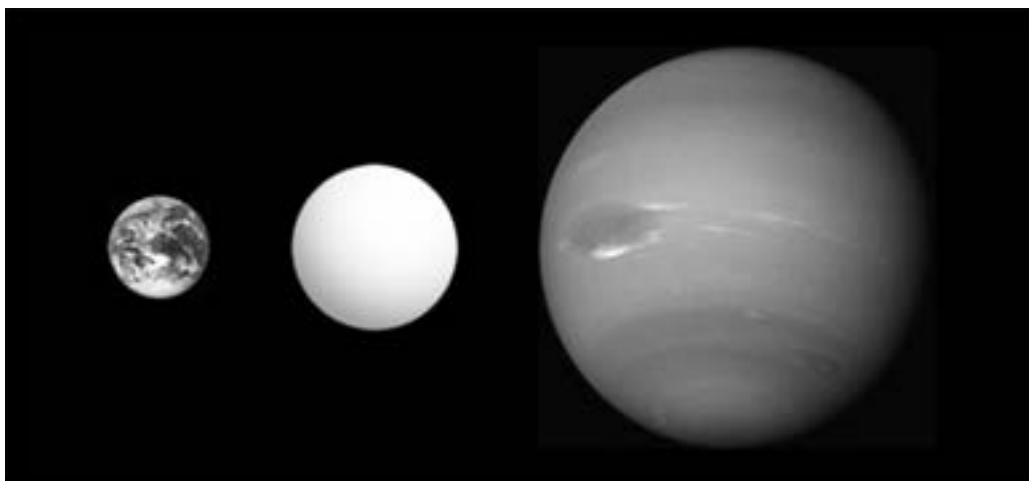
*star in the constellation Draco. The mega-Earth is rocky and also bigger than "super-Earths," which are a class of planets that are slightly bigger than Earth...* Yeah, by some seventeen times.

69 *...Kepler-10c has positive implications for life...*

70 Well, you could write down, I don't have time to read it. I'm out of time. But you could write down **II Kepha 3:1-13** and read it before the next sermon and rehearse yourself with that and several other Scriptures that go with it. But you can look those up and be ready for this next Sabbath. I want to meet with you again this afternoon and have prayer with you before anyone leaves to go back to the world. You need that prayer so be here. You need that prayer to go with you.

71 And don't forget this afternoon we have the classes set up, the practice sessions for your children. Five-year-olds I believe and up. If you have a four-year-old that wants to go, don't hold him back. Don't hold her back. It's set up for the females and the males. Get it in their minds what they're supposed to be, what you want them to be and when they're old, they won't depart from **YAHWEH**.

72 May **YAHWEH** bless you. I'll turn the services back to the next leader. I love you!



Earth

Earth's Sun

Kepler-10c

Courtesy: dvice.com

---

## OVERSEER YISRAYL HAWKINS' COMMENTS DURING FAMILY MEAL

73 I want to spend a few minutes talking to you while you're finishing eating. What we see in the family lives today, we see men and women separated for at least ten hours a day. The man is separated from the wife, the man separated from the woman. The woman is forced into a situation where she doesn't work that so many hours, then she's fired and replaced with someone else and her house and car and everything she's went into debt for, which is the rat-race today, everything is taken away from her. So she must work the eight hours a day or ten hours a day, whatever it is. So he's lying when he says they've set the woman free. You know, that's the biggest lie and you wonder how gullible people can be to listen to that and believe it.

74 The people, the men are not free either. They have to give their lives to the corporations. This was not so at one time when, even in Oklahoma when I was a child. I told you about dad. Dad did butchering for the public. He also had a smokehouse where he made smoked sausage, beef sausage. He never did make pork sausage that I know of. But it was a smokehouse that he used wood for smoking.

75 But he was a servant, but he stayed at his own house to serve. He worked at his own house and he would go nearby and help farmers to do their jobs like when the corn or broomcorn was to be harvested, he would go and help them. When the cotton was to be picked, each farmer who had cotton would pay the other farmers to come and help him pick and vice versa when all the farmers worked, sort of as a unit. Something like a kubbitz, although it was organized, something like a kubbitz in Israel today or a maushav in Israel, where you could buy into

the maushav. The kubbitz you would simply go and live and sign a paper that I came here broke, if I leave, I'll take what I had with me. And so you go there either to stay all the time or the rest of your life or when you leave, you go to a totally new world because you took nothing with you.

76 In the Kingdom of **YAHWEH**, when the Garden of Eden as it's called in the *King James Version*, it was people working with people, serving people. And each one doing a certain job but nothing would take the woman away from her husband or the husband away from the wife. No job separated the family in those days.

77 And of course, right after Passover, the people would go back to their homes, whatever they were raising, they would bring their first fruits with them to the Great Feast of Pentecost. This was a glorious time for everyone and there was singing. There was singing going forth as they traveled. Travel was very slow at that time. We got that displayed at the green tent down here because people traveled with horses and some with donkeys, some with oxen. But travel was really slow so it was an enjoyable trip from home to the Sanctuary, to The

---

**In the Kingdom of YAHWEH, when the Garden of Eden as it's called in the King James Version, it was people working with people, serving people. And each one doing a certain job but nothing would take the woman away from her husband or the husband away from the wife. No job separated the family in those days.**

---

House of **YAHWEH**. It took several days depending on how far you lived.

78 But you took your first fruits with you and went there to Feast. And all of this together would go on for about two to three weeks at least before you would be back home again, maybe a month. But life was slow, leaned-back, enjoyed before the nimrod system took everybody into corporation--I mean took everybody out of the basic life, basic living and put them in corporations.

79 But corporations are what we see today. You get paid so much and, of course, if you don't do the job, you get fired and lose your possessions. Which that's why you take the job to begin with, to get possessions, to buy things. Things you don't need as well as things that you do need.

80 In working at home, the people, when they took their food, their first fruits to The House of **YAHWEH**, it was sold except for what they needed. This brought in whatever it was worth in cash, gold and silver and the people took that gold and silver back with them and they bought whatever they wanted with it without having to work for a corporation.

81 Anyway, what we're seeing here today is a small piece of the Kingdom. In the Kingdom, I notice the hours that are worked are very few, working for like the Priest. He'll work so many days out of four months and then he's off four months and then he'll pull his shift again. And one of the shifts, it takes a full year to get back to work again. After working one moon, it takes a full year to come back to that and start the Work again. So there's not much work involved in the jobs that you have there.

82 Most of the jobs were done at home and you did it at your own speed and at your own leisure. I was raised in something like that, similar to that. In running a farm

it's much that way. You turn, you lay the land and get it ready to plant. You do that in the fall. You get it ready to plant for the spring. You have a certain length of time there that there's no work to do on the farm except take care of the animals and it was a very leisure time.

83 And a lot of the time that we had where the weather was unfit to go outside, that's when we would be inside normally reading Scriptures. The Scripture book was about the only thing that was included in my life. They had novels but I could see no benefit. I didn't see any need for reading novels even when I was a child. And they had funny books, they called them funny books. I saw no need for that either. Dagwood and Blondie. I saw stuff that I didn't like in there as a child where the headship was taken away from the man and I thought I like daddy and his position.

84 But we had a lot of time, leisure time. If everyone lived here, which I think pretty soon you're gonna see this really, really soon. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] It will be much easier. In fact, the more people we have, the easier it will be because everyone will have a job to do, of course, but it won't be like eight or ten hours working and two hours driving and stuff like that. It will be a small job of gathering what you have together, putting it on the wagon, which will be brought to the Sanctuary, whatever it is, whatever job they've got you doing. But everybody will be working together to take care of a food supply, which takes very little time, really, if you've got a lot of people. It makes it a burden if you have just a few people that's cooking for thousands.

85 Now, the way the roman catholic church did it, those four religions, they went behind closed doors. And as Scripture says, they said, "Don't come near me. I'm holier than you." But what it was, it wasn't to be holier or to practice the Righteousness

in any way, it was to practice evil and not be seen. But it was also to be served, like they're being served now. And they talk about their luxury motels and this pope now, Francis, he's saying that he didn't want to live in their luxury hotel, he wanted to live in this simple one. Well that simple one, you know, furnishes twenty servants to take care of that one person. So he's still living in a luxury situation where the servitude is all done by paid employees.

86 Of course, they are members of the secret society so they are working--well, what they would call today "slavery wages". Just whatever they need to get by on. Now, the nuns are the same way. There's no salary for them, except, I think, \$1.25 a week or something like that to buy their toothpicks or whatever.

87 But the situation that they're in right now, they've got it the way they want it. They've got the world, the whole world as their servant. They're rich so they can buy and have it brought in and prepared by the best cooks in the world over the best equipment in the world. Whatever they want to do, they can do it the way they're set up. And it makes no, no difference what the rest of the world has to live like, they are going to live, all of them, as kings. And when it talks about the kings of the east, this is what it's speaking of. There are ten particular kings that're also included in that that I'll get to in the near future.

88 But the great River Euphrates, the water has been cut off to Syria and Iraq at this time. And right now while we're Feasting here in the House of **YAHWEH**, there're from seven to nine million people in those places that are without water. Now, that's what's going on in the world. Does the pope care? No. They're behind closed doors. They don't bother anyone. They don't bother with any of the problems. Their problems that they bother with is

something they want to get done for the catholic church, for the secret organizations that furnish their food.

89 They couldn't care less for the world. They don't care if they have to wipe out four-fifths of the world's population. That's fine. They've got plans for that. They're saying and the way this world is set up right now, they're saying that there is no way that the earth can survive without a depopulation program and they've got the program. They've got it already lined out. It's not guesswork. It's not just happening from day to day because somebody stepped on somebody else's toes or moved a rocket where they weren't supposed to. All of these things were planned out ahead of time.

90 There're secrets that are being revealed, that we do intend to bring out to you as time permits. Hopefully, within the near future. I'm writing as fast as I can. I hope you're reading those newsletters. It's very important that you keep up with these newsletters. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

91 But what's going to take place very, very soon is we're going to have two billion people that we're going to have to live with. We'll have plenty of workers, that's for sure. Now, I know that **YAHWEH** will provide. I know that also there'll be a transportation take place to another planet--a new heaven, a new earth that is being built right now for The House of **YAHWEH**. There's no other reason for it to be built except for The House of **YAHWEH**. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

92 Now, when the time comes and everybody is ready to be transported, that's what's going to take place and not by airplanes, not by jets. There will be a better way than that that **YAHWEH** has already provided to take care of this.

93 These planets that they're discovering right now, there's no reason for them to be there. They know that

they weren't there before. They say, well this is probably several billion years old. Everything is guess right now with what NASA's doing. They're standing in shock because they can't explain what they see, what's obviously there. You know, it's obvious it's there and they could see it. And it's big and it's a magnitude that they didn't even think could exist.

94 So we know that **YAHWEH** is doing everything for His House. He's got it set. When He planned this Kingdom, nothing, nothing could stand in the way. And everything you see in heaven and earth, it all involves this Kingdom right here of which you're a part of right now. The Kingdom itself, the people, we're always gonna be servants to one another. It won't be the slave hard labor that it is now where the load is thrown on a few, it will be equally distributed out to where there's not much for any person to do and they can pretty much be free to do what they want to do as long as it's not sin. And you can read the lives of the Holy People who **YAHWEH** used in bringing us to this spot right here and see their lives and how they lived them and how they enjoyed life daily without sin. They enjoyed life, I mean, to the fullest.

95 Abraham and his family, by the way, even his slaves were treated well. The slaves were all treated like family in Abraham's house. And that's the way it's going to be in The House of **YAHWEH**, in the Kingdom of **YAHWEH**. Everyone's gonna be like a king. I mean everybody's gonna be family. So it won't be that some are going to be served greater than others, as Yahshua set the Example and showed the Example of what the Kingdom is gonna be like in the Kingdom when we're all there and living that life.

96 Now, these two planets, they're big. This is not to say they're the only planets that have a sun and life on it. And of course, they say where there's rock there's life. If you got rocks, you got life. Now that's

a scientific way of putting it that the life formed those rocks. And if you've got a rock formed, you've got life right there. So the way it looks right now, those two planets do have life or can support life as we know it here right now. If not, **YAHWEH** will change it to where we will be alive and we will inhabit those planets that He's making now. Planets undefiled that we will inhabit and we will take and start those planets with about two billion people.

97 The earth here will eventually be rebuilt. We will rebuild the old waste places as **YAHWEH** says. We'll have them as historical markers of man's history down through the years where everybody can get a glimpse of what sin brings.

98 And speaking of what sin brings, we're fixing to see it big time. This starving to death for a drink of water, going to the toilet to get a drink of water out of the commode is about what it's coming to right now. But it's already started. People are dying. I think from starvation right now, one person is dying every 25 seconds, something like that. It's a huge amount of people dying right now from starvation. You're not included in it, obviously. You're full, I hope, and that's great. That's what **YAHWEH** wants. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

99 But don't stop thinking about what sin brings. Don't stop thinking about what the world is gonna have to go through here. You're gonna have to witness this. You will. We will witness it. **YAHWEH** says we're gonna see it, every bit of it. And we just started seeing the worst side of the roman catholic church when they can shut the water off to 9 million people and act like they're not concerned while they live in luxury themselves and could do something about this. They could do something right now about this if they wanted to. The fact is, they're the ones that're behind it or they would want to.

100 Anyway, we've got till 4:00 for the

first service this afternoon, 4:00 pm. If you get the chance, now I think the women are scheduled to see the tent in the afternoon, but do your part of the Work. Don't put it off on somebody else. And if you do get time and can walk down there and see that and remember that just in my lifetime, when I was born and for the first few years of my life, those tools right down there are what we had to live with. We didn't have electricity. No, televisions weren't in my area at that time.

101 I thought it was so quaint that Nixon, when they showed him on this cancer thing talking, he was on black and white television. And I know you thought colored television, you know, Adam made that probably or Eve! [laughing] But actually he was on the black and white TV when he made that announcement about he was gonna find a cure for cancer. Well, the "cure" he found is incurable, of course, and the cancer has gotten worse, much worse because the sin has gotten worse. I didn't mean to go back to that.

102 But what I want you to do is go see what it was like before knowledge was increased. The knowledge, the increase that **YAHWEH** gave man in knowledge, that started in 1934, that was the year, same year I was born. Get the book and read it. Get the Newsletters and *Prophetic Word* and read them. The same year, 1934, that's when it started. And **YAHWEH** prophesied it, you know. Daniyl, he wrote that back about 555 BCE. So that's over 2,000 years that **YAHWEH** prophesied that, in advance, and showed the Two Witnesses along with it. Daniyl said that was the last thing he saw. "I saw two other people teaching in that future day of teaching."

103 You talk about Knowledge and Wisdom. Man, it just makes me--I

stand in awe at the amount of Knowledge this Being has and it's forever and He wants to share it with us. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

104 If you get the opportunity, well go by and look at that tent and keep that in mind. Someone set a thing here in front of me, a covered wagon, a water bucket, milk bucket hanging on the side, a man carrying a calf in his arms.



105 When you see the banner, it's kind of a false scene there. You've got men dressed in real nice looking suits. One of them leading a horse and the other one holding the plow. I never saw anyone dressed like that farming, but maybe they were there somewhere. [laughing] But anyway, you get the gist of it. They used horses up until the power of knowledge was given to them.

106 But the Knowledge you're gonna have if you stick it out, endure until The End, that's the secret. Endure and overcome.

These're the two things you have to do. Endure me, which that's kind of hard to take, I know it is sometimes, until The End. And, of course, overcome the thoughts of sin. Get them out. Get them totally out of your mind. Get ready for these days ahead. They're very short now. Very few days left before the wars start and the two billion people come in on us. But we're ready, right? Yes, we're ready. We can do it. We can take care of it. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

107 May **YAHWEH** bless you and I'll see you this evening, sometime, for prayer before you leave. Shalom all of you.

---

... endure until The End, that's the secret. Endure and overcome.  
These're the two things you have to do.

---

## AFTERNOON COMMENTS AND CLOSING PRAYER

108 You may be seated. I think we might have forgotten to announce it but I've got a little bit to cover here, anyway, so maybe they'll start coming in.

109 I mentioned an article earlier I wanted to read to you. (I'm getting some feedback here Yahchanan.) *The End of the Rain as We Know It...* Now this is May 14, 2014 and they're talking about the way the rains are supposed to come. That is, the raindrops are supposed to build in the firmament by the microorganisms that build them. There's some great information turned in on this a week or so ago because every snowflake, now if you can get this and check it out, but it's a very interesting article and more needs to be brought on it, but every snowflake, you know, how the snowflakes fall like the raindrops fall, every snowflake in the center of it has a microorganism. And that microorganism is actually the designer of that snowflake. Yes! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

110 It's a wonderful thing what **YAHWEH** put in that firmament. The way He established it, the way He made these kingdoms of microorganisms work to do their job, to perform their job. And of course, it's chaotic up there right now. It's sick. It's like the veteran's hospital, you know, for lack of a better understanding. They lay in the streets and die. The microorganisms need help. Where would the help come from? They're fighting for their lives. They're fighting to save our rainfall, our earth, raise our crops, raise our fruit trees. They're fighting to do their job. They can't get it done because of man's activities.

111 And they admit that in this article. This is caused by human activities. *Global precipitation is affected directly by human activities...* this article says. *The End of the Rain as We Know It. Say goodbye to that pleasant springtime drizzle. As the climate changes, get ready for more torrential*

downpours and more droughts... That is what they're saying now is coming. We told them this forty years before they're saying it now. Forty years ago we were telling them what was going to take place now.

112 ...*Jack Kerouac wrote of "the myth of a rainy night," and that is all there is in California...* Just a myth anymore. ...*Weeks have passed without a drop of rain. The governor declared a state of emergency all the way back in January. ...but districts around the state are rationing water. By the end of April, 45 water agencies had already started enforcing these limits...* Of no watering grass and no washing automobiles.

113 ...*Warnings are followed by fines, after which water agencies will restrict access or even terminate service...* Terminate the water service. ...*Some districts, like Montecito, threatened their residents that taps could run dry by the end of the summer.*

114 ...*The rain will soon fall at once...* It will all fall at once. ...*or not at all. There will be only dryness or downpour, no more metronomic rains...* Well, that's what we're looking for, of course. That's what they see

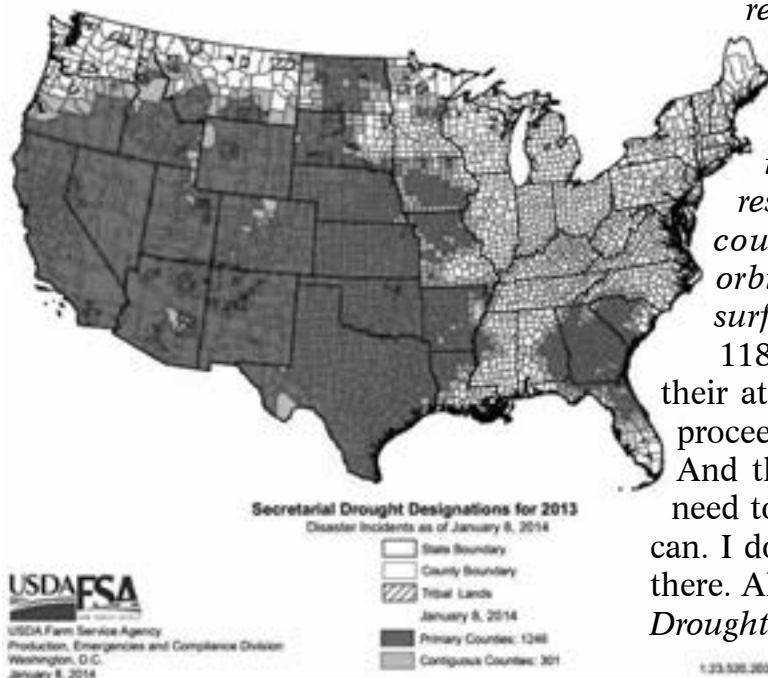
is coming now. If they'd repented back forty years ago when we first started warning the world what was taking place and what was going to take place, we could have turned this thing around. But there's no turning it around now. There's no stopping it. There's no stopping the global warming. There's no stopping the earth from destroying itself under man's activities.

115 Man's not going to repent. **Revelation 9:21-22** shows that. They still won't repent after a third of them are dead from the famine. I believe it's one death every 25 seconds now from starvation in the world. **YAHWEH** says they still won't repent after one third of the men are killed over that fourth part of the earth in and around the great River Euphrates by famine and, of course, nuclear activities, war and fighting.

116 *From California to the Middle East, water shortages pose threat of terror and war. February 9, 2014. On 17 January, scientists downloaded fresh data from a pair of Nasa satellites and distributed the findings among the small group of researchers who track the world's water reserves.*

117 ...*The data, released last week, showed California on the verge of an epic drought, with its backup systems of groundwater reserves so run down that the losses could be picked up by satellites orbiting 400km above the Earth's surface.*

118 They're in bad shape. It's getting their attention. It will get it more as we proceed. This is a picture of the drought. And this is talking about Texas. Oh. I need to show these others too when we can. I don't think you can see them from there. All of that in red. All of that in red. *Drought prompts disaster declaration in*





11 states... Including Texas. (Here we go. Here we go.) All of that in red is showing drought, some of it severe. A big portion of it is severe. We can see it here because of the fact they've turned to their toilets now to get a glass of water.

119 "Pray for Rain." I want to show you some of these signs. People in the sign business might take interest here. These are all over town. I told them, the ones who have to go to town--they've got a dead skull, a cow's skull laying there under that "Pray for Rain." Now, this looks like some front yard of someone's house. This is a funeral home. "Pray for Rain." It makes me think of the mousetrap, you know, build the world a better mousetrap. You can build them a better sign, they'll beat a path to your door here. Maybe you could show the pope praying. He's praying for peace.

120 This is a church with a sign in front of it, "Pray for Rain." Another church. They're not getting their prayers answered either. Another liberty church. It's not getting it's prayers answered either--Liberty United Methodist Church. Makes me think of the one that my brother-in-law belonged to, the Free Will Baptist Church, free-will. Neither free, neither do they have True Liberty--neither can they do their own will. They're told what to do. They sent him the booklet saying, "You will preach this starting November so and so." This is about christmas. "Start in September teaching this one and try to generate some people, generate some activity to generate funds to draw more people," and told him how to do it.

121 *Drought-Stricken Texas Town Turns To Toilets For Water. The city of Wichita Falls...* Which is not too far from here. Shows the boat docks are sitting on dry ground, fishing docks, and the water is getting pretty shallow. They say nothing but a mud hole now. ...*Wichita Falls, Texas,*

*may soon become the first in the country where half of the drinking water comes directly from wastewater.*

122 ...*Yes, that includes water from toilets.*

123 ...*The plan to recycle the water became necessary after three years of extreme drought.*

124 ...*water supplies are still expected to run out in two years...* That is if they pump the water from their toilets, it's still expected, that is their water supply, no matter where it's coming from, unless they get some rain, some downpours of rain, they're expecting to run out. The lakes are expected to run out and the water treatment plants shut down, the water pumps shut down.

125 That's where the world stands right now. It looks pretty bleak. It's going to get worse. War is coming, just like the drought did, the prophesied drought. So is the war. Remember Yahshua's Words. He prophesied famine big time. Not just famine. We've had famines for years, thousands of years here and there. But this time, it's going to be the worst, He said. **Mattithyah 24:21-22.** This time it's gonna be worse that the world has ever seen in the period of history. The wars are going to be worse. The hatred, He said because iniquity will abound, the love of many will grow cold.

126 What kind of a person or people would it take to shut the water off from families? They didn't just shut it off from soldiers that were fighting them. They shut it off from entire families, entire families. They even took some of those families that were trying to get to a place where they could get food and water. They stripped them of their clothes and put them out in the desert and told them, "You go find what you want somewhere else. Don't come back this way or we'll kill you."

127 Well, what kind of people would do

such a thing? What do we have to change this around? What does Yahshua have to say to us to get us to understand that this is taking place and it was prophesied 2,000 years ago for this time period? Not just some time period, but the time period when **Mattithyah 24:14** says that The House of **YAHWEH** will be taking this Message of the Kingdom of **YAHWEH** to all nations. That's never taken place before. The House of **YAHWEH** has never taken the Message to the nations ever before in history, but it's taking it now to all nations. There's not a place on earth that you can't get this Message of the Kingdom of **YAHWEH** on earth at this time. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

128 And Yahshua says this is the Last Generation. This is it and we're in the end part. It began in 1934. Daniyl looked down and saw it with Two Witnesses, two other people in a future day preaching in **Daniyl 12**. And then the Inspiration was stopped until those two men were born, trained and started prophesying concerning the beastly system that is causing and is bringing forth sin.

129 If you think by any means that christianity is bringing forth Righteousness, you need to read your Scriptures. Righteousness is keeping the Laws of **YAHWEH**. **Deuteronomy 6:25** and **I Yahchanan [John] 3:4**. Those who transgress those Laws or practice transgressing those Laws belong to Satan the devil. That's what that verse, that chapter says. **I Yahchanan [John] 3**.

130 The whole world, the whole christian world teaches against the Laws of **YAHWEH**. They teach you to sin. They teach you to create STDs that go into the atmosphere. Yes, they teach you this. They teach you to do it. So that's what the people are doing. They are creating, the people today, in today's world, more

than ever before, are being taught and they're practicing fornication, adultery, homosexuality, bestiality and sodomy. All of which create STDs that mix with every microorganism.

131 The microorganisms are what govern your health, your security. They put fruit on your trees. They bring snowflakes down. They create and bring raindrops down, although they're not doing that job sufficiently anymore. Either it all falls at once in a big pile of water or you don't get any at all. You get drought, starvation.

132 I know that there're a lot of people out there that are listening to us and I think they would come if they were near The House of **YAHWEH** right now. **YAHWEH** doesn't want them here right now. When He wants them here, they'll be here and I think that's going to be very soon. But He wants them to witness in their land to what is taking place. And this is not just taking place here in Texas.

133 They're calling, the farmers now are calling Texas a dustbowl. People left Oklahoma because of the dustbowl before by leaps and bounds. Oklahoma was almost emptied when I was born and for the first few years of my life growing up. I see why **YAHWEH** did that. I see why **YAHWEH** kept it that way until He could train myself and Jacob, Yaaqob, in the way that we should go so that the Message that Daniyl saw, the two men that Daniyl saw on that future day of teaching could be done on this future day which we're standing right now with **YAHWEH**'s House.

134 Anyway, we got nothing to look forward to in this world. We got a Beautiful Kingdom to look forward to, the Kingdom of Priests that **YAHWEH**'s Plan represents, **YAHWEH**'s Plan is carrying out. That was His Plan from the beginning, as He says in **Genesis 1:26** and also **Yahchanan 1**. In the beginning was this Plan and nothing

has altered that Plan. That Plan is coming forth. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

135 The Plan, the people turned away from it, of course, the twelve tribes that He was dealing with. They went out and they took over the world and **YAHWEH** allowed them to do it. They brought war throughout the entire world to all nations. They brought sin also. The other religions that are out there, they were forced into fighting for their lives, trying to survive and the only way they could survive the great roman empire, the roman catholic church, the only way they could survive that was either join them, which they didn't want to do or to get strong enough to resist them.

136 Well, this is what they did. There were groups of them that started building their own armies and they became strong enough to fight back. And of course, that's where we stand today. Now, these same groups that we see that resisted them, China, Russia, Syria, Iraq, Iran, these nations, they have grown with the nuclear activities as the United States.

137 Right now, the United States has four FPs I think they're called. These are four planes that were built with a--you know how they say when the nuclear bomb goes off it's gonna shut down the computers. Well, these were built with a tough skin to withstand nuclear activity. And when we have war, when we have nuclear war, the United States will wage that war from those four planes. And they will be able to fly for quite some time and stay in different places.

138 They're hoping to be able to give orders, which never did make any sense to me, if the computers are shut down on earth, how can they give an order from a plane to go to the computer that's shut down on earth? It doesn't add up. There're some missing questions here that haven't been answered and the Pentagon is being questioned. They're putting pressure on the

Pentagon to come up with some answers for these planes in which they're supposed to wage a nuclear war.

139 Right now the United States and Russia know that the United States, with all of its defense systems, can only block a few of their missiles, only a few. They know that if Russia decided they wanted to destroy the United States, they know that nothing that we have will stop them. So what do they do? Right now, they're throwing a bluff. They're running a bluff that **YAHWEH** shows is going to be called very soon.

140 The four planes, now here's where they're sitting. They don't know whether to update these planes because of the cost. The planes are getting old now. They don't even know if they'll do their job anymore, what they were supposed to do when they were created. So they're stuck here with what do we do? Build new planes? How many years would it take? And we can't decide what updates to put on these new planes even if we decide to build them.

141 You remember the Scripture that says they're groping in the dark for answers? They're like blind men groping in the dark for these answers. Well, here is a nation Russia that has little defense system but they have rockets and missiles that they can shower the United States with at any time they wanted to. And at one time they were stationed in submarines around the United States. Not too long ago, by the way. And they knew that they could hit every major city from those four submarines they had sitting off the coast that the United States didn't even find out about.

142 So the reason I'm telling you this, I want you to know that no matter what the United States has in the way of defense and missile defense to keep the missiles from hitting or to destroy the missiles before they get here, they can't do it. They can't stop it. They can stop a few but not many.

143 So when the wars come, they are going to come, the Scripture says they're going to come. The only thing that's going to darken that sun is the nuclear bombs and **YAHWEH** shows it will darken the sun in **Revelation 6 and 9**. And also in **Mattithyah 24:29** it shows that the sun will be darkened, the moon will not give her light. The stars will fall from heaven because the power of the heavens will be shaken. Maybe they're gonna blow up those planes out there in midair and shake the heavens. It's more than that, it's more than that, I'm joking, much more than that they plan on doing.

144 But the nations, they've not submitted to the United States. They've not submitted to the roman catholic church. The roman catholic church is trying to make them submit by putting pressure on one nation after another. Now, the other nations can see these schemes that are taking place with Syria, one of them, Iraq, Afghanistan and so forth. They can see these schemes and they know what the United States is up to, what it's after. The oil. Hurt not the oil. The Scriptures, we know the Scriptures so we know that this is going to be a big part of this last war that no one is going to win.

145 The oil revenue, well guess what, Saudi Arabia is now saying that water is more important to us now than oil. Water. Caspar Weinberger wrote a book called *The Next War*. And he said that the next war is probably gonna be fought over water. He showed the vulnerability of the water then. It's ten times worse than it was when he wrote that book. And of course, it's getting worse and nothing has been done to stop it. Why? They're just like the Pentagon right now. Do we repair these four old planes and try to depend on them to save our lives? Do we build some new planes and if we do, the enemy's gonna know what we're building and they're gonna do the

same thing they did with these old planes. They're gonna build counteraction to what we're building in the new planes. So what do we do? [laughing]

146 There are no answers. They've got to the point it's like the drugs, you know. You've run out of prospects here. You have no more poison to pull from. Cut, poison and burn. Well, that's all they know how to do. This is what's bringing in the money, why change it? Is there a cure? No, there's not. This is what we told you forty years ago. The diseases for this time period is incurable. There are no cures for these diseases. When will you wake up and start believing the Holy Scriptures?

147 **YAHWEH** gave the Holy Scriptures to His House and said Guard and Keep this. Guard and Keep it. Don't let it slip. Stay in this way. Well, mankind rejected it because the other way was more desirable. Fighting wars is more desirable. Can you actually believe that? And **YAHWEH** even showed them what they were going to get into, what it would lead to, right up to the very end. And then He predicted, this group is not going to repent. They're going to bring this about.

148 Isayah said that the earth is going to be destroyed. It's going to fall and it's not going to rise again. Well, only The House

---

**We, The House of YAHWEH, we look for a new heaven and a new earth where Righteousness dwells. The total Plan for mankind from the beginning was to bring forth Righteousness from the Sons of Man, made into the Image of YAHWEH and the Likeness of YAHWEH. Yes! That's our job. That's what we were made for, bring forth total Righteousness.**

---

of **YAHWEH** has any hopes at all. When people find this out, when people find out what the Scriptures say and what the Pentagon is saying and the helpless mess that they're in right now and the helpless mess that all the other nations are in and they know they can't do anything about this. We can't stop it. And every time a suggestion is made, ten people jump down the throat of that one that made it, showing how ignorant he is. And now it's getting to where they're afraid to open their mouth at all. They can't come up with a sensible idea. Well, that's where the earth stands.

149 We, The House of **YAHWEH**, we look for a new heaven and a new earth where Righteousness dwells. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] The total Plan for mankind from the beginning was to bring forth Righteousness from the Sons of Man, made into the Image of **YAHWEH** and the Likeness of **YAHWEH**. Yes! That's our job. That's what we were made for, bring forth total Righteousness. The total Righteousness is inspired to be written in the Holy Scriptures. You can't beat the Righteousness that you find in the Holy Scriptures. There's no way to improve on it at all. In fact, if you alter it at all, you take away from its effectiveness and that's what the world has done.

150 They brought down the Law by adding to it. I think they knew what they were doing. The nonsense that they put on the Sabbath Day, alone, showed the stupidity that either they were just plain stupid and couldn't see past their own confusion or they did it a purpose to turn people away from the Laws. I know that the pharisees, sadducees, essenes, I know that those three religions--they were religions. The herodian were army possessors and murderers. That's all they were. The herodian house, they killed and took what they wanted to take with their army and

they took it from anywhere and everywhere they wanted to take it from. And that's their total activities. Their total history amount to that very thing. They were a strong, wealthy people that plucked up the pharisees, sadducees and essenes and took them to rome and established what we see now as the international roman catholic church. Guiding and leading the nations still with the same armies undercover, secretly, of course, the mystery babylon religion that's leading the world.

151 We are the ones who're opposing that. We're the only ones on earth who're opposing that. The people who are listening to us are many. The people who are hearing this Message are many. If you take the first broadcast that J.G. and Bill Hawkins brought from Eastland, Texas, not too far from here, in 1962, you could figure this out yourself and count the odds. If you could find or get the amount of broadcasts that we made, we could see the amount of people that came from those few broadcasts, because there weren't many, but I know of two families. Two men and two women, husbands and wives, that came from that, but there were some others that came from it too.

152 Now if you could use those statistics and see the amount of people we're reaching today with this Message of the Kingdom of **YAHWEH**, you could figure and you could see it's a lot of people that are wanting to get to The House of **YAHWEH** at this time and they're worshiping secretly, secretly, like they did with Yahshua. They worship secretly because they don't want to get caught and start suffering persecution.

153 The Scripture stands True, more true today than ever. Those who depart from evil, they make themselves a prey and they're considered as mad, crazy. And they consider them as, also heathen and they consider them as Hitler did the

Sabbath-keeping “Jews” of Germany who he wiped out for the catholic church, he said. That’s what he said. Hitler said I’m doing the bidding of the pope. I’m doing what they don’t have guts enough to do. They want to do it but they don’t have guts enough to do it. That’s what he said. It’s in their history. This was in the Holocaust museum. I suppose they still got the same films playing in that holocaust museum in Washington DC, I believe is where I saw it.

154 Anyway, where we stand today, we have hope. The world has no hope, none at all. But where we stand in The House of **YAHWEH** is the only hope. We look for a new heaven and a new earth where only the Righteous will dwell, only the Righteous. Now that’s a beautiful thought. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

155 I believe it’s **Psalm 34** that says **YAHWEH**’s Eyes are upon the Righteous and He knows how to deliver His People. He’s already made Plans to do so. He’s

building planets for us already. Yes, planets to transport you and the people you’re going to train, of course, the people that are being judged right now. Yes, **YAHWEH** is judging among the nations right now. Anytime you hear this Message, you’re being judged for what you do with this Message. And He’s judging among the nations right now and He says He’s going to bring a huge number, something like two billion people out of this sad, sin-sick world.

156 Guard yourself, brethren, if you’re going back out into the world. Those who are staying here, I bless you for doing so. Those who are going back out into the world, guard yourselves carefully. Satan is like a roaring lion out to get those who worship **YAHWEH** who turn from Righteousness. But **YAHWEH**’s Eyes are upon the Righteous and He knows how to deliver His People.

157 If you’ll all stand, I’d like to have prayer with you.

---

## GREAT OVERSEER YISRAYL HAWKINS PRAYS:

158 Our Father in Heaven Whose Name is **YAHWEH**, this is Yisrayl Hawkins, Father, Your Last Days’ Witness, coming to You, Father, through Yahshua our High Priest and King over The House of **YAHWEH**, coming before You, Father, along with Your whole House who You brought here to Your House to train them, Father, and be the instruments in Your Hand, Father, who will train others.

159 We thank You, Father, for this information. We thank You for the purpose that we are fulfilling here this day, the training, the great training that has gone on in this single day



of what we call Pentecost today, the Feast of Weeks, the count to fifty, the Feast of the incoming crops, the new crops, the first fruits. We know, Father, that we are the first fruits. We're the remnant of the first fruits, the last who are going to be first in receiving the Authority that we will use, Father, to ever Guard and Keep Your Way and sin no more, allow sin no more in the world and the universe.

160 We thank You for this Knowledge. We thank You for being a part of this Great Work. Father, we are concerned about the people who are going back out into the world and we're asking You, Father, for Your Protection upon them. We know that it's necessary. We know that they're witnessing to everyone they're around. We know that these people will run to them very soon for help and guidance. They'll be coming to them to ask questions and to find out how they can get to Your House, the Place of Protection. We know that this is the Only Place prophesied where there is protection at this time and will be for Your People, Your People who are training here who will take over the nations.

161 We believe Your Prophet Daniyl when he says the nations and the kingdoms will all be given to the Saints, Your Saints, Father. Your Saints. In **Revelation** the Savior shows that the Saints are those who keep Your Laws and have the Testimony of our High Priest and King Yahshua Messiah. We know that's what Saints are and we know that we are the Saints, Your Saints in these Last Days.

162 We're bringing forth this Great Work. The only group on earth that is bringing forth this Great Work of taking the Message of the Kingdom to all nations in these Last Days and we know The End will soon come as **Mattithyah 24:14** shows. We bless You and praise You, Father, for this Knowledge.

163 We bless You and praise You for our High Priest Yahshua Messiah. We bless You and praise You, Father, for the people who You have called here to Your House in this Feast of Pentecost. We ask Your Guidance, Father, for everyone here. We ask Inspiration for everyone here, Father. Please inspire them every minute of the day to make the rightful decisions, the perfect decisions that will keep them clean and sin free and keep them, Father, as an example that can be seen, the salt of the earth, the Light that is set for all to see and follow, an example of the Seventh Work, Your Seventh Prophesied Work.

164 We ask You, Father, for Inspiration for everyone that they may be true and faithful and a shining example for all the world. We thank You, Father, for this Great Feast and the joy we shared here together. We know that many must go their separate ways and we ask Your Protection upon all of us Father, here and there. Please bless us, Father, with healthy minds and healthy bodies. Heal our afflictions, Father, that we can have healthy bodies to work with. We will use them for that purpose only.

165 We bless You and praise You and promise these things and ask Your support in doing so. We ask these things and give You thanks for all of these things, all in our High Priest and King Yahshua Messiah's Name, **HalleluYAHWEH**.

166 At the count of three, a little bit louder.

One, two, three...

**HALLELUYAHWEH!**  
**Praise YAHWEH!**

**I love you!**

---

## Chapter Sixteen

# Jack Van Impe--Repent And Be Converted And You'll See The Beauty Of YAHWEH's Laws.

06/14/14

---

*K. Yliyah H.: It's my honor to present to you the Greatest Teacher in the world, the Great Kohan, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!*

---

1 Shalom everyone! [joyful cheering and praise to **YAHWEH**] You may be seated. May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you.

2 Well, once again science is saying that The House of **YAHWEH** told the Truth forty years ago and we're just now finding it out! [laughing] You know they criticize us when we bring the Truth and then later on, if you'll notice, every one of them start agreeing with us later. But they always criticize the Truth when they first hear it.

3 We are getting out there really strong now. I don't know how many read the letter *Yisrayl Hawkins says he can prove Sunday is not the true day of rest in new post...* Of course, I wrote the letter and then we decided to make a news release out of it. And our popularity, the most popular of our news releases so far has reached about 85,000 news media. Most of them run from about 40,000 to 50,000 or 60,000.

They called me yesterday evening because they were so excited about this article. You want me to read it again, the article. *Yisrayl Hawkins says he can prove Sunday is not the true day of rest in new post...* So they called me yesterday and they said this is really exciting. I can't wait until in the morning I've got to tell you now. This thing is running over 100,000 already. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

4 And they said, they live in a pretty big city and they said they checked to see if they could find any on the local news and all stations in their town had this on their locals. Praise **YAHWEH** [applause] But, guess what? It wasn't in Abilene! [laughing] But the drought is in Abilene. Hail just went through Abilene and destroyed the windshields and well, it took 46 patrol cars out of action. But the great news, it's not in Abilene. They refused to let it come to Abilene, but they won't for long.





5 Well now, they called me this morning, this thing has really skyrocketed. They said, it's up to 133,143. [Praise YAHWEH, applause] That's almost double everything else. Then they called me a few hours later, two hours later, it had climbed 2,000 more. So it's going up rapidly. It's now 134,785. And it's on all the news medias. Now, they choose which towns have the news, they choose. They choose to put it in their area or not and they chose not to in Abilene.

6 *What's wrong with the weather? It's official...* Now, this is what you'll get if you look at [www.yahweh.com](http://www.yahweh.com), [www.yahweh.com](http://www.yahweh.com). *What's wrong with the weather? It's official, scientists, meteorologists, climatologists and your local weatherman argue. They agree they don't know what's going on. Why is the weather brewing up more and more strange weather patterns? Weather-ravaged people don't care anymore, they just want it to stop...* Well, of course, **YAHWEH** says to repent, **Isayah 59:1** and your prayers will be heard. But He says repent of sin first and then your prayers will be heard.

7 I've got I don't know how many articles on drought. The news, I can't keep up with it all. There's no way I can but I can read you a few headlines here. *Drought among the worst in Texas in past 500 years... Farmers cope with drought as Texas-New Mexico fight over Rio Grande water...* These're farmers in Texas and New Mexico fighting over Rio Grande water.

8 *Middle East Drought...* It's global.

---

**YAHWEH says to repent, Isayah 59:1 and your prayers will be heard. But He says repent of sin first and then your prayers will be heard.**

---

*Middle East drought is a threat to global food prices... Also could cause war. Water rationing begins in Venezuela because of drought...*

9 *Abilene Police Department: 46 Police Vehicles Damaged By Hail...* No rain, but hail... not a lot of rain, but a lot of hail! [laughing] I'm not laughing about this, I'm just--that's absurd to laugh about this, but we got signs up all over Abilene, "Pray for Rain." Pray for rain and they got hail. The signs got beat to hell. Beat by hail, I mean, they got beat by hail. The "Pray for Rain" even in the yards of the churches, along with the windows being broken out, it destroyed their sign "Pray for Rain." They're going to have to buy a new one.

10 *Scientists unsure what is killing Oregon starfish...* They're unsure. We told them this. Also there's a scientist that got our Message, made tests and told them this, but they're still not sure.

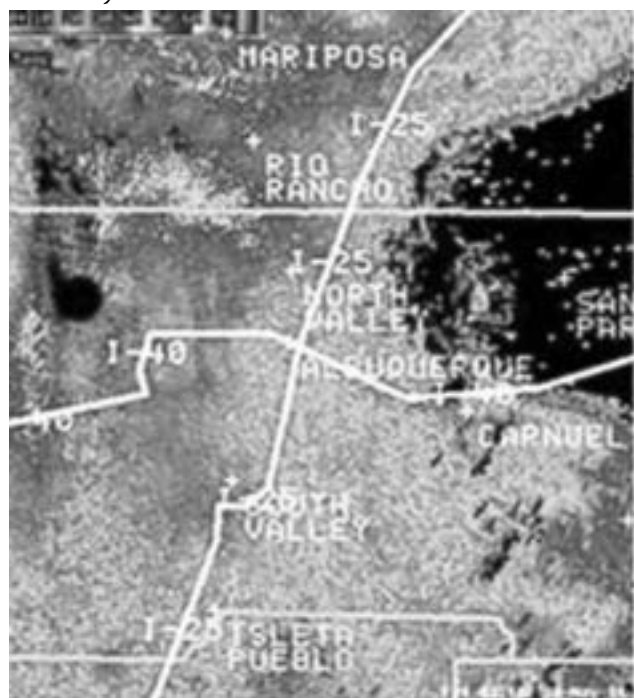
11 *Beginning of American water wars marked by 3,000 gallon theft from elderly woman's water storage tank...* Someone comes up to the woman's house when she's gone with a water truck, throws a hose in there and pumps her tank dry. Three thousand gallons of stolen water. They probably had to use that to drill an oil well somewhere.

12 *Mass Fish Death. Millions...* Or maybe billions. *...have been found dead all over the world in the past month.*

13 *Grasshopper Swarms So Dense They Show Up On Radar...* I've got to show you this picture of the grasshoppers. Now, I don't know if you've driven through or walked through the grass lately but we have a big slew of grasshoppers. Yes! [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] If the people would learn to eat those things we could thin them down pretty rapidly. They're very tasty, very tasty, very healthy.

14 *Grasshopper swarms...* I'll show

Courtesy: abcnews.com



you this swarm. Here's what you can see. Total black. It's like a dust storm. It's just total black on the radar it's so thick already now in New Mexico.

15 *How marijuana affects the health...* Of course the first thing it affects is your mind. The first time you use it, first time you get it into your body, it'll start affecting your mind. Then you go a little bit nuts and you can't get off of it then.

16 *Missouri meat company recalls more than 4K pounds of beef products over mad cow concerns...* Now listen. In this article, they admit that they got mad cow disease. I know they're trying to hide it, but they're recalling it thinking that--now, they're recalling it about a month too late. They sent this to hamburger joints. I don't think they hold it two weeks, do they? I think that was already consumed.

17 It comes from sick minds. The next one should show you how sick they are. These are the leaders of the kings of the earth. *Archbishop...* It gives his name. ...*'I didn't know sex with kids was a*

*crime'...* This is an archbishop straight from the vatican schools. "I didn't know it was wrong to sodomize these children." They asked him, well when did you find out? "When I came to court."

18 *Michigan doctor arrested and charged with faking cancer treatments...* You saw that on the film.

19 *Scientists condemn crazy, dangerous creation of deadly airborne flu virus...* Now, this will probably be released. It's worse than the one that killed the millions of people in 1918, 1919. I know you know of that history. The confusion of the minds is so great and, of course, they're running the country. They're carrying their nuclear bombs around. It's like the old western movies where, you know, one man wearing a white hat comes into town, has a pearl handled gun, I think, and he's walking the streets kind of cocky like and looking at all the men with the black hats and the black handled pistols that they're carrying.

20 *Russian Bombers Fly Within 50 Miles of California Coast...* The Russian bombers, 50 miles of the California coast. *The U.S. dispatches nuclear-capable bombers to Europe...* So here's your two shoot-em-up cowboys-injuns movies. They haven't changed at all.

21 *Astronomers discover a type of rocky planet much bigger than earth...* This kind of plays havoc with their ancient thoughts of a planet can't be that big. And NASA, now, NASA has now got in on the show. They claim they were the first ones that actually discovered it in that article. Others beat them to the publications.

22 *Rick Perry...* Everybody congratulate the man. *Rick Perry compares homosexuality to alcoholism...* He's gonna take some heat on this one and we'll see how strong he is. But he says that, he says that what we need is education. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] He said if you're

educated, then you know to make the right choice. You know that you can make a choice. This is really great and I'm hoping that he'll go on through with it. This is on CNN. It was on practically all the channels.

23 I want to save this one until last because it has to do with my sermon and what is taught in this sermon. *When good people do bad things. Being in a group makes some people lose touch...* Especially if they've got marijuana smoke floating around secondhand or firsthand or drugs or whatever they're using today. The world has gone from bad to worse.

24 Jack Van Impe. I don't know how many of you know him but I was raised up with all of that age-group years ago. Herbert Armstrong and I can't even think of most of them now but they all went out of college and started their own churches. And most of them are dead now. JR Church, I thought he was still alive because he's much younger than I am, I think by about five years but he's dead now. Jack Van Impe, you might see him on the news once in a while. They're playing it in Abilene. Where he comes out and he says, "You think you want the true law? May God help us." And it says, "Under that law, one can be stoned to death at the mouth of two or three witnesses."

25 Well, I would I could talk to him personally, but maybe he'll get this Message. But talk about stupid! But I want you to know I'm the Witness. I'm **YAHWEH's** Last Days' Witness, everyone who's listening. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] I hope we got this applause on film. I hope we got it. If we didn't, may **YAHWEH** help us to get it and get it behind that statement. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] Because there are many people that are against what the world is doing today. In fact, there're about two billion that are gonna come to The House of **YAHWEH** very soon.

26 But I want all of you preachers

to know out there--I know you're talking about me. And I know you're trying to condemn **YAHWEH's** Law and when I hear you condemn **YAHWEH's** Law, I'm coming after you. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] And I'm gonna give your name. I'm gonna take it, I'm gonna lift it up high so everyone can see your stupidity that I will show you from the Holy Scriptures, of course. If you'd just study the Holy Scriptures, you know, search out *The Book of YAHWEH*. You got a *King James Version*, it says seek out *The Book of YAHWEH* and read. Read Jack Van Impe! You've never read the Holy Scriptures have you?

27 You know, when you condemn **YAHWEH's** Law, it's like the cardinal, no, the archbishop. He doesn't even know that sodomy is condemned. He's pushing for sodomy. Do you know it, Jack? It's condemned. Read **I Corinthians 6:9** but look at **Isayah 34:16** and you'll see that **YAHWEH** says read the Scriptures. Yahshua said you're a fool if you don't believe all that the Prophets have spoken.

28 I know you're saying, "only believe." Don't just "believe," but "only believe." You know that limits your mind to one more puff of marijuana, I know. Because with this drug in your mind, which I'm sure you've got or you wouldn't have made such a stupid statement, especially where other people can hear it. If you knew, if you knew the Holy Scriptures like I know them, you'd know this is one of the Greatest Laws there is. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

29 What is it you're condemning about it? Here are people today that are condemned without witnesses. They call it circumstantial evidence and, of course, evidence can be hidden or shown. There's a man in Dallas right now, Jack, that if you'd just listen to the news you'd know that he's freed from prison several innocent people from Dallas County, alone, because they

were convicted. They were convicted. And you think, well they were just put in prison. No, some were murdered.

30 The Law shows adultery, the Law on adultery, study it out deeply and you'll see that there's murder committed when you break that Law, when you break that Law. The Law that says don't steal, don't steal, that Law is another one that involves murder.

31 You've taken away that man's life and penned him up in a prison where he can't take care of others and he can't even live his life. You've murdered those people with your prisons and your false testimonies or your hiding of evidence as the attorney in Dallas showed and freed all of these innocent men and I guess he's still working on freeing innocent men. And people like you Jack, they gripe because he was spending money freeing innocent men. That's how ignorant the world is.

32 Well, of course, you've made your choice there openly and I don't think you even know what the choice is. If you'd turn to **Genesis 3**, **Genesis 3**, I'm going to show you who you're worshiping now when you condemn **YAHWEH**'s Laws and then I'll show you how wonderful **YAHWEH**'s Law is if you'll just bear with me and search out *The Book of YAHWEH*.

33 Do you even know what *The Book of YAHWEH* is, Jack? Do you have that much knowledge? That's what you're calling a bible today, a *biblios*, the *biblio*. Well, it was *The Book of YAHWEH*. Let me read you something that the commentators say so you won't have anything to argue about then. Let me see if I can find it here quickly.

34 It says on the words **Search out The Book of YAHWEH**, it says, *Search out The Book of YAHWEH*... That is coming from *The Book of YAHWEH*. ...and read. *Not one of these will be neglected*...

Talking about the Words that **YAHWEH** gives through His Holy Prophets who were inspired by **YAHWEH** to write these things. People that you're calling ignorant because they spoke the Laws of **YAHWEH**. He says, ...*for it is written: YAHWEH is their Shepherd. They will not want. For His Mouth has commanded it and His Spirit has gathered them*... If you read some of your own church predecessor's work, if you're not smart enough to know who they are, write to us or call us and we will work friendly with you and show you.

35 Or I'll read you one comment here right now. ...*His Mouth... For the Mouth of*... And the word here that the commentator uses is **YAHWEH** and then he says why? ...*For in 5mss the ancient read*... And he gives the Hebrew word **YAHWEH** and then he gives the English word spelled out for **YAHWEH**. ...*and another is so corrected*... He said, another version. These are ancient versions that your bible, as you call it, was translated from; that *The Book of YAHWEH* was written. This was in *The Book of YAHWEH* itself. ...*so likewise the Septuagint, the Vulgate*... And so forth, Jack. If you don't know what those are, call and we will put a woman to helping you or a man, one. Probably a woman or maybe one of our children here, the children Priest. They all know more than you do, Jack, about the Holy Scriptures. They know the Way to Peace. They know the Way to Joy and Love. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

36 You are not bringing it. You're fighting against it. Here's the one you're worshiping in **Genesis 3:1**. **Now the serpent**... That old devil--that old devil called Satan. ...**was more subtle and crafty**... She's leader of the kings of the earth right now through the catholic church, the vatican, the archbishops and so forth. They're leading the kings of the earth, not in Righteousness. No, they're bringing forth

profaneness. They're bringing forth the church of sodomy, sodom and gomorrah. You'll find that in *Jeremiah*, if you want to write it down, that's the book your *King James* uses, *Jeremiah 23:15*. They're taking this profanity to all the world. The way you are now, Jack, you've joined the crowd here. **...than any beast of the field...** She's more crafty than anything YAHWEH made.

37 **Verse 2, And the woman said to the serpent; We may eat the fruit of the trees of the garden;**

38 **Verse 3, But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, YAHWEH has said: You shall not eat it...**

39 Over in **Genesis 2:9** you'll see that He put the Tree of Life in the midst of the garden and what is opposite of Life, Jack? He put the tree of Righteousness and evil also in the garden. That means death. Evil brings death.

40 In **Genesis 3:4**, He says, **And the serpent said to the woman; You will not surely die...** Well, now she's got you thinking, Satan has got you thinking that you've got a soul inside your body. Yes it is, it's called the breath of life that YAHWEH puts in everyone of you. Well can you think with that breath of life, Jack? Think for a minute. Think for a minute. It's got to have a body to think with. You know, life is air floating around. Unless it has a body to make live, to bring oxygen to, you can't do any thinking. That's the reason the Scripture says the person that's living, he knows he's going to die but the dead know not anything. No, the breath left him.

41 The breath can't think. The breath doesn't have knowledge. It can't think for you. It's got to have a body for you to think with. It feeds your brain oxygen and that's how you think. Yes, the breath is going back to YAHWEH. Yes, this is said many times. It will be reused. It's reusable. YAHWEH cleans it. He's put a way to clean it. That

is, He has a way to clean it, the firmament, which you helped screw up.

42 **Verse 5, For He knows that in the day you eat of it, your eyes will be opened, and you will be as Gods...** And that's what you've chosen to be, Jack. You've chosen to be as Gods. **...knowing Righteousness and evil...** Look at the last word in that sentence. Knowing evil.

43 Now, let me show you something. Turn over to **Deuteronomy 30** which makes this a little bit clearer for you so you can understand exactly what Satan taught Eve that day. But you'll be like the Gods, not like YAHWEH. YAHWEH says search out *The Book of YAHWEH* and read. He explains these things to you and how you may have an office in His Kingdom if you will repent and be converted.

44 But here in **Deuteronomy 30**, this should be plain enough for a child to understand if you remember what Satan told Eve. Satan told Eve, do evil and you'll be like the Gods. But she lied about the rest of it. She said, "No, you won't die." Well, she's a liar. Your Savior said she told lies from the beginning. This was the lie she told in the beginning. **Genesis**, that's what the word **Genesis** means, *in the beginning*. And she was telling these lies then and she's telling them now through you, Jack Van Impe.

45 **Deuteronomy 30:15. See, I have set before you this day Life...** That's what He said in **Genesis 2, Genesis 2. ...I have set before you this day Life...**

46 **Genesis 2:9. He's set before you, ...The Tree of Life was in the midst of the garden, and the tree of the knowledge of Righteousness and evil...** And He told you don't partake of this evil or you'll be like the Gods and you're going to die. Yes, the Gods are all going to die. At the finish of YAHWEH's Plan there will be no Gods left alive on earth, 'neither will there be after.'

47 **Deuteronomy 30:15. See, I have set before you this day Life by Righteousness...** Only, by Righteousness Only. Righteousness, what is Righteousness? Righteousness is keeping YAHWEH's Laws. *I John 3:4,7-8* and it also shows you that you belong to Satan the devil in that same chapter. This is your "new testament" Jack Van Impe, your "new testament." Yes, you say that "old testament" is done away with so you follow the new. You're lying like Satan. You're not following the "new testament." Read *I John 3:4,7,8* and *10*. And it distinguishes between the Gods and YAHWEH. This is what makes the difference; whether you belong to YAHWEH or whether you belong to the evil Gods of the world.

48 Righteousness. **See I have set before you this day Life by Righteousness and death by destruction...** By, of course, the evil that you're practicing.

49 **Verse 16, In that I command you this day to love YAHWEH your Father...** He's the One Who said seek out *The Book of YAHWEH* and read. That's YAHWEH's Instruction to you. **...by walking in all His Ways, by keeping His Laws...** But you say, "Oh, they're too hard; it's impossible to keep." No! No, Abraham kept them. **Genesis 26:5.** He kept My Laws, My Statutes, My Judgments. So did other people who brought forth Righteousness. **...His Statutes, and His Judgments, so that you may live...** So you may live. That's the one promise to you, so you can live. You can't live without them. They're Life by Righteousness so you cannot live without these.

50 **Verse 17, But if your heart turns away, and you are not obedient, and you are drawn away to submit to Gods...** To submit to Gods, Jack. That's Gods, and if you want to look it up it means *elohim*, comes from the Hebrew *elohim*, which came from another word. **...to worship them by serving them...** You belong to

whom you obey. Write down **Romans 6:16.** You belong to whom you obey, the same thing is in **I Yahchanan** or *I John*, you have a bible, *I John 3:4,7-8*.

51 **Verse 18, I declare to you this day that you will surely perish...** Perish. Yes, your breath won't perish. It'll leave and go back out into the rest of the air. But you will perish. Your body will perish. Your brain will perish. That's what you use. That's what makes you up to be a person. **...you will not prolong your days in the land which you cross over the Yordan to possess.**

52 **Verse 19, I call heaven and earth as witnesses against you this day...** You know, Jack, heaven right now is waiting on the Sons of YAHWEH to be revealed. Not the sons of the Gods. The sons of the Gods like yourself are already revealed. You let your mouth give yourself away. **...that I have set before you Life and death, Blessings and curses...** Blessings if you keep YAHWEH's Laws, curses if you don't keep YAHWEH's Laws. That's what He's set before you here.

53 **Verse 20, So you may love YAHWEH your Father, by listening to Him, and then obeying Him. Hold fast to Him, for He is your Life...**

54 Well, there's where you stand right now. The first thing, number one, what is your argument or what is it you hate so bad about this Law? Is it the use of witnesses? If you've studied what went behind this and let me try to tell you in a nutshell and I'll cover this sermon later. But YAHWEH, when He brought Mosheh out of Egypt, He took him to a Priest of YAHWEH at The House of YAHWEH known as the burning bush that kept the fires burning. Well, what fires did they keep burning? The Seven Lamp Lampstand representing YAHWEH's Seven Works that will never go out. No, those will never go out.

55 Well, Mosheh was brought there. He was taken to this burning bush which

was The House of YAHWEH, the Great House of Abel or as it's translated in the bible, *the great stone of Abel*. And He trained him there for forty years. Forty years he trained Mosheh. What on earth would he be learning? You could surely read the bible in a month, couldn't you? It takes some time to learn.

56 When He brought me here to Abilene, Jack, in 1967, I was working for one thing. I had one thing in my mind and I asked YAHWEH to provide it and that was to give me a suitable business so I could spend full time in His Work. He provided that for me. When I saw that I had a place to study, I had my family taken care of, I went into deep study. And that's been my life for over forty years now, over forty. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

57 Mosheh, after forty years of studying under YAHWEH's Priest at The House of YAHWEH, was sent back to get the Children of Israyl. The Children of Israyl were brought out of Egypt and they were brought to the same place, The House of YAHWEH at Abel. And there, in that wilderness, there in that wilderness, they were taught for forty years. Forty years, the same as Mosheh was taught. And Mosheh taught them for forty years and guided the Priests to teach them the Laws of YAHWEH for forty years.

58 This one Law that you're talking about; witnesses, you cannot take one witness. That's the Law, Jack. You cannot take a testimony of death, of a death sentence on one witness. YAHWEH does not allow it. Well, what does He allow in the Law? I bet you've never read the Law and probably never studied the background of that Law. It would take about forty years, Jack, for you to understand that Law thoroughly.

59 When Mosheh set up the Kingdom of YAHWEH with the twelve tribes, it was already there, but Mosheh set up the

Kingdom of YAHWEH by choosing Priests to guide the people. And he taught these Priests and the Priests taught the people daily. This went on for forty years in that wilderness.

60 Then when a person committed an offense and he was accused of murder or even if he wasn't accused, he was required to do certain things. But if he was accused of murder, then they had what they called a city, so many Cities of Refuge. What were these for, Jack? Do you know? No, you don't! You don't know or you wouldn't be condemning YAHWEH's Laws.

61 This man was taken, not to a jail, but he was taken to a City of Refuge and there he awaited his trial. Why was he awaiting trial? For the murder that he had supposedly committed or been accused of. So he, in awaiting his trial, he lived in that city. He hadn't been proven guilty. If he was proven guilty then the verdict, yes, the verdict was death by stoning. Is that cruel? One stone to the back of the head and you know no more.

62 Look at the mess you've got yourself into now. Look at the doctors that just gave a shot to a man to kill him in prison. They kept the man tied up in prison. They'd already taken his life from him to begin with. That's the judgment. There's no Justice in the judgments today. If there was any Justice, they would be following

---

**...when a person committed an offense and he was accused of murder or even if he wasn't accused, he was required to do certain things. But if he was accused of murder, then they had what they called a city, so many Cities of Refuge. This man was taken, not to a jail, but he was taken to a City of Refuge and there he awaited his trial.**

---

the Laws of YAHWEH. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

63 They would put that man to where he could live until he was proven guilty. The City of Refuge, that's what they were for. What were these made up of? They were just plain cities, right? No. No! You don't

---

They would put that man to where he could live until he was proven guilty. The City of Refuge, that's what they were for. ...these Cities of Refuge had trained Priests. They also had trained investigators.

...a group of investigators would go to that location. And they would find out about that man. Who did he associate with? What was his life like? Did he keep the Laws of YAHWEH?

Now, meanwhile, he had to tell his story to the Priest of what took place in his words. If there were witnesses, then they had to tell their story separately. There couldn't be just one witness on death. If they only had one witness, the man lived in that city until he died. He had to be proven guilty before he could leave the city and that was on death. He had to be proven innocent before he could leave the city or he wouldn't leave the city. But he could live like a man. He could repent of his sins. He could practice YAHWEH's Laws. He could learn to be a true, Righteous citizen. Yes! And have a part in the Kingdom even.

---

know nothing or you would know that these Cities of Refuge had trained Priests. They also had trained investigators. They had men so trained that they could look at a person's face and get telltale signs from his face and his eyes when they were talking to him. These signs are there. You know, even the Talmud shows that. That's one of the things that the Talmud does show that is truly there in your face. It backs it up with Scripture. In your face, YAHWEH knows it. It shines like your face. And the face you bring forward, whether it's murder, adultery, illegal lust or whatever, it's on your face and YAHWEH knows it. Even your disbelief is on your face.

64 There were trained investigators. Now, if the man came all the way across Israyl, he would go to the nearest town to where he had a place of refuge. The investigators would go to his town where the crime was committed. Now, this was a group of investigators. It wasn't just one, but a group of investigators would go to that location. And they would find out about that man. Who did he associate with? What was his life like? Did he keep the Laws of YAHWEH? Was he involved in the classes, the workshops, the counseling? Was he involved in the Holy Scriptures at all? All of these things were gathered about this man. These were the investigators.

65 Now, meanwhile, he had to tell his story to the Priest of what took place in his words. If there were witnesses, then they had to tell their story separately. There couldn't be just one witness on death. They wouldn't take one witness. If they only had one witness, the man lived in that city until he died. He had to be proven guilty before he could leave the city and that was on death. He had to be proven innocent before he could leave the city or he wouldn't leave the city. But he could live like a man. He could repent of his sins. He could



practice YAHWEH's Laws. He could learn to be a true, Righteous citizen. Yes! And have a part in the Kingdom even. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

66 These are the Laws you're condemning here. The investigators brought their investigation from his hometown back to the Priests. The Priests who sent out the other psychiatrists as you'd call them today to question him, the Judges, they had all of this investigation going. It took months. It took months to gather this investigation against this person. But he lived as a free citizen in that town, the City of Refuge.

67 If he went out and he was caught by the blood avenger, you know what the blood avenger is, Jack? I rather doubt that you even know that. You're condemning a man, you're condemning a Law of YAHWEH which the Holy Prophets say is Perfect and you're condemning it. YAHWEH's Law is Perfect, converting the whole person and you're praying to God to help you? You're praying to the Gods to help you? The Gods can't help you. The Gods don't even have any power. The Gods can't even count to three!

68 I got an article about the Sabbath, Jack, that you need to read. That's where you start, that's where you start with conversion. You need to read that. YAHWEH set up certain Appointments for you. If you wanted to actually learn the Truth, He tells you where to go to learn it. There's nothing left out of *The Book of YAHWEH*. He tells you every detail. You want Salvation? There's only one Place you can go to get it. You can't just go to any place and get Salvation. No, you think you can? Find it in the Holy Scriptures. But you're not reading the Holy Scriptures. You're like the archbishop that doesn't even know that sodomy with children or anyone else is condemned in your bible. You don't even know your bible but you're standing there telling the people of the world, making out like you have

salvation for these people. You don't. You only have a way of death.

69 You don't even understand anything about these Perfect Laws of YAHWEH. If you did, you'd love them. The problem is you have no understanding and the only way you can get this is to break the barrier. There's a barrier between you and YAHWEH. YAHWEH is the Only One Who has Salvation. Satan, you know, she didn't say she had Salvation. She just told the lie that you won't die. Well, where they got that was your breath is gonna return to YAHWEH, of course. It's going to go back out into the atmosphere. When you die, you'll stop breathing. The breath that you would use, that's given to you to give oxygen to your brain, to your lungs, to every part in your body so you can think and reason and enjoy life, but you have to have your body for that. Take the breath away, your body will die and you will know nothing.

70 There's all kinds of screwed up things in the *King James Version* that you're relying on. Satan made sure you would get them. But if you would come to The House of YAHWEH and keep your Appointment at The House of YAHWEH, we will start teaching you the Laws of YAHWEH the way that they should be taught. And you will have great understanding of these Laws and you will see that the Law of Judgment of YAHWEH, it was the purest thing on earth.

71 They could not use one witness because one witness could be biased. He could be angry at the moment. He could be bitter about something. When a person is angry, he can't see all the truth. He judges it the way he remembers later. So you had to have at least two witnesses. Three is what they desired, but they would go on two witnesses, if the two witnesses did not know each other, they were not acquainted with each other, they did not associate with each other, they had no bargains, no

business between the two of them. All these things were investigated first before they came back and confronted this man with the crime that he was accused of. [Praise YAHWEH.]

72 Now, they already had his testimony. It was written down while they were sending out their investigators to investigate this man. On today, Jack, you have a judge that's hired. He's paid to bring in money. It's like the doctors. The doctors are educated to bring money into the pot. The judges under the vatican, you're following the Vatican, you're following the rebellious law that started under nimrod, created by Cush. It was a school of learning that brought money into the counties, into the coffers, their coffers.

73 The judges are put in office today, supposedly by vote. Yes, they vote them into office and they'll say, well the citizens chose him. Well, that's fine. Nothing wrong with that except there's a better way. Because YAHWEH could of chose him and YAHWEH knows the heart. The people today, they don't know the heart at all. There've been people in office that they put in office that've been there for several years and then they "come clean," they say. They "come out" in the open and tell what they really were. Been hiding it for fifteen years, been working as a senator, a congressman or whatever and you didn't even know it. Or they were working as an archbishop. What was this man supposed to be teaching? He didn't know anything about the Scriptures.

74 The Laws of YAHWEH say that the Priests must have the Laws of YAHWEH in his mouth and be able to teach these Laws of YAHWEH. A Judge is to study to become a Judge keeping YAHWEH's Judgments. What are YAHWEH's Judgments? Not one witness, not one witness. A refuge, a house of refuge for a person, a City of Refuge. That's YAHWEH's Judgment. Let the man live until he has become convicted and

then let him die quickly if he is convicted of murder. If he's not convicted of first degree murder, that's what they call it today, he wouldn't be guilty. If it was an accidental murder, the Scripture already states he's not guilty. An accidental murder is not guilty.

75 All of these things are taught in the Scriptures but the only thing you know of Jack Van Impe is somebody cast a stone and hit the man to kill him. That's all you know about the Scriptures. That's as deep as you got. Well, you can't count to three either, can you Jack Van Impe? You don't even know that the Savior died, was put in the grave and stayed there three days and three nights. Otherwise, you wouldn't be keeping Sunday as the day of rest. But you don't keep it anyway. You're not even studying the Scriptures or you'd know better than what you're talking about.

76 Repent! Come to The House of YAHWEH. Keep your Appointment. Here is where you become converted to Righteousness. It may take us forty years, that's right. Some of these people have been here forty years but some of them grow faster when they're here. A lot of people grow very fast. Our children are growing very fast in Righteousness, in Knowledge, in Understanding at this time. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

77 You could too. You could repent. You could come and we will study with you. We'll show you what *The Book of YAHWEH* actually says before it was ever ruined by the pens of man. We'll show you what it says, what it means, what the Scriptures mean. We'll show you how bad you're wrong, how bad Satan has got your mind off. Get rid of all your drugs, Jack. Repent. Come to The House of YAHWEH. Be converted. That's the only way you'll have Life.

78 May YAHWEH bless you and I'll turn the Services back to the next leader. I love you!

---

## Chapter Seventeen

### From The Keys Of This Blood Came Forth The Roman Catholic Church; From The Temple On Mount Zion Came Forth The Vatican, But No Laws Of Life.

06/28/14

---

*K. Yliyah H.: It's my honor to present to you the Greatest Teacher in the world, the Great Kohan, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!*

---

1 Shalom everyone! Wow! You see that Father? Look down on all of them! Praise **YAHWEH**! Let's go, big time! [joyful cheering and praise to **YAHWEH**] You may be seated. You may be seated. You may be seated. May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you.

2 I've got to show you this one. I'll read it first. *Don't have a fit. Learn 613 True Grit. This will get rid of the brain fog. Then hold on like a bulldog...* Awe, I thought that was beautiful. I can't get that camera to move. I guess it's like all man-made equipment. It breaks down. May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you.

3 This is not going to break down. These are the press releases that all the newspapers are wanting now, coming straight from The House of **YAHWEH**. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

4 The new one that is just out. *Yisrayl Hawkins says bible prophecy reveals bleak future for rome in new article...* I intend to bring this out. That's part of the sermon today. Part of the sermon is Ukraine because it actually ties in with this system and the twelve tribes that turned to--well, what they've turned to, sodomy and everything else but mostly moneymaking as you saw in the film. I think we played that again on the hospitals and cancer. Billions of dollars being made so it's not just gonna go away. You know, it takes a lot to turn leviathan around and that's part of it.

5 The headlines for today, released yesterday the 27th. Is today the 27th? What is today? [laughing] Or the 28th. 28, okay. Yesterday, released yesterday evening, is up to 62,296. This has gone to all the major newspapers, by the way. The one for last week, *Yisrayl Hawkins says he's*



*revealing what he says is the real cause of the Fort Hood shooting... That one topped over 100,000 now. It's 120,659. 120,000 news medias running that thing. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]*

6 The one before that, *Yisrayl Hawkins says he can prove Sunday is not the true day of rest in new post...* And of course, this one now, I think this has probably stopped at 163,000, 163,000. That's going global, of course. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

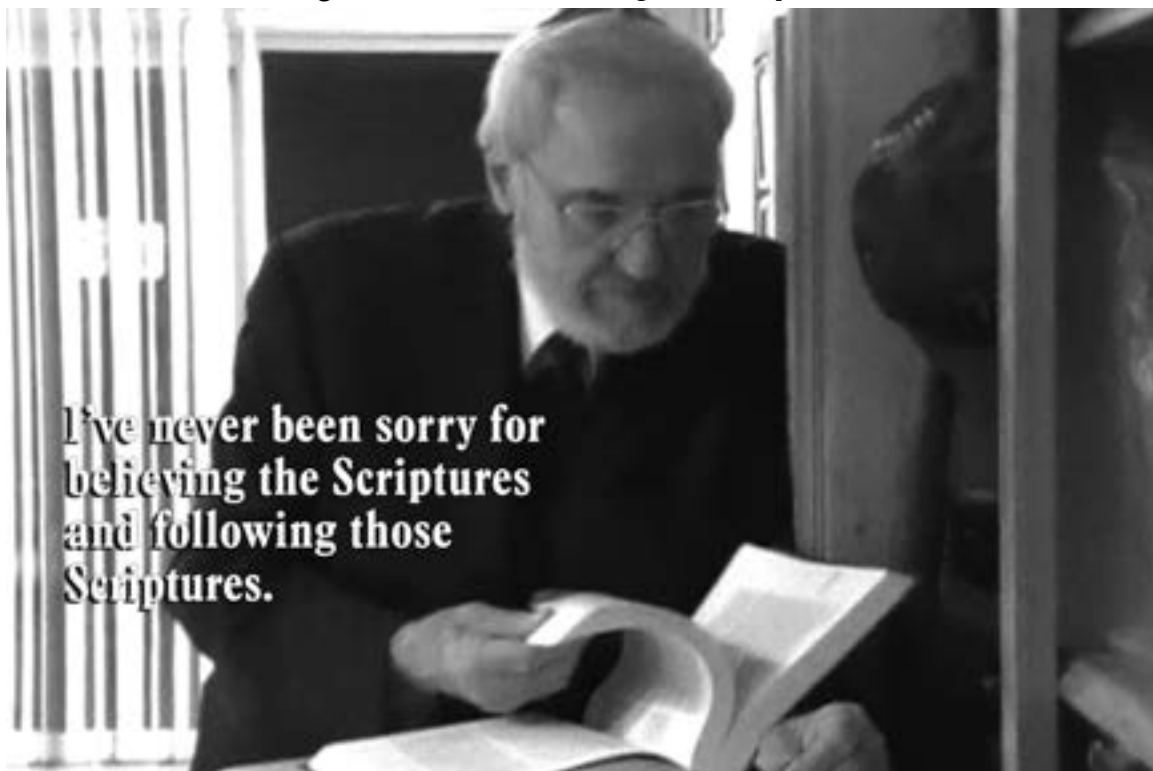
7 I want to read you a little bit of this article. If you lean to the outside world because you think it's smart and you think it's above the Scriptures, I can tell you for sure you're in trouble. I've never been sorry for believing the Scriptures and following those Scriptures. Praise YAHWEH. [applause]

8 The latest scientific tests run on eating salt, eating salt and this is it. Released June 16, 2014. That was just twelve days ago this was released. It says, *Halt salt? Not so fast: scientists say not enough can harm health...* Not enough salt can harm

your health. That's what they're saying now. I said it and been preaching it for something, over 50 years believing in the Holy Scriptures. And you know, I knew people that were close to me that actually believed the doctors, believed some of these health quack experts, so-called experts and health food stores that made a fortune in better-than-salt that they're putting out. But there's nothing better than salt to salt your food with. Praise YAHWEH. [applause]

9 *(Natural News) With the exception of people who toss a pinch of salt over their shoulder for luck, sodium is typically associated with anything but good fortune.*

10 *Individuals are often warned to cut back on it, if not avoid it altogether... You know any doctor that's telling you that? You better put an earplug in. Turn the other cheek. ...Not only is voluntarily adding salt to meals frowned upon, but so too is eating foods that are already rich in sodium content such as yeast extract paste and certain cheeses. Especially for those with high blood pressure... Tests were run on*



them too, in the same tests. ...it's advised to reduce sodium intake... They say.

11 ...However, while intake varies by each individual, researchers are suggesting people be cautious of getting too little salt. Not enough, they say, can throw the body out of whack and lead to detrimental health risks. For example, researchers at the University of Ontario, Canada, studied over 28,000 people for seven years and found that when sodium levels in urine were too low, people faced an increased risk for developing congestive heart failure and cardiovascular death. While these people already were at an elevated risk of heart disease at the onset of the study, scientists maintain that not enough salt can lead to serious health consequences more quickly.

12 ...Another study examined high blood pressure groups in New York City for eight years and found those on low-salt diets had more than four times as many heart attacks as those on normal-sodium diets... That's pretty great evidence that what Yahshua said about salt being healthy, kind of proves what He said, I would say. [Praise YAHWEH, applause] ...Numerous other studies around the world yield similar findings.

13 ...In addition to heart problems, scientists also explain that not consuming enough salt can wreak havoc on the body by causing everything from muscle cramps... You having any muscle cramps you better-than-salt eaters? ...from muscle cramps and nausea to headaches and fatigue... You run around tired all the time, get you some salt in your body and be healthy. Be joyous, Yahshua said. Take salt within yourself, Yahshua said and be joyous. Be joyous.

14 ...Rather than avoid salt like the plague, consider the role it plays in keeping the system running properly.

15 ...Reasons why salt benefits the body. 1. Digestive health: salt activates

taste buds as well as breaks down food. It also is responsible for making hydrochloric acid, a digestive secretion which lines the stomach walls.

16 ...2. Keeps electrolyte levels balanced... Yes. Don't let them take you off of salt and give you something else. This does it. ...Keeps electrolyte levels balanced: the body needs electrolytes, minerals that primarily affect muscle function. Electrolytes are made up of sodium, among other minerals like calcium and potassium. When the body does not have adequate amounts of salt in the body, electrolyte levels are thrown off, upsetting the tissue-water and blood-acid balance. In some instances, sodium deficiency can lead to shock..

17 ...3. Blood pressure control... Having ups and downs with your blood pressure control because some quack took you off of, off of salt. Well, salt regulates blood pressure control. ...no, that's not a misprint... He says. ...Although it seems contrary to what most people hear, sodium is used by the body to control blood pressure. Fact is, the body needs sodium to function optimally.

18 ...The National Academy of Sciences recommends that Americans consume a minimum of 500 mg/day of sodium to maintain good health, however that varies by individual. The key is to not engage in either extreme excess or too little consumption of salt, or anything ingested for that matter.

19 You need to write down **Mark** as a footnote maybe in your index in the front of your bible under salt. But mark down **Mark 9:49-50. Yahchanan Mark 9:49-50. Also Luke 14:34.**

20 The Ukraine that's taking place right now, it has to do big deal with the Prophecy. And of course, the reason for the start of the sermon that I brought you a couple of weeks ago, the Plan of YAHWEH, the

Kingdom of Priests, was to show that the vatican is the temple of the Gods today. It's the same thing that they destroyed in Jerusalem and it's actually set up on that order. The only thing, their priesthood is the Aaronic priesthood that was established under Mosheh by **YAHWEH**, with Mosheh and Aaron, but taken by force, now, later by the descendants of Korah, who are the seed of the descendants of Abraham, from the twelve tribes.

21 If you can write down, or let's just turn there and read it in **Yahchanan 8** where Yahshua is talking to these very people of Korah. No, the Korahites were not all destroyed. There were 250 of them it names. And Korah himself was killed but his descendants, his descendants went right on. They were the seed of Abraham that Yahshua spoke of who took the temple by force, by violence, who later were assigned like putting foxes in charge of the chicken house. They were assigned as gatekeepers. Of course, they had full access to the people.

22 In **Yahchanan 8:37**, He says, **I know that you are Abraham's descendants; but you seek to kill Me...** And this was their way of life. They would always seek to kill everyone who disagreed with them.

23 When the Apostle Shaul, if you remember, he went for years under the orders of this priesthood here that was seeking to kill Yahshua. He went for years. He was capturing--taking captive men, women and children who actually kept the Laws of **YAHWEH**. Yes, at that time, they were against the people who kept the Laws of **YAHWEH**.

24 That's the reason Yahshua was hated. That's the reason they killed Yahchanan. Remember, he said it's not right to break this Law, this adultery Law. It's not right. So they cut off his head. Now, that stopped him from preaching the Message. It didn't stop everyone else. There were plenty of others

who they couldn't cut off their heads or they would have. They would have.

25 They killed Yahshua for the same reason. Remember, He says, if I hadn't exposed their sins, if I hadn't of spoken what I spoke to expose their sins, they would not hate Me. But now they have no cloaks for their sins.

26 Well, here now in **Yahchanan 8:37**, Yahshua speaking to these people that run the temple, that actually have control of the temple, who started their rebellion with Korah and they were Korah's descendants, they were descendants of Abraham--in fact, I think Korah was a cousin of Mosheh, the best I remember.

27 But we'll cover all of it before this is out because I want you to see how this temple, how the priesthood that was given to Mosheh was what Malachi Martin brought out in his book *The Keys of this Blood*. They had the keys to the temple by blood, not by Righteousness, but by blood. And they came forth and Korah and some 250 of his followers there were killed by a Malak who gave the order to the earth, the microorganisms. Think about this; a Malak who actually had power to give the order to the microorganisms.

28 Now, when I got this expert that we have, the teacher who's teaching this class about the microorganisms, I got him for a reason. You really need to learn. You really need to go back over those lessons and learn them and pretty soon we'll get those lessons published where everyone can get to them. But it's very important that you learn what microorganisms can do; remembering, of course, Yahshua said if you had this Power even as a grain of mustard seed, you're gonna be able to say to this mountain, "Remove."

29 Well, this is what took place, of course, with Korah's death and 250 of his followers at that time when they rose

up against Mosheh. **YAHWEH** issued authority to a Malak who ordered the earth to divide, which is made up of microorganisms, like **YAHWEH** made the earth to begin with in one day with these same microorganism kingdoms. Well, digest that for a while and get it in your subconscious mind and your conscious mind because there's much spoken of this, in the Holy Scriptures.

30 But He says, , **I know that you are Abraham's descendants; but you seek to kill Me, because My Word; My Teachings pertaining to the Laws and the Prophets...** Of course. ...**has no place in you...** So we see these people here that had control of Israyl actually came out of Egypt and rose up against Samuyl too in **I Samuyl 8**. They rose up against Samuyl. And Samuyl said, "Now, what you're going to do, you're going to war, practice war like Cain and you're going to build armies and the armies are going to take your children and put them to war." It'll be continuous war like we're seeing now.

31 Here's a couple of men shaking hands--get a great look at them because it's gonna bring a big time problem, another problem. They have the existing problems that they have no solutions for. As President Obama said it's like they're groping in the dark for an answer but they have no answers. There is no solution that they would use. Their solution is all force. That's what we see in the United States today. We see armed forces.

32 Well, if you think about this now. If the Children of Israyl had of obeyed Mosheh, **YAHWEH** gave to them the Perfect Kingdom and He trained them for forty years in that Kingdom. Of course, I'm sure there were people that came and other people that didn't. They weren't interested in it and they saw no need of it. Now, we got the same thing going on now because we're the remnant of this Priesthood that **YAHWEH** is forming, set up under Mosheh.

33 But think about this now. Had the

Children of Israyl, all of them, studied the Laws that **YAHWEH** gave through Mosheh, studied them seriously, got this thing in their mind, were training for **YAHWEH**'s Kingdom--they had their mind on the present world. That's what they had their mind on, the present world, what can I do for myself. "I don't want to be a part of serving somebody else. I want to do something on my own." So they didn't come under Mosheh's guidance so they went the other way. This was Korah and his group, that is, **YAHWEH** showed them. And their bloodline came on down as **Genesis 49** shows that it would, that it came down through the twelve tribes to us today. Violent men, violence, you see it everywhere today. And **YAHWEH** said this is gonna come to you in the Last Days. Remember?

34 Well, if the Children of Israyl had of all trained for this Kingdom, a place in the Kingdom, if they'd of had their mind on training for this place in the Kingdom. Now today, we have schools. The House of **YAHWEH** has schools where we're actually training everyone who wants to be a part of this Kingdom. We have it available for you, big time, right here. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

35 But it's like leading a horse to water, you can't make him drink. You're gonna have to do that on your own. You've got to choose it. And I would say be zealous in it because you have very little time left. We're in the last part of the Last Generation called The End in **Mattithyah 24**, The End. That's the finishing of our Work. When the Seventh Malak speaks, **YAHWEH**'s Great Secrets are going to be revealed. I'm revealing to you a Secret right now that's been for 6,000 years and not understood. Korah didn't understand it. He didn't--what are we here in this wilderness for? Did you bring us here to die? No, stupid, I brought you here to live, to learn to live forever. [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

36 Well, that's what's taking place now.

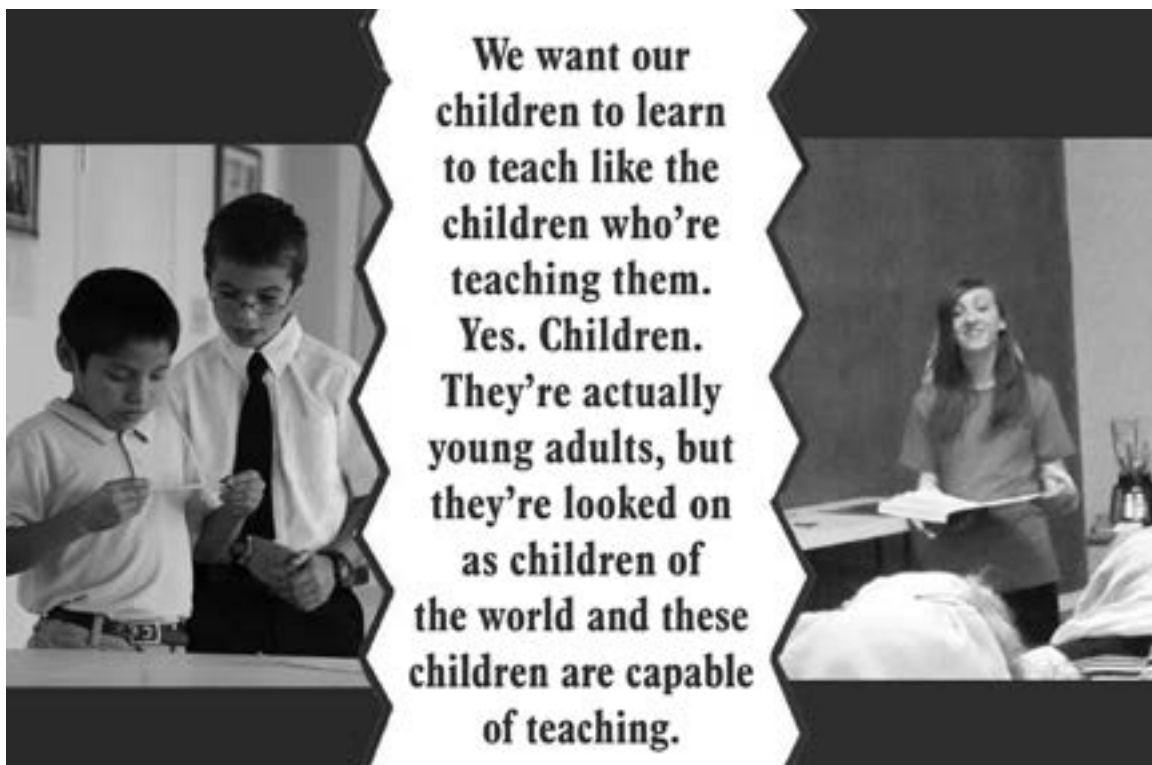
The same setup as Mosheh set up at Abel. This is the Last Abel. He set it up to where everyone could be a part of that Kingdom. And had they become the Kingdom of Priests that **YAHWEH** and Mosheh said, “This is what you’re here for, this is what you’re here for. Train to be a Kingdom of Priests,” they could have spread out to, first, all the other people in the world besides Mosheh’s descendants. They could have spread out to them and brought them these Wonderful Laws that people in high positions now are saying, “Why didn’t we think of this? Why didn’t we do this in our own homes with our children? Why aren’t we doing it now. We want to be like you.” [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

37 These things are all being said to the missionary teams and they’re all being asked, “Come and bring us this. Bring it to our teachers. Teach our teachers.” And then they call back and say, “You know what, we’ve decided we want to teach it to our children. We want this whole thing

taught to all the students here.” There’re thousands, thousands. Big, big groups. Big groups. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

38 We want our children to learn to teach like the children who’re teaching them. Yes. Children. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] They’re actually young adults, but they’re looked on as children of the world and these children are capable of teaching. As Aaron was the chief Priest of this Priesthood, they’re capable of teaching under Aaron and being a loyal Priest in **YAHWEH**’s Kingdom.

39 And that’s what they were brought there to do was train for this Priesthood. And if the whole twelve tribes had of taught their children, you know, **YAHWEH** said you’ve got to teach them now everyday. When you rise up, when you go to bed, when you’re working out by the way, not being a crab. [laughing] Don’t have a fit. See, you’re teaching them. When you have a fit, you’re teaching them. You’re teaching your children to have a fit. So you’ve got





to teach all the time you're awake, He's saying. Teach your children all the time that you're awake. Teach them what? How to have a fit? [laughing]

40 Well, this is what they were brought there for. They were brought there to learn to be servants, like Yahshua set the Perfect Example. And they weren't taught retaliation. That was Korah's job to teach retaliation. It's a fool's job to accept it, that retaliation. Easiest thing in the world is to turn to retaliation.

41 Well, here now, Yahshua said of this group that was offered the opportunity, set in front of them to become a part of this Kingdom that would eventually take over the universe bringing Peace, Joy, Love and Eternal Life to the entire universe. That was set in their hands right there at that time. Well, of course, **YAHWEH** knew that everyone wouldn't accept it and **YAHWEH** knew when He brought them out of the land of Egypt, He knew Korah had leaders of men that he attracted, leaders of men. And that 250 was a drop in the bucket compared to what was following that man in his rebellion. In fact, he had influence over the whole congregation of Israyl. Yes, that's shown in Scripture and I'll get to it. I've just got to make you learn, see some things along the way here.

42 **Yahchanan 8:37**, this is the group that faced Yahshua. Yahshua was One of this group, not the Korahites, but one of the twelve tribes, of course. He was born and raised and His parents were ones who were true. Since the whole of the twelve tribes did not follow **YAHWEH**'s Instructions, they were not interested in the *Peaceful Solution Character Education Program*. They were interested in building armies and taking by force what they wanted. And this is what took place later in the days of Samuyl now.

43 What I'm talking about here occurred in about 1950 B.C.E. Isn't that strange? 19,

1950. 1950 A.D., A.C.E., I was seventeen years old I think. But 1950, the 1950s B.C.E. Fantastic, huh? Something has got to be really right about that. Y'all be thinking on it and studying about it and we'll see more as we go.

44 But Yahshua said to this group now that had come down to His time and this was A.C.E. He says, Yes, **I know that you are Abraham's descendants...** You don't have to tell Me that, I know it. You're Abraham's descendants. You spring from Abraham or you wouldn't be here right now. But there's one difference in Abraham's children and Abraham's seed. Just because you sprang from Abraham don't mean you became one of his children. To be my child today you've got to do what I tell you to do. To be Abraham's child today you've got to do what I tell you to do. To be **YAHWEH**'s Servant today, I've got to do what Yahshua, the High Priest Yahshua, guides me into doing, which is following these Prophecies written about me. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

45 Well He says, **I know that you are Abraham's descendants...** You've got to get that in your mind. These Korahites, they were Abraham's descendants and no, they weren't all killed. They had to fulfill the Prophecy of **Genesis 49**. You've got to keep that in mind. If He had wiped them all out, He wouldn't have had anything to fulfill the Prophecies that He gave in **Genesis 49**.

46 **...but you seek to kill Me, because My Word; My Teachings pertaining to the Laws and the Prophets has no place in you...** Well that's the reason the Kingdom wasn't formed. That's the reason Israyl, the twelve tribes of Israyl didn't become that Kingdom. We see another kingdom now. We see a kingdom sitting on the seven hills of Rome that is the Aaronic priesthood. And of course, it reaches out to all the world, not with **YAHWEH**'s Laws and Statutes and

Judgments, which they could have been doing and the world would be at Peace had they done so. But they're reaching out with evil God worship.

47 So He says the Laws of **YAHWEH**, the Laws and the Prophecies have no place in you, even though you're controlling the temple and they're still controlling the temple of the Gods. Yes, at the vatican, the seven hills of rome. But they're not teaching what Mosheh told them to teach diligently.

48 In **verse 38, I speak what I have seen proceeding from My Father...** Which are the Prophecies and the Laws. **...and you do what you have seen proceeding from your father...** Well, it started in **Genesis** as you remember with Satan's advice and of course they turned to this evil.

49 **Verse 39, They answered, and said to Him; Abraham is our father!...** They told the truth. But, **...Yahshua said to them: If you were Abraham's children, you would be doing the works of Abraham...** Well, of course, Abraham kept My Laws, My Statutes and My Judgments.

50 While we're here in this locality, if you'll look to **Mattithyah 11**, Yahshua speaking here. **Mattithyah 11:12. And from the time of Yahchanan the Immerser until now, the Kingdom of YAHWEH has been advancing forcefully, and forceful men lay hold of it...** Well, these Korahites, they were the gatekeepers, as I'll show you later in Scripture.

51 The *King James Version* is a little bit plainer. *Matthew 11:12. And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence...* And that word *violence*, you need it there and it is there. You need it because it refers you to the Korahites and certain tribes of **Genesis 49**. Violent men that **YAHWEH** said this violence is going to come down to you in the Last Days. **...and the violent take it by force...** Not by Righteousness, not by

following the Laws that Mosheh gave to them, but they take it by force.

52 They seize the building. They seize the building but they reject the purpose, the Plan. They seize the building by force, the temple, and then they destroyed it by force. So they seize this building by force but they reject the purpose and the Plan of **YAHWEH**. The purpose and the Plan, you remember, to become a Kingdom of Priests for the Priesthood and the Laws that perfect one for that Plan, for that Plan of **YAHWEH**.

53 In **Genesis 1:26**, we'll go there then and weed ourselves through here. But **Genesis 1:26**. Now this is in the beginning and here is **YAHWEH's** Plan and I just described **YAHWEH's** Plan and showed you how the evil men took the building by force. Then they destroyed that building and they moved to the seven hills of rome. But they set up another temple there. And it's so strange, I know you've noticed the strange similarities between the catholic priests today, the high ranking priests of today, the way they dress and that of Mosheh's garments, the Holy Garments that the priests wore.

54 Malachi Martin describes in his book *The Keys of this Blood* how they elected a person as priest. If you were born of this tribe, you naturally became a priest. All of Aaron's children, all of his descendants became priests by blood, not by Righteousness, as **Hebrews** said. The **Book of Hebrews** talks much about this. And you should understand Hebrews, starting with the very first chapter of **Hebrews**. Because it starts explaining what I've explained here but not in detail like I'm explaining it to you today.

55 But in **Genesis 1:26**, this is **YAHWEH's** Plan. **Then YAHWEH said: I will make man in My Image, according to My Likeness; they will have Authority...**

They will be given the Authority. They'll inherit all things as **Psalm** said. And of course, under Mosheh's regime, they should have been learning those Laws and knowing full well that **YAHWEH** Himself was going to protect them all the way and there would have been no wars to fight, no wars to fight, if they had of diligently kept those Laws.

56 It was only when they turned to the evil of God worship that people would come in and kill them and take their stuff from them, take their possessions from them. But **YAHWEH** had gone all this way to teach them, "You don't have to fight. I will do your fighting for you. I will take care of you." And they could have spread throughout Israyl, throughout the land of Israyl and then they could have spread throughout the world with that Kingdom. But instead, you see another kingdom, understand. You see another kingdom set up on the seven hills of rome that is actually spread throughout the world and took the place of what **YAHWEH** actually promised at the beginning here.

57 But this was no surprise to **YAHWEH** now that the Korahites had turned, He said they've been this way. They were this way in Egypt and they're still this way. Remember in **I Samuyl 8**.

58 But **Genesis 1:12**. ...according to their kind... Everything was according to its kind, the way **YAHWEH** made it.

59 And then in verse 14, And **YAHWEH** said: Let there be lights in the expanse of the sky... The firmament. ...to separate the day from the night, and let them serve as signs to mark the Feasts, and for days and years... So you can see the signs for the Feast Days there.

60 Verse 15, And let them be lights in the expanse... That is, the firmament. ...of the sky to give light on the earth. And it was so.

61 Verse 16, **YAHWEH** made two great lights... He did all of this, yes in six days. Six days He did this.

62 Verse 17, And **YAHWEH** set them in the expanse of the sky...

63 And then **Genesis 2** if you go there, He shows how He set both of these before man in **Genesis 2:9**. He set The House of **YAHWEH** before mankind, that was the burning bush, the Seven Lamp Lampstand, because at that time He knew that these people were going to turn. They were turning. They never had accepted Him to begin with. There were only a few that actually brought their seed and teaching down to Yahshua and these were the ones who **YAHWEH** used, just a few, to fulfill His Plan of Yahshua. But the rest, **YAHWEH** knew were not interested in His Plan. He could tell by their actions. They threw fits! No! That's a great sermon. [laughing]

64 Okay, the food for them was the Tree of Life. That should have been their food. If they had been interested in it then they could have formed that Kingdom and taken it throughout the earth. Now, this evil, if you look again at **Genesis 3**. We didn't cover it yet. Now, **YAHWEH** taught them this and says don't eat of this; don't eat this evil now or dying you're gonna die.

65 Well, we see this death going on all over the world in this generation and it's increasing. This eboli bacteria is a great example. The cancer film that you saw is a great example. I believe right now, I know for sure right now based on studies, based on scientific studies that everybody, every person in the world has cancer. The only reason if you don't know the symptoms of it or don't have any symptoms is because you're keeping it under control, one, by clean food.

66 Now, you could change that and go eating pork again and you could change your genes and they know this is in the genes like I told them fifty years ago that it was. Maybe not quite that long, maybe thirty years ago, that it's in the genes. And you can change your genes merely by eating

unclean food or these other Laws that you break, fornication, adultery, bestiality, homosexuality and sodomy. You can change your genes, which opens it up to creating STDs like chlamydia.

67 I think everybody in the world today has chamydia. Chamydia is a little parasite that invades your body. Now, listen to me. Listen closely. This little bug in your body is making cuts throughout every place it travels, whether it's in your lungs, your breast, your brain, whatever. It's making cuts. Now, your body can heal itself of cuts unless you change your genes. And of course, you have the chlamydia making the cuts and another STD that causes cancer. A cancer virus is an STD. Yes, a cancer virus, it's an STD. And if you have a cancer virus following and they find a changed gene, the chlamydia opens the door to the changed gene, the cancer virus can enter it if it's depleted of salt. You've got to have all those things and you could easily start a cancer in your body quickly right now. If you just turn back then a worse thing will come upon you. And these're exactly the Words of Yahshua.

68 Well, in **Genesis 3** now, the serpent came to teach Adam and Eve to sin and lo and behold she did. She talked them into it. You're going to be faced with this, same as you have been already and thankfully--I praise **YAHWEH** that you've the knowledge from **YAHWEH**'s Kingdom, set up by Mosheh, brought to us in fulfillment by Yahshua and perfection and you had that Knowledge and you resisted instantly the temptation that Satan put in front of Adam and Eve. Yes, they were tempted just like you and your strength, of course, lies in following the Laws of **YAHWEH**. That's your Strength to fight cancer. You can't go to the hospital and fight cancer. They cut, they poison and they burn, as the film said, but they have no cures. And the cancer or the related diseases that follow it will shut

down the organs of your body. Dying you will die.

69 Well, here we see in this Tree of Life set here, Life. Life Eternal. And that's what **YAHWEH** brought the twelve tribes to Israyl to learn. He taught them that for forty years and from that forty year seed, new generations were started, of course, that led to Yahshua, strong men who stood up for the Laws of **YAHWEH**.

70 **Genesis 3:5. For He knows...** Satan's saying to Eve. **For He knows... YAHWEH knows. ...that in the day you eat of it, your eyes will be opened, and you will be as Gods (elohim), knowing Righteousness and evil...** Knowing evil.

71 I've got to read you what Pope Francis said right quick, Pope Francis in a news article. Pope Francis is really sick right now. And of course, I'm praying that he will be able to fulfill his job because he's got to bring this thing about. Another one will take his place if he doesn't.

72 *Drugs, capitalism, homosexuality--little is off limit for outspoken pope...* This is an article from CNN news. And it says, *Pope Francis made headlines Friday by coming out against the legalization of drugs, saying, "drug addiction is an evil"...* Now, isn't that something that they would use the same word that **Genesis 3:5** uses. Yes, drug addiction is evil.

73 Right now, people in the House of **YAHWEH** turning to alcohol or back to alcohol is evil. That's part of the God worship, part of the rebellion, part of the rebellion. Remember the Scripture where the father told his sons not to drink because he saw the danger in it and the sons obeyed him. And He gave you an example of obedience there.

74 If I thought it was right for you, I would say go ahead and drink, but I saw the evil in it because it takes a strong person to have a little. And Yahshua or the Apostle

who said this, take a little wine for your stomach's sake, he wasn't speaking to the average alcoholic, which the world has genes that are geared to overdoing, drinking more than you're supposed to or should.

75 You would be really wise to start governing every food that goes into your body, every drink that goes into your body. To start taking precautions. Let your brain be the governor of it instead of your appetite or your lust. Following your lust or your appetite is a bad thing to do and it causes all kinds of trouble. But showing **YAHWEH** that you can resist and be in obedience to that request that I made of you, quit alcohol. No, I haven't drank it since I said that myself, in fact, I quit it before. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

76 I got some beers that's several years old! I got some wine that we made that I think is the best wine on earth that I'm aging and I'm going to keep that. I may, if I get time, I may get rid of the beer but I don't have time to do anything right now but write. [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] But anyway, the wine I want to share with all of you and Yahshua and **YAHWEH**, of course. That's gonna be a wonderful day, that day.

77 But the pope is saying, ...*"drug addition is an evil, and with evil there can be no yielding or compromise"*... The problem is, he doesn't know what evil is. The pope is actually following Satan right here as Eve did and as Korah did, as Cain did. And all of that is being followed and taught by the roman catholic church. Well, anyway, he goes on to say a lot of things about the homosexuality and then all of this was corrected later by his men who said, "No, he didn't mean that."

78 ...*He later said the church shouldn't "interfere"*... Oh first, now this is comical. ...*Nearly a year ago, Francis thrilled the gay and lesbian community when he said*

*of homosexuals, "Who am I to judge?"*... Y'all remember that. I brought it out loud and clear. "Who am I to judge?" Well, of course, he was saying, I opened the door. We're not going to condemn you. We're going to support your nasty habit that you've got killing children, raping children, murdering children.

79 Next, he says, ...*he later said the church shouldn't "interfere spiritually" in the lives of gays and lesbians...* It shouldn't interfere. Well, he was telling the truth, see. Pope Francis is a Jesuit and I don't know if you've read about the Jesuit priests. I intend to bring you bits and pieces of it because Malachi Martin talked about the Jesuit priests taking over the vatican. What actually took place in Israyl is now taking place in their own temple on the seven hills of rome by the Jesuit priests who have become stronger down through the years after they were appointed now by the popes. The Jesuit priests were the popes' army. They were to do the dirty work. They were to do the killings and they were to bring every disorder that the pope considered disorder, they were to bring it into order with the pope's teaching.

80 The church shouldn't interfere in this, he said. ...*Francis revisited the issue in a wide-ranging interview released by Jesuit magazines last year.*

81 ...*"By saying this, I said what the catechisms says"*... The catechisms? The catechisms of the catholic church. Well, the catechisms of the catholic church, I've read you some of it. But he wasn't quoting Scripture. He was quoting their catechisms, which actually writes down their belief from the different priests down through the years.

82 And I told you, I said I thought one time he was quoting Scripture when he said the gospel is the gospel. No, God's spell. Gospel means God's spell. It actually means evil. That's the catechisms of the catholic

church, the God's spell and he was quoting from the popes who followed the Gods.

83 ...*"By saying this, I said what the catechisms say, the Pope said, referring to the Catholic Church's book of official doctrine...* It's not the Scriptures. It's not the Scriptures. I've got to get this back in order now. I've got to get back to this pile of articles. This is what I was supposed to bring you today!

84 Okay. We're in **Genesis 3:5** now and notice sin. It was sin. And **verse 7** shows they knew that they had sinned. The *King James Version* translated that they knew they were naked. Well, of course, they knew that they had sinned and they wanted to hide their face. They were deeply ashamed.

85 Well, **YAHWEH** chose. **YAHWEH** chose the seed of Abraham. If you look at that now and remember that and the evil and turn over to **Genesis 26** and get this in your mind now and what Yahshua said. "I know that you're Abraham's descendants. Yes, I knew this before you told Me. I know the Scriptures." Yahshua knew the Scriptures. He knew the Prophets, all their Writings. He knew *The Book of YAHWEH*. Search, seek out *The Book of YAHWEH* the Scripture says.

86 Well here now in **Genesis 26:1**, He says, **There was a famine in the land...** Have you ever noticed how many times that **YAHWEH** used famine for certain things? He used it in Oklahoma. The Dust Bowl, they still refer to this great famine of Oklahoma, the Dust Bowl that cleared the way for me to be trained for several years without getting into the hands of drug dealers or homosexuals or so forth. Kept me free from this kind of stuff until **YAHWEH** could get certain things in my head, trained by a woman that is spoken of in **Revelation**, for so many years before He let me get out into the world. Kept me rather innocent of all those things.

87 Well, **There was a famine in the land, besides the first famine that was in the days of Abraham. And Isaac went to Abimelech king of the Philistines in Gerar.**

88 **Verse 2, Then YAHWEH appeared to him...** Isaac, that was Abraham's son. **Then YAHWEH appeared to him, and said: Do not go down to Egypt;**

89 **Verse 3, Stay in this land...** That word **land** there, the Hebrew word means *way*, stay in this way. Be firm, that's what it means. Be strong, firm, keep your strength in **YAHWEH's** Laws. **Stay in this way and I will be with you and bless you; for to you and your seed I give all these lands, and I will confirm the oath I vowed to Abraham your father...** With, of course, Isaac who brings forth the twelve tribes. You should have that pretty clear, I would think--from Abraham, so you're the seed of Abraham or the children of Abraham.

90 Well, the descendants of Abraham are ones that come through the birth, the children or the seed of Abraham are ones that come through keeping the Laws of **YAHWEH**. That's your begetting from **YAHWEH**, keeping the Laws. The Laws are sent to you to beget you. Now, if you die before you're born, which you easily can, you leave the Work of **YAHWEH**, yes, you will die. There won't be such a thing as a second chance. And these're the ones who became Abraham's children like Yahshua and the Apostles and so forth.

91 Well **verse 4, And I will make your descendants...** You see this? This is a Prophecy. **...I will make your descendants...** This is what Yahshua was telling the people, yes, I know you're Abraham's children. I know you're his descendants but you're not his children. I know that you're his descendants. Well, this is what He's saying to Isaac here about Abraham.

92 **And I will make your descendants multiply as the stars of heaven...** Wow. I

thought they all got killed off in Israyl. Now, think of this. Think of what He's saying to him. He's gonna make them multiply. Have you ever looked out? You can do it easier now with NASA's camera, you know, but look out at the stars of heaven and you'll see what He promised to Isaac. Yes, they're all over the world today. **Genesis 49**, where the twelve tribes are shown as possessing the world at this time with all their madness.

93 **And I will make your descendants multiply as the stars of heaven; I will give to your descendants all these lands... All these lands. ...and in your seed...** That's the seed of Abraham now. **...all the nations of the earth shall be blessed...** Yes, Yahshua's Name is **YAHWEH** *will save His People from their sins.*

94 **Verse 5, Because...** Why did He do this? Why did He choose Abraham? You see that. Why is He choosing you? He won't choose you if you're slothful. He won't choose you unless you become a member of the team and start working with **YAHWEH's** House to bring this to everybody here. Not rebellion to everybody here, but bring

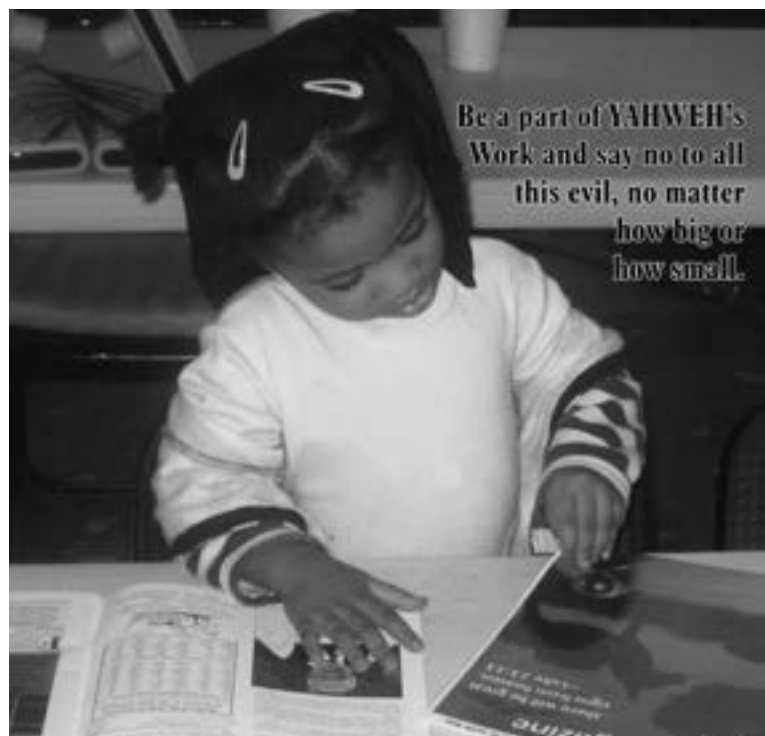
**YAHWEH's Peaceful Solution Character Education Program.** You haven't got it yet. It's not gotten until you get the whole thing up here in your mind and you're obeying it without even hesitation, you're obeying it. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

95 Remember how Yahseph did the queen in Egypt? Now, think about this. This was probably the most glamorous woman. Hollywood could probably not outdo her at all and she wanted Yahseph. Was he tempted? No, he had made it. When you get to that point to where it doesn't bother you at all to say no to this stupidity, no matter what it is, the throwing a fit or whatever, say no to it. Be a part of **YAHWEH's** Work and say no to all this evil, no matter how big or how small.

96 He chose Abraham, **Because Abraham obeyed My Voice...** He obeyed My Voice. Who spoke to Abraham? Who gave him **YAHWEH's** Voice? Melchizedek, remember? After the order of Melchizedek. Yes, Abraham was a big part of that Work that **YAHWEH** had going on with Melchizedek at that time. That's why you had a Savior born 1,900 years later, 1,800. This was about 1800 in Abraham or in Isaac's time. 1804, in fact, when this took place right here.

97 **Because Abraham obeyed My Voice...** I chose him because He obeyed My Voice. **...and kept My Charge...** What I commanded him. **...My Commandments, My Statutes, and My Laws...** So **YAHWEH** chose him. Well, the twelve tribes came from him. The twelve tribes came from him.

98 And we've got to go back to now (find my place here. Oh yeah, here it is.) back to *John, Yahchanan 8* and remember what you read now. Well, there were just a few who were brought out of



all these generations, all these seeds. Only a few of them were children of Abraham.

99 In **Yahchanan 8:37** again. You should understand that perfectly now. **Yahchanan 8:37**. And here's this same twelve tribes now. At this time now, they had taken over the temple. By force, they had taken over the temple of **YAHWEH**. The temple, that was once called... what was it called, you remember? House of **YAHWEH**, The House of **YAHWEH**. Solomon built it. Solomon built it and then he allowed evil to start coming in; that is, through his wives. They brought in evil and he did nothing about it.

100 Well, Yahshua said in answer to these Pharisees who had control of the temple, Yahshua said in **verse 37, I know that you are Abraham's descendants; but you seek to kill Me...** And that's not Abraham's children seeking to kill Him. That's not Abraham's way. Abraham's way was the *Peaceful Solution Character Education Program*. Somebody slaps you on the face, well, did you lash out? Do you retaliate? Somebody stomps your toe. Now, think of everyday life here and retaliation and don't teach your children to fight.

101 You know, they got this goofy ad on television and I thought this was the craziest thing I ever saw. They had this boy, he's being bullied. Well, what do they tell him to do? Well, take karate lessons. Take karate lessons? Well, of course, we run some ads on that showing how stupid they were and they quickly took it off, I think. But take karate lessons? Well, the next person that wanted to bully him got a gun. Pretty easy to fight against bullying with a gun. Well, here comes another person and he had a bigger gun. Well now they got the biggest one of all. We got nuclear bombs. We got nuclear karate. The karate just keeps growing. The stupidity just keeps growing.

102 **...but you seek to kill Me...** Because you're not children of Abraham. You're not following the Laws. You didn't even learn the *Peaceful Solution Character Education Program*. You had an opportunity to learn it. Where were you? Where were you when it was being taught?

103 **...but you seek to kill Me, because My Word; My Teachings pertaining to the Laws and the Prophets, have no place in you.**

104 **Verse 38, I speak what I have seen proceeding from My Father, and you do what you have seen proceeding from your teacher...** Yes, you do exactly what she's teaching you. He who practices breaking the Laws of **YAHWEH** belongs to Satan.

105 Yahshua said if they strike you on the face, rejoice. Rejoice in this. Turn the other cheek. I told you about that path I went down. Yes, I had it occur.

106 **Verse 39, They answered, and said to Him; Abraham is our father! Yahshua said to them: If you were Abraham's children, you would be doing the works of Abraham.**

107 Well, retaliation is not a work of Abraham. Abraham kept **YAHWEH's** Laws and no, Abraham did not kill people. You know, that's a big lie that's been fostered by the same people who said Yahseph was a high priest. They haven't got sense enough to follow the Teachings, to get it all together and put all the Scriptures together or they would know better. Who was the Priest of Yahseph? Can y'all tell me? Well, I know some of you can but I want our priests to find out, our young Priests. I want you to find out. Who was the Priest of Yahseph? Praise **YAHWEH**.

108 May **YAHWEH** bless you and I'll turn the Services back to the next speaker. I love you!





# *The Planned Genealogies Of The Kingdom*

To understand what YAHWEH is putting together in the breeding process and why you're here and why you were raised in the environment that you were raised in, why YAHWEH chose you from certain ancestors and somehow or another guided you, and this is all made very plain in the Scriptures. And we can see that YAHWEH is taking a Special Hand with each one whom He calls.



**Sermon Series Given By Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins  
throughout the years 1996 and 1997**



---

# Chapter Eighteen

## The Planned Genealogies Of The Kingdom #1

06/15/96

---

1 Shalom everyone! May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you.

2 I'm getting to a sermon today that I wanted to bring, probably fifteen years ago. [laughing] And I had to bring a few things first so everyone would understand it. I don't know how far we'll get into this, but **YAHWEH** willing, I'd like to get over to Yahshua's ancestors, but if we don't, we'll get it another day.

3 But to understand what **YAHWEH** is putting together in the breeding process and why you're here and why you were raised in the environment that you were raised in, why **YAHWEH** chose you from certain ancestors and somehow or another guided you, and this is all made very plain in the Scriptures. And we can see that **YAHWEH** is taking a Special Hand with each one whom He calls.

4 Now, He doesn't always hang on to everyone that He calls but He certainly gives them the opportunity, great opportunity, to be part of this Great Kingdom that He's putting together. Everyone won't be Kings. Everyone won't be Priests. But there's a

job for everyone, a very Glorious job and **YAHWEH** says it will last forever. Forever and ever.

5 Right now, the kingdoms in heaven and on earth, too, are at war. There's much unrest in heaven at this time and this will probably generate before the end. It's certainly gonna generate much here on earth. And it will eventually, of course, all of the angels that followed in Lucifer's rebellion, that's over a period of probably thousands of years, at least the 14,000 years that the earth has been in existence. I didn't mean that. It's more than 14,000. It's 20,000, 20,000, 21,000--almost 21,000 years now that the earth has been in existence. You are all looking at me with questions on your faces! Have I never brought that out? I didn't tell you when the earth was created? Well, I told you when the earth was created just now. Now I'll show it to you in Scripture one of these days! [laughing]

6 It was something like, it was created 14,000 years before man was put on the earth and, of course, the angels ruled it for that 14,000 years. And now we've had it almost 6,000 years so it'd be



20,000 years ago. I'll give you the date and I'll bring all of this out one of these days. Maybe fifteen years from now, but I will get to it! [laughing]

7 There was a great separation that took place, of course, in Abraham's life, before Abraham's life. And **YAHWEH** started this separation back then in separating descendents so He could come down to this present time, taking certain people out in a breeding program, so to speak, to where you and everyone else before you, starting with Abraham because Abraham is the seed; that is, his seed is going to possess all these things. And it's from that program where the genes are, where the genes are--what can I say? Implanted or arranged to bring down certain traits in certain people, starting with Abraham because Abraham was the father, as **YAHWEH** says, the father of Righteousness. Not that he was the first to follow **YAHWEH**'s Laws, but he's the first that **YAHWEH** shows--where with **YAHWEH** started the Priesthood, the Priestly Kings and the remnants, the remnants that would go in with these Priestly Kings.

8 Now, of course, Yahshua is in His generation, and that's the reason I would like to get up to that in this sermon--generations before Him starting with Abraham. Yahshua, it says, is the Firstborn. Not that He was the firstborn of Yahseph, (I'm getting the cart ahead of the horse here!) But He had older brothers. Let's turn over to **Romans**. But He was speaking of the Firstborn of the dead. And if you'll pay close attention, you're going to have to in order to understand this and what you're going to be born into, what **YAHWEH** has promised for you in this Great Calling that He has called you to and what you can possess and the Great Glory that will be forever for you. Once this door is closed, once this calling is completed, of course, there will be no

more allowed. That will be **YAHWEH**'s--the end to that Kingdom from this earthly possession. Not to say that there won't be children born into the Kingdom and will be part of it at that time and it will continue to grow, as you grow with your wives or your husband and so forth.

9 But here in **Romans 8:29**, He says, **For whom He did foreknow, He also did foreordain to be conformed to the Image of His Son...** Now, of course, His Son, He was the First Begotten of **YAHWEH** for the Kingdom, for the Priestly, for the Head of the Priestly Kings and Firstborn from the dead. And you, He says are going to be conformed. He has preordained that some would be conformed to the Image of this Son and this is not just a hocus-pocus-diddly-docus thing. It's a long-term breeding process that **YAHWEH** has shown from **Genesis**, His Plan, and how He's carrying this thing out.

10 This was also what Lucifer was jealous of and still is jealous of because she saw or thought she was being replaced so she went to fighting against this and, of course, divorced **YAHWEH** Himself because of this Plan of turning this over to the Firstborn and many sons also that go in with Him. These were 144,000 plus all of their remnants who go in with the 144,000.

11 **...that He might be the Firstborn among many brothers...** And not speaking of the first physical born, but the First spiritually born or first born into a spiritual existence, a spiritual being.

12 Also get out of your mind before we go any further any thoughts of, you

---

**It's a long-term breeding process that YAHWEH has shown from Genesis, His Plan, and how He's carrying this thing out.**

---

know, the spirit being that you're going to be born into, or that this body will take, is not a gassy being that's floating around with all other gas and clouds and so forth in the atmosphere. [laughing] You're going to have bodies, as we'll see. The same bodies that you have now, in fact. Maybe we can rearrange them a little. I'd like to improve upon mine just a little bit. [laughing] But anyway you will have this body and you will have spirit life, but you will also be spiritual; that is, spiritually minded.

13 In **Romans 8:11**, there in this same chapter, He says, **And if the Spirit of Him Who raised Yahshua from the dead...** And notice this is the Spirit. That's where the Power comes. **...raised Yahshua from the dead is living in you...** Which it should be living in you right now and you should be praying daily for more.

14 We got just a small substance of the Spirit of **YAHWEH** coming to us at this time. And I don't know how else to describe this, but maybe like water coming into your home through a pipeline

---

**We got just a small substance of the Spirit of YAHWEH coming to us at this time. And I don't know how else to describe this, but maybe like water coming into your home through a pipeline or electricity coming to the appliances in your house to make them work. It's similar to that because it is Power. And the only Power you're getting from it right now is in helping you to overcome, YAHWEH shows. And helping you to study, opening your mind to understanding and things like this. And that was the very start of it, is opening your mind to understanding.**

---

or electricity coming to the appliances in your house to make them work. It's similar to that because it is Power. And the only Power you're getting from it right now is in helping you to overcome, **YAHWEH** shows. And helping you to study, opening your mind to understanding and things like this. And that was the very start of it, is opening your mind to understanding. But that Spirit is dwelling in you, a very small substance of it and it has great Power--it has tremendous power that **YAHWEH** uses Himself. It's the same Power that He uses Himself in carrying about His Will.

15 **And if the Spirit of Him Who raised Yahshua from the dead is living in you...** It's not a being now, but it's a Power and a source of Power for you that will continue to grow as you continually grow spiritually in **YAHWEH's** Laws. And it depends on the switches that you throw in overcoming obstacles to His Laws as to how much Power that you're going to receive and to how this will increase in your body.

16 **...He Who raised Yahshua from the dead will also give Life to your mortal bodies...** Now, it's speaking as if **YAHWEH** Himself is going to do this, but then we'll see in other Scriptures that that's not so. He's going to work through the people in giving the ability to resurrect the dead, as we'll see this plainly in other Scriptures. Of course, it's coming from **YAHWEH** and the Power will continually be in His Control, until He gives the same Power to the Priesthood, the 144,000 Priestly Kings and to their remnants and each one receiving as his works have been or as he has overcome. As he so, as I said, throw the switches in your minds to overcome your obstacles to keeping **YAHWEH's** Laws.

17 **...by His Spirit, which lives in you...** If you'll turn over to **Corinthians**, all of this has to go in your mind according to Scriptures showing the resurrection

and this Spirit Power and then we'll go into seeing how to receive this and how this same thing was actually promised to Abraham thousands of years ago for you in this Priesthood.

18 In **I Corinthians 15**, start here with **verse 21. For since death comes by man...** By man, now get this, by man. You see those words? Death came by man, well so is the resurrection going to come by man and life is going to come by man. But of course, man has got to overcome like Yahshua did but it's preordained that they will overcome, that they will be guided as Abraham was guided.

19 And then the genes, the genes that have been planted from the time of Abraham up until now, those genes have been coming and they're in you at this time or you wouldn't be here. Because these genes are what brought you. That was part of the Plan of **YAHWEH**, this breeding program to bring you to this place where you are right now, where your mind is actually opened to receiving and following **YAHWEH's** Laws, as Father Abraham did. Remember, He said he was faithful in all of His House, Abraham was.

20 And we'll get deeper into that

---

**...the genes that have been planted from the time of Abraham up until now, those genes have been coming and they're in you at this time or you wouldn't be here. Because these genes are what brought you. That was part of the Plan of YAHWEH, this breeding program to bring you to this place where you are right now, where your mind is actually opened to receiving and following YAHWEH's Laws, as Father Abraham did.**

---

because there're much details in this, showing you this Plan and how **YAHWEH** actually started with those genes and increased them, but limited them, of course. He limited them to the point to where you would have to be tempted in all points, like Yahshua and so forth. Not making you Perfect, but seeing how really zealous you were to overcome, how much you really wanted to be Righteous and so He could judge you as being fit for the Kingdom.

21 **I Corinthians 15:21. For since death comes by man, by Man also comes the resurrection of the dead...** By man. Remember in **Yechetzqyah**, He says, "Son of Man, say to these bones," remember? "Say to these bones: Come together." Well, by man, these bodies, dead bodies of those who lived before us, when you receive your Power, you will be able to resurrect these bodies that died before us.

22 **Verse 22, For as in Adam all die, in the same way all who are as Messiah...** As Messiah. Now, Messiah, if you remember, lived a Perfect Life and that's what you've got to come to. In fact, that's what it said in the beginning. "Walk before Me and be you Perfect and I'll make of you a Kingdom of Priests forever. An Everlasting Priesthood if you will walk before Me and be Perfect in all My Laws, Statutes and Judgments." And if you're as the Messiah, you will overcome.

23 **...will be made alive...** Did you get that? **...will be made alive...** In other words, receive Eternal Life through the Spirit, through this same Spirit, minus the blood.

24 **Verse 23, And every man in his own order...** That is, every man in his own rank. This is talking about ranks in the Kingdom, positions in the Kingdom. Every man according to as his work will be.

25 **Verse 23, And every man in his own order: Messiah, the first One recalled...** Or born, Firstborn. **...from the dead; afterward, those who are Messiah's at His coming.**

26 **Verse 24, Then the end, when He will have handed over the Kingdom to YAHWEH, to our Father, when He will have destroyed every other rule...** That is, all of those who usurped the authority that's not their's. **YAHWEH** plainly says that's all going to be destroyed. Every power, every resistant power to this Kingdom will eventually be wiped out, whether it be the 'small' thing of rebelling; rebelling against your head, your earthly head or the 'big' thing of rebelling against **YAHWEH**. Because in rebelling, in either case, you're rebelling against **YAHWEH**. So all of this authority that is trying to be usurped will be wiped out, hopefully, in your mind before that day comes. If it's not wiped out in your mind before that day comes, then the mind will be wiped out with it, of course.

27 **...He will destroy every other rule, and every authority and power.**

28 **Verse 25, For He must reign until He has put all enemies under His Feet.**

29 **Verse 26, The last enemy that will be destroyed is death.**

30 **Verse 27, For YAHWEH has put all things under His Feet. But when it says that everything has been put under Him, it is clear that this does not include YAHWEH Himself, Who put everything under Yahshua...** Because **YAHWEH** will always be Head. He will always be the Supreme Father, the Creator of all that you will ever see.

31 **Verse 28, When He has done this, then the Son Himself will be subject to Him...** Who is, **YAHWEH**. ...Who put all things under Him, so that **YAHWEH** may be acknowledged as the Supreme Head over all... And, of course, first this has got to take place in your mind that **YAHWEH** is the Supreme Head, and then the rulership comes down in rank, or up, whichever way you want to put it or out, whatever. But it comes out from **YAHWEH**. And whatever

the rank may be, this is what we've got to put in our minds; to obey.

32 It was rebellion that got the world destroyed 20,000 years ago. It's rebellion that's causing all the hell we see in the world today. So usurping authority that they were not capable of carrying. And the only way **YAHWEH** knows what you're capable of carrying is what you prove it to Him by throwing these switches in your mind to overcome your obstacles to obeying His Laws. That should be clear.

33 **Verse 29, Otherwise, what does the administration of baptism do for those who have died, if the dead are truly not resurrected? Why indeed the administration of baptism for anyone?...** See there were people there going around saying that the dead would not be resurrected or that they just died and went to heaven, that there wasn't such a thing as a resurrection going to take place. All the christian doctrines you see now were alive and well then and being taught.

34 **Verse 30, So then, why do we live in jeopardy every hour?**

35 **Verse 31, By YAHWEH's honoring you, I am daily exposed to death...** Boy, we know how that is, you know. We've certainly experienced that. ...my brothers in **Yahshua Messiah our King**.

36 **Verse 32, If, as a man, I fought with wild beasts in Ephesus, what have I gained if the dead are not resurrected? I then may as well say: Let us eat and drink, for tomorrow we die...** And that's the end of us.

37 **Verse 33, Do not be deceived: Bad company corrupts Righteous character!**

38 **Verse 34, Awake to Righteousness...** Now this, if you'll go back to the first chapter and the first verse, you'll see they were written by Shaul. These are the ones the christians prefer to call the "Pauline Letters". And it was Paul that was supposed

to do away with the Laws, but look at the very next verse. It's in the *King James Version* too.

39 **Verse 34, Awake to Righteousness, and do not sin!...** Do not break the Laws of **YAHWEH!** ...**For some of you do not have the Knowledge of YAHWEH; I speak this to your shame...** Well, of course, you have the Knowledge of **YAHWEH** at this time and are being, are gaining more of it week after week. But there are still confusions as to how **YAHWEH's** Plan is progressing and how it will be brought up to the very end and how **YAHWEH** planned this thing from the beginning to create this Great Family of **YAHWEH**.

40 Well **verse 35, But some may say: How are the dead raised up? And with what body do they come?**

41 **Verse 36, How foolish! What you sow does not come to life, unless it dies...** Now, he's talking here and he goes into talking about seed.

42 Now, if you plant corn, you don't get tomatoes, do you? Now that's what he's trying to put in your mind here. If you plant a turkey, you're not gonna get a donkey from it, you know! [laughing] You're going to get what you plant is what he's trying to say. But the seed must die in order to come back to bring the corn that you planted or the peas you planted or whatever it was you planted.

43 Now, Shaul also said in his writings, or Kepha one, that all would not die but you will be changed. The life-flowing blood, remember, the blood is the life. **YAHWEH** showed you that in His Law, remember and you have to do certain things with the blood because He says the blood is the life of the body. So when the blood is taken from the body, what occurs? Well, this is what's going to occur to you. The blood is going to be taken from your body and you will be changed from that to a Spirit-living body.

Not that you'll be turned to gas and float away in the universe, but that your body will no longer be existing because of blood flowing through the veins. At that time, it will be existing because of **YAHWEH's** Spirit that will be given to you in abundance at that time.

44 **Verse 37, And what you sow, you do not sow the future body, but a bare grain; whether of wheat or of some other grain.**

45 **Verse 38, Now YAHWEH gives it a body just as He pleases, and to each of the seed He gives its own body...** To wheat, He gives the body of wheat. You plant wheat, you're not going to see little birds out there on the end of that wheat stem. You're going to see grains of wheat.

46 **Verse 39, All flesh is not the same. Men have one flesh, beasts have another flesh, fish have another, and birds have another.**

47 **Verse 40, There are also heavenly bodies and there are earthly bodies; but the glory of the heavenly bodies is one kind...** That is, it's furnished by Spirit. ...**and the glory of the earthly bodies is another...** Furnished by blood.

48 **Verse 41, The sun has one kind of glory, the moon another...** Now, he goes from life here in bodies to glory and that's what you're going to be resurrected to after you're sentenced or after **YAHWEH** pronounces what you're going to be doing, what job you have qualified for in this lifetime. ...**and the stars another; and one star differs from another star in glory...** In rank or in position that **YAHWEH** gives you.

49 **Verse 42, So also is the resurrection of the dead: the body is sown in corruption, it is raised in incorruption...** It will never corrupt again. Remember, Yahshua's Body did not see corruption. Remember that? And a Prophecy from **Psalms** said, "My Body will not see corruption. My Body will

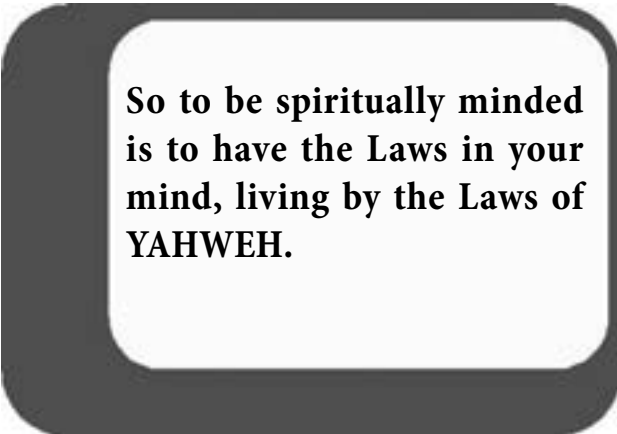


not decay,” or anyway, see corruption. Well, that’s what he’s speaking of here.

50 And when, of course, those who are alive and remain at His coming, who will instantly be changed from the blood to the Spirit-life, they won’t see corruption either. The ones who died before us, of course, their bodies will corrupt, but there will be no death after the Spirit enters the body, after we’re given the life-giving Spirit because it is forever.

51 **Verse 43, It is sown in dishonor, it is raised in glory; it is sown in weakness...** Yes, we are limited to what the blood-body can do at this time. It’s very subject to death. In fact, we don’t even know when we will die. You could be healthy one minute and have a heart attack and keel over the next and die, be dead at any age. It doesn’t make any difference what age. You’re not subject to live, you know, forever as you will be once the Spirit enters your body. So you’re subject to weakness at this time and you are sown in weakness. If you die, you know, this weak body that you have now, when it is resurrected, if you’re given the Spirit, if you’re given the Spirit to keep you alive, then it will have much strength. [coughing] (Excuse me. That’s more weakness of the human body, of the blood body.) **...it is raised in power...** Or it would be raised subject to be given power.

52 **Verse 44, It is sown a natural**



**So to be spiritually minded is to have the Laws in your mind, living by the Laws of YAHWEH.**

**body, it is raised a spiritual body...** Now, it didn’t say a spirit body or a gassy body or something you can’t see or hear. It’s a spiritual body.

53 Hold your place right there and turn back to **Romans 8**. And let’s see if we can make this plain and understand it. We can if we get christian doctrine out of our minds. It’s the christian doctrine that hides everything, hides all the Truth. And I don’t know of any Truth at all in christian doctrine. I haven’t found a bit.

54 **In Romans 8:11. And if the Spirit of Him Who raised Yahshua from the dead...** Remember this. **...is living in you, He Who raised Yahshua from the dead will also give life to your mortal bodies by...** Now, notice, it’s giving life to the body. It won’t be mortal anymore. It will be immortal, as Shaul said. But it’s the Spirit that gives the life to the body. Not another body, but the Spirit will give life to the body that you possess now and will possess at that time, just like Yahshua did.

55 He was the Firstborn, remember? Firstborn after He was resurrected. He went and saw His Disciples. He let them stick their hands in His wound that He suffered and the scars. The wound He had in His side where they stuck the spear, He still had in the same Body, same Body that He had but at that time, He had the Spirit giving the life, not blood to it anymore. So if we get this into our minds, it’s the Spirit that’s going to give these mortal bodies life, making them immortal.

56 Look to **verse 6** there also and compare it with this. **Verse 6, For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is Life...** Well this spiritually minded, look on over to **chapter 7, verse 14**.

57 **Romans 7:14. For we know that the Law is spiritual...** So to be spiritually minded is to have the Laws in your mind,

living by the Laws of **YAHWEH**. Now, that doesn't mean forget what I just said now. It means to humble yourself to the Laws of **YAHWEH**. And sometimes that means humbling yourself to a person, to a rank. In fact, all the time, that's what it means and that's what we're trying to get out of our mind is the rebellion to this authority that is over us. Okay.

58 Now back to **I Corinthians 15:44**. **There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body...** Or there is a carnal body, a carnal minded body and there is a spiritual body, as we just read in **Romans 8:6**. The carnal body is not going to live forever. The carnal mind is not going to be here forever.

59 If you're carnal minded, you hate the Laws of **YAHWEH**. And you want a fifty-fifty proposition with Him, don't you? "Well, I'll work for Him if He'll do it my way"? Of course, of course you would. Not very long. You'd be wanting more than that. Then you'd be wanting to be **YAHWEH**'s head and then you would be wanting to sin and so forth because you've started in sin when you wanted these things to begin with.

60 Submitting to **YAHWEH** is submitting to the Laws and becoming a spiritual being, which will one day be a spirit being. But those switches have got to be thrown before you can receive the Spirit coming to be the spirit being. Isn't that clear? Okay.

61 **I Corinthians 15:45**. And so it is written: **The first man Adam became a living being; the last Adam, a Life-giving Spirit...** See how plain and simple that is when you put it together?

62 **Verse 46, However, it is not the spiritual which came first...** No, Adam was not spiritual. He was not spiritual minded. We are not at this time completely, but we can become that with the practice of **YAHWEH**'s Laws. **...but that which is natural; then that which is spiritual...** That's what Yahshua became, that which

was spiritual.

63 **Verse 47, The first man was out of the earth, earthy; the second Man is Yahshua... now ...out of YAHWEH...** Not that Yahshua wasn't flesh and blood now, He was. Now remember this because it'll help you understand the rest of it. It's gonna be a shocker. In fact, some of you may leave, I don't know. But I've waited, I think, long enough and I'm going to bring it. If you want to walk out, you can. Hopefully, today. I mean, hopefully I'll bring it today, not that you'll walk out! [laughing] Hopefully, you won't walk out! Hopefully, you'll accept what the Scripture says and get the christian doctrine out of your mind.

64 **Verse 48, As is the earthy, such are they also who are earthy; and as is the heavenly...** That is, like **YAHWEH**, or like Yahshua now is. If you'd put **now** in front of **out of YAHWEH**, **now out of YAHWEH**, and remember Yahshua--**YAHWEH** said, remember the Scripture, "This day have I begotten You. This day have I begotten You." Well now Yahshua is out of **YAHWEH**. The first was out of the earth, earthy. So was Yahshua, but now He's out of **YAHWEH**, out of the Spirit. The Spirit is now supplying the life to the Body instead of the blood supplying the life to the Body.

65 Now **verse 49, And just as we have borne the image of the earthy, so will we also...** As Yahshua. **...bear the image of the heavenly...** Bear the image of the heavenly.

66 **Verse 50, Now I say this brothers: that flesh with blood...** Now, he didn't say flesh and bone, now get this. He said flesh with blood or flesh kept alive by blood. **...cannot inherit the Kingdom of YAHWEH; neither does corruption inherit incorruption...** Now he didn't say that this flesh and bone is not going to inherit the Kingdom. That's what Yahshua is. He's flesh and bone supplied by Spirit to keep Him alive and that will be forever.

67 And you can cut Him, if you cut Him, you know, you would not see Him bleed because He doesn't have blood; because flesh with blood will not inherit the Kingdom. But flesh with Spirit will inherit the Kingdom, being incorruptible, not being able to corrupt it. Won't even die after that. Won't even wilt or fade or decay or wrinkle or anything! [laughing]

68 Now in **verse 51, Behold, I show you a secret truth: we will not all sleep...** We're not all going to die, in other words, and our bodies decay and everything because the ones who are left alive are gonna resurrect those who are dead. **...but we will all be changed--**

69 **Verse 52, In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet. For the trumpet will sound, and the dead will be raised incorruptible, and we will be changed.**

70 **Verse 53, For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality...** That's what the Spirit supplies.

71 **Verse 54, So when this corruptible will have put on incorruption, and this mortal will have put on immortality, then will be brought to pass the saying that is written: Death is swallowed up in victory...** This is the last enemy now, remember, that Yahshua must overcome is death itself, completely, for all of you, for everyone, forever. (Let me see how far I want to go here.)

72 We're in **I Corinthians**. Let's read on. **Verse 55, O death, where is your sting? O sheol; the grave, where is your victory?**

73 **Verse 56, The sting of sin is death...** Well, of course, sin will be wiped out, too, in you and in everyone who wants to follow that way of life. **...the Power over sin is the Laws...** That's what **Romans** said. This is the Power of **YAHWEH** to bring you to Salvation, that's His Laws. The Strength of **YAHWEH** is His Laws, to actually turn

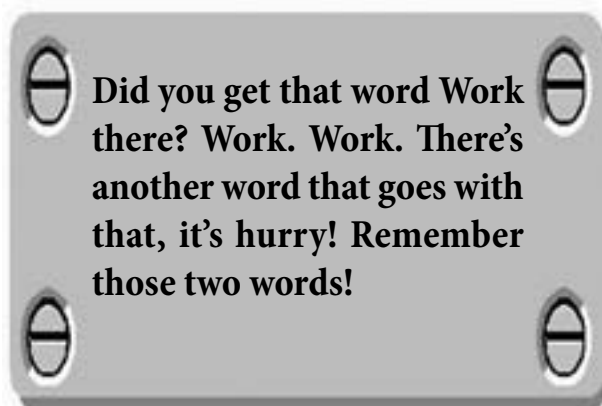
the mind around and make it start thinking **YAHWEH's** Way, make it start thinking in Righteousness.

74 **...the Power over sin is the Laws...** Because that shows you where your face is dirty, as one of the Apostles said. It's like looking into a mirror when you look into the Laws of **YAHWEH** and it shows you the dirt on your face. It shows you the sin in your life. And then **YAHWEH** shows you how to get rid of it: repent and be converted to His Laws.

75 Now **Verse 57, And thanks be to YAHWEH, Who gives us the victory...** Yes, it's all His Plan to begin with. **...Who gives us the victory...** Over death, over sin. **...through our King and High Priest, Yahshua Messiah...** Who was the Firstborn, who through Him will come the changing of the ones left alive. And after the changing, those who are changed will resurrect those who died.

76 **Verse 58, Therefore, my beloved brothers, be steadfast, immovable, always abounding in the Work...** Did you get that word **Work** there? Work. Work. There's another word that goes with that, it's **hurry!** [laughing] Remember those two words! But notice he said, now this is an Inspired statement from Him. **...always abounding...** Don't be moved from it. Be immovable from this Work.

77 **...always abounding in the Work...** Don't let anyone move you from the Work.



...of YAHWEH, knowing that your labor is not in vain in Him.

78 Let's go back now, with this in mind, to **Genesis 10**. And here we see a bloodline started here in **verse 1**. And He says, **Genesis 10:1. Now these are the begettings...** And this is where He starts showing you how the genes were placed and why they were placed or why they came down from certain men to you at this time. You don't have to start studying your genealogies; **YAHWEH** knows that already. And He says don't even be concerned about it because it is with **YAHWEH** and He's guiding it. There's no way you could guide it anyway.

79 And we can see from the pattern He set with Isaac and Yaaqob that the breeding, the pattern He set there actually comes down to you. So whether you know it or not, you are being controlled and the children being born, you know, were chosen. And the breeding program that **YAHWEH** has chosen for you was actually chosen in the beginning, **YAHWEH** said. Well, here we see a glimpse of this.

80 **Genesis 10:1. Now these are the begettings of the sons of Noah: Shem, Ham, and Yapheth. And sons were born to them after the flood...** Get that. The sons who were born to these men after the flood, the begettings, the breeding of these three people. Why did He show you this? There's a reason for it.

81 Let's look on over to **verse 21** of this same chapter. And He says, **And sons and daughters were also born to Shem, the father of all the children of Eber...** Now that word **Eber** there comes from a Hebrew word **heber**. It's spelled h-e-b-e-r or h-e-b-e-r-s, **herbers** or **Hebrews**. That's where we get the word **Hebrews** and that's why **YAHWEH** is showing it to you there because all of these are the children of the Hebrews.

82 ...the brother of Yapheth, the elder son... So He's giving you a little more of the bloodline here of Noah and their children-Shem, Ham and Yapheth who are their children or the beginning of the Hebrew children. He names them this, of course. **YAHWEH** is the One Who named them this and you see this very often. He doesn't show you in every name that He gives but He shows you in enough that we know that He is naming us and naming them. And then when they receive the wrong name, due to some mistake that their parents made, **YAHWEH** renamed them. And told them, "This is your name from now on."

83 Now in **verse 25** of this, we get a very important message here in a name because it says, **To Eber were born two sons: the name of one was Peleg...** Now notice why he was named that.

84 You know, we name right now, when we have children born, I always encourage the parents that this year to name them after the Jubilee Year, to give them a name indicating the Jubilee Year. To name them after this generation, this fantastic time when we're in the last Jubilee Year of the 6,000 year period.

85 And this **Peleg**, it means *division*, division. ...for in his days the earth was divided... The commentators, they go adrift here and they start arguing whether this was political or physical or what on this division. And the only thing that I would get out of it, besides what we would want to get concerning the genealogies, is the fact that we can prove even in today's time, and they can't deny this because I brought it to several. They have to agree that there was one Teaching of One Being Who actually started off all divisions of mankind, whether it was Germans or Jews or whatever they want to call themselves.

86 And we can see this in the things that the nations still carry today. One of

the things, for instance, is the numbering by sevens. That's in all languages and customs in the world today, every one of them. It doesn't make any difference which one. Well, that is given to us also in the Scriptures.

87 They're computing time by a cycle of seven days, that's all over the world today. So, you know, had **YAHWEH** or a being had not started this thing off, you know, if it was all just left in divisions here and there and it didn't come from a central source, some of them would have a week of five days or eight days or ten days or whatever. But they all, all over the world have this seven-day numbering system. They're setting apart one of the seven days for religious purposes, even today, you know, in America where the christians have changed this from the Seventh Day to the first day of the week. They still have their weeks with the seven-day period, even though they've gone from the Seventh Day to the first day week, not keeping the Sabbath of **YAHWEH**.

88 So this is set, a sign that nobody can deny. You know, it's there and it's obvious. And it all came down from generation to generation. It didn't just 'happen' or it didn't just one nation evolve, you know, and accept this into their own thing as the other nations were also evolving as the evolutionists want to make out like. This also wipes out all of this theory about the caveman and, you know, all of this that's implanted into your mind that they came up with tails like a tadpole and then they cast them off. And then they, somehow or another, developed legs and started walking and lived in caves and carried clubs and when they saw a woman out, they'd hit her over the head and drag her to the cave and so forth.

89 All of these things, see, are implanted in your mind so you won't know the real Truth of **YAHWEH's** Plan.

The actual fact is **YAHWEH** created man. **YAHWEH** trained man. He gave him a pattern to go by. He gave him all of His Laws, Statutes and Judgments to live by, and said, "If you will live this Way, then it will bring you certain results. If you live the other way--don't partake of this other tree over here because this way of life will bring you these results and you will always suffer from it."

90 The institution of temples, they're in every place in the world today and altars. The institution of sanctuaries or places of refuge, that has come down from generation to generation. Even the giving of a tenth, that is all over the world today. Tithing, which came from father Abraham, but it came before him because **YAHWEH** gave it to Adam. So all these things prove, without a doubt, that **YAHWEH** Himself trained mankind and let him go.

91 But the great separation or the great division that I want you to understand in this place here is not the separation of politics and physical separation. But go on over to **Genesis**. Here is where the separation came and why **YAHWEH** chose Abraham for your bloodline. And that's the separation that I want you to see here.

92 Yes, the earth was divided and **YAHWEH** Himself set teachers and set a program of breeding at that time for the Priesthood, for the Priesthood. Because in that particular body of people or that particular man, which from his seed, from his genes, which are still in you today, whether you know it or not, they can be traced clear back to Abraham. The genes that you possess today can be traced back to Abraham right now. Even back to Eve. Now, this came out--a big story of it came out in *Reader's Digest*. But in **Genesis 26**, here's the division. And here is what I want you to see at this time in this bloodline.

93 **Genesis 26:1. There was a famine**

in the land, besides the first famine that was in the days of Abraham. And Isaac went to Abimelech king of the Philistines in Gerar.

94 Verse 2, Then YAHWEH appeared to him, and said: Do not go down to Egypt... So notice, YAHWEH was working with him.

95 Verse 3, Stay in this land, and I will be with you and bless you; for to you and your descendants... That should be seed. I'd like to get rid of this word here in the next translation because it's not just descendants. In fact, it has got nothing to do with descendants. It has to do with the ones who overcome. And these are the ones who become the seed of Abraham. Not because of physics, even though this is the bloodline that YAHWEH brought, but you can have the breeding here and still reject YAHWEH's Laws and not be Abraham's seed. The way you become Abraham's seed is to receive the Spirit Holy that Abraham had by overcoming sin.

96 So it's actually seed. ...for to you and your seed I give all these lands, and I will confirm the oath I vowed to Abraham your father... Now, He's speaking of Abraham, with whom this breeding program started.

97 Verse 4, And I will make your seed multiply as the stars of heaven; I will give to your seed all these lands; and in your seed all the nations of the earth shall be blessed... Well, of course, in this book we're writing now we're bringing out what this blessing actually was. And what the blessing actually is, is the acceptance of YAHWEH's Laws. It's YAHWEH's Laws.

98 Well, He gave these Laws to everyone to begin with, but this man, Abraham, he kept them. This separated him from the entire world. In fact, it separates you from the world today, and if you don't think you're separate, let them know what you believe. Let them know you're following

the Laws of YAHWEH and you'll find out right away, they'll separate themselves from you.

99 Verse 5, Because Abraham obeyed My Voice, and kept My Charge, My Commandments, My Statutes, and My Laws... Well, of course, the separation came in that manner and it's still going on today with The House of YAHWEH because you are Abraham's seed. Look on over to chapter 10 and remember that in verse 25 now.

100 Genesis 10:25. To Eber... Or to the Hebrews. ...were born two sons: the name of one was Peleg, for in his days the earth was divided... In those days, in the days of Abraham.

101 Look to chapter 11 there and verse 26 now. Genesis 11:26. And He brings in Abraham's father here. He says, Now Terah lived seventy years, and begot Abram, Nahor, and Haran... Nahor, I don't believe is in existence today. Now, there was a brother, of course, a brother of Abraham named Nahor, if you remember, but Terah's father was also named Nahor so he was named after his grandfather. So don't get the two confused.

102 But each of these also were cities. And of course, Haran still exists in Mesopotamia, where Abraham was called from, him and his descendants. And that city is still in existence, a huge city, in fact. But Nahor, I don't believe is in existence today. You find this man, Nahor, also spoken of in Luke, that we will get into later with Yahshua's descendants because YAHWEH wants you to know his descendants.

103 Look on down to verse 29 of that same chapter and we find then Abraham's wife. Now, you know, not every man and not every woman is mentioned in the Scriptures but YAHWEH does mention and gives names. And when He gives names to you, it's for a reason. It's to guide you

so you can see this Plan of His and how it's working coming down to, not only Yahshua, but to the 144,000 and those who are called in with the 144,000.

104 **In verse 29**, He says, **Then Abram and Nahor took wives...** By the way, I believe it was Isaac and Yaaqob, if you remember, Abraham sent Isaac or sent one of his servants back to either Nahor or Haran, which they're close together or was at one time. But he sent them back there, he sent the servant of Isaac back there to get a wife. Remember? From his brothers, from that bloodline. And **YAHWEH** gives you this information so you would know and understand that He's guarding this bloodline. And then later on, I believe it was Yaaqob, who his father sent back to the same family line to get a wife there and to bring back to him, bring back to the land of Jerusalem, Israyl. But He always, He would send them back to those people, to that bloodline so He could keep that bloodline going in Abraham's descendants or the seed.

105 Now in **verse 29** we see then that Abraham's wife is named here, Sarah. And there's much here on Sarah that **YAHWEH** inspired to be written. Turn over to **Isayah 51**.

106 **Isayah 51** and I believe it's **verse 2**. Yeah. Now here he says, well let's go back to **verse 1. Listen to Me, you who follow after Righteousness...** You who follow after the Laws of **YAHWEH**. **...you who seek YAHWEH; Look to the rock...** This word **rock** here actually means *breeding* or *breeding line*, the genealogies. Look to this rock of this breeding program. **...from which you were cut...** From which you generated, came down. **...and to the hole...** That is, the evil hell of which you were pulled out of, drawn out of--what you see around you today, the wars and fighting.

107 If you remember this is what one of the Prophets, Amosyah I believe, said. He

says, look around you, look at the nations and see the hell that is going on there, the turmoil and the hatred that are going on in the nations around you. He said, because there's an adversary in leadership of these nations that is bringing them down. Well, that's what, mainly what Isayah is being inspired to say here. Look to the hellhole in which you were pulled out of here so you won't be going back.

108 **Isayah 51:2. Look to Abraham your father...** Remember we just read that. Don't let it slip from your mind. Because Abraham obeyed My Laws, My Statutes, My Judgments, He says, because of this I have chosen this man, chosen this man for this bloodline. Because it's from that bloodline that He said, "From your seed will all the families of the earth be blessed."

109 He's not talking about physical blessings here, although you will have that too. You will have many physical blessings. In fact, the whole universe will be at your disposal. But He's talking about a blessing that will be able to keep you in peace while you own and enjoy the universe or enjoy the works of your own hands. You will be able to create at that time too, of course.

110 But He says, **Look to Abraham your father...** Or from who you are descended.

111 Look up to **verse 7** of that same chapter. He says, **Isayah 51:7. Listen to Me, you that know Righteousness, the people in whose minds are My Laws: Do not fear the reproach of men, nor be afraid of their revilings...** Well, of course, He's speaking to you today the same as He was them at that time.

112 And notice back here in **verse 2** again, **...and to Sarah who bore you...** Did you get that? From whose bloodline you are, in other words. **...Look to Abraham your father, and to Sarah who bore you...** Whose bloodlines you came from, down from one generation to another.

113 And I don't care what color you

are at this time. **YAHWEH** knows the genes that you possess and that is the important thing because that's what makes you what you are today and actually gears you to chasing birds or rabbits or whatever it is, you know, to keeping the Laws of **YAHWEH** or accepting the Laws of **YAHWEH**. Because all nations are not in that possession today. They don't have that. They've rejected the Laws from generation to generation and fought against them and so forth because they were separated.

114 Because **YAHWEH** chose that bloodline to work with to keep His Laws going, it was brought down and handed down from generation to generation. And somewhere in your bloodline, whether you know it or not, before you were born, there was somebody born before you that carried these genes of actually submitting to the Laws of **YAHWEH**. And you may know him or her or may remember something about them. I know my family was very much geared to keeping and being Righteous, to what they knew.

115 Let's read on here in this. **Verse 2, Look to Abraham your father, and to Sarah who bore you...** She's not actually, you know, you didn't come from her womb but, nevertheless, you came from her genes and her bloodline. **...for I called him alone...** And if you remember too, Sarah was even Abraham's sister or half-sister, no, she was his niece-- the same bloodline from the father, So Sarah was of the same bloodline too as Abraham.

---

**And somewhere in your bloodline, whether you know it or not, before you were born, there was somebody born before you that carried these genes of actually submitting to the Laws of YAHWEH.**

---

116 **Isayah 51:3. For YAHWEH will comfort Zion; He will comfort all her waste places, and He will make her wilderness like Eden, and her desert like the Garden of YAHWEH. Joy and gladness will be found in it...** The only way you can find Joy and Gladness, you know, or existing Joy and Gladness is through the Laws of **YAHWEH** where Righteousness is being kept and observed. And the only place, the only time we've ever seen it in history was the one time and that's under Solomon's kingdom.

117 When Solomon, through this same bloodline now and the teaching from generation to generation, the Laws of **YAHWEH** were brought forth, the last one through King David, who was a man after **YAHWEH**'s Own Heart who ran his kingdom as such and fought and got the God worshipers out of the way. And then come the time of Solomon when the world or the Hebrew people were at peace at that time under Solomon, under the Kingdom of **YAHWEH**. And history says that even the lowest slaves at that time would in no way even think about giving up their position. So this was Pure Joy and this is what **YAHWEH** says will be in Jerusalem one day and in Israel, in fact, throughout the universe. **...thanksgiving and the voice of song.**

118 **Verse 4, Listen to Me, My People; and give ear to Me, O My nation: Law will proceed from Me...** Of course, that's what **Isayah 2:2** says. Starting with The House of **YAHWEH**, Law is going to proceed and then you'll know when you'll start changing the genes of the people and start establishing this in their minds? In the millennium. Remember, when you will insist all nations start keeping the Laws of **YAHWEH**. Then you'll start establishing the same Laws that you had established before you were born; the acceptance of



these Laws and then, at that time, you will start establishing this in the minds of the nations at that time. ...**Law will proceed from Me and I will make My Judgment rest for a Light of the peoples.**

119 Verse 5, **My Righteousness is near; My Salvation is gone out, and My Arms will judge the people. The isles; countries, will wait upon Me, and on My Arm they will trust.**

120 Verse 6, **Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath; for the heavens will vanish away like smoke, the earth will grow old like a garment, and they who dwell in it will die in the same manner; but My Salvation will be forever, and My Righteousness will not be abolished.**

121 Verse 7, **Listen to Me, you that know Righteousness, the people in whose minds are My Laws: Do not fear the reproach of men, nor be afraid of their revilings...** We're in **Isayah 51**. Let's keep that in mind and go over to **Romans 4**.

122 **Romans 4** and **verse 19**. (Let's see.) **Romans 4**. I guess all we got to do is keep the Sabbath today anyway, huh! [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**] We got a community meal. But I got food you know now of! [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**.]

123 Okay. **Romans 4:19**. **He did not...** (Let's see.) **He did not weaken in Faith, when he considered the fact that his body was as well as dead...** That is, speaking of Abraham here now. I guess I should have went back further in this, maybe. ...**since he was about a hundred years old, and that Sarah's womb was also dead...** Through this Faith and trust in **YAHWEH** now, his Faith and what He's showing you here.

124 Notice **verse 20**, **No unbelief made him waver regarding the Promise of YAHWEH, but was strengthened by the Faith...** That **YAHWEH** gave him; that is, the Faith, the Laws, Statutes and

Judgments of **YAHWEH**. ...and gave **Glory to YAHWEH**.

125 Verse 21, **Being fully convinced that YAHWEH had Power to do what He had promised.**

126 Verse 22, **That is why his Faith was accounted to him as Righteousness.**

127 Verse 23, **Now this was not written for his sake alone;**

128 Verse 24, **But also for us...** Notice, all of these promises that **YAHWEH** gave, starting in **Genesis** and the bloodlines and so forth, all of this was given for us, who are the seed of Abraham at this time, if you do what Abraham did or do the Works of Abraham. ...**to whom it will be accounted, if we believe on Him Who raised up Yahshua our Messiah from the dead:**

129 Verse 25, **Who was handed over for our offenses, and was raised up for our justification...** Let's go back to **Hebrews**-well, look back to **Romans 9:9** first and then we'll go to **Hebrews**.

130 **Romans 9:9**. **For this is what the Word of the Promise said: At this time I will come, and Sarah will have a son...** And then, go on over to **Hebrews** now. And then from that son would come the same genes that Abraham was fostering at that time that made him accept the Laws; or at least was a help along the way of accepting the Laws of **YAHWEH** and keeping His Laws, being strong in the Laws, even though he suffered reproach for doing so, as you're suffering today. The same, same genes.

---

**...all of these promises that YAHWEH gave, starting in Genesis and the bloodlines and so forth, all of this was given for us, who are the seed of Abraham at this time, if you do what Abraham did or do the Works of Abraham**

---

131 Now look, that was **Romans 9:9**. Now look over to **Hebrews 11** and **verse 11**. Here she is mentioned again. **Through the Faith, Sarah herself also received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a child when she was past age; because she judged Him Faithful Who had promised...** Notice what was in her genes also because this right here, brethren, is the same Strength that you're getting today.

132 Look on over to **I Kepha 3:6**. Here's something that is hard, but you can do it. **As Sarah obeyed Abraham, calling him ruler; her head, whose daughters you are...** Notice, whose daughters you are. Look to the one who bore you, He said, **YAHWEH** said. **...whose daughters you are if you do Righteousness...** That is, if you live by the same Laws that she did. **...and do not give way to fear.**

133 Fear. It is hard, isn't it? Boy, fear that husband. He's liable to take advantage of you. What difference does it make? You know, you've only got a few more years under him, if he's that kind of husband. Or if you're that kind of wife, you're only gonna last a few more years anyway. Hopefully you won't be.

134 Look back to **Genesis 12** now. Well, He took Abraham now because Abraham--Abraham obeyed My Voice, he had this breeding in him, what **YAHWEH** wanted, what **YAHWEH** chose and what He chose to go down to His Son.

135 And here He says in **Genesis 12:1**. **Now YAHWEH had said to Abram: Get out of your country, from your kindred and from your father's house, to a land that I will show you.**

136 **Verse 2, I will make of you a great nation...** Now, there're some that say, I know the reason He did this was because his ancestors were God worshipers. Well, I don't think there's exact proof for that. I think you have to kind of add some things

or add your own thoughts to get that. It might be that--I think that it was in Terah's blood also. In fact, I know it was because **YAHWEH** kept sending them back to this generation, to these people, this bloodline to get wives. So I don't believe. I think maybe the Gods that he probably possessed were for the benefit of finance or something like this and I don't really believe that he stuck with God worship for any length of time.

137 In **verse 2, He says, I will make of you a great nation, and I will bless you, and make your name great; and you shall be a blessing.**

138 **Verse 3, And I will bless those who bless you, and curse him who curses you; and in you shall all families of the earth be blessed...** Or cursed, whichever the thing may be.

139 **Verse 4, So Abram departed as YAHWEH had spoken unto him; and Lot went with him. And Abram was seventy-five years old when he departed from Haran.**

140 **Verse 5, And Abram took Sarai, his wife, and Lot, his brother's son, and all their possessions they had accumulated, and the people they had acquired...** That is, the servants, the menservants and maidservants and so forth. **...in Haran...** That was the city Haran, not his brother, Haran. However, it was probably built by his brother and named after his brother. **...and they went forth to go into the land of Canaan; and into the land of Canaan they came.**

141 **Verse 6, And Abram traveled through the land as far as the site of Shechem, to the mighty teacher...** Now this, of course, mighty teacher, if you remember, was Melchizedek, Melchizedek to whom Abraham paid tithes. **...and the Canaanites were then in the land.**

142 **Verse 7, And YAHWEH appeared**

to Abram, and said: **To your descendants I will give this land. And he built an altar there to YAHWEH Who appeared to him.**

143 Verse 8, **And he went from there to the hill east of Beth El, and he pitched his tent there; Beth El was to the west of him, and Ai was to the east. There he built an altar to YAHWEH, and there he prayed with the Name of YAHWEH...** Now this was Abraham. We're in **Genesis 12.**

144 Look on down to **verse 12. No, let's go to 13:12, Genesis 13:12. And Abram lived in the land of Canaan and Lot lived in the cities of the plain, and pitched his tents as far as Sodom.**

145 **Verse 13, Now the men of Sodom were wicked, and were sinning greatly against YAHWEH...** And you can see the separation right here between the two. Even though these were of the same, same peoples, they were not spiritually the same. They were not following the Laws of **YAHWEH.** They had turned from following the Laws of **YAHWEH** even though they retained certain customs that did not interfere with their spiritual teaching--what they believed spiritually or how wicked or immoral they were. They retained these customs.

146 **Verse 14, And YAHWEH said to Abram, after Lot had parted from him: Lift your eyes from where you are, and look north and south, east and west.**

147 **Verse 15, All the land you see, to you and your offspring I give forever.**

148 **Verse 16, And I will make your offspring as the dust of the earth...** He says, your offspring as the dust of the earth. ... so that if a man could count the dust of the earth, your descendants also could be numbered.

149 **Verse 17, Go, walk through the length and breadth of the land, for I am giving it to you.**

150 **Verse 18, So Abram moved his tents...** And so forth.

151 If you remember in **Hebrews** now, it says that Abraham never actually possessed the promise that was made to him. In fact, not even a place to plant his foot. He has not received those promises at this time, but he will receive the promises along with his seed.

152 Let's go over to **Genesis 14** and notice here **verse 18. Genesis 14:18. Then Melchizedek, king of Salem...** This was the great teacher whom Abraham went to, whom **YAHWEH** sent Abraham to. The great teacher, Melchizedek, he's spoken of throughout the Holy Scriptures. That's on the order of, on the order of Melchizedek is what the Priesthood itself is based on and what Yahshua Himself followed. A king of Peace and a king of Righteousness, that's what **Melchizedek** means.

153 **...Then Melchizedek, king of Salem, brought out bread and wine. He was the Priest of YAHWEH Most High.**

154 **Verse 19, And he blessed him...** That is, he blessed Abraham. **...and said; Blessed be Abram by YAHWEH Most High, Creator of heaven and earth;**

155 **Verse 20, And blessed be YAHWEH Most High, Who has delivered your enemies into your hand. And he; Abram, gave him tithes of all...** Gave him a tenth of all. (I think that's as far as we need to go in that one right there.)

156 Look to **Genesis 15** now and **verse 6.** Let's go to **verse 5** because this is translated wrong and I want you to make a note here on **verse 5.** He says: **He took him outside, and said: Look up at the heavens and count the stars--if indeed you can count them. And He said to him; So shall your descendants be...** This is translated wrong here.

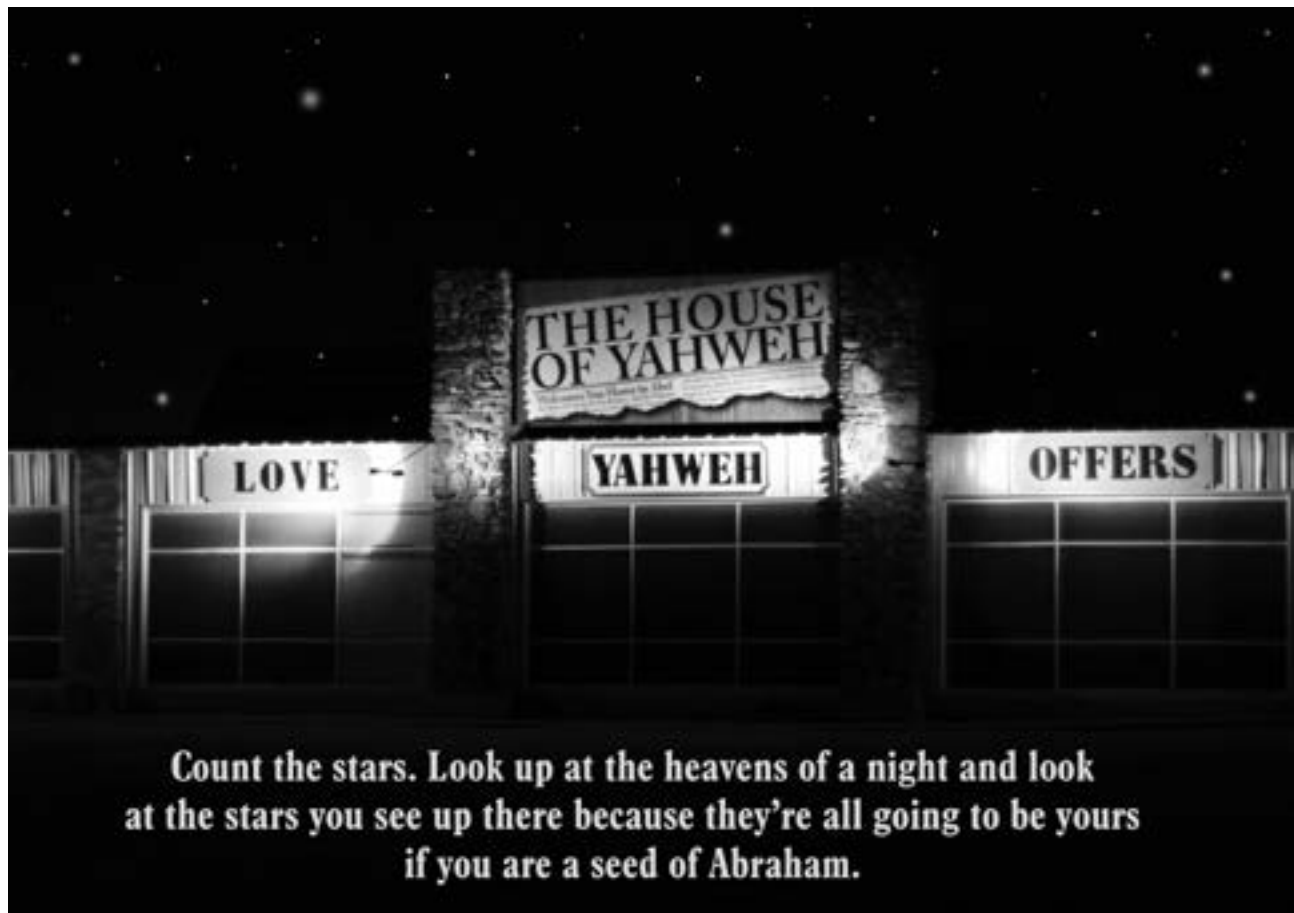
157 First off, the word **descendants** should be translated **seed.** And that word **be** there, it actually means *a possession.* It's yours to have. So what He is saying

to Abraham here and to his seed, to Isaac, and to all the seed of Abraham and Sarah who followed the Laws of **YAHWEH** and to you yourself, He's saying: **...Look up at the heavens and count the stars--if indeed you can count them...** These are huge bodies, bigger than the earth and so forth. **...because this is going to be yours.**

158 Verse 6, **And Abram was faithful in all YAHWEH's House, and YAHWEH**

**accounted it to him as Righteousness...** Of course, that's what He says in **Deuteronomy 6:25**. This is your Righteousness if you will do this thing. Count the stars. Look up at the heavens of a night and look at the stars you see up there because they're all going to be yours if you are a seed of Abraham.

159 May **YAHWEH** bless you and I'll turn the services over to the song leader.



---

# Chapter Nineteen

## The Planned Genealogies Of The Kingdom #2 ~ The Breeding Program ~ Inside The Seed Is The Blessing x-rated sermon 06/22/96

---

1 Shalom everyone! I didn't drive y'all off last week? Man! What's wrong with you, anyway? [laughing] Anyone remember where we left off? Hold up your hand. No! [laughing] I feel great today. [Praise **YAHWEH**] May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you.

2 I want to continue on the sermon of breeding. Of what **YAHWEH**, you know in **Yahchanan 1:1** (I'm out of breath. I was doing my exercises back here and I came too close!) But in **Yahchanan 1:1**, if you'd turn there and look at that with me, hardly anyone realizes the full scope of this and what **YAHWEH**, how He's actually controlled a breeding program to bring forth a Holy Seed that would bring a blessing then to everyone who's ever lived, to all nations. All families of the earth would be blessed through that Holy Seed that He's bringing forth.

3 But in **Yahchanan 1:1**. He said, **In the**

**beginning was the Plan of YAHWEH...** He already had it laid out, His Plan, to do this, to bring forth His Family, the Holy Seed and He's guarded it very carefully. And then He, of course, He's sent His Prophets down through the years to scold those who knew the Plan and was actually involved in it, but who had altered from it. And we'll see that in some of the Scriptures here.

4 And even today, you know, there're some, I don't know whether they fully understand this when they're explaining these words and understand **YAHWEH's** Plan, but certainly it's not hidden, but hardly anyone notices it. I've never heard it preached before, not ever, not by any preachers anywhere. Never seen it in writing. I get bits and pieces of it in words as if, you know, maybe the ancients knew something about it, but most of it comes directly from the Holy Scriptures themselves.



5 But He shows here that **YAHWEH** had this planned out from the beginning. Not just to bring people on the earth or create people, fleshly beings, but that He had a Plan, a full Plan that covered the whole planning of the Family, His Plans to bring forth the peace and joy and love to the complete universe and to wipe sin out eventually. Of course, He starts this in His Family and in this breeding program of the genes.

6 **Yahchanan 1:1. In the beginning was the Plan of YAHWEH, and the Plan was with YAHWEH, and the Plan was YAHWEH's.**

7 **Verse 2, The same Plan was in the beginning with YAHWEH.**

8 **Verse 3, All things were done according to it...** Now, if we can believe that, then it'll help us to understand some of the things that we don't understand or seems like we have trouble understanding about what King David did, who was very much loved by **YAHWEH** and guided by Him in doing the Righteous things that he did and also in Abraham's life and so forth. Because I do realize that it's hard to understand some of these things when **YAHWEH** says, "They followed My Laws. They followed My Laws." The whole household followed His Laws and it was in His Plan. So all these things that occurred, they didn't just occur accidentally. They occurred by **YAHWEH's** will to bring forth this Holy Seed.

9 I'm not even sure what Scripture we left off on but I do remember--I didn't mark it, but I do remember where we got to the Scripture in **Genesis 10:25**--where the nations were divided or the people were divided. And I showed you some of this about what the commentators said and I said the only thing we were interested in, the separation that we were interested in here was how **YAHWEH**, rather **YAHWEH's** People; that is, Abraham, how He separated

them from the rest of the world, from the people who were not following the Laws of **YAHWEH**. And how He found within Abraham what He wanted in the gene line.

10 Not that it wasn't in others, you know, because as I brought out, **YAHWEH** taught all the nations, all the people before He turned them loose. They weren't running around out here like they are pictured in the "stone age" in the histories. This was simply not so. This is the stupidity of mankind because he errs not knowing the Scriptures and not knowing the Plan of **YAHWEH**.

11 And He could see this, and some of the commentators can see this that there are traits that you can see, in the numbering system and counting of sevens and so forth. You all remember that? I brought it forth last week. These have come down through the nations and through the nations of people, showing that **YAHWEH** actually taught these people, all the families of the earth. No, He didn't just throw them out there and they evolved from one to another and some of them carried axes and shovels and went around chasing women and dragging them by the hair of the head as the shows show and dragging them into their cave and so forth. This is not true. He created mankind and He taught mankind with His Messengers and they still carry some of those traits.

12 But what He found in Abraham was a spirit of humility that came forth in his genes, down from Adam, who He first taught the Laws of **YAHWEH**, Adam and Eve, and certain of those genes came on through to Abel. Not to Cain, but to Abel. Cain probably had some, but he yielded, as we can see that people can do.

13 You can go either way. It's not like **YAHWEH** sets you in a gear and you have to follow it, you could go either way. You could follow the genes that suggest this is the Right Way and your conscience, you

know, is saying to you, “Don’t go this other way. Don’t do this. It’s going to bring evil. It is evil.” But you do have this in your conscious mind or in your subconscious mind that’s coming forth from the genes that were planted there and came clear down from Mother Eve, in fact, to you today. And especially to Yahshua and was guarded so closely, at that time, to get down to Yahshua, so closely that **YAHWEH** could actually predict this Man will do a certain thing and He’s going to bring forth My Will and He’s going to do these things. And **YAHWEH** predicted all these things that Yahshua would do in detail. You remember that?

14 Well, He knew this because of this breeding program. And then He’s done the same thing, guarding it so closely to where He says in the Last Days, two men would establish My House. All of these things He can predict because of this breeding program. And we’ll see this. The more you pay attention and learn what I’m trying to show you here, the more you’ll understand this Great Plan that He has here.

15 But He says here in **Genesis 26:1**,

now, He’s talking to Isaac here and He says in **verse 3, I will confirm the oath I vowed to Abraham your father.**

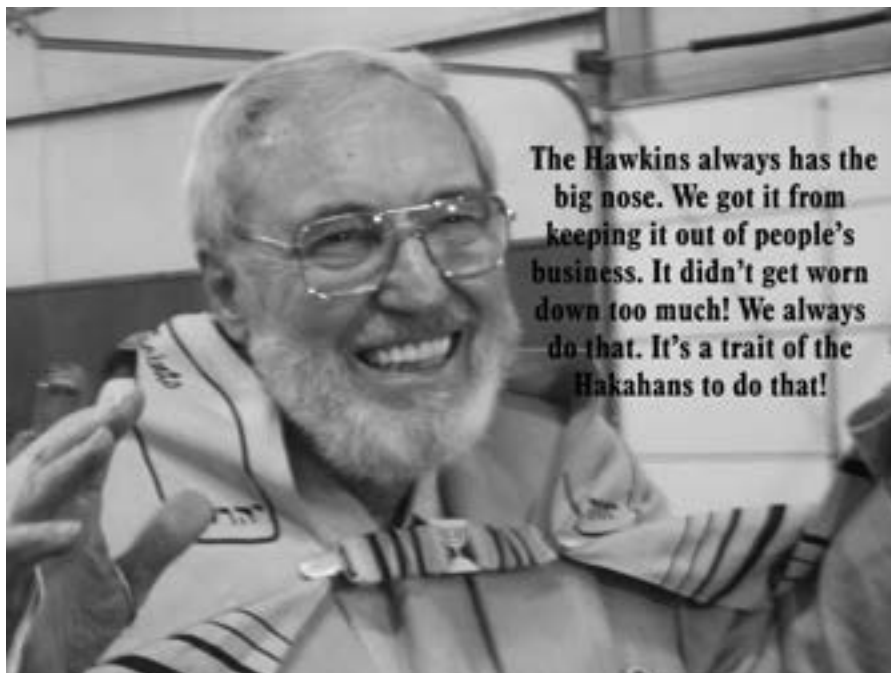
16 **Verse 4, And I will make your descendants...** That is, **your seed. ...multiply as the stars of heaven; I will give to your descendants...** That is, **your seed**, and I brought this out last week. **...all these lands...** And then you saw in the other one, if you remember, where He said that you would inherit these things. He said, “Look up at the stars because your seed is going to inherit all of these things that you see up there in the heavens. Your seed is going to inherit it.” That’s you. You are the seed of Abraham, if you do His Will, of course.

17 And He says, **...and in your seed...** Now get this, inside your seed, inside your seed. In it. In the middle of it. Somewhere in this little bitty tiny seed that’s coming from you, all of these things are put there.

18 Now, science knows and understands that in this little, tiny sperm, and I don’t want to go into this in too much detail, but in this little tiny sperm that gets with the egg, they two make the person, in there are all kinds of things. The color

of your skin, the color of your hair, the size of your lips, your nose. The Hawkins always has the big nose. We got it from keeping it out of people’s business. It didn’t get worn down too much! [laughing] We always do that. It’s a trait of the Hakahans to do that!

19 But all of these things are put in this tiny little seed and this is what **YAHWEH** is saying here, but no one ever catches it, seems



like and thinks, "Well, I wonder what He could be talking about in the seed, you know, in the seed." But if you notice here, **...in your seed all the nations of the earth shall be blessed...** From what I have placed in this tiny sperm here.

20 **Verse 5, Because...** And then He shows here how this is getting there. It's getting there through the teaching, of course, and the yielding to it. Because if a parent, for instance, is treacherous, the husband or wife or husband and wife are treacherous, for instance, and they fight and they fuss or they smoke cigarettes, may as well throw that in because they know it and they bring it out on the news. I'm not the only one who knows this. But if you have children, and you can say, [pretending to smoke], "Son, don't smoke these things. They're evil. They're bad for you." But what's that son gonna do? He's gonna smoke.

21 But if you're treacherous and you fight and you fuss and you live this kind of life, you are going to put this in your children. Now, not just because you're standing there teaching them to do it, but because while you're breeding, these genes of yours being this treacherous person are going to go into those genes. And they're going to have in their genes something that's going to make them want to hit with the fist and slap with the palm and pull hair or stuff like this or fight and kill and so forth.

22 And I didn't realize this so much until one person said, "It's bred in me. I can't overcome it." And I said to her, but you can. She said, you know, "I hurt because I see you're overcoming and I can't." And I said, you've got to set your mind to do it and you can if you will. "But it sneaks up on me," she said. "It sneaks up on me and I'm not even watching myself. I'm not guarding myself when it does and it comes in and it's there and the frustration

is there that makes me do this." Well, of course, it's in all of us. It may be stronger in some and I can show you how it got there--being stronger in some.

23 But if you change now, if a person changes for the better, then he puts this same breeding then of that change. He starts planting the change and that goes into the genes. And then it's deposited into the minds, into the mind, which controls the body of the child. He actually deposits that gene there, that desire, that feeling, that motivation, if you will.

24 So He says, in your seed, **verse 5, Because...** This is in your seed because **...Abraham obeyed My Voice...** Because Abraham obeyed My Voice, it's in this seed. It's put in this seed to bring a blessing to all the world. If you want to switch those two verses around, you'll understand it more easily.

25 **Verse 5, Because Abraham obeyed My Voice, and kept My Charge, My Commandments, My Statutes...** It's in your seed and in that seed, because he did this, all the nations of the world will be blessed. All families of the earth will be blessed because of Abraham. It's in that seed. Because Abraham bred it into that seed.

26 In **Genesis 11:26**, we see here that Sarah then was born. And **YAHWEH**, now

---

**But if you change now, if a person changes for the better, then he puts this same breeding then of that change. He starts planting the change and that goes into the genes. And then it's deposited into the minds, into the mind, which controls the body of the child. He actually deposits that gene there, that desire, that feeling, that motivation, if you will.**

---



He doesn't give us all the begettings of every family, only the ones who He used, of course, in bringing forth His Plan so you could see the breeding line here that took place, that He guarded so, so much.

27 And in **Genesis 11:26**, He said, **Now Terah lived seventy years, and begot Abram...**

28 And then in **verse 29**, He said, **Then Abram and Nahor took wives; the name of Abram's wife was Sarai...** And then He has much to say about Sarah. And I showed last week how they were very careful to get their wives from this particular family and kept the bloodline coming together here and how **YAHWEH** would guide them to get wives of these certain people, certain families.

29 Now I did make a mistake last week because I'd forgotten about some work that we did on Sarah showing that she was not the sister of Abraham and I said she was the sister of Abraham, but she is not. She was actually a niece born to one of Abraham's uncles, I believe. But that was brought out by *Rashi's Commentary*, someone before me. I didn't write that book either.

30 In **Isayah 51**, He gives several things on Sarah but I want just to take some highlights here and point out some things about this one thing. In **Isayah 51:2** here it says, he says, **Look to Abraham your father, and to Sarah who bore you...** Not that they were children, exact children of theirs but because they're carrying this gene in their bloodline. **...for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him...** Then He says to trust in this and look to it.

31 Turn on over to **Romans 4** and I believe it's **verse 19** here. **Romans 4:19. He did not weaken in Faith...** (Let me see if I got the right one here. Yes.) **Romans 4:19. He did not weaken in Faith, when he considered the fact that his body was as well as dead...** You know, we think about this, maybe this was some kind of accident

or something that took place. But if you'll just think, as a man matures and gets older, he also mellows and he also gets wiser. And in this wisdom, he starts putting or rather, this starts going into his genes, as well, because he's planting it inside of his mind.

32 So **YAHWEH** kept Abraham to a certain age. He did this a purpose and also to Sarah herself because between the two of them, being of old age and overcoming, they weren't this way as children. They were as feisty and rowdy as any of you as children. But as they got older and wiser and started yielding, kept yielding to the Laws of **YAHWEH**, this went into their bodies. Not only into their minds, but into their genes, which they then put into Isaac. So Isaac had a head start because **YAHWEH** put it into the breeding.

33 Because these genes that Abraham had, all this overcoming that he did then, and I learned this years ago in dog breeding and also in cattle raising. And you can ask any rancher that sells bulls today, you know, if he did the breeding himself and he studied the breeding program that you take your old bulls and this is where you get your best stock. If you want to get a certain trait in a bull, then you wait until that bull is of old age. Your best bull, take your best bull, wait until he's of old age and he puts all of these traits into his offspring then.

34 Same way with a dog. You can take a dog, a bird dog, that is of little value when you first start training him, but then you start training him and forcing him to, you know, not jump on a bird when he sees it, but to sit and look at it or to stand in a certain way and they have ways of doing this. They'll pet the dog, they'll move his tail in a certain direction or hike it up a little higher and they'll pet him in doing this and they keep on working with this dog day after day after day.

35 I don't know if you've ever seen

a dog trainer work, but it's not a one-time thing. If you saw the show *Old Yeller*, for instance, I knew the man in Graham, Texas, in fact. His name was Charlie Hip that had this dog and he had the man from Hollywood that came and he worked with him and they got all the things they wanted in this dog before you ever saw the movie. And they trained him to do all of these things. But before *Old Yeller* was used in a movie, his ancestors before him were used generation after generation after generation.

36 And I saw Charlie tell this dog one day to attack his elephant that he had chained and that dog actually attacked this elephant. And, of course, he told him to turn him loose right away because if he hadn't that elephant would probably have killed him. But he was also the one that thought that he could put the gentle spirit, that he could go so far as to put the gentle spirit in lions and tigers and leopards and things like that. Well, he found out he

couldn't do it completely. You can train them to a certain extent, but you can't change their nature right now.

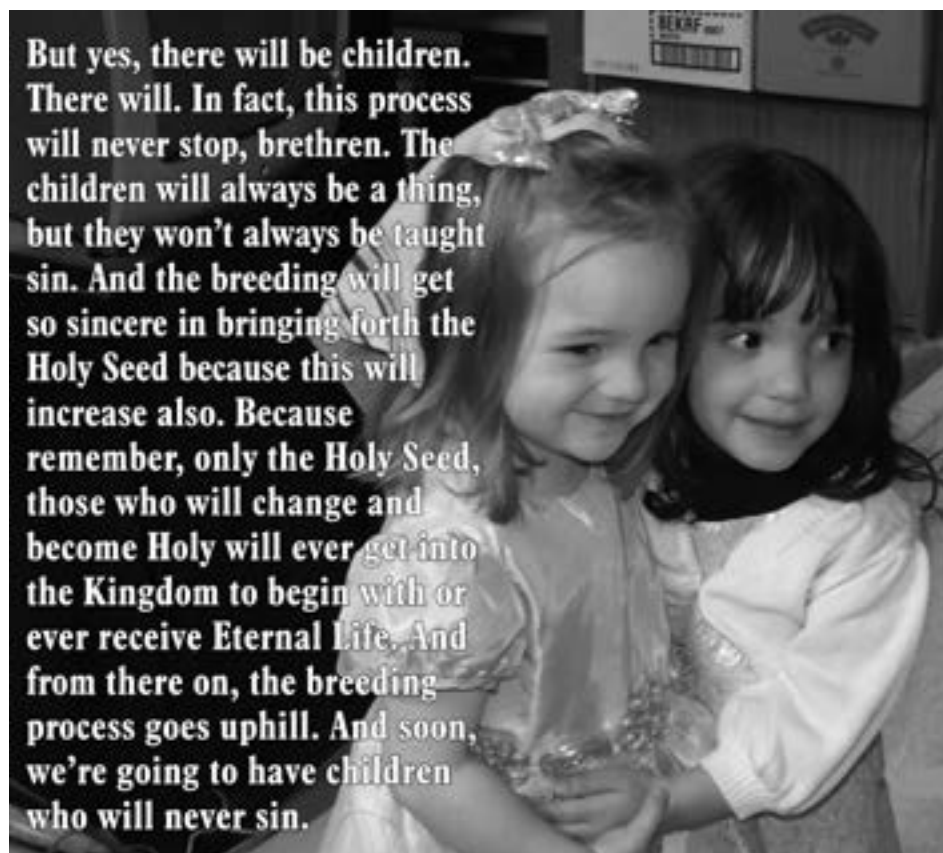
37 Now we will be able to. If you remember, we will be able to actually change the nature of these animals and we will change the digestive systems of these animals. And the lions will actually graze on hay and stuff like this instead of the flesh. So we will be able to, one of these days, do all these things.

38 By the way, there was a question that came in the box last week and said, let's see, what was it? There won't be children born after the millennium, after the millennial reign. Well, oh preacher-breath, whoever you are, you don't know the Scriptures and you're erring not knowing the Scriptures. But if you'll go back and read again, I can show you where the child will place his hand on crocodile then, after the nature is changed and he will play with the lion and the lamb together after the nature is changed. A

child. And that word **child**, if you'll look it up there, it means *infant*.

39 Know the Scriptures! Know the Scriptures! Ask the question! Don't make the statement. Ask the question and I'll tell you. Then it won't be so embarrassing for you! [laughing]

40 But yes, there will be children. There will. In fact, this process will never stop, brethren. The children will always be a thing, but they won't always be taught sin. And the



But yes, there will be children. There will. In fact, this process will never stop, brethren. The children will always be a thing, but they won't always be taught sin. And the breeding will get so sincere in bringing forth the Holy Seed because this will increase also. Because remember, only the Holy Seed, those who will change and become Holy will ever get into the Kingdom to begin with or ever receive Eternal Life. And from there on, the breeding process goes uphill. And soon, we're going to have children who will never sin.

breeding will get so sincere in bringing forth the Holy Seed because this will increase also. Because remember, only the Holy Seed, those who will change and become Holy will ever get into the Kingdom to begin with or ever receive Eternal Life. And from there on, the breeding process goes uphill. And soon, we're going to have children who will never sin. They'll be just like bird dogs, you know. They'll always spot that bird and do exactly what they're supposed to do and they will never vary from one iota of **YAHWEH's** Laws because there will also be teachers and guides, of course, for those children.

41 (Where were we?) **Romans 4:19.** Okay. **He did not weaken in Faith, when he considered the fact that his body was as well as dead, since he was about a hundred years old, and that Sarah's womb was also dead...** Yes, it was dead, but through the process that **YAHWEH** put, through the Power of Spirit Holy in keeping her alive and the womb alive and so forth and the seed alive. Through their old age, they put all of this into the seed of Abraham. And through that seed came down to Yahshua and, of course, to you today.

42 **Verse 20, No unbelief made him waver regarding the Promise of YAHWEH, but was strengthened by the Faith, and gave Glory to YAHWEH...** In seeing this, seeing what **YAHWEH** had foretold that he would be doing. And it wasn't just like He said to Abraham, "Well, Abraham, because of your seed, I'm gonna take your seed and do this." No, the full Plan was there. And Abraham understood this and he understood that **YAHWEH** was planting these genes into his seed and those seed would come down to Yahshua.

43 There were certain others who knew this too. One of them was Bathsheba and you can get this in your minds right now because she knew it and wanted to be a part of it and so did King David and so did

Ruth and Boaz and so forth, or Riyyah and Boaz and so forth. They knew this Plan and they wanted to be a part of that Plan. All of them knew the Plan of **YAHWEH** and they were strengthened, as Abraham and as you will get stronger if you'll understand this and just bear with me and catch everything I say here. It'll make your confidence much stronger in what **YAHWEH** has planned and the reason you're here right now, the reason you're sitting in the chair listening to this right now. Because it's no accident that you're in this building listening and understanding the Plan of **YAHWEH**.

44 **Verse 21, Being fully convinced that YAHWEH had Power to do what He had promised.**

45 **Verse 22, That is why his Faith was accounted to him...** Or keeping this Faith was accounted to him. ...as **Righteousness**.

46 **Verse 23, Now this was not written for his sake alone...** All these things that **YAHWEH** shows here, showing His total Plan of this breeding process and the Plan of building a Family. Because this is His doing. That's the reason it's His Family. He's creating this Family by this breeding process.

...you will get stronger if you'll understand this and just bear with me and catch everything I say here. It'll make your confidence much stronger in what **YAHWEH** has planned and the reason you're here right now, the reason you're sitting in the chair listening to this right now. Because it's no accident that you're in this building listening and understanding the Plan of **YAHWEH**.

47 Verse 24, But also for us, to whom it will be accounted, if we believe on Him Who raised up Yahshua our Messiah from the dead:

48 Verse 25, Who was handed over for our offenses, and was raised up for our justification... After you get this in your mind, you'll start seeing this in several Scriptures.

49 In Romans 9:9, He says. **For this is what the Word of the Promise said: At this time I will come...** Did you get that? **...At this time...** In other words, YAHWEH Himself had this planned. Sure, Sarah could have bore a child at fourteen years old, I guess, or whatever, eleven or seven, whatever it is. There have been women bear children at that age. But YAHWEH kept this back because He wanted to put in Abraham's genes exactly what He put in him. So He painstakingly taught Abraham and Abraham yielded. He was a submissive man, very humble man. So he yielded to this teaching and this Spirit of YAHWEH, the Laws of YAHWEH.

50 And therefore, **...At this time...** At this time. **...I will come, and Sarah will have a son...** At the time YAHWEH Himself had planned. Remember, in the beginning was this Plan and all things were brought about by this Plan. And part of that Plan was keeping Sarah and Abraham to old age before they ever had Isaac and putting those genes into Isaac.

51 Now in Hebrews 11:11. He says, **Through the Faith, Sarah herself also received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a child when she was past age; because she judged Him Faithful Who had promised...** She judged YAHWEH Faithful Who had given them this Plan to begin with.

52 In I Kephah 3:6. He says, **As Sarah obeyed Abraham...** Now this also was being bred into her or taught to her by YAHWEH to be humble and be submissive so she could be used for this breeding program.

53 **...As Sarah obeyed Abraham, calling him ruler; her head, whose daughters you are if you do Righteousness...** Whose daughters you are if you do Righteousness and whose bodies YAHWEH will use, will be able to use. Whose minds and bodies and spirits He will be able to use in the coming world if you are like Sarah and become like Sarah, obeying, humbling yourself where YAHWEH can use you in His Kingdom. Because you're being trained too and what's going into your minds can also be put into your offspring, of which you can have many if you want to in the Kingdom! And they can place their hands all over the crocodile's den or rattlesnakes or whatever. Count the rattles on his tail and he won't hurt them. They can be playing with those kinds of things then as they play with baby little kittens today or little poodles or whatever it is they're playing with.

54 **...whose daughters you are if you do Righteousness...** But if you don't do Righteousness, then it's not going into your mind at all what YAHWEH wants you to have in your mind. **...and do not give way to fear.**

55 Verse 7, **In the same way, you husbands, keep your marriages according to the Laws, giving honor to the wife...** This is also being put into your mind and can go into your offspring if you will do so. **...as to the weaker vessel, and as being heirs...** Notice. **...together, and of the pardon to Life, so that your prayers may not be hindered...** So you won't be shut off from YAHWEH. Because if you don't go according to this Plan and don't get this in your mind and start working towards these goals, you won't be according to the Plan.

56 Let's go back to Genesis 12 and notice verse 1 here again. **Genesis 12:1. Now YAHWEH had said to Abram: Get out of your country, from your kindred and from your father's house, to a land that I will show you.**

57 **Verse 2, I will make of you a great nation, and I will bless you, and make your name great; and you shall be a blessing.**

58 **Verse 3, And I will bless those who bless you, and curse him who curses you...** Well, in actual fact, you can see now from what you're understanding that the curses and the blessings are already, you know, they're already set. If you bless Abraham in your heart, if you say, "Yes, I'm going to follow this Righteous Way as Abraham did," then, of course, you're putting this into your genes, right then and there. It's being placed there. It's going into your mind. It's building in the subconscious mind and at the same time, in your genes.

59 **...and in you...** In you now, see. **...in you shall all families of the earth be blessed...** Or cursed, whichever way you follow these and do or don't do. If you don't do it, then, you know, what's going into your genes and what's going into your subconscious mind is going into your seed. That's the reason that it's already set and you're going to be judged by what you're putting there. And when the books are

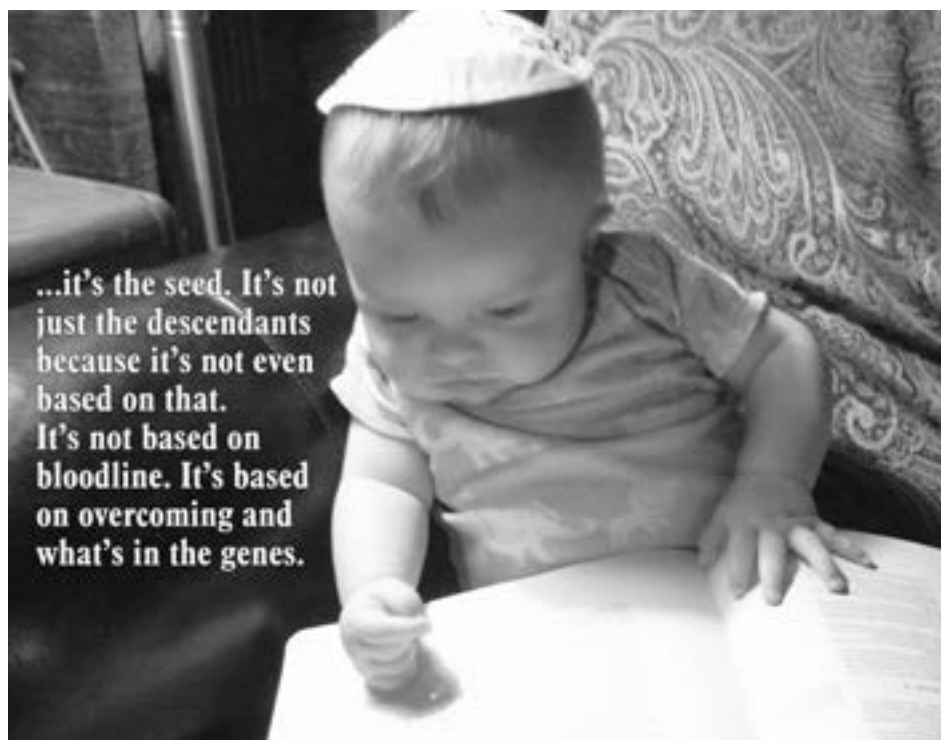
opened, what's placed in the subconscious mind and what you have done because of the way you have handled your own body, then that will be the judge of you and whether you're cursed to death or whether you are actually given a position in the Kingdom, which there are many.

60 **Genesis 12:4. So Abram departed as YAHWEH had spoken unto him; and Lot went with him. And Abram was seventy-five years old when he departed...** So He trained him twenty-five more years after that. Twenty-five more years before He allowed him to conceive a son by Sarah.

61 **Verse 5, And Abram took Sarai, his wife, and Lot, his brother's son, and all their possessions they had accumulated, and the people they had acquired in Haran, and they went forth to go into the land of Canaan; and into the land of Canaan they came.**

62 **Verse 6, And Abram traveled through the land as far as the site of Shechem, to the mighty teacher...** That is, Melchizedek, the mighty teacher of Abraham. **...and the Canaanites were then in the land.**

63 **Verse 7, Then YAHWEH appeared to Abram, and said: To your descendants... Or to your seed, as it should be. ...I will give this land...** So it's the **seed**. It's not just the descendants because it's not even based on that. It's not based on bloodline. It's based on overcoming and what's in the genes. That's what He's speaking of here. It's what's in the seed.



64 ...To your seed I will give this land. And he built an altar there to YAHWEH Who appeared to him... And he worshipped Him and so forth, and he was true to Him and kept His Laws, Statutes and Judgments.

65 Let's go on over to **Genesis 13** there and notice **verse 12. And Abram lived in the land of Canaan and Lot lived in the cities of the plain, and pitched his tents as far as Sodom.**

66 **Verse 13, Now the men of Sodom were wicked, and were sinning greatly against YAHWEH...** Now, this, notice the separation right here between these two people because Abraham and his crew, his whole house were keeping the Laws of YAHWEH while at the same time the people around them were God worshipers and practicing, continually, evil in the Sight of YAHWEH. They were building the opposite genes of Abraham.

67 **Verse 14, And YAHWEH said to Abram, after Lot had parted from him: Lift your eyes from where you are, and look north and south, east and west.**

68 **Verse 15, All the land you see, to you and your offspring I give forever.**

69 **Verse 16, And I will make your offspring as the dust of the earth...** Now here's where He's numbering the generations and showing how tremendous this Family is going to be. And get this in your mind because the next one, **Genesis 14** (Maybe this is it.)

70 **Genesis 14:18. Then Melchizedek, king of Salem, brought out bread and wine. He was the priest of YAHWEH Most High...** He's the one who taught Abraham.

71 **Verse 19, And he blessed him, and said: Blessed be Abram by YAHWEH Most High, Creator of heaven and earth;**

72 **Verse 20, And blessed be YAHWEH Most High, Who has delivered your enemies into your hand...** Showing the Power over the Gods. This is mostly what this was, but

also showing who Abraham's teacher was because much had to be written later then so we would see that this was what the Kingdom itself was based on.

73 Look there now to **Genesis 15:6. And Abram was faithful... Genesis 15:6. Abram was faithful in all YAHWEH's House, and YAHWEH accounted it to him as Righteousness...** That is, he was keeping the Laws of YAHWEH.

74 The verse just above that is **verse 5, He took him outside, and said: Look up at the heavens and count the stars--if indeed you can count them. And He said to him; So shall these become the possession of your seed...** This word **seed** here, it means *yours to have*. Yours to have. Look up at the heavens. See all of this up in the heavens because this is what you're going to inherit. Remember King David was inspired to write that, let's go on over to **chapter 17**. King David was inspired to write that YAHWEH was giving this, His Sons, putting them in charge of everything that His fingers have made in the entire universe.

75 Now here in **Genesis 17**, we see the Covenant that He made with Isaac. Start here with **verse 1. When Abram was ninety-nine years old, YAHWEH appeared to Abram and said to him: I am Almighty YAHWEH; walk in My Ways and be Perfect...** Well here, He was teaching Abraham, of course, through Melchizedek now.

76 **Verse 2, And I will make My Covenant between Me and you, and will multiply you exceedingly.**

77 **Verse 3, Then Abram fell on his face and worshiped YAHWEH...** Well, this falling upon his face showed the humility. **Worship** means *to serve*, so he committed himself to service to YAHWEH.

78 **Verse 7, I will establish My Covenant as an Everlasting Covenant between Me, and you, and your descendants... Seed.**

Everyplace you see that word **descendants** you need to mark it out and put **seed** because it has nothing to do with descendants except for the fact that they are out of the loins of Abraham and carried these genes. But it doesn't mean that they're of the bloodline. It means the whole Hebrew people, also the so-called Gentile people now. Remember this because the seed has come over to them for a purpose.

79 I don't know if you remember, there was a movie star that sued her mother because one of her ancestors was black and she found out about it or somebody found out about it and this cropped over into this person. And she sued. If a person mixed with another race--of course, there's no such thing as races any way. As the Scriptures say, **YAHWEH** has made all people one. Well, the way all peoples have become one is intermingling. And right now, even though you are one color, you may be black and have a white baby. You may be white and have a black baby. And this could occur because of something that was done many generations before you but it cropped out.

80 This is the same way with genes and the genes can go in either direction. And a person who is evil can actually have a Righteous son because someone in the bloodline had Abraham's genes, deposited those genes into this family somewhere down the line and then from that, that

---

**Boy, it just about blows my mind when I see, you know, what YAHWEH can do. How Brilliant this Being is. And we're actually being called into His Family. And one day we are going to be like Him. We will have this Great Intelligence ourselves.**

---

person then, those genes were brought forth. And they may crop out in a man or a woman who's totally submissive to the Laws of **YAHWEH** while their parents are totally evil and care nothing about the Laws of **YAHWEH**. They just don't care. But you'll find that in the generations and that's why you're here because of the Plan that **YAHWEH** put in the seed, in your seed.

81 Boy, it just about blows my mind when I see, you know, what **YAHWEH** can do. How Brilliant this Being is. And we're actually being called into His Family. And one day we are going to be like Him. We will have this Great Intelligence ourselves. We have very little of it now, what He actually has planned for us to have.

82 But if you think about the grain of wheat or the sperm from a man and what **YAHWEH** has placed in it and He's done so because of a Plan. You can think of the Magnificent Knowledge that He has to have done this. And then it's come down to us and then you start seeing it, you know, in the Scriptures. And you understand parts of it already and then you see this in the Scriptures and you see all of this is **YAHWEH's** Plan to have you sitting in His House at this time so you would be a blessing to all the other people who've lived before you and could actually bring forth this character into other people, the great character into them.

83 (Let's see. Where were we there? What verse? Oh, okay. What chapter were we in? 17, Okay! Okay!) **...and your seed after you, for all generations to come, to be your Father and the Father of your descendants...** Well, the Father of your descendants because it was His seed He was placing in Abraham, see, and in each one of you.

84 **Verse 8, Also I give to you and your seed after you the land in which you are a stranger...** You remember **Hebrews**

said that Abraham did not even possess any part of this promise at the time he died because of the fact that he could not possess it without the last generation proving that this Plan would work also. Where the sin was increased because of the fact that He knows that if the last generation can't get through when the sin has increased, that knocks out all of it because Satan could merely, or one like Satan, could merely increase the temptations to sin from all of those who died before you and turn them to the sinfulness that you have grown up in and come out of.

85 So it's up to you then to prove to **YAHWEH** that you will accept His Laws as Abraham did and, of course, you have and there knock Satan out of her seat. She has no opportunity at all, no strength left in the court system that's going on in heaven. No more place found in heaven for her. That is, no more places in the court system. There're no more arguments she can come up with. You've made it, you know. You've got it made. Not that I'm not saying that you've got it made and you can sit back on your crutches, but we have proved that we will do it and **YAHWEH** knows it, so she's expelled from the courts in heaven.

86 **Genesis 17:8. Also I give to you and your descendants after you...** And the last part. **...and I will be their Father...** In other words, you're becoming the Family. Remember, the first Scripture. Yahshua is the Firstborn of many brethren.

87 **Verse 9, And YAHWEH said to Abraham: As for you, you must keep My Covenant, you and your descendants after you...** Must keep My Covenant too. **...throughout their generations...** Now, if you'll keep these Covenants throughout your begettings, then this is going to multiply this gene in the offspring after you and after them and so forth. Is this plain? Is everybody getting this? [Praise **YAHWEH**]

**...throughout their generations...** In your begettings, you must keep this in your begettings, He says, in your offspring.

88 You remember when the priests went astray and the children of Israel went astray and started taking wives from other nations, God worshipers. It seemed like at that time they didn't really care what this person worshiped just so they could get whatever they wanted to from that person. And then one of the Prophets and a lot of their seeds and genes were deposited at that time in offspring who worshiped Gods, that came out later and brought them to worshipping **YAHWEH**, but they had got away from the breeding program, so **YAHWEH** had cast them off to where He said, "I can't use you because you have done this." So He cast them out of His sight. Well, that was the reason for it. In other words, He expelled them from His breeding program and they were no longer a portion of it anymore.

89 **Genesis 17:10. This is My Covenant which you shall keep between Me and you and your descendants after you: Every male among you shall be circumcised...** This is part of it too. And if they weren't circumcised, then they should have been circumcised and they're only clean after they do and can be used.

90 **Verse 11, You are to undergo circumcision in the flesh...** This is part of this breeding program and crops down from one to another, that desire. **...of your foreskins, and it shall be the sign of the Covenant between Me and you.**

91 **Verse 12, For the begettings...** Notice. **For the begettings to come every male among you who is eight days old must be circumcised, including those born in your household...** If you remember the first sermon I brought on genes years ago, I showed you that two things could alter this, the mind. What you feed into the mind



can alter it, but also disease or an accident. An accident can alter it but that's very rare, they say, where an accident could actually alter it, but it can alter it.

92 And if you remember, I got to say it, the Priest could not be Priest if they had an accident in a certain place. And that should be enough for you to know what I'm talking about. But they could not be a Priest after that. They were taken out of **YAHWEH's** breeding program if that occurred, and was not used after that to bring forth the Seed down to Yahshua or to your generations, from one generation to another.

93 Well, that's what you see being brought forth here. **...those born in your household or bought with money from a foreigner, even those who are not your offspring.**

94 **Verse 13, Whether born in your household or bought with your money, they must be circumcised. My Covenant in your flesh is to be an Everlasting Covenant.**

95 **Verse 14, Any uncircumcised male who has not...** The reason I stress this about circumcision is because uncircumcised, any doctor who's worth his weight in salt will tell you that an uncircumcised man can carry degenerative infection into a seed of a woman and can actually alter that gene process. But this does not occur with circumcised males. I probably should be teaching this in a separated class, but I don't know how else to do it right now.

96 Even cancer, cervical cancer is carried in this manner. It's very rare in the land of Israel. And they don't have it unless there are uncircumcised males or unless it's caused by another means. But that is the biggest spread of cervical cancer as one of our nurses well knows here and I've talked to her about it and she got me a lot of literature on it because I was very interested in it at one time because I found out that this can take place and alter the genes.

97 So, in this way, **YAHWEH** kept this safe and kept it out through circumcision. And this was the reason circumcision was given to Abraham. It wasn't just because He wanted to get rid of the foreskin. It was because He wanted cleanliness to put from one generation to another that would not defile the gene process that He wanted in Yahshua and in you today. [Praise **YAHWEH**]

98 **Verse 14, Any uncircumcised male who has not been circumcised in the flesh, will be cut off from his people; he has broken My Covenant...** He has broken this chain--this Plan of breeding that I have set in motion. Everything has to go according to this Plan. And the ones who will not follow this Plan cannot be used. It's as simple as that.

99 **Verse 15, Then YAHWEH said to Abraham: As for Sarai your wife, you shall not call her name Sarai, but Sarah... Sarah.** That means *mother of nations*, but it means much more than that.

100 It's word #8282 and means *mistress...* Is the first meaning. It means *female noble*. Female noble. It means *lady...* That was always a big word in my vocabulary when I was a young man because my mother was very much a lady. My grandmother before her was very much a lady. They had an old saying that no one saw grandma's ankles except grandpa. They expressed this in talking about what a lady or how ladylike she was. And it was taught to my generation at that time many of the Laws of **YAHWEH** and one of them was deep respect for a woman, for your wife or the female. And I never did know why, you know, but dad would stress this. And you never said a bad word around mother, you know. You didn't use any four-letter words around mother, I guarantee you. And even if he wasn't there, you didn't use any four-letter words around mother. [laughing] And I was brought up in this manner because it

was a household thing taught daily in our house.

101 **Sarah** also means *princess* and it also means *queen*. So these are the things that Sarah carried that you're her name, of course, if you do the works of Sarah. Or you are her daughters. You will be doing these works and you will be queens in the Kingdom. [Praise **YAHWEH**]

102 It also means *a head person of any rank or class that has rule or is going to be given rulership*... Remember **YAHWEH** said, "I will make man in My Image and they will be given rulership." And then He shows that the wife of a ruler has rulership in **Proverbs 31**, which is The House of **YAHWEH** but also in the female class, which every wife should be. It means *ruler or steward in any class that had ruler or rulership*.

103 Now that's the reason **YAHWEH** named Sarai, Sarah because of what she

will inherit in the Kingdom, being a ruler, a queen, a queen of Abraham, who will have much rulership and will be head over many things. Not her husband now. She'll never be head over her husband, if her husband makes it into the Kingdom. If he doesn't make it, she'll be headless for a while until she gets a head.

104 **Verse 16, And I will bless her and will surely give you a son by her; then I will bless her, and she shall be the mother of nations; kings of peoples shall come from her...** Or from her seed, from this line, from this line of breeding that He has.

105 Skip on down to **verse 18. And Abraham said to YAHWEH; If only YAHWEH would see and accept Ishmayl!**

106 **Verse 19, Then YAHWEH said: Yes! I see Ishmayl! But Sarah your wife will be bearing you a son and you will call his name, Isaac: I will establish My Covenant with him for an Everlasting Covenant, and**



**Sarah also means princess and it also means queen. So these are the things that Sarah carried that you're her name, of course, if you do the works of Sarah. Or you are her daughters. You will be doing these works and you will be queens in the Kingdom.**

**with his descendants...** Or with his seed, with his seed. Remember you're only his seed if you do the works of Abraham. It makes no difference whose descendants you are. If you're his seed, or of this seed, of this gene, of this gene line, then after him. What I put in his seed, if you have it and you yield to it, in other words.

**107 Verse 20, And for Ishmayl, I have heard you. Behold, I will bless him and I will make him fruitful and I will greatly increase him. Twelve rulers he will father, and I will make him into a great nation;**

**108 Verse 21, But My Covenant I will establish with Isaac, whom Sarah shall bear to you by this time next year... At YAHWEH's set time.**

**109 But My Covenant...** Notice. From your breeding, all nations will be blessed. You've got to get that in your mind. Get it planted in your mind. (Let's see.) We're in **Genesis 17.**

**110 Let's go to chapter 18 and notice verse 1. Genesis 18:1. Then YAHWEH appeared to him near the trees of Mamre while he was sitting at the entrance to his tent in the heat of the day.**

**111 Verse 2, So Abraham looked up and saw three men...** Well, you all know this story now about them coming, having dinner with them and telling Abraham this.

**112 And in verse 10, ...Sarah your wife shall have a son...**

**113 In verse 17, And YAHWEH said: Shall I hide from Abraham what I am about to do;**

**114 Verse 18, Since Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be blessed in him?... In him; that is, in his seed.**

**115 Verse 19, For I have chosen him...** Because he kept My Laws, Statutes and Judgments. Remember, that's the reason He chose him. **...so that he may command...**

**That is, teach. ...so that he may teach his children and his household after him: that they keep the Way of YAHWEH, to do what is right...** Or Righteous. **...and Just-so that YAHWEH may bring about for Abraham what He has promised to him...** Or perform this Promise or bring forth this bloodline. (Let me see how far we need to go here. **Verse 19.** That's far enough.)

**116 Let's go on over to Genesis 20.** This gets very exciting here in **chapters 20-21** because of the things **YAHWEH** reveals here in these words.

**117 In Genesis 20, notice verse 1. And Abraham journeyed from there to the Negev, and lived between Kadesh and Shur. Now for a while he dwelt in Gerar,**

**118 Verse 2, And there Abraham said of Sarah his wife; She is my sister. And Abimelech...** You know, **YAHWEH** had to do this. You've got to understand why this took place right here because this was no accident either. It was planned by **YAHWEH** and **YAHWEH** Himself brought this about because He had to bring Abraham into this certain place and there's where Abraham built and established His House and that's where He built Abraham's family or started his family, right in the midst of God worshipers. So **YAHWEH** brought this about so He could declare to the God worshipers, "Hands off" and not have them interfere in the breeding program. You know, the *Book of Jasher* brings this out very, very clear. I had one. My wife's got it now. At least she had it when she divorced me. But anyway, if you've got a *Book of Jasher* it brings this out very clearly.

**119 Verse 2, And there Abraham said of Sarah his wife; She is my sister. And Abimelech...** Now this was a king that **YAHWEH** took him before. **...And Abimelech king of Gerar sent, and took Sarah.**

**120 Verse 3, But YAHWEH came to**

**Abimelech in a dream by night, and said to him: Behold, you are as well as a dead man, because of the woman whom you have taken, for she is a man's wife.**

**121 Verse 4, But Abimelech had not come near her...** And the only reason he hadn't is because **YAHWEH** wouldn't allow it. **...and he said to Him; Will You slay a Righteous nation also?...** That is, Abimelech said to **YAHWEH**, **...Will You slay a Righteous nation...**

**122 Verse 5, Did he not say to me: She is my sister? And she, even she said; He is my brother. In the integrity of my heart and innocence of my hands I have done this.**

**123 Verse 6, And YAHWEH said to him in a dream: Yes, I know that you did this in the integrity of your heart, for I did withhold you from sinning against Me...** So it was His Plan and nothing occurred to these people except through His already established Plan. And He had this planned from the beginning to keep this bloodline very straight and strong in **YAHWEH**'s Way. You see this protection here that He's given? So He takes him to the king himself, making Sarah very beautiful and very desirable in the eyes of men, takes them to the king, takes her to the king himself and establishes this before them all, "You touch this woman and you're dead."

**124** You know even in the land of Israel right now, this is one of the things that we learned back in 1982 when my wife and I visited Israel. We learned that there's no law outside the city. And they said a shepherd, you know, would have many tents and many sheep and goats and be very rich. He also had to be very strong. And he had to show his strength to the people who also knew of this because they would come out and kill him, take his wives, molest them, take his sheep, whatever. But if he showed strength, then they would leave him alone. But there was no law and order outside the cities in

Israel so people did, they created their own laws outside Yerusalem or wherever. Well, now it's kind of changed and the people who own these big herds of sheep are wealthy men and they have control of the armies over there now. And they're also the ones in power so they use the armies to protect their herds of sheep. So if somebody went out and tried to do this now, which wasn't occurring in 1982 when we were there, but it is now. And if somebody tried to take it over now, it would probably be a different story.

**125** But that's the reason that **YAHWEH** had to establish this at this time. So He takes Sarah before the king and says, "You tell your people, hands off this woman," in order to keep this bloodline straight. You see the lengths He went through for you who are sitting here today? Because these same genes have come to you.

**126 Verse 7, Now therefore, restore the man's wife: for he is a Prophet, and he will pray for you and you shall live. But if you do not restore her, know that you shall surely die, you and all that is yours.**

**127 Verse 8, So Abimelech rose early in the morning, called all his officials, and told all these things in their hearing; and the men were very afraid.**

**128 Verse 9, And Abimelech called Abraham, and said to him; What have you done to us? How have I offended you, that you have brought on me and on my kingdom a great guilt? You have done things that ought not to be done.**

**129 Verse 10, Then Abimelech said to Abraham; What reason did you have that you have done this thing?**

**130 Verse 11, And Abraham said; Because I thought, surely the Reverence of YAHWEH is not in this place; and they will kill me on account of my wife.**

**131 Verse 12, But behold, she is truly my sister. She is the daughter of my**

**father...** This is not a correct translation right here and we brought it out in the Book *Unveiling Satan*.

**132 But behold, she is truly my sister...** She was of the clan is what *Rashi's* says that she was and she was a sister in ways and he was a brother in ways because they were part of the clan and because of the religious following also, the following and Reverence of **YAHWEH**.

**133 Verse 12, But behold, she is truly my sister. She is the daughter of my father but not the daughter of my mother...**

**134 Look on down to verse 13, And when YAHWEH caused me to wander from my father's household...** Now He caused this, see. ...**I said to her: This is the love you can show to me; in every place wherever we go, say of me; He is my brother.**

**135 Verse 14, Then Abimelech took sheep, oxen, and male and female servants, and gave them to Abraham...** This was all for a purpose too, to build up the ranks and the riches of Abraham to carry out the Work of **YAHWEH**. ...**and he restored Sarah his wife to him.**

**136 Verse 15, And Abimelech said; See, my land is before you; dwell wherever it pleases you...** He was most willing after that to let the seed, the Hebrew people, the seed of the Hebrew people go just anywhere they wanted to in the land.

**137 Verse 16, Then to Sarah he said; Behold I have given your brother a thousand pieces of silver; truly this covers the offense against you before all with you and before all others. Now you are completely vindicated.**

**138 Verse 17, So Abraham prayed to YAHWEH; and YAHWEH healed Abimelech, his wife, and his maidservants. Then they bore children...** In other words, they could not bear because as long as they had Sarah in danger, Abimelech could not cause her pregnancy and disrupt

this bloodline, this chain of genes that **YAHWEH** wanted in Abraham. And all of this, brethren, is for your protection.

**139 Verse 18, For YAHWEH had closed up all the wombs of the house of Abimelech because of Sarah, Abraham's wife...** All for the reason that these genes could come down so you could be taught by Abraham. You're still being taught by Abraham because of these Righteous seeds- this Righteous Teaching that he accepted and humbled himself to. It's in your subconscious mind, whether you know it or not and that's the reason you're sitting here today.

**140 Now in Genesis 21:1. Now YAHWEH was compassionate to Sarah as He had said, and YAHWEH did for Sarah as He had promised.**

**141 Verse 2, For Sarah conceived and bore Abraham a son in his old age, at the very time of year which YAHWEH had promised him.**

**142 Verse 3, And Abraham called the name of his son who was born to him, whom Sarah bore to him, Isaac.**

**143 Verse 4, Then Abraham circumcised his son Isaac when he was eight days old, as YAHWEH had commanded him.**

**144 Verse 5, Now Abraham was one hundred years old when his son Isaac was born to him.**

**145 Verse 6, And Sarah said; YAHWEH has brought me laughter; all who hear will laugh with me.**

**146 Verse 7, She also said; Who would have said to Abraham that Sarah would nurse children? Yet I have borne him a son in his old age.** (I'm gonna go on just a few more minutes because I want to get to one place here.)

**147 Look at Genesis 21:12. He says, But YAHWEH said to Abraham: Do not let it be distressing in your sight because of the boy, or because of your bondwoman.**

**Whatever Sarah has said to you, listen to her voice; for in Isaac your offspring...** That is, **your seed**. If you could make a little circle there and put **seed**.

148 **...shall be called...** This word **called** here, it's #7121, if you want to look it up. The root word there: *to call out; to address...* That is, to the ones to be called by **YAHWEH** down through the centuries. These are the ones. Your seeds are the ones that are going to be called into My Family, into The House of **YAHWEH**. *...address by name; those that are bidden; called forth; name...* He's also gonna give you a name. You get that? That's part of it. *...preach...* That's part of it, through preaching. *...make, proclaim, publish...* You're gonna be called into His House to do a Work, in other words.

149 Remember: **WORK! HURRY! WORK!** If you'll put those two words together, you can remember this verse here and what He means! [laughing] Hurry and Work! You'll be called into this Work. You'll be named the Hakahan, *the Priest*, given the Priestly name. The Priestly family, being called into a Priestly family to carry forth this preaching, still the same thing that Abraham was called to do. Did you get that? His preaching. You're merely carrying forth and preaching to others what He's preaching to you in your subconscious mind. Because he kept My Laws, My

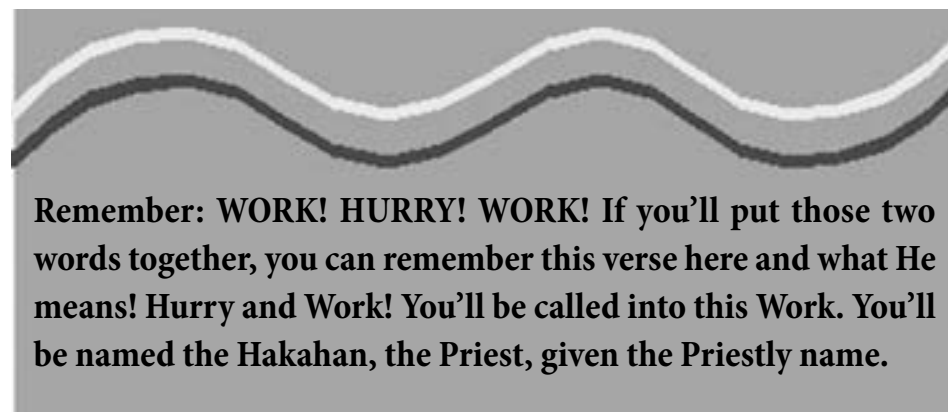
Statutes and My Judgments and sent it right on down to this generation in this tiny seed from which you were born. Isn't that magnificent? Man, blows my mind. [Praise **YAHWEH**]

150 **Genesis 22** now, continuing in this breeding program. Look at **verse 18**. **Through...** Should be **in your Seed**, not **through your seed**. **In your Seed all the nations of the earth shall be blessed...** This **blessed**, you should start to see this right now, this blessing. And why Satan is trying to fight against this so hard and why, you know, because she thought, she actually thought that power was going to be taken from her. In fact, it could have been given to her, even more power because she was the mother of all this at one time and could have been the mother of it forever.

151 **In your Seed...** This is going to take place. **...all the nations of the earth shall be blessed, because you have obeyed My Voice...** Did you get that? And through your seed, which you have established in your mind to obey **YAHWEH's** Voice, you can plant this same seed, this same seed right here through these genes.

152 In *Webster's Dictionary*, I don't know if I brought this out or not from *Webster's* before. But the word **gene** itself, now they understand this quite well, the scientists who have studied this. **Gene, the unit of heredity...** It's a unit of heredity. *...transmitted in the chromosome...* I

don't know, I don't understand this. I just know what the Scriptures say and how it works. I don't understand these or what part this is inside the little seed. *...through the chromosomes...* They said. *...that*



*partially through interaction with other genes controls the development of heredity and character...* Did you get that? Character. It actually controls the character of the person because Abraham kept My Laws. [laughing] Because Abraham kept My Laws, you know, this gets it in your mind, the genes, brought down to you so once you heard the Laws, you'd start loving those Laws and that's what brought you to **YAHWEH**'s House. (Let me get these tears out of my eyes so I can see and I'll continue here.) ...*thought, descent...* and so forth.

153 Now in *Brown & Driver*, in speaking of this same thing, he says this word *seed*, for instance, *as marked by moral quality...* In other words, the genes that Abraham himself placed in this seed that came down to you is actually a moral quality that you possess that makes you look on the Laws of **YAHWEH** as something to be desired instead of sin that would be desirable to you. And it makes the Laws of **YAHWEH** and Righteousness more desirable to you than sin. The same thing that was in Mosheh. If you remember, he considered this Plan, this seed, this moral character more to be desired than all the riches of Egypt, all the sin of Egypt and this is the reason why.

154 *The seed as marked by moral quality, persons or community, of such a quality; transition to this through such cases as of...* We'll read this Scripture but I want you to understand what this word **transition** means before we go into these Scriptures right here. This word **transition**, it's *a movement, passage or change from one position or state or stage, subject, concept...* And so forth. ...*to another*.

155 So what we're about to study next here about this seed is something that comes from one person. It's a moral character that comes from one person to another, that it is actually moved through these seeds from one person to another and this is shown in

the Hebrew word, by the way. In the Hebrew word itself. So probably Abraham who understood the original Hebrew before it was kind of contaminated with vowel points and so forth, if you've ever heard Kohan Yahodah cuss these vowel points! [laughing] But before it was kind of contaminated, the people who actually understood all the meanings of all these Hebrew words, it was probably no problem for them. Such as a man like Abraham who was taught the Hebrew language, along with all the others, because they originally learned it. That was the language from which all the other languages sprang from.

156 And the Knowledge that **YAHWEH** gave to Adam and Eve and Abraham was the Source of all Knowledge. This is what I learned in early age and that's the reason I wanted to start seeking it because it was the source of all knowledge and I understood this, so I started seeking and turning all of my thoughts to this one source. Because I knew from this that I would find Truth and Eternity.

157 But from this word **gene** here in the Hebrew language, this *movement, passage or change from one position or state; the change of character from one stage or subject...* From one person to another or from one concept to another. ...*the change; the transition from a monarchy to democracy...* Or something like this. These things can all be bred into this gene or put into this gene by the father or mother.

158 You remember the Scripture that says to the man, He says, "Not one of you is bearing the seed that I gave to you." This is in **Malakyah**. We'll read it much further down the line, but I wanted to call it to your attention because it's been brought out in the sermons on marriages before. And **YAHWEH** said, if you remember, "Not one of you is bearing My Spirit, not one of you is bearing these genes, and not

one of them or not one of you is putting these things in this line of breeding.” And He says, Why? Because you’re treacherous. You’re treacherous to the woman of your youth.

159 Well, if you’re treacherous, you’re putting this into your genes and that’s not what **YAHWEH** wants in His Family. In fact, Yahshua, if you remember, He didn’t even want to break a wounded limb or bend something that was already bent. He wanted to do nothing of harm to anyone and He was a Lamb. He was like a Lamb, as **YAHWEH** pictured Him, the Passover Lamb.

160 If you know anything about sheep or lambs, you know they’re the most comparable thing to a person; that is, a Righteous person. They depend on people. They cannot survive on their own, like people depend on people. There’s a lot of things that compared them to mankind and you can see this in the **Psalms** of David, in many of his **Psalms**. And you’ll start looking for this if I plant this seed right now! I’ll plant this gene in your mind right now! [laughing] You remember, **YAHWEH** said, King David said, “My cup runneth over.” A sheep will not stick his head down in a bucket to drink or to eat. You have to have it running over for him to eat because he won’t stick his head down in there. And that’s the reason King David said this, “My cup runneth over,” in comparing us

to sheep.

161 He will not drink of a running stream, so you have to have still water. So, “He leadeth me beside the still waters.” You remember that **Psalm**? I don’t know what **Psalm** it is but it’s somewhere along in there! I remember the **Psalm** but not the number. But “He leadeth me beside the still waters,” those that are sound and true, comparing him to mankind and so forth.

162 And the lamb, he won’t fight, you know. I mean, he won’t defend himself. You can take a lamb and when sheep are being sheared, they cut huge gaps out of their skin and they don’t even holler or yell. And you remember, though He was bruised and rejected and tortured and so forth, yet He opened not His mouth, like the lamb or sheep, the Passover Lamb.

163 A lot of this is going into my book now about this very thing on *In Search of a Savior* that we will present next to the Hebrew people in turning the Hebrew people back to the genes, of course, that **YAHWEH** originally planted in Abraham and what He wants them to carry with them.

164 I know that we have two baptisms. Sorry for going over here a little bit, but all we have to do is keep the Sabbath anyway, isn’t it! [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**] May **YAHWEH** bless you and I’ll turn the services back to the song leader.



---

# Chapter Twenty

## The Planned Genealogies Of The Kingdom #3 ~ The Breeding Program ~ The Spiritual Guidance YAHWEH Placed In The Genes x-rated sermon 07/06/96

---

K. Michayl: We're gonna watch a video about genes and the DNA. Very enlightening material. Pay close attention to it and you'll enjoy it very much and you'll see the things that **YAHWEH** is bringing out to His House now.

---

**NOTE:** *Be mindful that some of the information presented in this video presents the theory of evolution that goes totally against **YAHWEH**, His Holy Scriptures and His Teachings. Keep that in mind and explain it to your children.*

---

The zygote will successively divide into many cells. There is so much we don't know, but logic tells us that at this moment, the zygote contains specific information for one homosapien of a given sex and color and potential size; perhaps even intelligence, personality, health, the contributions of ten thousand generations. A blueprint for a creature of 60 trillion cells in a package no bigger than the point of a pin.

To survive, a whale must know how to

do things. This knowledge is stored in two principal ways, in the whale's genes and in their very large brains. We can think of the genes and brains as something like libraries inside their bodies. The information in the DNA, the genetic information, includes how to nurse, how to convert shrimp into blubber, how to hold your breath on a dive one kilometer below the surface. The information in the brain, the learned information, involves such things as who's your mother or what



the meaning is of that song we're hearing just now.

The gene library of whales and people and almost everybody else on earth is made of DNA. The only function of this complex molecule is to store and copy information.

We see here the set of instructions in human DNA, written in a language billions of years older than any human tongue. Each colored cluster of atoms is a letter in the genetic alphabet, the language of life, and there are billions of letters, many billions of bits of information.

If you came from somewhere very different, you wouldn't be able to specify a whale or a person in a game of twenty questions with only twenty bits. But a game called ten billion questions might just work. Every organism on earth contains as its inheritance and legacy a portable library. And the more bits of information you have, the more you can do.

The simplest organism, a virus, needs only about 10,000 bits, equivalent of the amount of information on one page of an average book. These are all the instructions it needs to infect some other organism and to reproduce itself, which are the only things that viruses are any good at.

A bacterium uses roughly a million bits of information, about 100 printed pages. Bacteria have a lot more to do than viruses because they're not thoroughgoing parasites. Bacteria have to make a living.

What about a free-swimming one-celled amoeba? These creatures are also microscopic. But in the realm of one-celled animals, they are giants, the whales of the microbial world. Each contains about 400 million bits in its DNA, the equivalent of about 80 volumes of 500 pages each. That's how much

information it takes to make an amoeba, a creature like a small city wandering through a drop of water.

And what about a whale or a human being? Well, the answer seems to be that there are 5 billion bits, 5 billion bits of information in our encyclopedia of life, in the nucleus of every one of our cells. So if written out in, say ordinary English, those instructions, that information would fill 1,000 volumes.

Think of it. In every one of the 100 trillion cells in your body are the contents of a complete library of instructions on how to make every part of you. Those cells are smart. If this were my gene library, it would contain everything my body knows how to do on its own without being taught. The ancient information is written in exhaustive, careful, redundant detail how to laugh, how to sneeze, how to walk, how to recognize patterns, how to reproduce, how to digest an apple.

If written out in the language of chemistry, what would the instructions for digesting the sugar in an apple look like? Well, let's see. *Amino acid synthesis, polypeptide chains, transfer RNA genetic code, enzyme expression, enzyme phosphorylation*, we're getting warm. *Hexose mono-phosphate shunt, citric acid cycle...* here we are. *Anaerobic glycolysis*.

Now, eating an apple may seem like a very simple thing, but it's not. In fact, if I consciously had to remember and direct all the chemical steps required to get energy out of food, I'd probably starve to death and yet even a bacterium can do anaerobic glycolysis. That's why apples rot; it's lunchtime for the bacteria. They, we, and all the creatures in between possess similar genetic instruction. Our separate gene libraries have many pages in common.

1 Praise **YAHWEH**! Shalom everyone! May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you.

2 You can see we're wonderfully made, as King David was inspired to write. And we don't understand at this time all the scientific makeup, the chemical makeup that's actually governing our bodies, our minds. We can only see a part of it and that's the part that interests me is the part that **YAHWEH** reveals in the Scriptures, of course, and how He was able to predict what Yahshua would do. And then come down to our generation and predict what we would do in these Last Days because He's got a Plan. He's got a handle on this.

3 He had it planned from the beginning and we've got to believe that in order to understand all the things that have taken place. We've got to believe that nothing has occurred that wasn't--that is, with this line of breeding, He's guarded it very closely all these years, for 6,000 years now, to produce this Holy Seed that will indeed take over the universe.

4 Let's go back to **Genesis 18**. That's where we left off last week. That was the last Scripture we used and to just rehearse this just a little in our mind. If you noticed in this film by Carl Sagan and I'm disappointed that I can't woo you with a soft, wooing voice like he's got, you know. [laughing] But I'm a country boy and he's a city boy and that's the difference, I think, but I'll try to keep you awake anyway. I think he tries to put you to sleep sometimes! I'll try to keep you awake.

5 In **Genesis 18** here where **YAHWEH** is talking about this and keep in mind, you know, what Carl Sagan was trying to show in this film right here, the planning that went into the body and every cell of your body to govern it and make it come out just right for generation after generation after its kind. And I think there're around 250,000 different species that they've discovered on

earth and each one after its kind and each one was created for mankind, for us for food, for benefit. Not to eat, not all of them to eat, but for the benefit of the creation of mankind from which He is making His Image, making us into His Image and into His Likeness. Think of the makeup of **YAHWEH** Himself, you know, and how brilliant this Being must be in order to produce what you see here in the person's flesh and kept alive by blood at this present time.

6 Well, here in **Genesis 18:1** now. **Then YAHWEH appeared to him...** That is, to Abraham.

7 **Verse 2, So Abraham looked up and saw three men...** Who were coming to him to teach him. And then on down in **verse 10**, he shows that Sarah, his wife, shall have a son, promised him a son.

8 And then in **verse 17, And YAHWEH said: Shall I hide from Abraham what I am about to do...** In other words, shall I hide the Plan from him? And we know this Plan was given to Abraham because of the things that are written in **Genesis**. In fact, **Genesis 1** reveals a lot of the DNA and how the mind was made.

9 The mind is the one thing about the body that can be altered and be added to and actually be changed in a feeding process. What we feed it, what we're feeding our minds right now can also be put into our offspring, as you could also gather from this film right here. This is the part that can be changed. And when we feed Righteousness or feed **YAHWEH's** Laws into this and humility, accepting of **YAHWEH's** Laws, humbling ourselves to accept **YAHWEH's** Laws, then, you know, this too goes into our offspring and can be bred into them.

10 And all of these things were taught to Abraham for a hundred years, you know. Taught to him and probably taught to him by his ancestors because part of this, while a child is actually in its mother's womb, what

the mother is learning and what is being read by her and what is being spoken to the mother go into the makeup of the child. Which she went to the preachers and the preachers were teaching her and Abraham. So what was actually going into the child's genes while the child was in the womb, while Isaac was actually in the womb, this was being fed in his mind, to alter his mind with humility so he would accept the Words of **YAHWEH** also, as Abraham did. And of course, Abraham, **YAHWEH** waited till he was a hundred years old and well taught and well plenished in his mind what He wanted in Yahshua Himself.

11 And then, if we get further enough in this today, we'll see where, actually, **YAHWEH** allowed certain people to be killed to keep their bloodline out of Yahshua's, keep their way of thinking and their pride and so forth out of Yahshua's bloodline. He was guarding this thing so closely.

12 Now He says, **verse 18. Since Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation...** Now, this is not just speaking of becoming a nation at this time. In fact, it has nothing to do with this time except the multiplication because **YAHWEH**, from the multitudes that He brought through Abraham, He has chosen 144,000 out of that multitude, which will walk with Him or walk as Him, by His Side and rule as Him.

13 So it's speaking of a nation or a group of individuals who will receive Mighty Power, the Power of **YAHWEH**, the Power that **YAHWEH** has now. And you could, man, to see what **YAHWEH** can bring about, the Power He has, the Knowledge He has, you know, it blows the mind right now. But you can see it in films such as this that Carl Sagan has put together through some scientific knowledge.

14 Of course, I can't understand why

they would continue to think that all of this just "happened", you know, that it evolved through evolution. Well, we know that it didn't. We can prove this because of the fact, like I brought out at the beginning of this, that in actual fact, these things that **YAHWEH** taught to our first fathers are still with us today and among all the nations today. And we can see they were all taught from the same book. Even though they didn't all retain the Righteousness, they retained different parts of what **YAHWEH** taught and it's still in the nations and their political realms and their dictionaries and so forth today and the patterns they follow in the nations today.

15 And He said, **...and all the nations of the earth shall be blessed in him...** Now, this of course, is coming back to the seed or the 144,000 when they receive their Power. And then they will enforce the Righteousness that's being bred into them or has been bred into them for 6,000 years.

16 **Verse 19, For I have chosen him, so that he may command...** That is, have the rulership, as **Genesis 1:26** says. He will have the rulership. **...and command his children...** And teach his children and have command over them in this field. **...and his household after him: that they keep the Way of YAHWEH, to do what is Right and Just...** And, of course, to breed this into this Holy Priesthood. **...so that YAHWEH may bring about for Abraham what He has promised to him...** In other words, He could not bring this about to Abraham if it wasn't for the fact that Abraham was yielding to this to begin with.

17 So Abraham had to start yielding to these Laws and start getting it, putting it into this long chain of genes, as you saw. It looks like a chain. Others describe it as a wheel where this is being placed in. The cells with this information are being placed into this chain that governs the mind.

18 Hold your place right there and turn to **Leviticus 20** and **verse 7**. **Leviticus 20:7**. We may have read this the last time but let's pick up on it again, rehearse it right quick.

19 **Leviticus 20:7**. He says, **Consecrate and sanctify yourselves therefore, and be Holy, for I am YAHWEH your Father...** Now remember **Genesis 1:26**. Remember it's in **YAHWEH's Plan, Genesis 1:26**. But it's in **YAHWEH's Plan** to make man in His Image. So He's telling him here, **Consecrate...** Separate yourself from sin. Separate yourself from the world and practice Holiness for **YAHWEH** your Father is Holy.

20 Turn on over to **I Kepha 1** and notice **verse 16** here. Because this is the same subject. The Apostles talked about this too and you can see this breeding once you start looking for it. Once it's brought to your attention, you can start seeing it in every one of the Apostles' Writings and the Prophets' Writings because they all knew this Plan. But no one brought it out in detail. It was all just here a little and there a little, as the rest of the Scriptures are written so it would be hidden from the public view and only revealed to certain individuals who would follow Abraham. Because it was only revealed to Abraham. It wasn't revealed to the whole world at that time.

21 He says in **verse 16** here, **Because it is written: Be Holy, for I am Holy...** We just read that in **Leviticus**. We'll, look back and see what He's talking about there in **verse 2**.

22 **Verse 2, Elect according to the Foreknowledge of YAHWEH...** So according to **YAHWEH's Plan**, in other words. **...the Father, through sanctification of Spirit Holy...** Or by Spirit Holy. **...through sanctification by Spirit Holy...** By His Power. **...to obedience...** Which turns you to obedience to Him and, of course,

by Yahshua paying back the death penalty for you. **...Love and peace be multiplied to you...** Or in you. Love and peace be multiplied in you, in your mind. The two things that will bring about a peaceful existence in--through you.

23 Remember. Remember after the order of Melchizedek. This is what it's speaking of here. After the order of Melchizedek. So this is being multiplied in your mind, this love and peace, to bring you to this order of Melchizedek, to being like Melchizedek who was a King of Righteousness and a King of Peace. Those two characteristics he had.

24 Look on down to **verse 4, To an inheritance incorruptible...** An inheritance, which **YAHWEH** has already foreordained that you would inherit. That's what you were made for, for this inheritance so that this peace and love be multiplied in you so you could inherit these Great Powers that **YAHWEH** has and is wanting to give you. **...incorruptible...**

25 Look at **verse 5, Who are kept by the Power of YAHWEH...** We're going to see this. We've already seen some how **YAHWEH** has guarded this and kept you and kept the breeding line coming down to you. **Who are kept by the Power of YAHWEH through the Faith...** Through this Faith or through this Plan. **...for Salvation.**

26 And then **verse 6, In this you greatly rejoice...** In this. Once you know this, then you greatly rejoice. Then **verse 7** talks about the appearing of Yahshua.

27 Look at **I Kepha 2** there and notice **verse 3**. He says, **Since you have tasted that the Ruler is Merciful...** (Let me see. I think that's the wrong one. No, that's right. **Chapter 2, verse 5**. Okay.)

28 **I Kepha 2:5**. He says, **You also, as living stones, are being built up into a Spiritual House...** Now this is what

Yahshua talked about and we'll get into that in just a minute. But he's talking about being reborn. If you remember the story where he was talking to Nicodemus about being reborn. Well, get that in your mind right here because **YAHWEH** is slowly changing your being from a carnal being to which you were born and had all the carnal lusts and, you know, you were yielding somewhat in every direction to the lusts and pulls of the carnal flesh--what was being taught you and shown to you in the atmosphere or environment in which you were brought up.

29 Well, He is slowly changing you from that to a Spirit Being like Himself, a Spiritual line of thinking like Himself, a Holy People, thinking Holiness and governing against thinking anything that would bring harm to yourself or someone else. Now with that in mind, read it again.

30 **...You also, as living stones, are being built... Being changed. ...up into a Spiritual House, The House of YAHWEH, to be a Holy Priesthood, offering spiritual sacrifices...** That is, offering Righteousness and peace and love to others. **...acceptable to YAHWEH through Yahshua Messiah.**

31 Now look at **Verse 9** with that same thing in mind. **Verse 9, But you are a chosen generation, a Royal Priesthood, a Holy nation...** Remember what **YAHWEH** said in **Leviticus**. Be Holy, for your Father in Heaven is Holy. And of course, this is exactly what Yahshua continually taught to His People. Let's go back here to **Genesis** again now. And this is the Great Plan that **YAHWEH** is telling Abraham about through his teacher, who was Melchizedek, King of Salem.

32 **Verse 19, For I have chosen him, so that he may command...** That word **command** also means *teach*. **...his children and his household after him: that they keep the Way of YAHWEH, to do what is Right and Just...** Building up this so that

**YAHWEH** can take this and build His House.

33 Now, look on over to **Genesis 20**. **Verse 1** says, **And Abraham journeyed from there to the Negev, and lived between Kadesh and Shur...** Shows where he lived here and then it shows Abimelech taking Sarah, Abraham's wife, and then how He guarded the seed there.

34 Look on down to, well **verse 10** says, **Then Abimelech said to Abraham; What reason did you have that you have done this thing?...** Well, of course, this was in **YAHWEH's** Plan because He was guarding this seed and He had to let the nations know that they couldn't interfere with this and the fear of death is what kept them from it.

35 And then **verse 18** says, **For YAHWEH had closed up all the wombs of the house of Abimelech because of Sarah, Abraham's wife...** Now, this went on, history says, for a number of years. It wasn't just, you know, like he came and got her and overnight and then had to deliver her back to Abraham the next day.

36 If you've read the history of these kings, how a wife was taken, she wasn't just taken off the land and brought to the king. She was taken in. She was given to certain servants. They would pamper her and bathe her in certain oils and soften her skin to where there were no calluses on her feet or fingers and her toenails and fingernails and everything was just right. And this took several months in some cases. But the particular beauty was there that the king lusted after so all of this was done so she could be presented to the king.

37 Well, while this king had Sarah, all the wombs were closed so the breeding program would stop right there. So there was no danger of anything getting mixed in there, male or female, into this bloodline. And of course, **YAHWEH**, in stopping this

right here, He has preserved the seed that comes down to our generation right here.

38 In **Genesis 21:1**. Now **YAHWEH** was compassionate to Sarah...

39 **Verse 2**, the last part, **...at the very time of year which YAHWEH had promised him...** Showing it was a set time.

40 And then **verse 5**, **Now Abraham was one hundred years old when his son Isaac was born to him.**

41 Then **verse 7**, **She also said; Who would have said to Abraham that Sarah would nurse children? Yet I have borne him a son in his old age...**

42 Let's go back to **Genesis 21** there and notice **verse 12**. **Genesis 21:12**. But **YAHWEH** said to Abraham: **Do not let it be distressing in your sight because of the boy...** Now, this was the one who was borne to the bondwoman. **...or because of your bondwoman. Whatever Sarah has said to you, listen to her voice; for in Isaac your seed shall be called...** This word **called** here, the root for it is *to call out to; to address by name...* So **YAHWEH** is going to address this particular group of people by name. *...those who are bidden, to call forth, to name them...* To name them, that's what this word **called** means. *...preach to them...* To teach them, in other words. *...to make them proclaim and to publish...* And of course, in this line of breeding now going into the mind, **YAHWEH** is putting all of this so they will continually guard His Word from generation to generation, bringing it down to us acceptable. Guarding it and keeping it Holy for us.

43 Now here in **Genesis 22** notice **verse 18**. **Through your Seed all the nations of the earth shall be blessed, because you have obeyed My Voice....** Because of this, because you have obeyed My Voice, all the nations of the earth shall be blessed.

44 Keep those in mind now and go over to **Malakyah 2**. We'll get this in

our mind and then we'll go to Yahshua's Teaching there. **Malakyah 2**, found on page 726 and notice **verse 15** here. Now **verse 14**, it talks about being treacherous, that all of you have dealt treacherously with your wives. In doing this, in letting yourself yield to hatred or letting someone bring you down to a level that you don't want to be, you know, you don't realize the harm that is being done right there when you accept this or when you let people do this to you because this thing is going into your mind. And the more you accept it into your mind, the more your mind will yield in that direction. And **YAHWEH** says don't be doing this.

45 He says, **Malakyah 2:15**. **Not one bears the remnant of YAHWEH...** That is, the remnant of His Spirit. Not one is bearing, in doing this thing, you're not following this line that **YAHWEH** wants to bring forth the Holy Seed. **...Yet why did YAHWEH make you two one? So He could produce a Holy Seed...** A Holy Seed like Himself. Be Holy as I am Holy, as we read back in **Leviticus**.

46 Now, let's go over to **Romans** because this Holy Seed that we're talking about here is the Priesthood in **Romans**

---

**In doing this, in letting yourself yield to hatred or letting someone bring you down to a level that you don't want to be, you know, you don't realize the harm that is being done right there when you accept this or when you let people do this to you because this thing is going into your mind. And the more you accept it into your mind, the more your mind will yield in that direction. And YAHWEH says don't be doing this.**

---

8, found on page 879. **Romans 8:19.** He says, **For the earnest expectation of the creation waits for the revealing of the Sons of YAHWEH...** The Sons, the Sons of YAHWEH, the ones that He promised to Abraham, the ones that He's guarding, the breeding that He's guarding throughout the 6,000 years.

47 **Verse 21, Because the creation itself will also be delivered from the bondage of corruption...** By this Holy Priesthood that He is putting together.

48 Look on down to, well **verse 22, For we know that the whole creation has been groaning, as in the labor...** Now this, of course, means suffering and struggling to try to bring peace or try to live in peace when they don't know the Ways of Peace, when their total being has rejected the Ways of Peace. When they've accepted and lived for 6,000 years under carnality, doing the things that feel "good" to them and so forth, following what comes naturally, as the old song says, instead of yielding to the Righteous Laws of YAHWEH. So it's struggling and has struggled for 6,000 years

and YAHWEH says that that struggling will eventually end in almost total destruction.

49 Now here you have Abraham and his seed on one hand, who have yielded to the Laws of YAHWEH, the Laws that will bring Peace. On the other hand, you can see in **Isayah 24:1-6**, He says, because you have rejected My Laws, because you have changed the Ordinances, broken the Everlasting Covenant, this destruction is going to come upon you. And four-fifths of you are going to be wiped out before this comes to an end, before He steps in and stops it. So this is what we see in the world today.

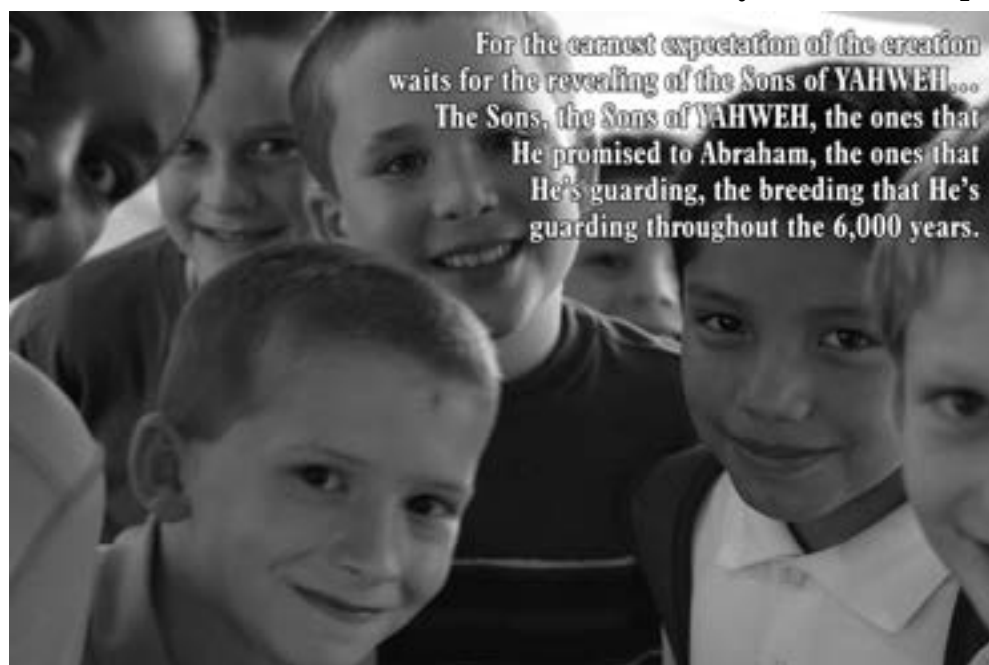
50 While we see on the other hand, YAHWEH building in His Family this Love and Peace. This is going into the minds taught by the 613 Laws, being accepted into the mind, into this chain, into the DNA, the chain of genes.

51 And **verse 23 says, And not only they, but we ourselves, who have the firstfruits of Holy Spirit, groan inwardly as we wait eagerly for the adoption...** Now, this is an adoption into the YAHWEH Family. **...the redemption of our body...**

That is, the Body of Messiah.

52 **Verse 24, For we will be saved in this Hope...** This is the only way, of course, that mankind will be saved, will be allowed to live is that this Plan is carried through one hundred percent.

53 **N o w , let's go back to Yahchanan 3.** Because Yahshua





spoke of this. He spoke of this and then many of the things here were hidden because of mistranslations, but He was speaking here of a Priesthood, of this Plan of Abraham, the Plan promised to Abraham.

54 And **verse 13**, I don't even remember how it reads in the *King James Version*. I think it says, "No one has ascended up to heaven except he who came down from heaven, even the son of man." And I think that's right.

55 But if you'll go back here to **Yahchanan 3:3** and notice. **Yahshua answered, and said to him: Truly, truly, I say to you: Unless a man is reborn...** Now, we have been begotten of **YAHWEH**. Of His Spirit Holy, we've been begotten. Like the sperm goes into the mother's womb and finds the egg and starts the bodily life that you have and has brought you to what you are today. We are the egg ourselves. And we have been begotten. We have been. The sperm of Spirit Holy has entered us and has begotten us to where we are now growing towards this Spiritual body. Being changed, our minds being changed and altered to be Holy like **YAHWEH**.

56 **Yahshua answered, and said to him: Truly, truly, I say to you: Unless a man is reborn from above, he cannot see the Kingdom of YAHWEH...** Or not enter the Kingdom of **YAHWEH**. Being reborn from **YAHWEH** through this Work of Spirit Holy and through the acceptance of the Laws of **YAHWEH** into the mind, to change the mind, to bring it to this chain that will ever exist in you, brethren.

57 This, what is being put in your mind right now, it will ever exist. And unless it comes to the point like Abraham was, unless you can yield and submit to where this chain becomes the perfect wheel in your mind. To where evil, you will not be tempted of evil, that's the Way **YAHWEH** is and the Way Yahshua became because He wasn't that

way to begin with, if you remember. He was tempted in all points as we, **YAHWEH** said. Pretty great for a half-human, isn't it? [laughing] We'll, have more on that later!

58 **Verse 5, Yahshua answered: Truly, truly, I say to you: Unless a man is begotten of water and Spirit Holy...** Begotten of water and Spirit Holy here, Spirit Holy of **YAHWEH**, the sperm that impregnates you to bring you to this Kingdom. ...**he cannot enter into the Kingdom of YAHWEH...**

59 Now, this is the subject that He is speaking of here when He said what He said in **verse 13**. We've changed this somewhat but we didn't put all the corrections in at that time. And you know, there were added words. If you remember in the change that took place here, we show that there were added words here because the christian attitude has always been geared in one direction.

60 And since the *King James Version*, everyone else has followed suit. Now, even though the world's scholars know that words were added here and they admit the words were added. They were added so they could make you, the mind run in a certain direction, to think a certain thing. But you take out these added words and you get a totally different meaning of what Yahshua is talking about. And all you have to do is just mark through the added words and take them out and read it without it and it totally changes what **YAHWEH** is showing you here. But he's speaking of being reborn so you can enter the Kingdom.

61 And the way we have it here--you saw the footnotes. **Yahchanan 3:13. For no one has yet gone up to heaven, but there is One Who has come out of the Father, the Son of Man...**

62 You remember the word **gene** and I read it to you last week from the *Webster's Dictionary*. I want to read it to you again from another *Webster's Dictionary*. I can

see that they are growing. As you come down from the old dictionaries and you come into the new ones, you see that more progress is being made into this field and understanding the genes and how they make up the person's body and the cells and the billions of bits of information that're going into every cell, a whole library going into every cell.

63 You know, I told you years ago that mankind's mind is capable of retaining; that is, the subconscious mind, the part that we can't use yet because it's not given to us yet. But we will have use of it when **YAHWEH** determines if we get this wheel complete, you know, to where it turns and don't bump when it goes around! [laughing] But if we get this wheel complete and **YAHWEH** gives us the use of this subconscious mind, then we will have a giant computer-- they claim that all the computers in the world cannot house or contain one-ten thousandth as much as the mind of a person. In fact, there seems to be no limit on the mind, what it can contain. And the more you feed it, the better it is. It doesn't wear out. In fact, it builds on what you feed it. Either builds or deteriorates, depending on what you feed it.

64 But this word **gene** now that **YAHWEH** has used, this substance, this cell of which every one contains a full library, as *Carl Sagan* put it. You know, each one of these cells going into your brain, if you could think of the many billions of libraries that're already in your brain at this time that you can't even use, you know, because it's not given to you at this time to use. But one day soon it will be.

65 Well here is the gene now that's going in. A **gene** is *an element of the germ plasm having a specified function in inheritance...* Did you get that? ... *in inheritance...* Because they don't understand this fully and I know they

don't because they don't understand the Scriptures, but still yet they can see that through the person's mind when certain genes are placed there, then this is an inheritance to that individual and goes down from one generation to the other. And that's what I saw in the Scriptures years ago coming down from Abraham. Well, they see it here and they know that this actually works. This is a scientific thing that they think evolved. We know it was created by **YAHWEH** in the mind of man so He could make man in His Image so he could reason and think and then plan as to how he would conduct that body **YAHWEH** gave us, as **Genesis 1**, the very first chapter of **Genesis** shows you in the Hebrew words there.

66 ...*in inheritance that is determined by a specific sequence of Purine and Pyrimidine bases in DNA or sometimes in RNA that serves to control the transmission of a hereditary character by specifying the structure of a particular protein...* Now, get this. An hereditary character that would make you do a certain thing.

67 Remember that about the bird dog pointing to the bird? You know, remember all dogs came from one species, just like all of mankind come from two people. But because of breeding, because of DNA, because of putting certain things in the dog's mind and taking the dogs that had this trait, breeding them to other dogs that had the same trait, you could put it in the puppy that comes from them. You could have some chasing rabbits, some pointing birds, some, you know, guarding the house, whatever. You can breed this into them. Well, that's what's going into you through this DNA or the genes.

68 ...*a hereditary character by specifying the structure of a particular protein...* A particular protein. ...*or by controlling the function of other genetic material...* Now, go back to what Yahshua

said here. This has been mistranslated and it will come out in the next translation. But you can mark it in this one if you wanted to.

69 **Yahchanan 3:13. For no one has yet gone up to heaven, but there is One Who has come out of the Father, the Son of Man...** The words **has yet gone up** are translated from the Hebrew word **olah**. This word is listed on page 598 of *The Analytical Hebrew and Chaldee Lexicon* by Benjamin Davidson, which shows the word is correctly translated *to go up*. So, **has gone up** should be **to go up**.

70 The words **has come out** in this sentence are translated from the Hebrew root word **radah**. This word is listed on page 676 of the *Analytical Hebrew and Chaldee Lexicon* by Benjamin Davidson, which shows the word is correctly translated *the priest who walks at His side...* The priest who walks at His side; that is, at **YAHWEH's** Side. Now, there're two meanings to this I noticed in the Work that the Kohans were handing me this week, two meanings. One of them is *the priest who walks at His side* and then *the priests who walk at their side*, which brings in the remnant, the whole remnant in each generation that makes up The House of **YAHWEH**. Now, we'll see that in just a minute.

71 Then the word **son** is from the Hebrew word **ben**. This word is listed on page 121 of *The Hebrew-English Lexicon of the Old Testament* by Brown, Driver and Briggs, which shows that the word means *a son succeeding to a father's will*. Just as Isaac was so bred by Abraham and Sarah, because they were trained and all the genes put into this big wheel in the mind and, of course, this was passed over to Isaac, so Isaac then, just like the perfect bird dog would, yielded to the Laws of **YAHWEH**. This was his biggest joy, his greatest joy.

72 You know, I can look back now

and I can see when I was seventeen years old and I kept wondering why is this, you know, just absolutely taking over my life. Why is it so interesting and why can't I get my mind off it and onto the "pleasurable" things of life like everyone else.

73 When I was in college a few years ago, a few hundred years ago! [laughing] I would be studying when the other guys were out, you know, playing around town. And one night I went out with them. They kept begging me to go and I went out with them and we did some pretty stupid, foolish things, you know, and this haunted me. I thought, man, I just wasted a whole night and I could never get it back. It was just totally wasted because I didn't stay there at that great library that we had at that college and study.

74 But it was eating me up. It was something, you know, it was my biggest love in life. And I can see how **YAHWEH** had brought that down from Abraham to this generation and placed it in me as well to where this would be the most interesting thing in my life. This would be the bird that I would want to find and point, you know. That it was just geared in that direction for me. And with this, I had control over it. I could go the other way, but I didn't want to go the other way. I wanted to learn what was in the Holy Scriptures.

75 And I remember when I was seventeen, I bought a *Hertel Blue Ribbon Bible*. I don't know if any of you have ever

---

**...it was my biggest love in life. And I can see how YAHWEH had brought that down from Abraham to this generation and placed it in me as well to where this would be the most interesting thing in my life.**

---

seen that. I don't think, I don't know if they even sell them now or not but I loved that thing so much. We wrote to the company, my brother and I wrote to the company to see if we could sell them. And so they sent a man out and they put us to work selling these bibles door-to-door, which was the only way they were sold. They weren't sold in the stores.

76 But they had an old *Cruden's Concordance* in them, in the back, which wasn't complete. They said it was complete but it wasn't really complete. And it had a *Smith's Bible Dictionary* in the back of it. And then it had a quick reference thing that was not at all complete, but it was used as a selling point for the bible. And I used that thing to sell a lot of bibles because I'd tell them, you can find anything just real quickly, you know. And of course, you could with a *Cruden's Concordance*.

77 And this was just a small thing. And I'd use the point about a man washing dishes or drying a dish. You all seen that in the Scriptures? None of you've seen that? It's there! [laughing] A man dries a dish different from a woman. You didn't know that? It's in the Scripture! It's probably put into your genes. A woman, if you will notice a woman when she dries a dish, she'll dry it like this and reach under like this. A man doesn't do that. He turns it over. You notice that from now. And this is exactly what the Scripture says.

78 Well, anyway, that was a great selling point and it was a quick reference. I'd say, you want me to show you where men wash dishes in the bible? I'll show you just how easy. "Oh, you show me that, I'll buy it," she said. I heard that I don't know how many hundred times while I was selling bibles.

79 Anyway, this was a love. I saw this and I thought man, this is great. I've got to have this. And you could look up and study

and find the Scriptures that I couldn't, you know, it'd take me weeks to find. And I was listing my own Scriptures, making my own concordance in the Scriptures and I find out that here's one that's already made and a dictionary that explained certain things and peoples and towns. And boy, you could just get all kinds of information. Well, that was when the studies, of course, first started.

80 Well here, *a son succeeding in the father's calling...* Or in his genes-- what was placed from the father to the son. ...*a successor...* In other words. ...*succeeding...* A successor, remember those words because they're very important as you come down to the line of Yahshua and the Prophecies that point or show us Who the Savior was and what He would do, and certain aspects of His life. Remember, *a son succeeding to a father's calling*, or to what was placed in the father's mind. What he loved and appreciated, the son loved and appreciated it too.

81 And remember this now, the father does not actually breed everything. What comes out in the son is not necessarily all the things that've been placed there by his immediate father. Because things that are coming to you right now actually started in the days of Abraham and this same line of genes. Billions of them. Did you see them on that film? Billions of them in every cell.

82 A whole library has been coming, he said, well he said tens of thousands of generations. We know this is not true. We know how many generations there are. The Scriptures tell us that, how many generations there are from them to Yahshua.

83 And he says, with these corrections in place, **Yahchanan 3:13** correctly reads: **For no one is to go up to heaven, but those who are the Priests who walk at the Side of YAHWEH...** He's speaking of heavenly things here, of a Kingdom that is going to be established. And He says, "If you can't

understand the earthly things that I talk to you about, how can you possibly understand the heavenly things?" No one is going to enter the Kingdom of Heaven except the Priests, the remnants, the Priests and the remnants who walk by their sides. **...who walk at the Side of YAHWEH--those who have succeeded to the calling of the Father from men; that is, the Called Out Ones.**

84 In the Analytical, well there's no use in me covering this because it's all put right there in that translation. We better cover just a few of these things right here. Because this means, according to the *Hebrew-English Lexicon of the Old Testament* by Brown, Driver and Briggs, (let me see if I've got anything else here I want to... I don't think so.) The *Hebrew-English Lexicon of the Old Testament* by Brown, Driver and Briggs, page 121 says: *the son of a messenger and explains from the son succeeding to the father's calling.* Let's see, they give a Scripture here, **Amosyah 7:14.**

85 **Amosyah 7:14**, page 698. **Then Amosyah answered, and said to Amazyah; I was no Prophet, nor was I a Prophet's son...** Well this is speaking, Yahshua is speaking the same thing here when he says, **...I was only a raiser of naked sheep, and I also took care of sycamore-figs...** Well, he's using this in the same way in this sentence as with the same meaning and this is what they want you to understand here in this word being *the son of a messenger and explains from the son succeeding to a father's calling.*

86 Also he gives you *men of a troop* and he gives you **Ezrayah** here showing how this word is used of a certain troop. Now remember in this the troop would be, of course, Abraham's seed. And he gives you **Ezrayah 4:6** as a reference point to go to.

87 And in that, the last part, **Ezrayah 4:6.** **...people of Yahdah and Yerusalem...** So when he's speaking of a son succeeding from the father, he's not just speaking of

your immediate father or one who bore you or the sperm from which you came, but also from the succeeding fathers before them, the Prophets before them.

88 Then he says, *son of a herd...* Like a herd of sheep or a herd of cattle or a herd of lambs. *...In general, one of a herd.* And he gives you **Genesis 18:7-8.** Let's turn to that and read it. Get all these things in your mind and then we'll understand more clearly what Yahshua was speaking of here.

89 **Genesis 18:7**, which says, **And Abraham ran to the herd, took a tender and fat calf...** Well this is the same thing that Yahshua meant; the same kind or same reference this word is following here.

90 Then he says, *it's followed by the word of quality and characteristics...* So we see in his speaking here of the sons who walk by the Side of **YAHWEH** or the Priests who walk by the Side of **YAHWEH**. It's actually speaking of those of a certain breeding or tribe whose bloodline is guarded and so forth.

91 And then he says, this also means *anointed ones* and he points to **Genesis 15:2**, *sons of possession or sons of inheritance.* So this goes right back to showing--what Yahshua is talking about here goes on to showing the same thing that we learned all the way up to this time.

92 In these same words **has come out**, the words in this sentence in **Yahchanan 3:13**, the words **has come out** are translated from the Hebrew word **radah**. *The Analytical*

---

**So we see in his speaking here of the sons who walk by the Side of YAHWEH or the Priests who walk by the Side of YAHWEH. It's actually speaking of those of a certain breeding or tribe whose bloodline is guarded and so forth.**

---

*Hebrew and Chaldee Lexicon* by Benjamin Davidson, page 676, shows that **radah** means *the Priests who walk at their side*. Now, you've got *those who walk at His side* plus *those who walk at their side* in this same word. *Those who walk at their side...* Walk at their side plus *those who walk at His side* all in the same group of sons here.

93 Moreover, it is shown about these Priests who walk at **YAHWEH's** side, *The Hebrew-English Lexicon of the Old Testament* by Brown, Driver and Briggs, pages 921-922, we see that those who walk at **YAHWEH's** Side will also rule with Him. And of course, this is given in **Genesis 1:26**. **Genesis 1:26-28** shows that I will make man in My Image, **YAHWEH** says, and he will have rulership. He's going to be given the same rulership as Yahshua and will rule **YAHWEH's** Way.

94 That's what the word **Yisrayl** means. And then **hakahan** means *the Priests who rule as YAHWEH rules*. Remember that.

95 Then he gives **Genesis 1:28**, he will have rulership. And then **I Kings**. Let's go to that one and look it up because this word actually means *to supervise*. In **I Kings 9:23**. And this one means more or less to supervise. Well, let's go back to **verse 21** because this is Solomon, when Solomon set up the Kingdom of **YAHWEH** on earth, more or less, where it came the closest as being ruled according to the Laws of **YAHWEH**. And **YAHWEH** gives it here and shows how they had peace and joy and love for many years there under Solomon's rule. Because they'd come down from a long line of genes, through much teaching and guiding of the Priests, to a point where they were walking by the side of the Priests or abreast of the Priests and so forth, doing what the Priests said, the Priests of **YAHWEH**. And this was when the Priests of **YAHWEH** were following

**YAHWEH's** Word completely.

96 **I Kings 9:21**. That is, **their descendants remaining in the land, whom the children of Israyl could not utterly destroy; cherem--from these Solomon raised a slave labor force, as it is to this day...** Yes, it still exists in Israel today, this same slave labor force. And this is where they're having trouble. They're under slave labor.

97 You know, the Arabs get paid. They do the dirtiest jobs, they do the jobs that the Hebrew people don't want to do and they get paid less, you know, much less than the Hebrew people get paid. But this is going on in Israel today. And there's much trouble over this in Jerusalem and they go on strikes and so forth in Jerusalem and try to get their wages raised. But instead of getting them raised, they get more oppression brought on them.

98 **Verse 22, But Solomon did not make slaves of any of the children of Israyl. They were his men of war and his government officials, his officers, his captains, and the commanders of his chariots and charioteers.**

99 **Verse 23, They were also the supervising officials in charge of Solomon's projects: 550 men who supervised the people who did the work...** So this is somewhat what you're going to see in the Kingdom of **YAHWEH** except the lowest slaves, as **YAHWEH** shows, will actually be very, very joyous at that time because they won't be oppressed. There won't be oppression in the Kingdom of **YAHWEH**, but there will be guidance and there will be love. And the brotherhood that **YAHWEH** shows between a slave and the owner of the slave will exist in the 144,000 remnants that will possess that Kingdom that we are promised to inherit.

100 Okay. This is what this phrase **son of a messenger** means, have dominion or

rule. Now, *The Hebraic Tongue Restored* shows *that because they persevere in YAHWEH's will*. This was given because they persevere or have, you know, this line of breeding to where they're geared and then they yield to it and beg for more and learn to love it and so forth. So they persevere in YAHWEH's Way. That's what this word means in walking with YAHWEH or by the Side of YAHWEH.

101 *...the sign of movement; proper united to the sign of elementary abundance or by contraction with the root image of every emanation produces a root...* Get that and remember that word **root** because that too we're going to see and if you understand what it's saying here now in this, then you'll understand the root that springs from King David and then the root--the Last Days' root. Get this please everybody, please get this because if you don't, you're not gonna understand it later when it comes to the bloodline of Yahshua and what YAHWEH is bringing down today. Remember it's talking about a root here or a wheel, as others say.

102 Let me read that again. *...the sign of movement; proper united to the sign of elementary abundance or by contraction with the root image of every emanation produces a root...* Or produces in this wheel these genes or the love for a certain thing, the love for YAHWEH's Laws, the yielding to those Laws, the pointing a bird in just exactly the way that the dog is supposed to point the bird.

103 Because of this, this **root** here and others call it a wheel, the same thing that Sagan here showed a while ago. *...a chain of genes that produces a root whose object is to describe every kind of indefinite movement as to that of a wheel...* Now, that's all in these genes or chains of genes that YAHWEH has brought down to us from Abraham.

104 Now, you missed this one so listen closely now! [laughing] *...intent...* This

word is also in this, the Hebrew word. *... that which spreads out, unfolds, occupies space; takes possession of a thing by effect of a movement which is propagated...* You didn't have that word underlined or marked.

105 The word **propagated**, this is where it shows, the word **propagated** here shows is coming down from generation to generation through the genes of the fathers. The word **propagated** means *to cause to continue or to increase by sexual or asexual reproduction...* So all of this, see, is brought through the sexual reproduction from the father to the son. *...to pass along to offspring...* It say. This comes from *Webster's Dictionary* on just the word **propagate**.

106 And more and more, you could write books on this now. When I first started gathering this years ago, gathering information on it and started bringing it out and had to push it back on the shelf and leave it for a number of years because of other things coming up and having to fight to save The House of YAHWEH and I couldn't bring it. I couldn't even talk about it for years. I kept wanting to and wanting to and it was the love of my life to bring this and I'm getting more joy from this than probably any subject that I've been on ever in my life. And I'm getting a fulfillment. But I had to push it back and fight for other things to keep The House of YAHWEH afloat and keep it from sinking from the waves that Satan was building. The uproar that Satan was bringing about.

107 But this word **propagate**, I wrote about it, if you remember, in the book *Did Yahshua Messiah Pre-Exist?* I wrote quite a bit, the best as I can remember.

108 But it means *to pass along to the offspring; to foster growing knowledge...* So even some of the knowledge that we have now, we were actually born with because it was placed there clear from father Abraham to us. So this was what came down to

Yahshua Messiah, see. So He was actually geared in this direction, to roll in a certain direction.

109 ...*to foster growing knowledge of; familiarity with or acceptance of an idea or a belief...* All of this is put in these little genes that **YAHWEH** created in His Plan to build mankind in His Image. Isn't that magnificent? [Praise **YAHWEH**]

110 But now get this. Something more than this even. ...*to travel through space...* Now, this is what it's coming to, you know. This is the big part it's coming to. ...*to travel through space or a material...* Remember how Yahshua could appear and disappear once Spirit Holy started giving Him life? He could just appear in front of them inside a room without the door even being open and then disappear as easily.

111 Let's see. Let's go to **Yahchanan (John) 3** because He was talking about this same thing right there. And He was talking about what you're going to be when you really receive the Spiritual body. Now this was where all this started. Remember **Yahchanan 3:13** where He said no one can ascend to heaven, no one can take over the Heavenly Kingdom except those who walk by the Side of **YAHWEH**.

112 **Yahchanan 3:7**. He says, **Do not be surprised that I said to you: You must be reborn from above...** And then He shows you what it's like.

113 **Verse 8, The wind blows where it will, and you hear the sound of it, yet you neither know where it comes from, nor where it goes. So it is with everyone who is born of Spirit Holy...** Now, this doesn't mean that you don't have a body. It just means that you can use it in several different ways. And one of the things that **YAHWEH** has placed in this, when this body has become complete to you, that He had planned from the beginning where Spirit Holy takes over the blood, when the blood that limits us to

a certain thing is gone, Spirit Holy replaces this with a function where there is no limit then.

114 This is part of this meaning to travel through space *or a material used of wave energy as light, sound or radio waves...* And all of this is shown in this Hebrew word right here which is to **propagated**, p-r-o-p-a-g-a-t-e-d, **propagated**. Now read the rest of it. ...*action of moving with firmness, either for ascending...* Ascending, you get that? ...*ascending or descending; action of preserving in one's will...* What you will do and what you will not do for accepting or rejecting evil. ...*the domination which is the natural bent of steadfastness and strength of soul...* Man oh man, what **YAHWEH** has, what a marvelous thing the body of man is at this time and what a marvelous thing it's going to be.

115 According to *Webster's Dictionary*, the word **domination** means *exercising of power in ruling*. And then the word **bent**, as we saw there, b-e-n-t, according to the same source, get this, means *strongly inclined towards something...* Now, this was placed in the genes to where you're strongly inclined towards something. ...*so as to be resolved, determined, bound or set...* Set in motion like a bird dog that wants the bird, where he gets the perfect bird dog. ...*inclination in a particular direction, tendency or function...*

116 Now, please keep in mind that this don't mean you don't have to govern yourself and make up your mind to do Righteousness. You must! Otherwise, if you yield to sin and the more you yield to it, the easier it will be to yield to it and then pretty soon your conscience becomes, as one of the Prophets said, seared with a hot iron to where you won't even pay attention to the evil you're doing because you're geared in this direction now. So this desire that **YAHWEH** put there to yield you in a



certain direction, this inclination to yield you in a certain direction or tendency to go a certain way then leaves you. Because you have yielded this number of times, so that the tendency then becomes yielding to evil instead of fighting against it. This is where you need to repent and do some fasting and praying that **YAHWEH** will forgive you and get your mind back to thinking properly according to Spirit Holy and not unholy spirit.

117 *...a predisposition; prepossession...* This is all the meanings of this word **bent**. *...agree in the idea of a strong often innate tendency or disposition. The widest term denotes a fixed tendency of the mind.*

118 The word **proclivity** denotes *a tendency of more compelling force than bent*. **Propensity** implies *also fondness or appetite*.

119 So all of this that was placed in Yahshua's genes then, gave Him this fondness or this appetite for **YAHWEH's** Will. It yielded Him in a certain direction so that **YAHWEH** knew after this long chain of events coming down from Abraham to Yahshua, that Yahshua would accept the Laws of **YAHWEH**, that it would gear

Him in this direction, in a way that would make Him love the Laws of **YAHWEH** enough to overcome all the evil things or the evil tendencies to draw Him in the other direction.

120 *...to subdue; to rule over, followed by Genesis 1:28...* It says, *...in this place may be taken in the sense to teach: a notion which arises from that of correction...* And he says compare another Hebrew word. *...although the priests rarely exercised the office of teachers, which was however part of their duty...* And it says, *...to take possession of...*

121 So we see then that those who walk at **YAHWEH's** Side are those who are predisposed to bend or yield to **YAHWEH's** Will and who persevere in It. This is innate, that is bred into them. All of these things shown in this one little Hebrew word like this whole big dictionary that goes into one gene.

122 We'll pick up with this. Remember where we left off. We'll pick with it next time I speak. Until then, may **YAHWEH** bless your understanding. I'll turn the services back to the song leader. [Praise **YAHWEH!**]

**So we see then that those who walk at YAHWEH's  
Side are those who are predisposed to bend or  
yield to YAHWEH's Will and who persevere in It.  
This is innate, that is bred into them.**

---

# Chapter Twenty-One

## The Planned Genealogies Of The Kingdom #4

### ~The Breeding Program~

## Placing Righteousness In Our Genes And In Our Children

x-rated sermon  
08/03/96

---

1 Shalom everybody! How you doing? Are you awake now? I'm just barely! [laughing] May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you.

2 I hope everyone saw that film. If you didn't, you won't quite understand everything that's gonna be brought. And you could probably still see it if you make arrangements with the front office. If you'll call them we did have it shown last night in a private home and can probably be done again.

3 And I hope you remember all that we've brought out now about the breeding of Yahshua the Savior. And of course, that same breeding is coming down to us in our day. And that's the reason we're sitting in this House at this time learning **YAHWEH's** Ways.

4 If you remember we left off with the last sermon, we showed in *Webster's Dictionary* about the gene and what it

does. And then you've got a magnified view--it was actually a real film that was taken. I don't know how they did this but it's supposed to be real and showing exactly what this does. The things that I noticed, that I wanted you to notice was about the egg and what it carried from the woman and then the sperm and what it carried from the man and how these two were actually created by **YAHWEH** to come together and to form. And if you noticed the last part in that film, if you saw the genes, what I got from this and how I would describe it, it's like a road map or a pattern that **YAHWEH** has. And if you remember **YAHWEH** has this forever. He set this Pattern. A book is being written about you. The genes actually form the pattern of your life, what you've added to it, what your parents added to it, in Righteousness or in evil.

5 If you saw in the trial of O.J. Simpson, that lasted for about two years, I think. The



proof that they brought, they tried to prove certain things with DNA in that trial, they brought out the fact that it never dies. Did you get that? Okay. Also, there was another time that this brought this out showing that this never dies. Now, I don't know what occurs when it is burnt, consumed with fire. I don't know about that. But I do know that it probably wouldn't matter anyway or doesn't matter because **YAHWEH**, He says a book is being written about us at this time. And of course, this pattern, this gene pattern that He sees as an end result. It's a beginning result of one's life when the egg and the sperm first come together and they have the traits there that start guiding you, start guiding the baby. And then, that's not the only thing. It's being fed by its parents, by its mother, by its father in the teaching that goes into the makeup of these genes.

6 And this gene, what I was gonna say a while ago, it looked like, you know, it was very compressed, if you remember. And then all of a sudden, when it's pulled out, it looks like, what it reminded me of mostly was this knit shirt that some women wear over their blouses or over their dresses. And I don't know what these things are called, but it looked like this. It looked like a pattern being let out, a certain pattern and each one has a different pattern. Each person has a different pattern depending on the times and the teachings that have come into this person's life.

7 Now, we're quite a bit ahead of science in the fact that the Scriptures know and have foretold thousands of years ago that actually what you teach determines the end result of your genes. What is taught to you, well not what is taught to you but what you accept as being valuable in your life, this part goes into your genes. What is rejected also goes and shows that you have rejected that.

8 When I was talking to one of the doctors here recently that I knew had to

study in detail the genes, the sperms, the chromosomes, the cell makeup, I was telling him what I saw in Scripture--how the teachings, what we're taught as a child or as a grownup, goes into these genes and forms the pattern of one's life. And I said, have you found anything, did you see anything like that when you were studying, when you went through this school and he said no, he didn't. Nothing like that was taught. But then he called me last week and he said he had done some more studying. He went back and did some more studying and he said in some recent studies they have found just that very thing. That what I had seen, what we were bringing out from the Scriptures, was now, in just the last few months and years, they have found this, since he finished school. And he's sending me a tape on this and much information. But they found it by accident he said through some twins. That exactly what the Scripture shows, they are now finding out thousands of years later. Well, what was written by Mosheh, in fact, they're finding out in science at this time.

9 Well, in the guarding of the genes or the breeding program of Yahshua's life, **YAHWEH** spent a great deal of care. He had to because He had to predict in advance that first off, a Man would come, would be born. This Person would have certain looks. He predicted that. Which He got from the genetic makeup of this Person, this Baby. He knew He would grow up in a certain manner. He knew His parents. He knew his parents before Him, before they were born even.

10 If you remember what went into that egg. The eggs were complete and all of this put in it before the mother was even born. All of this was put in there before she was even born. Well, **YAHWEH** said that He knew us before we are born. So this pattern, this gene pattern that is being formed by us in the way we live and what we learn, **YAHWEH** is well aware of this because He

created it. And in this pattern, He knew our parents. He knew Yahshua's parents, both of them. He knew how they would react, what their desires would be--that their desires would actually be for Righteousness, be turning them and pushing them towards Righteousness all the time.

11 Not that a person can't be evil and not that a person is set to or geared to do a certain thing like a robot or something like this. It's not like that at all. But the desires that have been bred into this person can lead that dog to pointing a bird or that dog to studying the Scriptures, that dog to desire certain things, that person to learning or desiring and loving YAHWEH's Laws. And His Love then, and this is what Yahshua, the word that Yahshua used when He was talking about this very thing, that He used the word **love**, that the love was not placed in that person, was not bred into that person. And when you see that word **love** from now on, you're going to have a totally different attitude towards it. And a lot of the Writings that the Apostles made, once you start studying this, you'll see that they wrote about this very thing. The Apostles actually wrote about these genes and what's hidden inside your body and one of them even put it in that manner.

12 Let's go back to--let me see. I guess *John*. I wanted to bring more out on that priesthood but I'll get it later. Let's go back to **Genesis**, I guess, and we'll start there and continue with the makeup or the guarding of the breeding program here in Yahshua's Life. Because the same breeding program

---

**YAHWEH said that He knew us before we are born. So this pattern, this gene pattern that is being formed by us in the way we live and what we learn, YAHWEH is well aware of this because He created it.**

---

that we saw in Yahshua's Life, we also see in ours today and the guidance.

13 In **Genesis 24** we see how carefully He guarded this breeding program here with Isaac. Start with **verse 1**, He says, **Now Abraham was old, well advanced in age; and YAHWEH blessed Abraham in every way...** In every way. So you can see YAHWEH's guiding him there through, of course, His minister, the Priest or the Malak who YAHWEH sent to guide him, the earthly Malak who He had trained before him, Melchizedek.

14 **Verse 2, So Abraham said to the chief servant of his house, who ruled over all that he had; Put your hand under my thigh,**

15 **Verse 3, And I will want you to vow by YAHWEH, Creator of heaven and of the earth, that you will not take a wife for my son from the daughters of the Canaanites...** Now, of course, you can read about the Canaanites and I'll bring more on that later. But if you remember, I, last night, I don't think we did it with the women last Wednesday night, but I wanted people to watch for five things there. One, the blood and what it does because through the blood, YAHWEH says, is the life. There's a lot on this because through the blood is everything. Now, YAHWEH placed everything in this blood and through having certain relations with people who don't worship YAHWEH, who worship Gods and whose acts are sin, in having relations with these people, we actually take in their genes into our bodies. And this is the reason that YAHWEH has told us, "Don't be doing these things. Don't take those people as your wives. Don't take these people as your husbands. Don't go and eat with them. Don't eat their food" and so forth.

16 Which, of course, brings you to the blood in the food. And then He tells you to kosher your food and don't eat blood, don't eat meat with blood in it. Well, when you

eat meat with blood in it, you also take the things into your body and they become part of you. And the old saying, you know, “You are what you eat” is very true. More true than people realize because they’re taking things into their bloodline and into their genes.

17 Everything you eat and so forth, and what you don’t eat determine how your genes turned out at the end and the end result is the pattern that **YAHWEH** goes by, as Yechetzqyah shows in, I think, **Yechetzqyah 28**. Where it says, “The soul is Mine, the inward part of the man, it’s Mine. And the soul that doesn’t turn himself,” I’m using the *King James Version*, of course, “that doesn’t turn himself from sin, I’m going to wipe that soul out because he’s not going to be part of My new Family or the ones who are even going to get Eternal Life.”

18 So you can guide yourself and build your genes from evil to Righteousness if you want to, if you so desire because of the fact that your body completely renews itself

every seven years. Get that. Mark it down. Check me out. Check with all the doctors. They’ll tell you the same thing. It renews itself every seven years. I’ll show you that in the Scripture one of these days also.

19 But during that seven year process, an alcoholic can become a nonalcoholic merely by what he’s putting into his genes which eventually will start guiding his mind, and guiding his body, guiding his subconscious mind, which feeds back to his conscious mind. Now this is the wonderful makeup that **YAHWEH** gave you so you can turn yourself from a completely evil person if you’ll look at the end result of evil and say, “I don’t want to follow this line. I want to start gearing my body in another direction.” You can. And in seven years, you can renew your body completely. Completely renew it to a person who will be fit for the Kingdom of **YAHWEH**.

20 Now, if you had ancestors before you who did this, which **YAHWEH** saw to it with Yahshua that He had these. Not that He wasn’t tempted in any way. He was tempted in every way, **YAHWEH** said. So it wasn’t completely perfect at that time, like your children will be during the Kingdom. You know, when your children are born during the Kingdom, when you will have



You know, when your children are born during the Kingdom, when you will have completely overcome and your genes have wiped out all of this, you know, you’ll be like a bunch of little Yahshuas without desire at all to do evil at all, without being tempted at all, in fact. Your children will be in that manner. Bringing forth a completely Holy Seed at that time will be a possibility, will be an absolute possibility.

completely overcome and your genes have wiped out all of this, you know, you'll be like a bunch of little Yahshuas without desire at all to do evil at all, without being tempted at all, in fact. Your children will be in that manner. Bringing forth a completely Holy Seed at that time will be a possibility, will be an absolute possibility.

21 Well the Canaanites, if you remember, did everything that was contrary to **YAHWEH's** Laws just following the Gods. The Canaanites were nothing more than Christians at that time, doing the same laws, following the same laws that the Christians follow today, which was doing whatever they pleased, whatever was consenting between two adults. So Abraham was instructed here, or instructing his top servant here, "Don't take a wife from these God worshippers for my son."

22 Now, Abraham, of course, had the Plan of **YAHWEH** in mind, otherwise what care would he have given or why would he have cared for his son to marry any woman? You know, pick you somebody, as the world says, that you can stand to look at every day. That's the stupidest thing that you can teach a boy. Teach a boy to find glamour, have him look at the movie stars and go and find him one. And one of these days, he's going to wake up seeing how horrible that person looks because the true look--it's more than skin deep. The true look comes from the heart inside. And that's what you're going to start seeing once you've lived with that woman for a little while. Start learning the faults.

23 What a person needs to look for is the true beauty that was given here by Abraham, instructing his servant. One that doesn't want to worship Gods. Ones that want to live by the Laws of **YAHWEH**. And no matter what that person looks like on the outside, you know, if their heart is right, then you're going to start looking

much deeper and seeing what a beautiful person that person is. And that's what **YAHWEH** is looking at. He's looking much deeper than you can look, of course. He's looking at the genes, which show the exact pattern of what's going into your mind and coming out from the heart, as Yahshua said. Because it comes out, that's the genes, the make up then is the end result of this.

24 Now, if you remember, Ham was the father of Canaan. Maybe we better go into that just a little bit. Ham was the father of Canaan. Let's turn to **Leviticus 18:19**. Hold your place here in **Genesis** because we'll come back there.

25 **Leviticus 18:19. Also, you shall not have sexual relations with a woman during the uncleanness...** Well, you know, here again now, you're taking filth into your body when you do this. You're also driving filth into her veins when you do this. And if people would think about this and know exactly what's taking place here and I hate to get too vivid to draw you a picture here because it actually should be separated here to teach this kind of thing. But maybe I can say just enough to get you to thinking about what you're doing when you do something like this and how evil you are and why **YAHWEH** says He's going to allow your soul to burn in hell for doing this if you continue to do it. What you're doing, you're driving this into your children also, your offspring also when you do this.

26 So He's not just saying this so He can show His Authority. He's saying it to guide you and your children in bringing forth a Holy Seed instead of an unholy seed. In fact, everything He's written here in this chapter is for that very purpose.

27 Where did we start? **Verse 19, ... sexual relations with a woman during the uncleanness of her monthly period; nor during any similar uncleanness...** Because the same thing comes, same result comes

from this.

**28 Verse 20, Moreover, you shall not have sexual relations with your neighbor's wife, to defile yourself, along with her...**

This mixing of this seed has caused diseases galore. The world is full of it right now, full of diseases that were caused by this. And every doctor and every nurse knows this. And it was brought to me from hospitals themselves in little pamphlets showing the diseases that the world is going through and suffering right now because of this very thing, because of adultery. A man that commits adultery with another man's wife is the stupidest person on the face of the earth as far as I'm concerned. He doesn't love himself. He doesn't love his neighbor. He doesn't love his neighbor's wife. He has no love. The man is following bestiality; that's the only thing the man is following and that's what's going on in his mind. And he deserves to have his rear burnt in hell if he doesn't repent of such a thing.

29 Well, the Canaanites did this. So does the damned christian world today. Whatever is consenting between two adults, the christians will do it. And over seventy percent of them admit it and look for it and practice it and it's praised on television. If you've done something like this, you need to repent with fasting and prayer and start getting this stuff out of your genes. If you don't, you have no hope for the future. This word **defile** here, you know, not only do you defile yourself, you've just put it in your genes to feed it to your offspring.

**30 Verse 21, You shall not give any of your children to be passed through the fire...** You know, going to the Gods of war. Look around you today, all of them are serving these just as the Canaanites did, where the Hebrews had to fight for their lives and fight for the possession that **YAHWEH** Himself had planned from the beginning to give them. They had to fight

all the way for it, just like we had to fight right now to build The House of **YAHWEH** and maintain it and keep it and keep a place where we can even worship the Way **YAHWEH** tells us to. That's what the Hebrews were having to do when they came into the land **YAHWEH** had promised them because of God worshipers here who passed their children through the fire to worship the Gods of war. And that's what we see today.

31 That's what's being taught in all the schools today. If you have a child in Sunday school, he's being trained for war. He's being trained to be patriotic to his country, who says put on the uniform at a certain age and go and learn to fight for your country, learn to go and kill the neighbors. Well, that's the same thing that was being taught right then and this is what it's speaking of here at this time, sacrificing their children to the God Molech.

**32 Verse 21, ...You shall not profane the Name of YAHWEH by giving your children to Gods (elohim). I am YAHWEH.**

**33 Verse 22, You shall not have sexual relations with a man, as with a woman. It is an abomination...** And carries the same defilement as the others that we just read before it.

**34 Verse 23, Neither shall you have sexual relations with any animal and defile yourself...** Here, did you know that blood, different bloods are fed to the soldier boys to make them aggressive in wanting to war, wanting to fight, wanting to kill someone? Now, I didn't know this until recently, but somebody told me that this was also being done with football players and basketball players to make them aggressive. And one of the football players, who was a linebacker, said that he woke up of a morning wanting to knock somebody's teeth down their throat and could hardly wait to get on the field to practice so he could take revenge

on somebody. This is what he woke up with because you can feed your body these things, either from animals, from pigs or horses or bulls, all of this stuff. The life is in the blood and that's the reason we're told not to eat blood, not to drink blood.

35 I was told by one of the women here that her former husband drank monkey blood. Now, they do this for a certain reason so they can, well I'm not gonna say. But anyway... [laughing] It's crazy what the gentiles, what the Canaanites or christian people do to themselves in the world today. I don't know what the government--what all schemes that the government would come up with in the world today; so it amazes me every time I see something that the government is doing or what the doctors are doing, the scientists are doing.

36 I don't know if you saw this the other day when they were talking about the plane crash, the bomb that blew up the plane that left New York. But they said that there were several cases of HIV positive blood being shipped to Paris. I can think of a number of things that they could be doing with this. One of the things is cutting down on the population, which they're scared of right now because there's a population explosion and the earth is producing as much as it possibly can, they say, under the conditions that we now have. So, you know, there're ways being formed and were even mentioned by the leaders in the government that we needed to figure out some way to cut down on the population that we have at this time. Well, ways are being come up with.

37 **You shall not let any of your children pass through the fire.** Let's see. We got past that.

38 **Verse 23, Neither shall you have sexual relations with any animal and defile yourself...** Because you're taking in this animal's characteristics when you do this. I

mean it's going into your body permanently to be passed on to your children and your children's children. And you should start seeing now why Abraham did not want his son to take this bloodline into himself to produce a Savior Who had to keep the Laws of **YAHWEH**. Abraham had this Plan and was trying to bring it forth from **YAHWEH** so he was guiding his children, his son and his servant here to make sure that this did not take place.

39 **...along with it; neither shall any woman present herself to have sexual relations with an animal. It is confusion and perversion...** Because it confuses and perverts the bloodline and puts in their minds these desires and in their children's minds and so forth.

40 **Verse 24, Do not defile yourselves in any of these ways, for this is how the nations...** Now get this. **...this is how the nations that I am going to drive out before you became defiled...** Did you get that? They became defiled not just in their stomach but in their minds. Their minds were defiled. Their desires were turned to where they had their minds strictly on breaking the Laws of **YAHWEH**, as the christian world does today. See what is praised on television. Watch the television shows and you'll see these same things praised. Every once in a while you'll find somebody that stands up for a little bit of Righteousness, you know, and they're looked on like quacks. But the ones who accept this filth and defilement into their minds are praised in today's world. And He says, **...that I am going to drive out before you became defiled.**

41 **Verse 25, For the world is defiled because they have given themselves over to sin; and the land itself vomits out her inhabitants...** Of course, this is a Prophecy right here for all the earth. You know, this same Prophecy is going to be fulfilled by us in these Last Days.



42 Verse 26, You shall therefore keep My Statutes and My Judgments, and you must not commit any of these abominations; neither any of your own nation nor any of the strangers that sojourn among you--

43 Verse 27, (For all these abominations have the people of the land done, who were before you, and thus the land is defiled; unholy)--

44 Verse 28, Or the land will vomit you out, if you defile it, as it vomited out the nations that were before you.

45 Verse 29, For whosoever shall commit any of these abominations, the person who commits them shall be cut off from among his people.

46 Verse 30, Therefore you shall keep My Ordinance, and commit none of these abominable customs, which were committed before you, and that you do not defile yourselves with them. I am YAHWEH your Father... We were in Genesis 24. I'll have to go back there and look because my note is on that page. Let's go to Deuteronomy 9:4.

47 And remember Abraham had in mind now that he was bringing forth this Holy seed and from this Holy seed all the nations of the earth would be blessed. Not just Yahshua. He was just the Firstborn of many brethren but also of the other remnants also that YAHWEH was calling. And this bloodline that Abraham was so guarding against, you know, guarding to protect at that time, and if he hadn't of protected it, you wouldn't have it. You'd be like the Canaanites right now, desiring everything that is filthy and unholy as the world is doing at this time. There is not one ounce of Holiness in the whole world today. Everything that is being taught is to be unholy, unrighteous, break the Laws of YAHWEH, do whatever is consenting between two adults.

48 In Deuteronomy 9:4, He says,

But do not even think in your heart, after YAHWEH your Father has thrust them out from in front of you, and say to yourself: Because of my own Righteousness YAHWEH has brought me in to possess this land. No! It was because of the wickedness of these same nations that it is coming to pass that they are being driven out from in front of you.

49 Verse 5, It is not because of your Righteousness, or the uprightness and integrity of your heart that you are going in to take possession of their land; but, because of the wickedness of these nations. This Judgment will come to pass; they will be driven out from in front of you, and so the Word which YAHWEH vowed on oath to your fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Yaaqob, may be performed... So the purpose in doing this was to bring forth the Holy Seed, don't you see. Bring forth the bloodline of Yahshua that He had promised.

50 Go on over to Deuteronomy 12:31. You must not worship YAHWEH your Father in their way, for every abomination to YAHWEH, which He hates, they have done to their Gods (elohim). They even burn their sons and daughters in the fire as sacrifices to their Gods (elohim).

51 Verse 32, Whatsoever I command you, be careful to observe and do it, you shall not add to it, nor take away from it... And if you will remember and keep that right there, remember and keep that, then YAHWEH will build in you these same genes that were in Yahshua.

52 Okay. Back to Genesis now. Genesis 24:3. He's telling his servant, ...that you will not take a wife for my son from the daughters of the Canaanites, among whom I live in the midst of;

53 Now verse 4. But you shall go to my country and to my kindred, and take a wife for my son Isaac... Notice, to my country and to my kindred.

54 Verse 5, And the servant asked him; What if the woman will not be willing to follow me to this land? Shall I take your son back to the land from which you came?

55 Verse 6, But Abraham said to him; Be sure that you do not take my son back there.

56 Verse 7, YAHWEH the Creator of Heaven, Who took me from my father's house, and from the land of my kindred, and Who spoke to me and vowed to me, saying: To your descendants I give this land--He will send His Malak before you, and you shall take a wife for my son from there.

57 Verse 8, But if the woman is not willing to follow you, then you will be released from this oath; only do not take my son back there.

58 Verse 9, So the servant put his hand under the thigh of Abraham his owner, and vowed to him concerning this matter.

59 Verse 10, Then the servant took ten of Abraham's camels... Let me see how far I want to go here. ...and left, taking with him all kinds of beautiful things by Abraham's hand. He set out for Aram Naharaim; that is, northwest Mesopotamia, and made his way to the city of Nahor.

60 Look on down to verse 14, Now let it be that the young woman to whom I say: Let down your jar so I may drink, and she says; Drink, and I will also give your camels water, let her be the one whom You have chosen for Your servant Isaac. And by this I will know that You have shown kindness to my owner.

61 Verse 15, Before... Now, his servant was praying to YAHWEH. Before he had finished praying, behold, Rebekah, who was born to Bethuel, son of Milcah, the wife of Nahor, Abraham's brother, came out with her jar on her shoulder.

62 Verse 16, Now the girl was very beautiful to look upon, a virgin; no man

had known her. And she went down to the well, filled her jar, and came up... And this, of course, was the one whom YAHWEH was inspiring at that time--let's go on over to **Isayah 11**--both men and women to bring forth this bloodline.

63 And here in **Isayah 11**, let's start here with **verse 1**. To continue on now, we're seeing here the Prophecy of Yahshua and, of course, the Prophecy of these Last Days, too, in this chapter. Found on page 537. Now there is a lot more to this chapter but I'm just going to touch on part of it today. One day I'll explain the complete meaning in full. **Isayah 11:1. There will come forth a Rod out of the stem of Yishai, and a Branch will grow out of his roots...** This word **stem** here, it's showing that it's coming from the inner parts of this person. It's like the trunk or what started the tree in the first place, the stump of the tree, the stock from which it came, from there this is going to be. The word **rod** there is just merely a twig off of this stump then. So he's saying from this bloodline, from these genes, from the DNA makeup that started this, that I guided to begin with, is going to be in this same person. There will come forth this twig or this offspring out of this DNA, this gene line that I gave you of Yishai. ...and a **Branch will grow out of his roots...** Yishai was David's father, King David's father.

64 Verse 2, **Spirit Holy of YAHWEH will rest upon Him...** That is, His desires are going to be towards serving YAHWEH, according to Spirit Holy of YAHWEH--not an unholy spirit, but Spirit Holy.

65 **Spirit Holy of YAHWEH will rest upon Him, Spirit Holy of Wisdom...** This word Wisdom right here, if you're familiar with the way YAHWEH gives Wisdom, this is one of the ways in which He gives Wisdom, in the breeding program and we'll see that later on too in this series of sermons.

66 **...Spirit Holy of Wisdom and Understanding...** How did He know this? Because it's all in the genes, of the makeup of this child. **...Spirit Holy of counsel and might, Spirit Holy of Knowledge and of the Reverence of YAHWEH..** All of these desires are going to be in this man.

67 **Verse 3, Which will make Him of quick understanding...** These things that've been planted and bred into him, starting before Abraham even, bringing forth that bloodline and guarding the bloodline and training the bloodline and seeing to it that only those with the same desire would be in this bloodline.

68 **...will make Him of quick understanding, and His delight will be in the Reverence of YAHWEH...** That is, in the Laws of YAHWEH.

69 **...He will not judge after the sight of His eyes...** Now this is a Prophecy that YAHWEH has actually gone out on a limb here to give you. And Yahshua Himself said this very thing. "I don't judge after the seeing of My eyes." Remember this? He said this in **Yahchanan**.

70 **Verse 4, But with Righteousness will He judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek; humble, of the earth. He will smite the earth with the rod... The Rod of His mouth. This is at His second coming, not at His first. ...and with the breath of His lips will He slay the wicked.**

71 **Verse 5, Righteousness will be the belt of His waist, and Faithfulness the belt of His loins...** Now, in the very next verse you go to a completely different time period where the nature of the animals are changed. But these first five verses here are speaking of the coming of Yahshua and one who will be of a certain breeding, a certain bloodline. Which He plainly tells you who this Person Yahshua will come out of. In other Prophecies, He tells you when He was born, what time period He would be born

in. He had to be born in that time period or He wouldn't have been the Savior. He had to come at the time period He did come in because that was the Prophecy that Daniyl was inspired to give in the time period that He would come.

72 Now let's go on over to **verse 10**. Skip this part here. It's coming but it's way after you take control, and after the earth then is changed and the nature of the animals is changed and the digestive systems and so forth.

73 **In verse 10, In that day...** Or in that time period. Now, I'm not trying to take anything away from Yahshua, but this is not speaking of Yahshua. This is speaking of a later time period when He's predicting that another person or other persons will come and they will do certain things. Yahshua did not fulfill this Prophecy that we're about to read. And there's another Prophecy in between this one and the one of Yahshua.

74 **In that day there will be a Root of Yishai...** The same bloodline that bore Yahshua here in **verse 1** is coming down to and still kept intact, still being guarded by YAHWEH and another person is being born or other persons are being born from this same bloodline.

75 **...Who will stand as an ensign...** You remember another Prophecy that was talking about, I believe I brought it forth in the sermon on war in the middle east, the Iraq war. And where it says to The House of YAHWEH, hold up a banner. Wave a banner, you know. Get the peoples' attention. Get the nations' attention. Say to all nations, because we have to preach this to all nations.

76 **...sign, banner, signal, for the people; to it will the gentiles seek...** You remember in **Revelation** I believe it's **chapter 7**. Hold your place right here and let's go there. Yahshua did not fulfill this Prophecy. We are fulfilling this Prophecy. I believe it's

**Revelation 7 and verse 9.** In the first part you see the twelve tribes spoken of here and how many **YAHWEH** actually draws out and He actually gives the number. He is able to do this through this same process.

77 If you remember in the film, the cells contain the chromosomes, which contain the DNA, which make up or which determine whether you're going to be a person, a tree, elephant or goose or whatever. [laughing] But the genes are what determine what this person does. And what is fed to these genes and so forth determine what the person's character is. And through this right here **YAHWEH** was able, through this very program here, if you remember too--I'm trying to remember all the things that **YAHWEH** has given me over the years that come back and I say, hey, man that makes sense with the Scriptures, you know.

78 But there was a story in *Reader's Digest* not too long ago. And I think we have the article. We may have used it. I don't know. But it was talking about how through the DNA, through the genes, they were able to trace every single individual on earth back to a single woman. Y'all remember that article? How many remember that? Came out on the news. Okay. Well, through this same process, **YAHWEH** can actually set the electrical switch, you know, to go off in a person's mind at a certain time, even though that person has sinned greatly and cut himself off from **YAHWEH** and he's completely cut off from **YAHWEH**. **YAHWEH**'s prophesied in advance and set the electrical impulses.

79 You remember the show, what was the name of that show, *Powder*; I asked you to go see? Well in this, it shows how the body is made up. You're actually controlled with electric impulses; not controlled. You give off electrical impulses like Spirit Holy coming from **YAHWEH**. And this is the only way I ever knew how to describe it was

that Spirit Holy, the Power of Spirit Holy that comes from **YAHWEH** Himself, not from His Laws now but from **YAHWEH** Himself. It is like electricity being fed through **YAHWEH**'s Laws. **YAHWEH**'s Laws are the line in which they come. And the posts that hold the lines up are the Patriarchs and the Disciples.

80 So the electrical impulses then are coming, called Spirit Holy coming from **YAHWEH** to us, were set in advance before you were ever born through this line that He knew He would bring. Science has power now to actually look back and see, "Hey, this is a pattern that's being followed here and we can actually trace this back to a single woman." And of course, the Scriptures tell us who that single woman was.

81 Well, **YAHWEH** planned this thing in advance from that single woman down to us and can set the time-delayed switches to go off in that person's mind to call that person to whoever Prophet He's calling at that time to be trained in that House or in that remnant, to build their genes to be a part of that same House. So it's all in this same Plan. And it's not controlled like you would control a puppet on a string but the desires are put there. The breeding, the genes are put there like would make a

---

**YAHWEH planned this thing in advance from that single woman down to us and can set the time-delayed switches to go off in that person's mind to call that person to whoever Prophet He's calling at that time to be trained in that House or in that remnant, to build their genes to be a part of that same House. So it's all in this same Plan.**

---

chicken peck or a rooster crow or whatever. But the desire is put there to follow or to desire Righteousness and to follow it.

82 Well here you see the twelve tribes and the exact number that **YAHWEH** has called out or has determined to call out of these twelve tribes. And then you see after that, **Revelation 7:9. After this I looked, and behold, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, tribes, peoples, and tongues, standing before the Throne and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and with palm branches; taught to keep YAHWEH's Feasts, in their hands;**

83 Verse 10, **And crying with a loud voice, saying: Salvation to our Father Who sits upon the Throne, and unto the Lamb!**

84 Verse 11, **And all the Malakim stood surrounding the throne, the elders, and the four living ones; and fell before the Throne on their faces, and worshiped YAHWEH.**

85 Verse 12, **Saying: HalleluYAHWEH! Blessing, and Glory, and Wisdom, and Thanksgiving, and Honor, and Power, and Might, belong to our Father forever and ever! HalleluYAHWEH!...** Get that. Keep it in your mind because we're going to cover this a little later in Yahshua's Teaching. All this belongs to **YAHWEH**, the total Plan. We're working for **YAHWEH**. We're not getting honor from one another. We're getting or we're being formed into a pattern by **YAHWEH** Himself.

86 Verse 13, **And one of the elders asked, saying to me: Who are these who are arrayed in white robes, and where did they come from?**

87 Verse 14, **And I said to him: Ruler, you know. And he said to me: These are the ones who come out of the Great Tribulation...** Now who brings these out of the Great Tribulation? The Great Tribulation was not in Yahshua's day, remember. We're in it right now. Who's

bringing them out? You are, The House of **YAHWEH**. Okay. But it starts with a bloodline and with a desire that was placed in Abraham that has come down to you and that's what we see back here in **Isayah** now.

88 Go back to **Isayah** again. **Isayah 11:10. In that day...** In that time period. **...there will be a Root of Yishai, Who will stand as an ensign; sign, banner, signal, for the people; to it will the gentiles seek...** Search Yahshua's Writings and you will find that when He sent His Disciples out, He sent them to the twelve tribes of Israyl. And He says, "Do not go to the gentiles but go to the lost sheep of the house of Israyl."

89 Now later we saw that the way was open. That was nothing new. It was just merely the Laws brought forth that had been, that the pharisees had squashed and we still had pharisaic blood in our veins flowing at that time, so they were squashing a Law that said, "If any gentile wants to come to Me, let him be circumcised and start keeping My Laws and I will give him a name equal to sons and daughters." Remember? That was the Law of **YAHWEH**.

90 So one of the Disciples said, "Hey, we're not following the Laws of **YAHWEH** here in refusing to allow gentile people in," but that didn't fulfill the Prophecy that we see here. This is in that day, in Great Tribulation, speaking of a huge multitude of gentiles who will actually seek us out and come to The House of **YAHWEH**. **...to it will the gentiles seek, and His Rest will be glorious.**

91 Verse 11, **It will come to pass in that day that YAHWEH will set His hand again the second time to recover the remnant of His People, which will be left, from Assyria, from Egypt, from Pathros, from Cush; Ethiopia, from Elam, from Shinar...** And he goes on and on and on. Let me see where I want to go to here.

92 Verse 12 says **He will set up an**

**ensign; sign or signal, for the nations...** For the nations. You remember, Yahshua did not go to the nations, but our job, as Yahshua Himself prophesied, in the Last Days for us in **Mattithyah 24:14**, He said it will be preached among the nations at that time. It will be preached among the nations, this Message of the Kingdom, and then The End will come, The End of the Great Tribulation, The End of man's governments and so forth.

93 **He will set up an ensign; sign or signal, for the nations, and will gather the outcasts of Israyl, and gather together the dispersed of Yahdah from the four corners of the earth.**

94 **Verse 13, The envy of Ephraim will depart and the adversaries of Yahdah will be cut off. Ephraim will not envy Yahdah, and Yahdah will not oppress Ephraim.**

95 **Verse 14, But they will fly down upon the shoulder of the Philistines toward the west...** Well of course, this was going into war, and I brought this out in the War on Iraq series. (Let me see how far we want to go here.)

96 **Verse 15, YAHWEH will utterly destroy the tongue of the Sea of Egypt... Which has not been done at this time. ... with His Mighty wind He will shake His fist over the Nile River, and smite its seven streams; mouths, and make men cross over dryshod.**

97 **Verse 16, There will be a highway for the remnant of His People...** And so forth.

98 Okay. We're in **Isayah 11**. Let's go to **Revelation 5**. In every Work that **YAHWEH** has brought upon the face of the earth, He has done it through these twelve tribes and those who would follow **YAHWEH** or follow His Laws, who would come into that remnant and start being a part of that Family and work with the Family. He's performed His Work. Every single Work that He's done has been done in that manner.

99 Now here in **Revelation 5:1**, He says,

**And I saw in the Right Hand of Him Who sat on the Throne, a scroll written inside and on the back, sealed with seven seals...** Now, here is a Prophecy that we're about to see here. Look on, well let's just read on here. But it's a Prophecy of this same Man, Yahshua Himself.

100 And He says, **verse 2, And I saw a mighty malak proclaiming with a loud voice: Who is worthy to open the scroll, and to release its seals?**

101 **Verse 3, And no one in heaven, nor on earth, neither under the earth was able to open the scroll, neither to look at it.**

102 **Verse 4, And I wept bitterly, because no one was found worthy to open and to read the scroll, neither to look upon it.**

103 **Verse 5, But one of the elders said to me: Do not weep! Behold, the Lion of the tribe of Yahdah, the Root of David...** Now, we were just reading about that in **Isayah**, remember? **Isayah 11:1** and **Isayah 11:10**. **...has overcome to open the scroll and to release its seven seals.**

104 **Verse 6, And I looked, and behold, in the midst of the Throne and the four living ones, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as though it had been slain, having Complete Power and Complete Knowledge...** Now, this is translated differently in the *King James Version*. It's translated *seven eyes* and seven something else, but the words, if you want to look them up for yourself, it means *complete knowledge*.

105 **...and Understanding...** We'll see in a minute, we already saw one Scripture, but we'll see in a little bit here that **YAHWEH** Himself actually brought this understanding in from the line of Abraham, this same understanding, through the line of Abraham and is guarding it right down to us through these genes that you saw working live last night on television and Wednesday

night. ...**Knowledge and Understanding, which signify and represent the complete Plan...** Did you get that? The complete Plan is actually shown in this. ...**of YAHWEH sent forth into all the earth.**

106 **Verse 7, And He came and took the scroll out of the Right Hand of Him Who sat upon the throne.**

107 **Verse 8, And when He had taken the scroll, the four living ones and twenty-four elders fell down before the Lamb, each one of them having a harp, and golden bowls...** And so forth.

108 Oh, let me see. We need to read verse 9 also. **And they sang a new song, saying: You are worthy to take the scroll, and to open its seals...** Now this word **worthy** here not only means worthy in Righteousness but it also means *appointed*. It means appointed *or ordained* to do this very thing. Ordained. And **YAHWEH** says ordained actually before the world was. Isn't that amazing? Through this Plan, through this Plan of genes, this complicated plan of little cells of acid. [laughing] It blows my mind what **YAHWEH** puts in these chemicals or elements.

109 I think we have some chemists in The House of **YAHWEH**. I've studied chemistry very little. I studied it in high school and then I worked in the State Board of Health Laboratories some where it was used. And I saw the amazing things that you can do, you know, with just chemicals. But I had no idea at the time that I was studying this, what I would start seeing later on, in the field of **YAHWEH's** Work, that our bodies are actually made up and actually governed by these same little bits of chemistry or genetic makeup that go into each cell. And there are within this little bit of acid all these things that you saw last night, the thousands of things. You can put a thousand or more of these cells on the pin or on the head of needle. [laughing] And

**YAHWEH** placed it all in that little, bitty thing.

110 Also your mind, it's the same thing that's controlled there. And in your mind is this giant, I mean this little bitty computer that completely overwhelms the great computers that we have in the world today, the giant computers. And all being done so teeny-weeny, you know. It's amazing!

111 **...and to open its seals; for You were slain, and have redeemed us to YAHWEH by Your blood out of every tribe...** Notice, every tribe. **...and language, and people, and nation;**

112 **Verse 10, And have made us Kings and Priests to our Father; and we will reign upon the earth...** Or have the Rulership. Remember this was the same promise that was given in **Genesis** where He said, "I will make man in My Image and then he will be given Rulership." Or certain men in My Image and they will be given Rulership.

113 We're in **Revelation 5**. Let's go to **Revelation 22**. And this Man here then speaks out, this Root of Yishai. **Revelation 22:16. I, Yahshua, have sent My Malak to testify to you these things in the congregations of The House of YAHWEH. I am the Root and the Offspring of David...** That is, this Rod, this Stem Who comes forth from Yishai, David's father. **...and the Bright and Morning Star. This the root, it should be of the Root. ...I am of the Root...** Remember **Isayah 11:1. ...of the Offspring of David...** I am of that same root.

114 Now, let's go back to **Mattithyah**. We'll go just a little overtime but I want to cover this before we quit while this is fresh on your mind. And remember, it's the bloodline here. It's the bloodline that **YAHWEH** brought forth. And here you're gonna have to believe something that the christians don't believe in order to believe

this Plan that we've covered in several sermons so far. Several sermons brought forth by me and others also contributing to this knowledge of the genes and the bloodline.

115 Well here in **Mattithyah 1:1** now. He says, **The record of the begettings of Yahshua Messiah...** Now, if you will believe that then wipe out what the christians have added and taught down through the years. All of which came from the canaanites, by the way, and the same Gods that were worshiped then brought and had it confused in *The Book of YAHWEH* by their catholic priests who changed it, added to it and so forth to make you think in a certain direction, to throw your mind off what is really said about this bloodline here.

116 **The record of the Begettings of Yahshua Messiah, the Son of David, the Son of Abraham...** Get that. Yahshua came from Abraham. This was the promise given to Abraham.

117 **Verse 2, Abraham begot Isaac, Isaac begot Yaaqob, Yaaqob begot Yahdah...** If you remember, we covered that and we'll cover it some more about the seed of Yahdah and how closely--wait just a minute. Let me see something right here. I think we missed something right here. Okay. Let's start again. I just didn't want to leave you without this information and we'll see it here in just a minute.

118 Okay. **Verse 2, Mattithyah 1:2. Abraham begot Isaac, Isaac begot Yaaqob, Yaaqob begot Yahdah...** Remember Yahdah here in His bloodline. **...and his eleven brothers.**

119 **Verse 3, Yahdah begot Perez...** Remember his name too because **YAHWEH** shows that that was in His Plan. He speaks of him more to show you that this bloodline, He's bringing forth this bloodline. **...and Zerah by his daughter-in-law, Tamar...** Very few women are spoken of in the Scriptures.

It's just the ones whom **YAHWEH** uses in His Plan who are spoken of in the Scriptures and Tamar was one of them. **...and Perez begot Hezron, and Hezron begot Ram.**

120 Let's go back now to **Genesis 38** and remember the word **Perez** here and **Tamar** because you can see plainly how closely that **YAHWEH** is guiding this bloodline down to you today and how closely He has guarded this. Now here in **Genesis 38**, we'll go back to **Mattithyah 1** in just a moment.

121 **Genesis 38:1. At that time Yahdah left his brothers, and went down to stay with a man of Adullam, Hirah the Adullamite.**

122 **Verse 2, And Yahdah met there a daughter of a Canaanite man named Shua; and he married her, and went in to her.**

123 **Verse 3, So she conceived, and bore a son, and he called his name Er...** Now remember this was a canaanite woman and yet **YAHWEH** was dealing with this right here for the reason of bringing forth His bloodline or guarding against the bloodline that would come forth otherwise if he wasn't guarding it from this man Yahdah.

124 **Verse 4, She conceived again, and bore a son, and she called his name Onan.**

125 **Verse 5, And she conceived yet again, and bore a son, and called his name Shelah. It was at Kezib that she gave birth to him.**

126 **Verse 6, Then Yahdah took a wife for Er...** Now remember, he married the canaanite woman, had these sons, which should have been used to bring forth the offspring to Yahshua because it was coming down the line from Yahdah. **Then Yahdah took a wife for Er his firstborn, and her name was Tamar.**

127 **Verse 7, But Er, Yahdah's firstborn, was wicked in YAHWEH's Sight; so YAHWEH put him to death...** Allowed him to be killed. You see that? He's guarding



this bloodline. **YAHWEH** Himself allowed this man to be put to death to keep him from being in the bloodline that came down to you or is coming down to you right now.

128 Verse 8, **Then Yahdah said to Onan; Go in to your brother's wife, and fulfill your duty to her as a brother-in-law, to produce offspring for your brother.**

129 Verse 9, **But Onan knew the offspring would not be his; so whenever he lay with his brother's wife, he spilled his seed on the ground, to keep from producing offspring for his brother.**

130 Verse 10, **And the thing he did was evil in YAHWEH's sight...** In actual fact, it showed **YAHWEH** how wicked he was in not wanting to perform this Law that we have studied in the Laws. Probably The House of **YAHWEH** is the only one that's familiar with it, you know. But his desire was not to keep the Laws of **YAHWEH** and this proved it to **YAHWEH**.

131 ...so **He put him to death also...** **YAHWEH** allowed this man to be killed to keep his seed, because he hated one of the Laws of **YAHWEH**, might have hated more than that, but he hated this Law anyway. He did not want to perform it. His desire was not to the Laws of **YAHWEH**, which had to go in the bloodline of Yahshua.

132 Verse 11, **Then Yahdah said to Tamar his daughter-in-law; Live as a widow in your father's house till my son Shelah is grown. For he thought; He may die, just as his brothers did. And Tamar went to live in her father's house.**

133 Verse 12, **After a long time Yahdah's wife, the daughter of Shua, died. When Yahdah was recovered from his grief, he went up to Timnah, to the men who were shearing his sheep; and his friend, Hirah the Adullamite went with him.**

134 Verse 13, **And it was reported to Tamar; Look, your father-in-law is going up to Timnah, to shear his sheep.**

135 Verse 14, **So she took off her widow's garments, covered herself with a veil to disguise herself, and then sat down at the entrance to Enaim, which is on the road to Timnah; for she saw that Shelah was grown...** Now listen. Get this. This woman knew what she was doing here. She knew that she was in the Plan of **YAHWEH** to bring forth a Holy Seed. She knew also that the only other man who was promised to bring forth this Seed was grown and had not fulfilled the promise. So Spirit Holy--and you've got to believe this was by Spirit Holy because **YAHWEH** said, remember in **Yahchanan 1:1** everything that was done in this bloodline is according to the Plan of **YAHWEH**.

136 So this woman knowing that she was to be a part of **YAHWEH**'s Holy Seed and this twelve tribes that had to come from Yahdah himself, this bloodline coming down to Yahshua, she did a drastic thing here. She knew that she wasn't going to get this other son and maybe, probably the other son wasn't worthy of it anyway. Because, Abraham had already told his servant, "Don't marry a canaanite. Don't bring a canaanite woman into this bloodline of my son." Remember? We just read it.

137 ...but she was not given to him as a wife... She saw he was grown and she was not given to him as a wife.

138 Verse 15, **When Yahdah saw her, he thought she was a harlot, because she had covered her face.**

139 Verse 16, **Because he did not know that she was his daughter-in-law, he turned to her by the way, and said; let me come in to you. So she said; What will you give me, that you may come in to me?**

140 Verse 17, **Then he said; I will send you a young goat from my flock. And she said; Will you give me a pledge to hold until you send it?**

141 Verse 18, **Then he said; What**

pledge shall I give you? So she said; Your signet and cord, and your staff in your hand. Then he gave them to her, and went in to her, and she conceived by him... So here comes the bloodline again that **YAHWEH** wanted from Yahdah, which was bred into him from Abraham. So she conceived by him then.

142 She left and took her stuff that he had given her and then **verse 24, About three moons after that, Yahdah was told, saying; Tamar, your daughter-in-law, has played the harlot. As a result, she is with child by harlotry. So Yahdah said; Bring her out, and let her be burned!...** Well, of course, you can see he was a Righteous man because he was wanting to fulfill this Law. You know, he had the Laws of **YAHWEH** on his mind at this time anyway. [laughing]

143 **Verse 25, As she was being brought out, she sent a message to her father-in-law, saying; By the man to whom these belong, I am with child. And she said; See if you recognize whose these are: the signet and cord, and the staff.**

144 **Verse 26, Yahdah recognized them, and said; She is more Righteous than I, because I did not give her to Shelah, my son. But he never knew her again.**

145 **Verse 27, When the time came for her to give birth, behold, twin boys were in her womb.**

146 **Verse 28, As she was giving birth, one of them put out his hand; so the midwife took her scarlet thread, and tied it on his wrist, and said; This one came out first.**

147 **Verse 29, But when he drew back his hand, behold, his brother came out, and she said; How did you break out? And he was named Perez...** We just read this name now in the first chapter of **Mattithyah**. So this one was the one. Perez broke out. Even though the other one stuck his hand out first, Perez broke out. You have to remember

now, this is coming from the power of Spirit Holy. ...that is, **Breaking Out**.

148 **Verse 30, Then his brother, who had the scarlet thread on his wrist, came out; and he was given the name Zerah; that is Scarlet.**

149 Let's go back now to **Mattithyah 1**. Remember now **Yahchanan 1:1** says all of these are in the Plan of **YAHWEH**. Let's turn there and read it. Hold your place there in **Mattithyah 1** and go to *John 1:1* or **Yahchanan 1:1**.

150 **Yahchanan 1:1. In the beginning was the Plan of YAHWEH, and the Plan was with YAHWEH, and the Plan was YAHWEH's...** And you can see the chain, the Plan that **YAHWEH** laid out in a chain form for His offspring to be born.

151 **Verse 2, The same Plan was in the beginning with YAHWEH.**

152 **Verse 3, All things were done according to it, and without it nothing was done, that was done.**

153 **Verse 4, In this Plan was Life...** That is, the Life that will be abundant that **YAHWEH** has spoken of.

154 Now, also you find Bathsheba. And remember this now because, you know, this wasn't just some mere accident. If it hadn't of occurred the way it did, then it would have occurred any way because **YAHWEH** would have seen to it to have allowed this man's life to be taken in another way. But in the way He did it, He showed the weakness both of Yahdah and of King David, who was a man after **YAHWEH's** Own Heart. In the Plan, having the desires of **YAHWEH** but also to a point to where they could be tempted into sin and led into sin, just as Yahdah was and also King David. Things that they greatly repented of later once it was brought to their attention. They weren't the perfect or brought up under the perfect atmosphere like Yahshua.

155 In **Mattithyah 1:20. But while**

he thought about these things, behold, the Malak of YAHWEH appeared to him in a dream, saying; Yahseph, son of David, do not be afraid to take Miriam as your wife, for that which is conceived in her is through Spirit Holy... This does not mean like the christians think, that there are three Gods in heaven. One of them came down and committed adultery or fornication with Miriam, which is what it would have to be, to conceive a son. But through the influence of Spirit Holy, this took place. It has several times and I could tell you men in private. I won't tell it in mixed company how it could take place. And I've told the Priests. We've discussed it.

156 But it's not saying here that this seed came from Spirit Holy or from a God or from YAHWEH at all. It's just saying it's according to Spirit Holy. There were no Laws broken in this thing taking place the way it did. But it's not saying it's not of the seed of Joseph either, or Yahseph. It's not saying it's from another being other than Yahseph. In fact, you'd have to make the other Scriptures lie to say that.

157 But it's according to Spirit Holy, that is, it's not against the Laws of YAHWEH. No Laws were broken in the conception of Yahshua. Yahseph was not a sinner. He was guarded to that. He had come to that point and the very fact that the Scriptures call him a just man. If you'll look up that word **just**, it meant he kept all the Laws of YAHWEH. He was very careful not to break a single Law of YAHWEH. And he didn't sin in this conception and neither did Miriam sin in it because it was according to Spirit Holy, according to the Laws of YAHWEH.

158 Look over to Acts 8:29. Then Spirit Holy said to Philip: Go, get near this chariot... Spirit Holy. Now, it wasn't a God or a being or something like that spoke to Philip. It came into his mind.

He was influenced through electrical currents, through however I could describe it, through electrical impulses. He was influenced to do this just as many times today we're influenced to do something that has to do with the Work of YAHWEH.

159 Look at Acts 10:19 in that same respect. Acts 10:19. Now while Kepha was thinking about the vision, Spirit Holy said to him; Behold, three men seek you... You may have had this same thing occur to you. Watch for it, if not, because it probably will be occurring in your life from here on. It's probably occurred already. Spirit Holy has probably influenced you to do certain things that turned out, you found out later what it was actually done for.

160 The same Spirit Holy was guiding Abraham when he did all the things he did with Sarah. Spirit Holy guided Yaaqob. It guided Yahdah and Tamar to do this. This same influential spirit came from YAHWEH to protect this seed and bring it from the bloodline of Abraham down to us today.

161 King David, same Spirit Holy, with Bathsheba. Bathsheba was a very Righteous woman and loved the Laws of YAHWEH and her influence in David's life, you could see it clear up until the time he died. She was very much a part of his life after this and it was her offspring that came down to Yahshua. King David loved

---

Now, it wasn't a God or a being or something like that spoke to Philip. It came into his mind. He was influenced through electrical currents, through however I could describe it, through electrical impulses. He was influenced to do this just as many times today we're influenced to do something that has to do with the Work of YAHWEH.

---

the Laws of **YAHWEH** more than his own life and he would have died gladly for the Laws of **YAHWEH** and yet he was pulled into this, but it was according to the Plan of **YAHWEH**. His first son, if you remember, died. He won't be a part of that bloodline. But his second son, Solomon, was the bloodline of Yahshua.

162 Spirit Holy guided Boaz and Ruth or her right name Riyyah and so forth. The same Spirit Holy. So what you see in this bloodline right here, coming down to Yahshua was very much guarded by **YAHWEH** and influenced by His Spirit Holy tremendously in the minds of the people that He was guiding to bring forth this bloodline.

163 Well back to **Mattithyah 1:3** now. **Yahdah begot Perez and Zerah by his daughter-in-law, Tamar...** Because the sons were not worthy because they came from a canaanite string of God worshippers who were continually breaking the Laws of **YAHWEH** that we just read about. **...and Perez begot Hezron, and Hezron begot Ram.**

164 Look on down to **verse 5, Salmon begot Boaz by Rachab...** If you remember Rachab, she's mentioned several times in **Hebrews**, **Yaaqob**, and **Yahshua** several times **...Boaz begot Obed by Riyyah, and Obed begot Yishai...** Yishai, we just spoke of. That was David's father.

165 **Verse 6, Yishai begot David the king, David the king begot Solomon by Bathsheba, she who had been the wife of Uriyah.**

166 **Verse 7, And Solomon begot Rehoboam, Rehoboam begot...** So on and so forth.

167 Go on down to **verse 16. Yaaqob begot Yahseph, the husband of Miriam, of whom was born Yahshua...** Now, with this in mind here, let's go to **Luke 3** to get the rest of Yahshua's Ancestries.

168 Now, I know that the world, through its own form of bringing forth a half-God and a half-man, make excuses, "Well, sure, He could do what He did because he was half-God, but I can't do it because I'm not half-God. So He did it for me being half-God." There wasn't such a thing. If you will believe what is written in your own bible and in every version and they admit they added words to make it say what it didn't say and what it doesn't mean. And nowhere can it be found in any other Scriptures something contradicting what was actually said by the Apostles.

169 But here in **Luke 3:23. Yahshua Himself, when He began His Ministry, was about thirty years of age; being the Son...** Now they added three words there, "as was supposed" in the *King James Version* in italics. And we knew this quite a while ago but we chose to go ahead and put it in and bring it out in a sermon later. But these words were added and every one of the world's authoritative books says they're added. And if you take out those words and believe what it said there, you would believe that Yahseph was the father of Yahshua. Do you see it? Everybody see that, what I'm speaking of here? [Praise **YAHWEH**] The words are put in italics there so that you can see them, so you'll know that they were added. Every Diaglott, every lexicon that I know of says these words were added. They're not in the original version.

170 This is the genealogy of Yahshua. The same bloodline that was guided by **YAHWEH** from Abraham, in fact, Noah, Adam, by **YAHWEH**, plum down, clear down from them to now. Guarded, even people were allowed to be killed because **YAHWEH** didn't want them in this bloodline. These are the facts and the Apostles were inspired to put this in the Scriptures for you. We're damned if we don't accept the Scriptures, as **YAHWEH** puts it.

171 **Yahshua Himself, when He began His Ministry, was about thirty years of age; being the Son of Yahseph, who was the son-in-law of Eli... And you can follow Yahseph's ancestors.**

172 Look on down to **verse 26**, last part. ...**Yahseph, who was the son of Yahdah...** Born of Tamar, of course.

173 Look on down to **verse 29** and **you'll see Levi. Verse 30**, you see **Yahdah**. Look on down to the last part of **verse 31**, and you'll see **David**,

174 **Verse 32, Who was the son of Yishai, who was the son of Obed, who was the son of Boaz, who was the son of Salmon, who was the son of Naashon,**

175 **Verse 33, Who was the son of Amminadab, who was the son of Ram, who was the son of Hezron, who was the son of Perez... Same as in Mattithyah. ...who was the son of Yahdah,**

176 **Verse 34, Who was the son of Yaaqob, who was the son of Isaac, who was the son of Abraham, who was the son of Terah, who was the son of Nahor,**

177 Look on down to **verse 38, Who was the son of Enosh, who was the son of Seth, who was the son of Adam, who was the son of YAHWEH.**

178 May **YAHWEH** bless your understanding and I'll turn the services over to the song leader. [Praise **YAHWEH!**]

---

## *Chapter TwentyTwo*

### **The Planned Genealogies Of The Kingdom #5 ~The Breeding Program~ The Blessings & The Curses Coming From The Genes Of Our Ancestors x-rated sermon 08/10/96**

---

1 Shalom everyone! May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you.

2 Someone told me that we had a community meal here today and everyone intended to stay here all day and I said well great! You know, we'll have all day sermons and everything like that! [Praise **YAHWEH**] Did somebody say no? What?! No! I didn't hear that! [laughing]

3 You know, the film that you saw here today was the one I was telling you about that one of our doctors was going to send me. And that it was proving something that I had known for years and years from the Holy Scriptures. And then this film, he said when he went to school they did not have this knowledge. And I was telling him what I knew in the Scriptures so he went back to his libraries there and did some more research and come to find out in the

last two years, this knowledge here has come forth then in their research.

4 This is a very recent research that you saw here today and backs up what I've been saying that a person can be taught certain teachings. And if that person accepts those teachings and then learns to love those teachings, then that goes into his genes or her genes and then it can be passed on from that person to the children, if they learn to love it.

5 Like the two firemen that you saw that they opened this film with. Somewhere in their background, in their ancestry, someone was a fireman that learned to love it. And it was passed on to them and even though they were separated and adopted out at birth, they didn't know each other, but both of them wound up being firemen and loved their jobs and did well at it.

6 The only thing I'm interested in



and the things I told you to look for in these films, and I hope you watch for those, the five things that I showed you to look for, these things are what I see in the Scriptures and there are things that **YAHWEH** put there thousands of years ago and He's now showing it to His House, of course, in these Last Days.

7 He showed it to Abraham. If you remember in last week's sermon, I brought out that **YAHWEH** said, "Shall I hide My Plan from Abraham," you know, "since I've chosen him to bring forth from his seed?" The Great Plan coming down to Yahshua and to the 144,000 Priesthood which would be a blessing to all the universe and would actually bring abundant living. The Plan sees to it that abundant living was performed throughout Eternity by this 144,000 and the remnants that go in with them. That you're going to be bringing the abundant living to all the universe and children will continually be born into that Great Kingdom but they will be born through your genes, of course, which you are building right now, the Righteous genes. And **YAHWEH** has given most of His House now and throughout each generation, He's given it the time to build these Righteous genes into themselves. And children will be born to you in the Kingdom and they will have these Righteous desires, as Yahshua did.

8 Well right now, the world is going

---

**YAHWEH has given most of His House now and throughout each generation, He's given it the time to build these Righteous genes into themselves. And children will be born to you in the Kingdom and they will have these Righteous desires, as Yahshua did.**

---

the opposite way. Now they, if you noticed in this film, they called this mistakes. **YAHWEH** calls it sin. They called it disease. **YAHWEH** calls it a curse in the genes. Now, they can go and find the gene that was defected through their sins, they can cut and splice and they can fix this person to where he won't be suffering the symptoms that comes from this curse, but they only fixed the one. Did you notice he can't pass that on to the others? But what **YAHWEH** puts in the gene makeup, and what He trains you to put into your genes, you can actually pass on to others. You can't pass on this artificial splice. But this is all in **YAHWEH**'s doing. It's in His Plan and nothing is gonna change that Plan.

9 You know, the scientists may alter or relieve the pain and suffering that is coming from the curse of the sin down from the third or fourth generation, as **YAHWEH** said, of those who hate Me, the God worshippers who hate Me.

10 Well, He shows that this sin, it actually affects the children to the third and fourth generations and sometimes longer than that. But right now, we're living in a world that has been totally bred from God worshippers. And **YAHWEH** has not altered this gene process, you know. He's letting everyone go their own way to teach them a lesson. I brought that out from the beginning of my sermons years and years ago, back when The House of **YAHWEH** was first started. In fact, before The House of **YAHWEH** was first started, I brought these things out.

11 But we have come down to the time period now to where sin has reached its peak or is reaching its peak. And the curses also will reach their peak to where four-fifths of the world's population will be destroyed. But you see it right now and they're starting to see it and they're frankly alarmed with what they see in the teenagers

that we have from the 'Baby Boomers'. And they're worried about this.

12 And I have an article here called *No Easy Explanation Seen For Increase In Teen Crime...* And it points out how the teen crimes, and very young, young children, and you've seen some of it, I know, in the last year on the news where very young children killed a young child. And some teens dug some holes at the end of a slide in a playground and they buried all this broken glass just under the ground. And of course, when the children come sliding down, well, you know, they would dig into this broken glass. And then even more heinous than that, the man in the wheelchair that they poured gasoline on and set him afire.

13 But all of these are coming from the children now and we're frantic now because the courts don't know what to do. They're charging the parents. They're fining the parents. They want more money in their courts so they see this as a way of getting it, so they are saying, you know, "You're responsible for this sixteen-year-old child." Now, before that, they said, "Don't correct this child or we'll put you in jail and get your money." Now they're saying, "Since you didn't correct him, we're gonna put you in jail and get your money." [laughing] So, you know, they're going to get the money one way or another.

14 But the people meanwhile are suffering from what's been bred into their children because they have gone the way of the Gods. And of course, this was what Abraham was guided against, if you remember, I brought that out last week. **YAHWEH** was very careful not to allow any of the God worshipers' genes into Yahshua's genealogy. And down to us today to protect us, somewhat, as He did to Yahshua. And what I saw in these films, you know, each time I'd see something, it'd ring a bell and here would come a Scripture

backing these things up. And I know you did the same thing.

15 But let me read you part of this article. It says, *Teenage crime is on the rise and Americans are shuddering...* From it. ...*Evening news shows highlight a string of heinous acts committed by incorrigible youths.* Time Magazine warns of a "Teenage Time Bomb," and President Clinton gives election year endorsements to more teen curfews and a pilot program to trace guns confiscated from adolescents... Well, of course, none of this is going to help. This article is long and I don't want to take up all the time. I may read it to you later. But it just goes on and on that the crimes are getting worse from the teenagers. But, you know, they're scratching their heads and the 'supreme court' doesn't know what to do, and they're the 'best' we got. They're like the world's prophet the groundhog. That's the best they got. So we've got to go along with their decisions but lo and behold we just don't have any answers.

16 In watching these films, they were trying to relieve the suffering and trying to find ways to combat what they see in something that's escalating now because of the many sins and the continuous sins. And a generation from now, brethren, it would be totally out of control. What you've seen has been held in check for a number of years by **YAHWEH** Himself but now it's getting out of control. And what we're seeing now is a result of those sins that got out of control years ago and people did not, when they all got their preachers saying--when The House of **YAHWEH** was killed off and the preachers were saying, "You don't have to keep the Laws. Just do whatever doesn't hurt your conscience. That live by." Well now we're seeing the results of it.

17 And these tests that were made here like by Dr. Barbara Brown who developed this technique called biofeedback that you



just saw or you saw in the study, I believe it was last night you saw that study, in the film last night. I hope you were here and saw that film. That was fantastic--no I believe that was in today's film, the one today. Was it? Okay. Okay. The one last night was fantastic too and we'll get to that in just a moment.

18 But this study right here, it represents or the studies have shown that a person can alter these various functions in the body. Now, I don't know if they really understood what they were saying there, but if they would start looking for the cause that caused the defective gene instead of looking for the defective gene and trying to splice it together, then they could cure millions of people instead of just the one person. And this is what the bible or the Scriptures show you. We're not just interested in these techniques of altering the mind or the body, the bodily functions by altering the mind. **YAHWEH**, that's the first thing He tells you to do is alter your mind, right. "Repent and then convert." Be converted to **YAHWEH's** Way.

19 Well see, they are saying now, well we see techniques where we could actually alter the mind or the different functions of the mind and thereby alter the body. That's been in the Scriptures for thousands of

---

**...they are saying now, well we see techniques where we could actually alter the mind or the different functions of the mind and thereby alter the body. That's been in the Scriptures for thousands of years. And if they would do this merely by teaching people to practice and learn to love YAHWEH's Laws, they wouldn't have the defective genes.**

---

years. And if they would do this merely by teaching people to practice and learn to love **YAHWEH's** Laws, they wouldn't have the defective genes. Do you see what I mean?

20 They brought out the eastern techniques where, you know, these guys who walk on fire and are not burned. Their feet don't get burned. All of this can be controlled in the mind. And this is what they're thinking of, of a way to--instead of healing the whole of mankind, they're thinking of ways to where they can use the mind to alter the body to make it perform better and to make, of course, money out of it and so forth.

21 He says, *...Science used to think that the body was purely automatic... It was automatically regulated. ...but biofeedback shows us that we can mobilize the mental attitudes of the bodily functions and to intervene and actually regulate these body functions at will...* He says, or she says. She said, *...In the future...* In the future now. She says, *...we will be able to control various brain electrical activities.*

22 You know, the show that I was talking about earlier, this was something that amazed me because I knew somewhat how Spirit Holy works. I'm talking about this show called *Powder*. Well, this was based on scientific facts that they've learned already that there are electrical impulses. Like when you met your wife, when you first saw her, you probably had some electrical impulses right then that said, "Wow!" You know, and made your brain go "Woom!" [laughing] You know the feeling and I can't describe it and tell you exactly but you know how it made you feel. It's attractive to you right then and there.

23 Okay, now, the same thing was attractive to Eve but this was sin. But these same electrical impulses or electrical activities that go on inside your brain, they don't know how they work. They just know

they work. And one of the scientists, I noticed, he said, it would take us thousands of years, you know, just to test and identify each one of these genes. And he says we may never learn all of these. I think they've only identified, they know that there're over 3 trillion and they've only identified less than one percent of these that make up a person's body.

24 Well, of course, **YAHWEH** knows all of these. He's the One Who built them and planted them in this rope ladder, as I would call it. It's made up of about three trillion rungs, as they said, or steps. They're not actually steps but they're rungs where each--it makes me think of when the people describe the computer and what it does, when it's got this wheel spinning inside and a light shines through and it makes a certain thing come on your screen. I don't understand it, but they do, they say, and they're telling me how it works.

25 Well, to me, the body, you know, it's made up from two of these and it's made up of one from the mother and one from the father. That's what the body starts with and then as it's fed other information from the mind and the heart--one of these days

---

**...one of these days science is gonna find out that there's more than the mind that operates the body. Part of it comes from the heart, a big portion of it, in fact, comes from the heart. And they haven't found that out yet but mark my word, they will. If not before Yahshua comes, then after He comes because I see it in the Holy Scriptures. And I know for a fact that there're some things going on inside the heart itself besides just the pumping of blood.**

---

science is gonna find out that there's more than the mind that operates the body. Part of it comes from the heart, a big portion of it, in fact, comes from the heart. And they haven't found that out yet but mark my word, they will. If not before Yahshua comes, then after He comes because I see it in the Holy Scriptures. And I know for a fact that there're some things going on inside the heart itself besides just the pumping of blood. But they will find this out, but probably very shortly since they're close to it right now. And they're thinking it's just electrical activity from the brain but in actual fact, there's a certain portion of this. And between the two, they come together.

26 But between these two wheels, as I've got them pictured as the gene make up is one--it's like a computer disk, two of them and they're rotating in different directions. And when someone feeds something to this, then it creates through, like the sperm pecking at the protective coating of the egg, if you feed it to it enough and the more you love that sperm, the stronger it gets and pretty soon it makes a hole into that disk, that computer disk. Now I know I'm describing it different from science, but then I'm an Okie! [laughing] And we have a whole other language in Oklahoma, I guarantee you. But we don't smoke marijuana there, so new knowledge can keep coming in.

27 You heard the old song? Anyone here remember the song, *We don't smoke marijuana in Muskogee*? Ah, a bunch of you. I asked several people about that because, you know, when I was raised, I was raised near that area. So I know that it wasn't done. In fact, I saw boys come there who tried to get these Okies to do this and for some reason or another, I think **YAHWEH** stopped it to maybe protect me and my brother. But He put within that area right there a form of

protection to where it was actually hated. Marijuana was hated. Any kind of dope that was sold or used there was actually hated. And I saw boys get beat up for trying to offer it free of charge and run out of town. They didn't stay in that area too long.

28 So when that song was made, I knew why it was made because it was true. *We don't smoke marijuana in Muskogee and we don't get our kicks off LSD...* That's the way the song went. We get our kicks from something else. I don't remember what it was, but something simple, you know, like climbing a rope ladder or something. [laughing]

29 But anyway, once this hole is made in these genes, now if you smoke marijuana, the scientists know that this same chemical that blocks the brain, if there's a chemical acid--and you know more about what makes your brain work now. The chemical acids, they're made up of acids and each cell contains a certain amount of these acids and each one of the acids has a function. Well the acids to my opinion, now this is the way I'm gonna describe it and I don't know of any other way to describe it. The acid blocks the new sperm from beating on or making the hole in this disk that's turning here so it prevents it from bringing in this new information. But once the hole is made, then the light shines through this disk and comes into the two chains that're coming from it and down and makes a permanent thing in this chain. So this chain then is what brings it down and passes it on to you or the child.

30 And of course, if you take in these acids or these chemicals into your body, yes, you can deform what **YAHWEH** Himself set up to keep those things from coming in. This is called sin, of course, because it breaks this chain reaction that **YAHWEH** Himself set up so you could, first off, build this chain and then secondly, so you could produce a

Holy Seed or a Holier Seed than yourself. Marvelous, marvelous the way we're made, or as King David said, wonderfully made.

31 Well this Dr. Barbara Brown, she said, *...one day in the near future...* She said. *...we will be able...* She said. *...to control various brain electrical activities...* Control one's own mind, she said. Yes, we can. The Scriptures show this itself. In fact, it's in the first chapter of **Genesis**. If you want to turn there, I'll point some words out to you. She said, *...to control the mental activities and even the emotions.*

32 In **Genesis 1:26**, **YAHWEH** says in these words right here, where He says, **Then YAHWEH said: I will make man in My Image, according to My Likeness...** This word **likeness** here, it actually means *to be able to think, to consider, to compare*. Compare what you see in the world, for instance and what actually is coming into your body.

33 By the way, if you're hooked on anything such as marijuana, acid, LSD, whatever it is that, hash, or whatever, uppers, downers, you know, they've got them all out there for just a little bit of money. You can go to 13th and Ash, I believe, and you can get all kinds of ash. [laughing] Used to. I don't know if you still can or not. But, of course, the police are watching it too and they're taking records of everybody that's there. And one day, if things don't change, well they will move in and they will make a showing and you may be one of the showings they make. But just to keep the tax payers 'happy', you know. [laughing]

34 But if you're hooked, you can start now to change this body, to change the mental attitude. To compare, to consider, and to repent and to convert and in seven years, you can completely reform your whole body, because it renews itself in seven years. And if you pump Righteousness into

your body for that seven years, that body can produce a much more Righteous child than you have already produced. But if you keep producing sin, if you keep pumping sin into it, the sin keeps pecking holes into those two disks up there and those holes become a permanent part of your child as well. And the desire is also there.

35 **Likeness** means *to think, to use similitudes, to consider, to compare...* And with these then, **YAHWEH** says He can, through His Spirit Holy, of course, through the Scriptures, the Laws of **YAHWEH** then, He can bring to your attention those things then and you can start converting your body over to a Righteous body.

36 Oh this Dr. Joseph Conrad, they quoted him. He said, "The mind of man is capable of anything because everything is in it--all the past and all the future." I thought that was great, you know, especially for a worldly man. I'm not sure he was worldly, but I'm thinking he probably was. But to understand that. Of course, you can understand it by reading the Scriptures because **YAHWEH** has placed a subconscious mind into man. And in that subconscious mind, there're no computers on the face of the earth, in fact, if you stacked them all up together they wouldn't any ways near equal the one that's up here in your head.

37 And science knows this also. They've spent thousands and thousands of hours trying to harness that, trying to get it to where they can use it. But of course, **YAHWEH** has set a time for the use of it. That's the reason I know they won't. They won't find the secret to the subconscious mind to where they'll be able to use it because **YAHWEH** has locked it up and will not allow the use of it until the person qualifies for the use of it. And you qualify by keeping His Laws and building in your body, renewing your body to the Righteous genes that **YAHWEH** Himself wanted there.

38 Now, in the film last night, I believe this is what was shown in it. I hope everyone saw it. If you didn't, you really need to get that film and watch it. They started off by saying what used to be science fiction, you know, has now become a reality. Well, what used to be--what they should have said was what was in the Scriptures, you know, for thousands of years, we are now finding out in the scientific field.

39 Let me read you more of this. *Our personality is shaped long before birth...* They said. Yes, long before birth by the ancestors, by the grandfather and great grandfather and grandmother and great grandmother. All of these are coming down to us because we inherit it, then we add to it and another one adds to it and another one adds to this chain called gene that goes into the children. And that's what **YAHWEH** meant when He said He did this to produce the Holy Seed. The Holy Seed, of course, He's referring to was the Holiest of Holies and their remnants who go in with them.

40 Mark Newman, the fireman that you saw there, he was thirty-two years old when they discovered this about him and his twin brother. And science knew that they had found something that would key or open the doors to a whole new field of knowledge here or a whole new field of study.

---

**They won't find the secret to the subconscious mind to where they'll be able to use it because Yahweh has locked it up and will not allow the use of it until the person qualifies for the use of it. And you qualify by keeping His Laws and building in your body, renewing your body to the Righteous genes that Yahweh Himself wanted there.**

---

41 This Thomas Boushard, the psychologist said, *The study suggests a persuasiveness...* It was actually a persuasiveness. ...*done by genetic influence...* Did you get that? In your genetics. Now this was the persuasiveness, of course, that Yahshua Himself inherited too, coming down from Abraham and all of his Righteous stock.

42 This opens another door now because there were sinners that **YAHWEH** let you know for sure there were sinners. And He named them, even some women. The only thing that you could see that was the reason that He would name them. He didn't name all the mothers, but he named a couple or three there in Yahshua's genealogies. And then showed you that yes, they were sinners. So this right here shows you that they repented and converted because **YAHWEH** allowed people to be killed to keep them out of that bloodline. But He didn't allow these two women to be killed, why? Because they repented. They repented and started converting and by that time they were used for Yahshua's bloodline and **YAHWEH** knew they would because He picked them before the earth began, remember? Before the world was, He picked those out of the genes.

43 **YAHWEH** already had this pattern made up, brethren, before you were ever born. **YAHWEH** knows what pattern. He knows for sure that Yahshua would do these things because He was guiding the bloodline that came down to Him. And **YAHWEH**'s guided the bloodline that's going to go into that Kingdom and live forever and produce forever throughout all Eternity.

44 And that's not to say that a person who is Righteous can't turn and go to unrighteousness. You certainly can. It's not like a puppet on a string. You can take either field you want. But if you do, you won't be chosen for the Kingdom.

45 Now this psychologist says, ... *suggests a persuasiveness done by genetic influence...* Turn over to **Yahchanan** [John] **6:44** and this should make a lot more sense to you now after seeing these films and understanding how **YAHWEH** built man's body and man's mind and the gene process.

46 And He shows here that He set this trigger in advance because there was something else that was said that something, some clue had to throw the switch. If you remember, it had to get a clue from somewhere to throw this switch so this gene would light up and it would bring to your attention something. Throw a switch in your mind and start bringing something to your attention, maybe a long lost love here that was created by **YAHWEH** in Abraham when He was teaching Abraham the Laws and His Plan.

47 But here Yahshua said, **Yahchanan 6:44. No man can come to Me, unless the Father, Who has sent Me, draws him...** Let me read it. **No man can come to Me, unless the Father, Who has sent Me, draws him...** **Draws**, that is, *take of one*. The Hebrew word there shows it actually means *to appoint, who was appointed beforehand, to draw him*. And the clue that goes off then is **YAHWEH**'s Spirit Holy set in advance, **YAHWEH**'s Spirit Holy set in advance to actually trigger this gene that's already in the man to begin with, built within him, created before the world was.

48 You know, we found these same genes and same chromosomes and everything in animals and stuff like this. **YAHWEH** had this all planned out before He ever created man and put it inside him. No, we're not their ancestors, you know. [laughing] We're not the "branch managers" that they're wanting to be. You know, that's the monkey out on a limb, remember, a bunch of monkeys out on a limb, the "branch managers". [laughing]

We're not the "branch managers." We're no kin to them even though they're of the same makeup or almost the same make up. They're made out of the same things but the makeup is different and that's what makes us different, of course.

49 **...Who has sent Me, draws him...** Which means **YAHWEH** has got to trigger this or send this clue to trigger this gene. Otherwise, you'd just go on. You'd go on in your same path without ever noticing that the Laws of **YAHWEH** was something that was desirable to you to be followed and then grow in that Law. So **YAHWEH** Himself has to draw, must draw that person. And remember now, everything that's going on is according to **YAHWEH**'s Plan. It's no accident.

50 Let's go over to **Yechetzqyah** right quick because **YAHWEH** shows here in **Yechetzqyah 18** He shows that it's up to the individual but **YAHWEH** can predict in advance. Because of the love that he's going to have, this person is going to have for His Laws, He can predict in advance what this person will do.

51 **Yechetzqyah 18:1. The Word of YAHWEH came to me again, saying:**

52 **Verse 2, What do you mean when you use this proverb concerning the land of Israyl, saying; The fathers have eaten sour grapes...** Now you should understand this now more than ever before.

53 **...The fathers have eaten sour grapes, and the children's teeth are set on edge?**... And in understanding now what goes from the father to the child through the genes, you could see what **YAHWEH** is talking about here because if the father is evil and planted an evil seed, naturally it's going to go into the child. Not that his total makeup is going to come from that one person, see, because there might be some genes, even though that person is evil, there might be some genes coming from a father,

grandfather, great grandfather, great great great grandfather, way, way back that're going to get to that child that are actually Righteous and the time will come when the switch is thrown and that's going to be triggered into that child's mind. And the desire for Righteousness is going to be there along with these desires of evil. So the person has the opportunity to think, consider, use similitudes and to decide, which way am I gonna guide my life, into this evil or into the Righteousness?

54 **Verse 3, As surely as I live, says Father YAHWEH; you will no longer use this proverb in Israyl.**

55 **Verse 4, Behold, all souls are Mine. Just as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is Mine; the soul that sins, it will die.**

56 **Verse 5, But if a man is just... If he chooses this other way. ...by doing that which is Lawful and Right--**

57 **Verse 6, If he has not eaten upon the mountains...** Or if he repents from eating upon the mountains, from going to the churches, from following after the Gods. Notice, it's speaking of Gods in that same verse. It's talking about the God worshipers, the churches, those who follow after this.

58 This should bring to your mind the association with unbelievers who continually are whispering in your ear, "Is that House of **YAHWEH** saying that? Are they teaching that?" You know, well this right here is building in your mind. It's going to be fed back to you later and then if you keep partaking of it, it will also go into your genes. Because the teachings that you accept, they will go there and they will trigger switches in this trillion-rung line ladder, rope ladder or chain ladder, they will trigger these. So this is also going to be fed, not just to you later, by your subconscious mind but also into your genes. Because it's filling your subconscious mind and it will

bump back to your conscious mind just as it will bump to your children later on when they're born.

59 But if you repent of... **lifting up your eyes to the Gods (elohim)**... As the churches do. **...of the house of Israyl, nor has defiled his neighbor's wife...** Or if you repent of this and turn from it and the wife repents of this adultery and turns from it and starts building her mind against it, you know, either one of you who do this sin can repent and start rebuilding your subconscious mind which feeds your conscious mind, which supplies the genes, the gene makeup of your body. **...defiled his neighbor's wife, nor has approached a menstruous woman;**

60 **Verse 7, And has not oppressed anyone, but has restored...** Remember this is what the Canaanites, you know, Abraham said to his servant, "Don't, don't, by all means, don't go to the Canaanites to pick a wife for my son. If you can't get one from the selection that **YAHWEH** has given us, then just don't pick one at all. Just come back without one. He's going to be better off without."

61 But the Canaanites did all of these things. The Canaanites, you could put 'christian' right there in the place of Canaanites because the christians do all of these things. They eat blood. They eat pork. And what you eat, that's what you are and this saying came from christian people. "You are what you eat." I know it. It's in their christian literature. "You are what you eat." Why don't they believe it? No wonder they grunt! [laughing] They do if you get to know them very much. [coughing, groaning as in pain, coughing] It goes on constantly. I bet you the doctors know they grunt. [laughing]

62 **Verse 7, And has not oppressed anyone, but has restored to the debtor his pledge...** You know, this robbery that can also be bred into your child. There's

one where they call this a sickness. I don't remember the name of it now to where you want to steal everything you see. What? [kleptomania] Okay. I'll take your word for it! [laughing]

63 **...has robbed none by violence...** The violence now is getting to be so great among the teenagers that it's got the whole world alarmed because of this.

64 **...but has given his food to the hungry, and covered the naked with a garment...** You know, this now is coming into The House of **YAHWEH**. Giving your food to the hungry, the food? "I have food that you know not of." The food of Spirit Holy, the food of **YAHWEH's** Laws, the garments that cover them, you remember in **Revelation** this is symbolic, of course. But if you turn to The House of **YAHWEH** and start following **YAHWEH's** Laws is what **YAHWEH** is saying.

65 **Verse 8, He who has not lent upon usury; with interest, nor collected with increase, who has withdrawn his hands from iniquity...** That is, from breaking **YAHWEH's** Laws. **...has executed True Judgment between man and man...** That is, followed **YAHWEH's** Judgments, not followed the christian churches or the christian courts of the land who do not follow the Laws of **YAHWEH** but make up their own laws, as Daniyl said.

66 **Verse 9, If he has walked in My Statutes, and has kept My Judgments, to do them--he is Just!...** He will be chosen for My Kingdom, My bloodline, who will breed many Righteous children.

67 **Verse 10, If he begets a son...** Notice. **...who is a robber or a shedder of blood, doing the like of any one of these sinful things;**

68 **Verse 11, And who does none of those Righteous duties, but has eaten upon the mountains...** Or goes and eats in the churches. **...or defiled his neighbor's wife;**

69 **Verse 12, If he has oppressed the poor and needy, robbed by violence, not restored the pledge, lifted his eyes to the Gods...** In other words, doing all of these things in worship to the Gods. **...or committed abomination;** Remember the abomination that is in **Leviticus 11**? All the Christian world follows after today.

70 **Verse 13, If he has lent upon usury, and has collected with increase--shall he then live? He will not live!...** If he has done all these things, if he will not turn and repent, **YAHWEH** says, **...he will surely die; his blood will be upon him...** His blood. Did you get that? His blood. His blood. We're gonna see more about that.

71 Science is just now getting into this and I was surprised when I saw this film because they were so close to it, that there are so many things in man's blood. Your heart, as you saw in the film, pumps more blood than your water well pump. And lasts much longer too. You know, a water well pump will only last about five years if you use it and they make them to wear out pretty quick so you can buy a new one. But **YAHWEH** made this pump which pumps, I forgot how many thousands of gallons, three thousand gallons a day, is that what it is? Two thousand gallons a day? Man! But in that blood, **YAHWEH** says, is the life.

72 Now that word **life** there is talking about all these things that're in the blood that goes through the heart. Now, I believe, this is just my own belief, I don't have a Scripture yet for it. But I believe that **YAHWEH** has in the heart a mechanism that will also filter out certain things out of this blood that wouldn't ordinarily be filtered out, merely by the click of the subconscious mind. And I think eventually they will find this out, that the heart plays a bigger part in controlling the mind because **YAHWEH** Himself says all of these things are in the blood. The life, the Righteousness

is in the blood.

73 And by just the mind, it just doesn't function. To me, it takes something else and since the Scriptures so often mentions the heart, I believe that science will find out sooner or later there's also a big part to play. And this may be why they haven't found out how the mind works yet because it may not be totally in the mind. It may be that a lot of it is found in the heart that pumps the life to the brain in the first place. But anyway, we'll wait and see on that. I guess we have no choice but to wait and see on that anyway. [laughing] But I believe they'll find it out soon since they're on that track.

74 **Verse 14, But behold, if he begets a son who sees all the sins...** So he could beget both ways. Why? Because you've got both the Righteous genes and the evil genes coming down or the links in those spotted genes here and there. So if he begets a son who goes the other way and wants to go to Righteousness, **YAHWEH** shows that he can actually execute Righteous Judgment merely by this mechanism that was passed, maybe from Abraham himself, that came from that and was scattered over maybe in Germany or the United States. All people are now one, as **YAHWEH** says. Praise **YAHWEH** Who made all nations one, speaking of this very thing. So all the world has got some of the Righteous genes of Abraham, in other words. This bloodline, the genes have come over and are scattered throughout the entire population.

75 Now **verse 18**, well let's go back to **verse 17, Who has withdrawn his hands from oppressing the poor, who has not accepted usury nor increase, but has executed My Judgments, and has walked in My Statutes--he will not die for the iniquity of his father. He will surely live!...** But it's up to this person to repent to **YAHWEH**.

76 Look on down to **verse 20, The soul that sins, it will die. The son will not**



**bear the iniquity of the father... No, he has the opportunity, he has the means to turn from it. ...nor will the father bear the iniquity of the son. The Righteousness of the Righteous will be upon himself, and the wickedness of the wicked will be upon himself.**

**77 Verse 21, But if the wicked will turn from all his sins that he has committed, and keep all My Statutes, and do that which is Lawful and right... If even a christian would do this.**

**78 If he would turn. A christian person could turn and start keeping YAHWEH's Laws, then YAHWEH says in verse 22, ... his transgressions that he has committed will not be mentioned against him; in his Righteousness that he has done, he will live.**

**79 Verse 23, Do I have any pleasure at all... In this? No He doesn't.**

**80 Look on down to verse 24, But when the Righteous turns away from his Righteousness and commits iniquity... Which you're not bound to do this. You can turn from Righteousness and start doing evil as many have done. Remember Satan has a group of genes there too and they even outweigh in these Last Days the Righteous genes in almost everyone. But that's the reason too the world is not being judged at this time. Only the ones who YAHWEH knows the genes are correct is He judging at this time, which means you. That's the reason you're here.**

**81 ...and commits iniquity, and does according to all the abominations that the**

---

**Only the ones who YAHWEH knows the genes are correct is He judging at this time, which means you. That's the reason you're here.**

---

**wicked man does--should he live? All his Righteousness that he has done will not be mentioned in his behalf. In his trespass that he has trespassed, and in his sin that he has sinned, in them he will die.**

**82 Verse 29, Yet the house of Israyl says; The Way of YAHWEH is not equal. O house of Israyl, are not My Ways equal? Are not your ways unequal?**

**83 Verse 30, Therefore, I will judge you, O house of Israyl, everyone according to his own ways, says Father YAHWEH. Repent, and turn from all your transgressions, so iniquity will not be your ruin; downfall... So this curse will not come upon you, in other words. We're in Yechetzqyah 18.**

**84 This doctor, she said the leadership is in these genes. That is, a certain portion of leadership is in these genes. So a person has this opportunity to be a leader or a follower. She says, shyness is in there, modesty, aggressiveness is in there, orderliness is in these genes, assertiveness, creativity, conformity.**

**85 You know, I was so surprised how strong the genes of conformity are in the world today. In the survey that I was reading from the college students and also from the grade school students, they had a survey and the number one thing that they all seemed to agree on, I think over ninety-nine percent of them agreed to, was that they wanted to conform. It made no difference whether it was right or wrong, just conform so they would not be a square peg in a round hole.**

**86 The genes, the study showed, are switched on, she says, by clues. Well, I've covered that and this Russell Doolittle that was in this film, he said in use of this computer study on the DNA blueprint, ...in the genetic thread, mistakes were made... Well, that's what YAHWEH calls sin. It comes into the genes and then the next person inherits that. And many of these sins that man does right now, like**

the sin of not staying away from beasts like **YAHWEH** tells you and we read it last week in **Leviticus 18**. He says all of these have the Canaanites, the God worshipers, done and that's the reason I'm driving them out of the nations and the land is vomiting them up.

87 Well, these diseases that are done with the animals can also alter the genes and the genes then go into the person after him and can alter the son or the daughter's gene. Well, they call them "mistakes" here but, of course, **YAHWEH** calls them sin and then the person who has it has the curse of sin.

88 He says, *a simple error...* That was in **Leviticus 18**. It's just coming to me. **Leviticus 18:19-30** where **YAHWEH** warns of those Laws and abominations that actually get into the children. And He said all of these have the nations done that I'm driving out before you.

89 But he says, *"A simple error can lead to profound changes..."* And it can be devastating, affecting millions of people. And then they showed the result of some of these sins that we know are sins. Of course, the world doesn't look on them as sins. They just look on them as mistakes. Well, sins can alter the genes.

90 And he said, *...There are three billion rings..*" I think I said three trillion, but it's three billion rings or steps in this ladder, in the ladder of the DNA of mankind. And he said, *...A mistake in a single ring can make the difference in life or death...* And create hell, you know, and much misery.

91 And one of the kings, he said there, the boy that was born king, he said the palace was daily filled with his cries because of the sins of his forefathers. Of course, he didn't know that that was brought upon him by the sins of his forefathers.

92 *...and it can create a fatal gene..* This mistake or this sin can create a fatal gene that will last for generations.

93 In **Exodus 20**, we see here, in **Exodus 20:3**. (I think we have a baptism today, don't we? Do we have a baptism today? Okay. The baptism team could come forward if you want to. I'm just about through.)

94 **Exodus 20:3**. He says, **You shall have no hinder gods...** Now notice this. I want you to notice here that this comes from God worship and, of course, all the world today is involved in God worship, all over the world. They make no bones about it. Some of them even worship the "one true God," they say. Others just worship all of them, you know, all the chip off the same old block. [laughing]

95 They said, history says that that was one reason **YAHWEH** would not be accepted, was not accepted generally among the gentiles because, you know, He wanted it all for Himself. [laughing] Some of the things they come up with! He was a "selfish God", they said, a "selfish God that wanted all the glory to himself." They never ever saw, in all their studies, that **YAHWEH** was doing this to protect them, not that He was selfishly wanting worship. He was merely wanting the people to have an abundant life and knowing all along that if they went to the Gods and followed after the Gods that they would not have a joyous life. They would bring curses into their lives as the God worshipers before them did by breaking these Laws that govern man.

96 And your body of flesh will be with you forever, brethren. It won't be ruled with blood always but it will be ruled or kept alive by Spirit Holy one day like Yahshua and **YAHWEH** are at this time. But it will be with you forever and these same Laws will govern that body. It will be a spirit body because you're now converting that physical carnal mind to a Spiritual mind. And remember the Law is Spiritual. Remember? The Law is Holy. The Law is Spirit, one Scripture said.

97 So we're slowly converting these carnal bodies that **YAHWEH** gave us over to the spirit body. And pretty soon we won't need the blood that is now keeping us alive because Spirit Holy then that we're putting in it will take over and it will be rushing through our bodies to keep us alive and to keep us thinking and keeping all the bodily functions properly, functioning properly.

98 The only thing at that time, the subconscious mind then, Spirit Holy will start it to working because it doesn't work on blood. That is, it doesn't get it back to you on blood. But Spirit Holy then will take the subconscious mind and it will be combined with the conscious mind and they will work together as a team, like the man and the woman work together as a team and like the

---

**So we're slowly converting these carnal bodies that YAHWEH gave us over to the spirit body. And pretty soon we won't need the blood that is now keeping us alive because Spirit Holy then that we're putting in it will take over and it will be rushing through our bodies to keep us alive and to keep us thinking and keeping all the bodily functions properly, functioning properly.**

**The only thing at that time, the subconscious mind then, Spirit Holy will start it to working because it doesn't work on blood. But Spirit Holy then will take the subconscious mind and it will be combined with the conscious mind and they will work together as a team, like the man and the woman work together as a team.**

---

eggs. All of this is picturing the subconscious mind and the conscious mind.

99 Okay. **Verse 3, You shall have no hinder Gods (elohim) at all. They are in opposition against Me...** That is, it's teaching you to go another way from what I'm teaching you.

100 **Verse 4, You shall not make for yourself any carved image; an idol, in the form of anything in heaven above, or on the earth beneath, or in the waters below.**

101 **Verse 5, You shall not bow down to them nor serve them...** The service is what gets you in trouble. **...for I, YAHWEH your Father, am a jealous Heavenly Father, punishing the children for the lawbreaking of the fathers to the third and fourth generation of those who hate Me...** That's not translated right, **YAHWEH** doesn't punish anyone, but they bring these curses upon themselves. So these things, these sins then that come from God worship, disobedience to **YAHWEH's** Laws, go into the genes and the curses can be coming out for generations to come. And this is what we saw in this film.

102 The simple mistakes they were talking about like the hemophilia, the Huntington's disease. They didn't mention it but gonorrhea, syphilis, HIV, all of these come from sins of our forefathers and now they're coming out in this generation, and, of course, more of them being fed back into the genes from people today and coming out in this last generation.

103 And I don't know if you've seen the latest reports even on HIV but it's spreading like wildfire because it's not being fought against. It slacked up just for a little while but now it's back and increasing faster than ever now they claim, the tests show.

104 So these diseases--let's go over to **Genesis 26**. What they showed here is what **YAHWEH** guarded Abraham against and what has come down to you. Now this is

what's going into our genes and coming to us by the Teachings of **YAHWEH**. And this is the reason He tells you don't worship Gods, don't serve Gods. They're the ones that are bringing the curse upon you at this time.

105 Well, here He says in **Genesis 26:1**. **There was a famine in the land, besides the first famine that was in the days of Abraham. And Isaac went to Abimelech king of the Philistines in Gerar.**

106 **Verse 2, Then YAHWEH appeared to him, and said: Do not go down to Egypt;**

107 **Verse 3, Stay in this land, and I will be with you and bless you; for to you and your seed I give all these lands, and I will confirm the oath I vowed to Abraham your father.**

108 Now, the sign of the Covenant that He made with Abraham, the circumcision itself has kept back a lot of the sins of the Gods from being transmitted to the people of today. And a lot of the sins that we see here in the United States or the curses that we see are from the sin of not being circumcised, for instance. The people in the United States are suffering greatly from it but the people who followed the sign of the Covenant that was given to Abraham have been protected from these curses. And many of them, many of you right now were protected of this because your father was circumcised or your grandfather was circumcised or your great grandfather, which didn't pick up these sins of the Gods. It didn't put them into the genes for it to come out to you at this time period.

109 But He made the oath, I mean, yeah, He made the oath to Abraham and then He made the Covenant and He gave circumcision as a sign. A sign. Part of that sign was a sign of protection from these diseases and many doctors know about this. A lot of the doctors know about it and they won't say anything about it because they--I think the money is on their minds too and

the more patients they get, the more money they get. And sickness and sin and the curses of sin are actually being increased by evil scientists who are in control of the American Medical Association. At least this is what I've read many times.

110 **Verse 4, He says, And I will make your seed multiply as the stars of heaven; I will give to your seed...** Speaking of us. ... **all these lands...** Because you are the seed. If you are doing the Will of **YAHWEH**, you are the seed of Abraham. That's what one of the Apostles was inspired to write.

111 **...all these lands and in your seed all the nations of the earth shall be blessed...** They will be blessed? They will be blessed because you are going to bring them the Knowledge that **YAHWEH** has given here in His Laws that the scientists are just now finding out about. It's in your mind right now because you've read these things. And of course, they're hidden right now from your sight but they're in your subconscious mind. The genes also from Abraham are in your subconscious mind, which have these registered and explained to your subconscious mind, which, when Spirit Holy enters to trigger the use of the subconscious mind, will come to your conscious mind. And as this doctor that I just quoted earlier, that they quoted, he said all things are in the knowledge of the mind, so all things can be done through the mind.

112 Let me read that again here exactly. Joseph Conrad. *The mind of man is capable of anything...* Yes, it is. **YAHWEH** made it that way. It's capable of everything! Everything! And **YAHWEH** created it so to be. ...*if we feed it...* What **YAHWEH** wants us to feed it. If we feed it the God worship, it's not going to be there. It's not going to produce what **YAHWEH** wants in His Kingdom and so we won't have that position that **YAHWEH** wants us to have. But he said, Joseph Conrad, *The mind of man is*

*capable of anything because everything is in it--all the past and all the future.*

113 When I told you, I told you years ago, I said *The Book of YAHWEH* is the source of all Knowledge. In it **YAHWEH** has revealed everything in the meaning of the Hebrew words. And one of these days, you know, **YAHWEH** will open this whole thing up and then you're going to be absolutely amazed what you've learned just from reading **YAHWEH's** Laws and what's gone into your subconscious mind which will come over to your conscious mind.

114 Well He says, **verse 4, ...and in your seed all the nations of the earth shall be blessed...** Be blessed with this knowledge because you're going to bring forth the cures to everything, the answers to all the problems, because you found it right here. It's in here. Man has refused it but it's here.

115 **Verse 5, Because Abraham obeyed My Voice...** That came down to you. **...and kept My Charge, My Commandments, My Statutes, and My Laws...** Which also came down to you through these genes. And then, through **YAHWEH's** Spirit Holy,

which triggers this, started you to growing in this process.

116 And all of this that you have learned and seen, some of it you didn't even know you saw, it's all being recorded in your mind. And many scientists know that, those who have worked on the subconscious mind. If you want to study that, I don't think we'll have time to bring the films here and show them, but there's a lot of films that's on the subconscious mind at this time. Of course, more is revealed in the Scriptures than in their films. They're just now getting what we know, what I knew years ago, they're just now studying about the subconscious mind. Because I got it from the Scriptures, but now they're trying to study because they want to find out how they can use it. And the reason they want to find out how they can use it is they know there's power in it. Well **YAHWEH** knows there's power in it too and that's the reason He's reserved that and won't let anyone have it till they qualify.

117 May **YAHWEH** bless you and I'll turn the services back to the song leader.

---

I told you years ago,  
I said *The Book of YAHWEH* is the source of all Knowledge. In it **YAHWEH** has revealed everything in the meaning of the Hebrew words. And one of these days, you know, **YAHWEH** will open this whole thing up and then you're going to be absolutely amazed what you've learned



just from reading **YAHWEH's** Laws and what's gone into your subconscious mind which will come over to your conscious mind.

---

---

# *Chapter Twenty-Three*

## **The Planned Genealogies Of The Kingdom #6**

### **Becoming At One With YAHWEH #1**

**09/21/96**

---

1 Shalom everyone! May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you. I know you're looking forward to a Great Feast. I'm talking about Atonement now! [laughing] That should be what you're looking forward to.

2 You know, someone was asking me the other day to bless them and I said, do you realize what this means? And they said, "Well, yeah, I want **YAHWEH's** Blessings." And I told them about Miriam and Yahseph and, you know, that they were greatly blessed. And right after the Malakim told them, "Now you're greatly blessed among all people. Now get out of here and run because they're gonna kill you if you don't." And these blessings, of course, our greatest blessings come in trials and sometimes we're not prepared for them.

3 Someone asked me for a blessing and I said okay, and I explained it to them and I blessed them and this was over the phone. And thirty minutes later they failed, they failed the test because the blessing

almost came instantly. We should want the blessings, you know. We really should want the blessings.

4 Shalom! I see people here from out of town, you know, from way off from other states already. I guess we're gonna start the Feast early! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] Maybe we can go seven days later. That'll make Satan really angry then! [Praise **YAHWEH**]

5 Yesterday the strangest thing occurred. We had the new Book, which is probably the best book The House of **YAHWEH** has put out thus far. The next one will be greater than that. But this Book, we had it in the Press Room, of course, in the sewing room and everything. And lo and behold, I believe it was Friday night, sometime Friday night. Friday night, there was a connection where they put two water lines together and a union on it, it was a screw on union and this thing somehow or another blew off and the water was flooding the Press Room.



6 And the way we had the showers fixed, it should have went through the showers, but it didn't. It came through the other door and out into the Press Room where our Book was located. And I still don't know exactly how much of it's ruined, but **YAHWEH** willing, we're gonna put it back together today. And we need your help, by the way, everyone who's available. Can everybody hear me back there okay?

7 Anyway, all of you who can, I think we're gonna start about three, is that right? Hello? About three? Okay. About 3:00 pm this afternoon, so everyone who can, try to be there.

8 You should have started getting ready for the Day of Atonement, this Day of Atonement when you were baptized. And I realize that many of us fall into ruts and they're pretty hard to get out of sometimes. And the sermon today, I want to talk to you about this because of the fact that these ruts that we get into can actually hold you back from certain positions in the Kingdom. In fact, they can keep you out of the Kingdom if you don't shake yourself loose and do what **YAHWEH** tells you to do, that is to repent.

9 Now, I realize that almost every one here is about, I would say, at least 97 percent perfect at this time. And Satan doesn't want you to achieve the rest of it because of the fact that she would like to stop the Plan of **YAHWEH** from ever developing. Of course, He says that she can't do it and He has predicted that and all of His Prophecies have come to pass thus far.

10 You know, if you just stop to think about it--and I'm gonna bring this out. I'm gonna show you these things during the Feast, **YAHWEH** willing--that we're actually, that is, our Prophecies are now all current. And what we see developing in Israel, the talks, the things that are

written in the newspapers, you can read these newspaper articles and you see them actually developing. What Daniyl spoke of and Isayah and Yeremyah, all of them are there and they're just taking place daily, just like the Prophets said they would and they're all current. It wasn't something, you know, like we had to live in the past, looking forward to something. It's all here now. It's all developing daily now right in front of our eyes.

11 And this should encourage us. It should encourage our Faith tremendously and our confidence, but it should also encourage our zeal to start to overcome or to overcome, you know, these little things, the other three percent that Satan does not want you to achieve. We do need top offices in The House of **YAHWEH**, top officers and those are being called in the Last Days. The last will be first. Do you remember that? Well, it means they're going to be up over, that is, a rank above and so forth, in these Last Days. The ones who are called in the time when the sins are at its peak, **YAHWEH** says, are actually going to attain the top offices.

12 But the ruts that some of us get in, you know, it can actually hold us back from achieving those top offices. And that's a shame because we've only got a few more years left. And in the next few years, you really need to put your topnotch effort into this, into overcoming the little things.

13 The things that came, the sermons on the genes, if you didn't get those, you really need to get those and listen to them daily. And I don't mean to listen to them

---

**The ones who are called in the time when the sins are at its peak, YAHWEH says, are actually going to attain the top offices.**

---

while you talk on the phone or gossip or change babies' diapers or stuff like this. You really need to listen to these. A great way of doing this, of course, is to get you a pencil and a pad and start taking notes as if you're going to teach it. Because what you're learning from these sermons, you are going to be teaching, that is, if you qualify.

14 Now, you can fight against it. You can set your mental attitude against me and not hear a thing I'm saying or not obey a thing I'm saying, but this is going to hold you back in the Kingdom. It may even keep you out of the Kingdom if you don't make a change.

15 The things that were brought forth in our genes, we were never taught the Ways of **YAHWEH**. What we have that even brought us here came down from Abraham and I've showed you that in the past sermons. It came down from Abraham, Isaac, Yaaqob, our forefathers, you know, who were Righteous people. We should be developing these and putting these into our genes right now because the more we do, the more qualified we will be to receive the top offices in the Kingdom.

16 We were taught in the schools and in the churches and I know this is so. I remember my school days. I remember how we used to salute the flag and we were patriotic to our country. And before I was out of the sixth or seventh grade, they had me wanting to go to the army to bear arms. This is how serious it was. And a lot of the boys, they ran around with sticks in their hands and pretending they had a machine gun in their hand. But today it's even stronger. They come out in the movies, on television, not with just the fighting and the killing, but they show the anger and the hatred and they build up the anger and the hatred within you from the news programs and the other shows.

17 I see little, I see children, you

know, at the age of seven, eight, ten and up in their teens--I saw some out here yesterday and they were jumping like three feet high and kicking, like they were kicking somebody under the chin, like these people do in the movies. Now these were the girls! There's no telling what the boys are doing! But this was actually taking place with girls out here on the campgrounds. And I thought, I thought, boy, you know, these are things that are bred into us but they're things that we need to overcome.

18 We're fighting right now with drunkenness, with dope, with cigarettes, with alcoholism, these things were all put into us and we're still suffering from it. And they're put in from generation to generation, down through the centuries to us. But **YAHWEH** says that you can overcome it and you can actually change your desires inside your body. And I brought this out in the sermons and you really need to get that and listen to it. But all of these things--the unrighteous desires that we have that keep cropping up, including stubbornness and rebellion, were bred into us. Now this stubbornness and rebellion, of course, come from Satan and were put into our forefathers. Our forefathers then transferred it down to us through our genes.

19 And did you notice all the articles now that are coming out on genes? They had one. In *Time* magazine they had a man that was showing half of his body and then the other half was showing this mechanical makeup. And then when you open it up, it said *The Keys to the Kingdom*. [laughing] And how little they know that this is so much truth, you know! I think somebody's getting our tapes and listening to them and it's going out on the news.

20 I know that the seven-year plan that we started bringing out years ago, very few people in Israel know about this and there're a lot of secrets being held back and



I intend to bring that out during the Feast too. But the seven-year plan now, people are writing about it. I got one article that was shown to me from *The Dallas Morning News* this morning and they showed that it's a seven-year plan. And then another article came to me from a religious christian who talked about it and I know he was quoting our work because he didn't say where he got it, see. So the only place that I know of that he got it was from The House of **YAHWEH** because I've never read it any place else except *The Dallas Morning News* and they didn't say seven years. They said three and four and they showed we have four years left in the talks from the leaders in Israel. But I know they're getting our work and I know that we're stirring up some waves out there.

21 But with all the Prophecies and knowing all the Prophecies and knowing actually what is going to take place in the world to come, if we don't qualify for that world to come, brethren, all of these Prophecies are not going to help us. And if we continue in drunkenness, if we continue overdrinking, if we continue in the things that alter our minds to where, you know, we can't think properly and can't get or absorb the things, the knowledge that can change our bodies and our desires, we're keeping ourselves back from the Kingdom and from the jobs; the great jobs that can be had that is being offered to no one else but us for this generation right now. Top jobs in an Everlasting Kingdom, a job that will never end. Jobs that will ever afford to us abundant living and we can actually teach others the same thing that we're learning right now, the same abundant living.

22 Or we could go the other way and fill our bodies with misery and hatred and with pot-smoking or whatever it is that alters the mind or overdrinking to where our minds are clouded and where it

takes our bodies days to rebuild from this, you know, where we can't even study the Scriptures and maintain those Scriptures like we should. We can hold ourselves back or we can boost ourselves forward, depending on us.

23 Well, of course, the secret thing that **YAHWEH** gives us, that seems to be so secret and hidden from the world, is the little word **repent**. Now, you can say, "Yeah, I repent. I want to be baptized," and then here come the trials and the tests, the blessings. These are blessings because **YAHWEH**, when you are baptized, then He starts pouring out His Blessings upon you and they come in trials. Because He's allowing you to be tested to see if you're fit for the great job in the Kingdom that He has to offer you.

24 Then we have counselors set up and the counselors tell you the same thing: repent. You need to repent of this. You need to adjust your life to this road here, to this path that will stop this trouble, that will stop this bitterness, the fighting, the overdrinking, the pot-smoking, whatever it is you're troubled with. I know I'm only naming a few of the faults that some have when they come to The House of **YAHWEH**, which they haven't quite overcome yet.

25 And then we have the rebellious attitude. This is the most difficult thing to deal with, you know. "But--but--but--but--but--but the Priests, you know, they need to repent too." Well, maybe they do, but that's not for you to say. That's for them to do. Each person is held accountable. "But Yisrayl needs to repent too." I certainly do and I do it and I don't mind being told so. But that doesn't help. Because Yisrayl makes a mistake, it doesn't help you in not overcoming, neither is it going to get you into the Kingdom because I make a mistake or because the other Priests make a mistake or because the other Priests need to repent.

26 In **Yechetzqah 18**, turn with me there. Every Prophet spoke of this. And in **Yechetzqyah 18:4**, found on page 639, He says, **...the soul that sins, it will die...** They all belong to **YAHWEH**, He says. And they all belong to Him and He is going to judge them. In fact, the Judgments are written already in your bible. It's in the first five Books of your *Book of YAHWEH*. And I've been saying for years, you need to figure out these Judgments. You need to learn these Judgments because that's what's going to be the sentencing, the Laws that sentence you in the day that you're called forward. Because you are going to be called forward and sentenced in the Last Days, in a day set, a set time for you.

27 And notice in **verse 17, Who has withdrawn his hands from oppressing the poor, who has not accepted usury nor increase, but has executed My Judgments...** My Judgments, brought forth My Judgments to the people.

28 I used to tell everyone, you know, when I was hoping to bring forth a Law, I used to say, please start judging the people by the Judgments written in the bible and not some christian judgments that you have set in your mind. Learn these Judgments and read them and judge your neighbor by them. Judge your wife or husband or whoever it is you're trying to judge at this time but your "but--but--buts" are holding you back and saying, "But, but, but my husband needs to repent too," you know. As if that qualifies you to get into the Kingdom because your husband needs to repent. It doesn't. It's going to hold you back from it.

29 Look on down to **verse 20, The soul that sins, it will die. The son will not bear the iniquity of the father...** "But if thou canneth find a fault with Yisrayl, thou canneth enter My Kingdom, without repenting." [laughing] Or, "Ifeth thou elders have sinned..." [laughing] You know, you

know, this is what you're saying, brethren, when you say this. It's not going to justify you in the end. And you're not set up as a Judge of the Priests. In fact, the Priests are set up as your Judge at this particular time and if you don't accept that Authority, you're going to be another Satan who is damned for hell fire. That is one of the Judgments that is set for her. And if you keep following her in rebellion, then you are going to suffer the same Judgment, **YAHWEH** says. That's one of the Laws, one of the Judgments that's set for you at this time.

30 Look over to **Mattithyah 3**. He says in **verse 2, And saying; Repent! For the Kingdom of YAHWEH is at hand!...** In other words, it's being offered to you right now. Repent of what? Repent of rebellion, repent of pot-smoking, repent of drunkenness. You know, if you cloud your mind with alcohol, you've gone too far. You've done broken the Law.

31 I told someone here recently, you need to quit drinking wine or anything with alcohol it in, quit it for a season and then when you go back, do as Shaul said, drink a little. But learn what your body can handle and shut it off before you go too far. This does weaken your body. And I know a lot of people are weakening their bodies and then when they get up the next morning, they've already got one foot in the grave and about to get the other one in there before their husband or wife ever says anything to them and the fight is on. And then here comes hell running in the backstretch or whatever the old song used to say! [laughing]

32 But He says the Kingdom of Heaven is being offered to you so repent of these things, this other three percent that is holding you back. Look on over to **Luke 13**. There're so many of these things that are repeated over and over and over. And Shaul says, I need to bring some of these

things to your remembrance because it seems you have forgotten some of them.

33 But here in **Luke 13:3**, He says, well let's go to **verse 2**. He says, **But Yahshua, rebuking, said to them...** They'd asked Him about Pilate killing some of the people who were offering sacrifices and he mingled their blood with theirs. And Yahshua rebuked them. I guess they were kind of tongue in cheek, poking fun, either at the government or the people that was offering sacrifice.

34 **But Yahshua, rebuking, said to them: Do you think that these Galileans were sinners above every other Galilean, because they suffered such things?**

35 Well, when you're talking to people today and you've got counselors working with them day after day, on the same problem and you see no effort to overcome that problem, you think sometimes these people are thinking that the Priests are their worst enemies, the Priests or the counselors, could be the Deaconesses in cases. When the counselors are trying to work with you and they keep seeing these same problems over and over, it seems like you got the wrong track, the wrong idea in


your mind that your counselors are your enemy instead of Satan and the weakness that you've got to overcome.

36 **Verse 3, I tell you, No!...** Now here's a Judgment right here and he quoted this from **Yechetzqyah**. You just got through reading it. **...but unless you repent you will all likewise perish!...** You will perish.

37 And then, of course, **Revelation** shows us He's talking about sinners. The very next verse there, **verse 4** shows you He's talking about sinners, sinners above all. He's talking about sin. Sin is the breaking of **YAHWEH's** Laws.

38 **Acts 26**. The Apostle Shaul was speaking here to a group. And this is the same thing that's preached in The House of **YAHWEH** in these Last Days, in this last generation. The Only Way to get to the Kingdom of Heaven is through repenting of breaking **YAHWEH's** Law and converting to that Law, to let it be your guide and let the Judgments of **YAHWEH** take the place of the judgments of your own mind which, you know, that's been bred in there. That's an evil thing to begin with.

39 **Acts 26:20. But I preached, first to**



**The Only Way to get to the Kingdom of Heaven is through repenting of breaking YAHWEH's Law and converting to that Law, to let it be your guide and let the Judgments of YAHWEH take the place of the judgments of your own mind which, you know, that's been bred in there. That's an evil thing to begin with.**

those in Damascus and in Yerusalem, and then to the people throughout the region of Yahdah and to the Gentiles, that they should repent... Notice how he includes all of them. ...repent and turn to YAHWEH, and do works worthy of repentance... Well, of course, that's the same thing that Yahchanan was saying back here in **Mattithyah 3** when he talked about--when the Pharisees came to him and He said, you know, "You brood of vipers! Who warned you to flee from the wrath to come? What are you doing out here anyway? I didn't invite you out here."

40 And He says in **Mattithyah 3:8**. **Bring forth fruits befitting repentance!**... Well, we do this for a while and then we start getting into a rut and then we start reverting back to these same desires we had where we want to let anger build in our minds, where we want to hit with the fist and slap with the palm and get back to drunkenness and revelry. All of those things that are condemned in our Scriptures.

41 And here we are approaching a Day of Atonement to where we only have

a few years left before these Judgments are actually going to be executed and it seems we're making little effort to overcome this three percent that could keep us out of the Kingdom. And this is a shame. I know Satan is laughing about it, but certainly the Malakim are not.

42 And the ones who died before us are going to be greatly disappointed in this generation, the great nuclear age, when we were offered the best, the very top jobs of all, and we fluff it off because we want to fight and brawl and over-drink and act stupid as an ass. No wonder **YAHWEH** set the example of having a dumb ass talk to people. He gets worse than that. In fact, you're gonna see later where your own Savior called you much worse than that and pulls no bones about it and we'll see that in a just a little bit.

43 Let's go back to **Acts 3** again. Because our top or number one job in The House of **YAHWEH** is to get our minds and desires upon the Work of **YAHWEH** and there's very little room for anything else to enter it. In fact, you almost have to



be interrupted by a telephone or somebody throwing a rock at you or trying to run over you, you know, to get your mind off it because your mind is filled with trying to get this Work out. (Could we turn one of these air conditioners off up here in the front? Is everyone cool enough? If you're too hot, we need about two air conditioners shut off on this end up here, if we could.)

44 In **Acts 3:19** it says, **Repent therefore, and be converted, that your sins...** See, notice he's speaking of sins. Now, there're 613 Laws, Statutes and Judgments in the Scriptures and each one of these, if you break them, it's a sin. Some of these, of course, are sins unto death and some of them are, if you read the Judgments, there's just a punishment set forth for it. But all of them depend on or rather, depending on the job you want. Now if all that you want in these Last Days is to just have Eternal Life but have someone set over you to where he's got to guard you every minute of the day--this is going to occur with a lot of people. A lot of people, the only way they will obtain Eternal Life or be allowed Eternal Life is to have this guard over them guarding them every minute because they're proving themselves unfit for Authority, to receive Authority where they could hurt others or molest others. And in molesting others or little children, things like this, they will have to have a guard over them because they hadn't sinned a sin unto death, but they have sinned a sin showing they are not capable of receiving Authority where they can go out and be trusted among other people without hurting them. This includes grownups as well as children. Now if you're in question about what I'm talking about, we'll get into it deeper and you'll understand what I'm talking about before this sermon is over.

45 But if you repent and be converted and turn to **YAHWEH's** Judgments only-

-which is going to be guiding the new world. There's no christian junk going to be brought into it--then you will have a place in the Kingdom. And if you set your desires on that Kingdom; that is, the Laws of that Kingdom, as Yahshua said, considering this the greatest pearl on earth, the greatest riches, the greatest wealth, the greatest gift you could ever get, then you will crave the tests and take joy in them, as the Apostles said, learning to be content with what you have. And this is what they said, with the Work that you're assigned to, and you will have a topnotch job in the Kingdom. Because **YAHWEH** will know, "Yes, he can be trusted among little children. He can be trusted among women. He can be trusted among the men. He's not a homosexual. He's not a child molester." He's not this. He's not that. He's proved himself so he can be trusted to have authority with these people, without bringing harm to them.

46 He can even be trusted with alcohol. Did you know that some who keep abusing this privilege that we have will not be allowed it in the Kingdom? And there will be a Malakim set over that person refusing to allow him to have it, ever! These're the Judgments, brethren, you're bringing on yourselves when you overdo something, a privilege that **YAHWEH** has allowed you to do.

47 I can prove this. I'm not just saying it out of, you know, trying to get you to change. I'm telling you the absolute fact. These are the Judgments that're already set for you and you should know them like you know the palm of your hand by now and be able to judge these matters that occur in your own life and from your own desires.

48 Or you can set your desires to overcome where it won't be hurting somebody else and where you won't be making a fool out of yourself and bringing bad feelings among other people who see

you and have to be around you because they will have to be around you. Especially if you make it into the Kingdom, you're gonna be there throughout all Eternity.

49 Let's go over to **Hebrews 6**. Here's where many of us stand right now, approaching the Day of Atonement when you're supposed to be at One with **YAHWEH**. You're supposed to be in full agreement with Him. If you're standing in these shoes, brethren, you really need to be—man, I hate the thought of not seeing some of the brothers and sisters, you know, that I've worked with and fought for... [crying]

50 He says in **Hebrews 6:1**. **Therefore, leaving the elementary principles... That's what we should have done when we were baptized. ...of the Teachings about the Messiah, let us go on to Perfection, not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of the Faith toward YAHWEH...** Which includes the Judgments. We should be building ourselves up spiritually, spiritually minded to where even if you are slapped or said a bad word to, you shouldn't respond to that in letting someone else bring you down.

51 And in **verse 2**, **Of the Teaching of baptisms, and of laying on of Priests' hands, and of the resurrections of the dead, and of Eternal Judgment...** Eternal Judgment and that's what we're speaking of here today. We shouldn't even have to talk about it but sometimes we do to get people straightened back out and on the right path again.

52 I hope you'll let this Day of Atonement be the one to keep you Eternally for the next few years on that right path. You know this is what the newspapers said. I believe it was Israeli Prime Minister Netanyahu who said he hoped that all hell didn't break loose in the next few years, knowing that there're only a few years left to this Plan. Well, if we can adjust ourselves to where we won't let hell break loose in our lives, you know, while we're waiting for

this Great Judgment Day in the next few years, because it's going to all be over in about that time.

53 **Verse 3, If indeed YAHWEH permits, we will now proceed to advanced Teaching.**

54 **Verse 4, For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted...** Well, this is where we fail. We don't enlighten ourselves. We start reverting back in our minds and start getting in a routine and in a bitter mood and in a non-working mood, a slothful mood that is condemned throughout the Holy Scriptures. And then, you know, we forget what **YAHWEH** called us to, to begin with in this Great Work that He called us into.

55 He says, **...for it is impossible for those who were once enlightened...** Well, you know, it's also shown that once you are enlightened and start training your genes to where your desires go in the other direction towards **YAHWEH**, then it's impossible to turn you away. Neither hell nor... The Apostle named several things that cannot separate you. And **YAHWEH** Himself says when your desire becomes so great that it's actually based on His Laws, this was put in **Psalms**. And when you love the Laws, like you pant after that Law, like you lust after that Law, He says, then He knows you're fit for the Kingdom. He knows that nothing can offend you at that point.

56 But if we revert back and keep allowing these things to enter our minds and our actions, we will never get to that point, brethren. **...For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and have become partakers of Spirit Holy,**

57 **Verse 5, And the Righteous, having come to know that which is spoken of by YAHWEH through the Laws and the Prophets, the Power of YAHWEH, and the world to come,**

58 **Verse 6, If they shall fall away, it**

**is impossible for them to be renewed to repentance again...** If we revert back we will never get to the point where we love **YAHWEH's** Laws. It's impossible. Try as you might, you can't do it.

59 How's **YAHWEH** gonna judge you? Well, of course, the Judgments are all written down for us. They're written in the first five Books of *The Book of YAHWEH*. And of course, we're proving whether we are capable of living by those Judgments that **YAHWEH** gives us, His Laws and His Statutes or not, or whether we're unfit.

60 Let's turn over to **Mattithyah 5** again. I believe this is the Savior doing the speaking here in **chapter 5**. I'll check and see. But He shows here in **chapter 5**. (Let me get it. I lost it here.) In **Mattithyah 5:29**, He says, **So if your right eye causes you to offend; sin, gouge it out and throw it from you!...** You know, He's speaking of weaknesses here and He doesn't actually mean for you to go in here and dig your eyeball out of your head and throw it away. The same illegal lust would be there even if you did that. He's talking about, though, finding a way to get rid of this thing that's going to keep you from being an officeholder.

61 If, for instance, you commit adultery or fornication and you persist in this and you don't train your desires to go the other way and you don't repent and be converted to **YAHWEH's** Laws which say you shall not do this, you will not be trusted in the Kingdom with that power. Now, you may go in as an eunuch and you may never get to enjoy the pleasure of a wife throughout all Eternity. That would be far better than not going in at all. Because there are eunuchs, as Yahshua said, who made themselves eunuchs and there're others who've made themselves eunuchs without choice. But that would be one way. But certainly you would not be trusted with Power and Authority where you could

continue such an evil process in the world to come so it will be taken from you.

62 You may not enter the Kingdom if you don't desire to get rid of this and gouge out this eye or cut off the hand and get rid of it. I hope that's plain enough without me getting any more bolder in my speech. Now you can come on down to hitting with your fist or overdrinking, to abuse with alcohol. It is a serious matter, brethren. It could even keep you out of the Kingdom. It could mean that you're gonna burn in hell.

63 I used to say when I was playing in a band, you know, that I had to drink because I couldn't stand to be around drunks without, you know, being drunk myself. Well, of course, it's a horrible thing but being around a drunk, it's embarrassing to a person who is of a sound mind to be around somebody who's slobbering and staggering and is slurred of speech. I don't want to be around you when you're that way. I've told people on the phone who would call me, if I was on the police force and I caught you driving right now, I would arrest you and charge you with DUI. You put yourself in danger. You put little children in danger. You put grownups in danger. Do you think you'd be trusted with such a power or a privilege in the Kingdom?

64 Now, it's not worthy of taking your life for it unless you persist in it and your stubborn rebellious attitude keeps you from repenting or wanting to overcome it. So you could be made the lowest slave with a Malakim given Power over you, which you should have Power over them. That's what's being offered to you in these Last Days. But one of them put over you and we'll have billions of them to use, to where they'll take this privilege away from you and they will not allow you and they won't be forgiving you either. They won't forgive your sins. They don't have the power to do that. They'll have the power to strike you down.

All of these things are revealed to you in the Holy Scriptures. Somehow or another we keep reading over these in **YAHWEH's** Laws and they're given to us in the first five books of the bible, these Judgments.

65 Now, if you want to enter the Kingdom as such, you know, then proceed on with your stupidity. Don't come around me! I don't want to be around you when you're in that manner. The only thing I would do anyway is rebuke you. I'd make you feel rather bad if I do get around you and you're in that manner. I hope that's strong enough. This is the way **YAHWEH** Himself looks at you and the Savior too and I'll show you this. He used some very harsh words in the last Book of the bible, the last Book of *The Book of YAHWEH*. He uses some very harsh words here.


66 So in **Mattithyah 5:29**. **So if your right eye causes you to offend; sin, gouge it out and throw it from you! For it is better for you that one of your members perish, than for the whole body to be cast into gehenna...** Yeah, I'd say it would be better to enter in as an eunuch than not enter in at all into the Kingdom. It would be better to enter in as the lowest slave. Yes, they will be joyous but they will be without the privilege of, certain privileges that we are

given in the Commandments and in the Laws of **YAHWEH**.

67 **Verse 30, Or if your right hand causes you to offend, cut it off and throw it from you! For it is better for you that one of your members perish, than for the whole body to be cast into gehenna...** I'm not bringing you anything new. I'm bringing you things that every Apostle and every Prophet taught. And if you studied these Laws like you should be studying them, you'd be putting this desire in your minds and you wouldn't even have to be rebuked for it. But when it is brought and it's continued, we will even get stronger with the rebukes.

68 That's our job. And I'm certainly gonna try to fulfill mine because that's the grandest. The world that's to come, brethren, is worth looking forward to. You know, the abundant living that's offered in that world, you can see it in the Holy Scriptures and you can see what a joyous thing it's going to be. And it's going to be without embarrassment. It simply won't be there. The Laws of **YAHWEH** and the Judgments of **YAHWEH** are already got this under control taking Laws that have foreseen this and will govern this in the new world to come.

69 In **Mattithyah 13**, well let's go to



**The world that's to come,  
brethren, is worth looking  
forward to.**



**Mattithyah 18** first. No, let's don't go to that. The same thing is repeated though by Yahshua. He spoke of this twice and Mattithyah wrote it twice. It's repeated in **Mattithyah 18:8**.

70 But let's go on to **Mattithyah 13** and look here at **verse 40**. **Just as the tares are gathered and burned in the fire, so will it be at the end of this age.**

71 **Verse 41, The Son of Man will send out His Malakim...** Which you should be over but for some reason, you held yourself back. **...and they will gather out...** All of the wives that won't obey their husbands. Can I put it any plainer than that? All of you who will not stop hitting with your fist or with your stupid tongue that you want to use when you're wanting to strike back at your husband or the Priests. All of those who will not repent of overdrinking or anything else that breaks **YAHWEH's** Laws or that offends, the Scripture says.

72 **Verse 41, The Son of Man will send out His Malakim, and they will gather out of His Kingdom...** Out of **YAHWEH's** Kingdom. **...all who cause others to fall away...** The *King James Version* there says *offend*. And that word means actually more than just causing others to fall away. They're things that are detestable and cause others offense or a feeling of offense when they're around you. It gets down to this small of a thing.

73 **...and those who break the Laws of YAHWEH...** Well, of course, if you're doing this, you're breaking the Laws. You can take the **and** out there and put a comma after **away**. **...fall away, those who break the Laws of YAHWEH.**

74 **Verse 42, And will cast them into a furnace of fire. There will be wailing and gnashing of teeth...** But of course it'll be too late then. You have a few years to do it now or less before **YAHWEH** says, "No, you're unfit." If you think you can wait until the last

six months or the last six weeks and show **YAHWEH** how great you are, I guarantee you it won't be in your genes then, brethren. And that's what's going to be your judge is what's built in this body that you now have that's the temple of Spirit Holy. It's the temple of the genes too.

75 **Verse 43, Then the Righteous will shine forth like the sun in the Kingdom of their Father...** This is what you have the opportunity to be. **...He who has ears to hear...** He who has understanding, you better start paying attention and you better start overcoming.

76 Let's go to **Revelation** here and see some of the Judgments here. Now, of course, the Judgments are found in the first five Books of *The Book of YAHWEH*, but here you see them in action. In **Revelation 20** He talks about it and this is what you're gonna see in just a few years now, you're going to see this actual sentencing take place. In fact, you're going to be part of it. How will you feel then about your petty things that you're holding on to at this time?

77 In **Revelation 20:10**, He shows here, **And the devil, who deceived them...** Who made them hang on to anger. I could name a thousand more sins right now, a thousand more of your weaknesses right now, but the devil who made you hang on to these little petty lusts.

78 Did you ever notice when you get angry with your mate, how you want to hang on to it; you don't want to let go of it? It's a desirable thing, isn't it? And you keep building it into your genes every time you do this. But you know you can turn that around and you can kick your own rear and you can start thinking in advance what you're gonna do the next time you get angry.

79 Now, it will be hard. I guarantee you it will be hard to let go of it, but you can. And you can start changing where you won't hang on to anger. And then maybe

in the next few years you won't do it at all. I doubt you'll get rid of it by the Day of Atonement. It's a little harder than that. If you haven't been working on it since you were baptized, you probably won't be, but you can pray and ask **YAHWEH** to help you between now and then. I said 'hep'. People make fun of me because of my Oklahoma accent, you know. [laughing] One of the giggles that they always get is when I say the word help. Well I say it plainly, but for some reason or another I have the gift of tongues and you hear it in your own language, see! [laughing] So you thought I said it wrong, didn't you?

80 **...And the devil, who deceived them; seduced and led them astray, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet had been cast, and will be tormented a day and a night because of the ages...** Because of the evil that she has done.

81 **Verse 11, And I saw a Great White Throne, and Him Who sat on it, from Whose Face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them.**

82 **Verse 12, And I saw the dead, small and great, standing before YAHWEH. And the books were opened...** Including the first five Books of *The Book of YAHWEH* that I've been pleading with everyone to read and study. And if you find difficulty in them, you're finding difficulty in your own self and this is where the tests come and this is where you need to overcome.

83 **...and another Book was opened, which is The Book of Life...** That is, showing the ones whose genes were built to where they can have Eternal Life.

84 **...and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the Books, according to their works...** Or according to the desire that they built into their genes that **YAHWEH** has a Perfect Pattern of to judge you by.

85 **Verse 13, And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and sheol; the grave, delivered up the dead which were in them. And they were judged, every man, according to their works.**

86 **Verse 14, And death and sheol were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.**

87 **Verse 15, And whoever was not found written in the Book of Life...** Who had not overcome, as Yahshua said, had not overcome these little petty things. **...was cast into the lake of fire...** This is what He was speaking of back over in **Mattithyah**.

88 Look over to **Revelation 22** there and look at **verse 12. And behold, I come quickly, and My Reward is with Me, to give every man according as his work will be...** Now these are, of course, the jobs that Yahshua and **YAHWEH** and the Prophets all spoke of that you can qualify for.

89 They were given in King Solomon's time and under his rulership in **II Kings**. It showed the Perfect Kingdom there in action after it had been brought up through this time through a man after **YAHWEH's** own heart, King David. And where He had brought the children of Israyl forward and their desires had changed. And then we had this Perfect Kingdom for a very short time until they fell back into a rut, many of them, who didn't study and would not keep strictly with **YAHWEH's** Law. And so the Kingdom of **YAHWEH** was taken away from them once again as they reverted back into the ways of baal. And it will be you. It won't proceed with you, brethren, if you don't overcome. That is your number one objective in these Last Days.

90 He says, **verse 13, I am the First and the Last, the Beginning and the End.**

91 **Verse 14, Blessed are those who keep His Commandments...** This word comes from the Hebrew word **debar**, this word **Commandments** and it means His Laws, 613 of them. **...that they may have**

**right to the Tree of Life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.**

92 Now if you do have some of these that's not subject unto death but you're willing to try to overcome then there is a way that you can still receive Eternal Life. But if you're willing to overcome and proceed with it and start changing those desires in your genes, then you can have a bigger job and more Authority. Which means, you can train others and guide them instead of having to be guided yourself with a lesser position.

93 **Verse 15, For outside are dogs...** I wonder how many understand what Yahshua's saying here. He's actually insulting you if you stand in this field. Let's come back to this right here.

94 But let's go over to **II Samuyl**. I want to show you what He's saying to you right here, how much He detests you if you don't overcome. You know, if you think He's gonna change His mind and be extremely merciful and let sin enter the Kingdom, you're a little bit coo-coo. You know, you haven't read the Holy Scriptures. There is nothing in there that shows you loopholes like the laws of the land do. This is baal's world. The loopholes in the law, that belong to baal's judgments, not of **YAHWEH**'s Judgment.

95 In **II Samuyl 3** we find a perfect example of what He is speaking of here. All adulterers, all fornicators, all over-drinkers-everyone who has a fault, pay attention here. We're going to show you what He means **outside are dogs**.

96 **II Samuyl 3:7. Shaul had a concubine...** Now surely everybody knows what a concubine is by now. If you haven't, you haven't read the book on slavery and marriage.

97 **Verse 7, Shaul had a concubine, whose name was Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah, about whom Ishbosheth asked**

**Abner; Why did you go in to my father's concubine?... Got that?**

98 Now here is somebody who owns a slave or a concubine, who's a little more than a slave, a little higher position slave, and he was asked this question, why did you go in to her? That is, why did you go to bed with her? Why did you have relations with her? I want this to be very plain what is being said here because it could keep you out of the Kingdom if you keep on with what you're doing, if you don't repent and be converted. And you know who you are when you're guilty of these things, men or women. I'll show you later the Laws you're breaking here and it's more than just a sexual sin that you're doing.

99 **Verse 8, Abner became very angry because of what Ishbosheth...** Because he understands what the word **dog** means and what he was indicating that he was in this particular instance by going in to his father's concubine. **...had said, and he answered; I am not a dog's head...** He became very angry when he was accused of this, which meant that if he had of done it, he would have been one of the dogs that had been cast out of whom Yahshua Himself was saying, you people who don't overcome this sin, you're going to be outside where there's weeping and gnashing of teeth. Well He's showing you here, **YAHWEH** is, under Inspiration, what a dog is that's going to be cast out.

100 **...that belongs to Yahdah! This day I am loyal...** He says. Now, indicating that if he was not loyal, did you get that, if he was not loyal, not only to **YAHWEH**, Whose Laws you're breaking if you commit adultery or fornication or if you go in expecting to do so with a concubine that belongs to somebody else or a slave.

101 So he says, **...This day I am loyal...** Which means he would have been a dog if he hadn't of been loyal to **YAHWEH**'s

Laws in this case. But if he hadn't of been loyal to **YAHWEH**'s Laws, then he would have been this dog that Yahshua says in **Revelation** is going to be outside the Kingdom and destroyed.

102 A dog is one who is not loyal, who can't be trusted around women. That's a male who can't be trusted around a female or a child or around other males, if you get that perverted. And perversion it is. And I could go on to even more detestable things but I think I've said enough here to start your mind to working in this field.

103 Let's go back here to **Revelation** again. He was trying to impress and He expects you to know, of course, what He's meaning. He says this because **YAHWEH** Himself had this inspired and He had it inspired in this manner so you could understand. And I just brought one example. There are lots of examples here in the Holy Scriptures that show you what He's speaking of when He mentions dog or God worshiper or worshipers of elohim, but they're all breaking **YAHWEH**'s Laws. And this is how much disgust He has with you here when He says this.

104 **Revelation 22:15. For outside are dogs...** People who are not loyal to the Laws of **YAHWEH**, who are not loyal to family members, who are not loyal to their brothers and sisters. **...and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and worshipers...** Erase the word **and** there again because all of these things make you a worshiper of elohim. They make you like the Gods, doing and practicing and knowing both Righteousness and evil.

105 **...and everyone who professes to love...** Like you are claiming to do after baptism but continue in these ruts that you're in at this time. **...yet practices breaking the Laws.**

106 **Verse 16, I, Yahshua...** The Savior, Who came and died for your past sins, is

the One Who's saying this to you here. **... have sent My Malak to testify to you...** What I'm going to say to you when I come if you're sitting in this field.

107 Let's go back over to **Mattithyah** here because the Savior, He used this word right here when He was speaking to a certain woman. In **Mattithyah 15**, He used the same word here. The woman took a rightful approach, a very Righteous approach, that I wonder how many could have that approach right now if a Priest called you a dog or his attitude was at the present time that you were a dog because you had done something that would classify you as being in this field right here.

108 In **Mattithyah 15:21** here, He says, **Then Yahshua left there, and went into the region of Tyre and Sidon.**

109 **Verse 22, And behold, a woman of Canaan came out from that region and cried out to Him, saying; Have mercy on me, O Ruler, Son of David!...** Strange how much she knew about Him, wasn't it? The Son of David, she knew all about Him, which meant she had been studying, hadn't she? She didn't waste her time gossiping on the telephone, did she? Or running from house to house, which is also condemned gossiping.

110 You know, unrighteous gossip is such an evil thing. It's such a great instrument of the devil, you know, that she can just use it continually and make you lust after it and put it in your genes. Once you start in it, it's like a soap opera. You can't get enough of it. You've got to watch that thing daily. You ever get hooked on soap operas? Anybody here? Praise **YAHWEH**! Nobody here has got hooked on soap operas? Okay. At least you admitted it. The rest of them didn't. [laughing]

111 Well, I did. One time I was sick. I had pneumonia. I had ridden the back end of a state-owned truck throwing out salt on

bridges and hills. I had ridden that truck for three days and three nights without rest in a cold icy storm and I caught double pneumonia. And I was home for like two, almost two months trying to get over this pneumonia and I had a mate that left me because of the Laws of **YAHWEH** later, but she got me hooked on *As The World Turns* I think, or something like that. I don't remember exactly but I think it was *As The World Turns*. And in those two months' time I learned the names of every one of those people and we would mention them in conversation when we were talking to other people and they'd say, who is he? And of course, sometimes I would tell them. Sometimes I was ashamed of it and wouldn't. It would depend on who I was talking to.

112 But I did notice that this was everyday life, you know, of the world. They were in trouble or they were getting out of trouble or they were fixing to get into trouble, and that's everyday life of the world. And I hate to say it but some of us are the same way. We get in this routine and that's what we need to repent of, of course

113 But He says, this woman now, she comes out crying to Him to have mercy on her. **...Son of David! My daughter is suffering terribly from demon possession!**

114 **Verse 23, But He did not speak a word to her...** He just simply ignored her. **...Then His Disciples came to Him, and said; Send her away, for she is crying out behind us...** So she came, even with them walking off, she continues to come after Him begging and she was begging. She was pleading because she knew Who He was and what He could do and what He represented and the Power that He had over the demonic world.

115 **Verse 24, But He answered, and said...** He finally answered her and said. **...I was not sent, except to the lost sheep**

**of the house of Israyl.**

116 **Verse 25, Then she came and worshiped Him, saying; Ruler, help me!...** Please help me!

117 **Verse 26, But He answered, and said: It is not right to take the children's bread, and cast it to dogs...** How many of you would be humble enough, under language like this, to humble yourself and yet beg further to get into the Kingdom of **YAHWEH**. I would! I certainly would! I don't care what you call me, I would beg. I'll beg. I'll plead. I'll fast. I'll pray. I'll do anything I have to do to get into this Kingdom. It's worth it, brethren. It's worth humbling yourself to do.

118 Well, of course, this woman had a very Righteous attitude. **Verse 27, And she said; True, Ruler, but the dogs eat those crumbs which fall from their owner's table...** You talk about humility. You know, in all of my life, I think I've only met two people that I could truly say were humble, and I've actually met them. And I praise **YAHWEH**. I feel honored to have met them.

119 **Verse 28, Then Yahshua answered, and said to her: O woman, great is your faith!...** Great is your faith! Great is your living by the Laws of **YAHWEH**, is what He's saying. I can see now that you actually live by the Laws of **YAHWEH** from your knowledge and humility that you have shown forth here.

120 Now I know what's going on in your minds. You tell me if I'm wrong. "Oh, yeah, I would have done this with Yahshua..." But who is that Moses anyway? [laughing] Sure you would. Well, you better get to this point. You better get to the point where you can humble yourself and under any condition keep begging to get into this Kingdom.

121 Satan doesn't have humility. Satan has stubbornness. She has rebellion. She has pride. Pride is one of the worst things

that a person can harbor and we're born with it. We're born to be proud and to lift ourselves up. You know, this is what the word god means. It means *pride*, it means *proud*. All of these things that we're trying to get rid of, that's exactly what the word means.

122 Let's go over to **Psalms**. We see throughout the Holy Scriptures pride is talked about. We see humility is talked about. I see no just cause for pride at all. **Psalms 12**. Pride causes harm in family life. And even now you see it among the rulers of the nations. If you'll notice, they keep talking about Saddam Hussein after the attacks and how he has put the presidents to shame and they've got to suffer this shame now. Well, if they weren't hanging on to pride, they'd have their minds on what it would take to bring peace instead of, you know, that they could actually go in and wipe out their enemy or what they consider to be their enemy, who's also praying to the Lord, by the way, to deliver him. And he says that the Lord has delivered him from the hands of these white devils who he refers to as, you know, as Clinton, President Clinton.

123 Well here in **Psalms 12:3**. **Great YAHWEH shall cut off all flattering lips; He shall cut off the tongue that speaks proud things...** Speaks proud things, that is too proud to repent or humble yourself to the authority that's over you.

124 **Verse 4, Those who say: With our tongues we will prevail...** "We will prevail while we're breaking **YAHWEH's** Laws, yet we're going to prevail in this. We're going to enter the Kingdom. Now Yisrayl may not be there. The Priests may not be there that's telling me I'm wrong, but I'm gonna prevail." You know, this is what's going on in the mind.

125 **...our mouths are our own, so who is the ruler over us?...** "I'm free, white and twenty-one," as one old saying goes. "I'll

do what I damn well please." You won't in **YAHWEH's** Kingdom, not if it pleases you to do evil, you won't.

126 (Are we out of time? We sure are. The baptism, women's baptism team can come forward. I hope you're not desiring to get out of my hearing now.)

127 **Verse 5, The poor are oppressed, the needy sigh!...** Yes, all of this comes from pride and wanting to lift yourself up. **...Then YAHWEH will say: Now I will arise!...** Yes, that's coming. In just a few years now this Prophecy right here is going to be fulfilled. **...I will give My Salvation to him who longs for it!...** Who actually longs for these Laws, who has made this their top desire in their lives and built it into their genes.

128 **Verse 6, The Laws of YAHWEH are pure Laws--like silver refined...** They're not gonna disappear. They're not gonna vanish with age. They are here. They're going to judge you. They're going to be your worst enemy or your best friend depending on what you do in the next few years, depending on what you do in your own life according to **YAHWEH's** Laws.

129 You know, this word that's used here, the word **pride** or **proud**, it's word #2086 meaning *arrogant*. And **arrogant** means *exaggerating*; that is, exaggerating yourself, lifting up yourself. **...or disposed to exaggerate one's own mouth or importance...** One's own self-importance.

130 You know, as one guy said here recently they're a legend in their own mind. We build ourselves up to where we think we're really something when we should be doing the other thing. We should be exalting others instead of ourselves.

131 The next word in this actually means *presumptuous*. All the things that are listed in **Isayah** that made Satan or Lucifer a God are listed here in this word **pride** or **being proud**, the opposite of humility.

132 **...overstepping due bounds...** It

says. Overstepping due bounds? Did you get that? Overstepping the bounds of the Law that **YAHWEH** has given you for a guide to keep you in harmony with others and your husband and your wife and your children.

133 *...overstepping due bounds; taking liberties; usurping authority...* All of this, all of this is hidden in this Hebrew word right here.

134 Did you know you do this when you commit adultery or fornication? I wonder if everybody realizes that. That's the reason that Shaul showed this to be such a serious matter. And of course, Yahshua said if you have this in your mind, in your eyes, to lust after, then you've done it in your heart and you've classified yourself unfit for Authority because you can't be trusted with it.

135 You're going to have Power galore in the Kingdom, brethren, if you make it. Power to commit much adultery, much fornication, or to commit much Righteousness. The only thing, if you don't show that these things are out of this mind and out of your heart, you won't be in the Kingdom. That's the Promise of **YAHWEH**, that **YAHWEH** has made to us.

136 When you take a person's concubine, his daughter, his son, any member that belongs to somebody else, until a woman is given to you--first a price has to be paid for her. That's the Law of **YAHWEH**. It's not just my saying but it's a Law of **YAHWEH**. First a price has to be paid for her and then that woman must be given to you, otherwise, you're stealing. You're breaking one of the Ten Commandments. Not just a little one, but one of those that was written in stone for you. One of the 'Ten Commandments' you're breaking.

137 It's both stealing and you're usurping authority that doesn't belong to you at all. **YAHWEH** has never given you the authority to take something that

doesn't belong to you, so you're usurping that man's authority when you go in and take his daughter, his wife, his concubine, his little boy or girl that doesn't belong to you, without that man's permission or that woman's permission, whoever owns that person that you're dealing with.

138 Let's go over to **I Corinthians**. I brought this out before but maybe we need to show it. In **I Corinthians 15:21**. Found on page 898. **Verse 21, For since death comes by man...** By doing these things we're talking against, the Laws are against. **...by Man also comes the resurrection of the dead.** That is, by this last House of **YAHWEH** will come the resurrection of the dead, because you're going to be given that Power. Some will be given that Power. Some will, not those who won't overcome, but those who will overcome and prove themselves capable of handling the Power, it will be given to them.

139 **Verse 22, For as in Adam all die, in the same way all who are as Messiah will be made alive.**

140 **Verse 23, And every man in his own order...** Or rank. Every man or every person in their own rank. This includes queens, too, because that is part of it. You remember Lucifer, this being had, I believe, it's nine talents or authorities that were given to her. I don't know if I ever got to that part yet. I will maybe one of these days. I've got it. I've got it in a sermon. It's just that I've got to find time to bring it to you. I've got to get me a "Round to it" to bring it to you. [laughing]

141 But she had I believe it was nine talents or nine different authorities that were given to her. You're going to have more. Or at least the Priestly Kings will have more and then every one, every person in his own rank, whatever you qualify for, you will get from there down.

142 **Verse 23, And every man in his**

**own order: Messiah, the first One recalled from the dead... YAHWEH, of course, is over Him as the Creator and Father of all. ...afterward, those who are Messiah's at His coming.**

**143 Verse 24, Then The End, when He will have handed over the Kingdom to YAHWEH, to our Father, when He will have destroyed every other rule...** That word **rule** means *authority*. **...and every authority and power...** That you usurped will be taken from you. In other words, He's going to destroy everyone who usurps authority that is not given to him by **YAHWEH**, that the Laws do not allow you to have.

**144** That is one of the authorities that you have. As a father, you own your child. You also own your wife. You own your children until a certain time when you allow that person to go on their own. Of course, you can't give your wife away. She's yours forever. You better get this in your mind. She's your possession forever to love and cherish and take care of.

**145 ...He will have destroyed every other rule, and every authority and**

**power...** That's the last thing that He's going to do, handing over all Rulership to the Father. In other words, **YAHWEH's** Plan is going to be complete.

**146** Now let's go back to **Revelation 22**. Now here is Yahshua speaking again. This is His job now that we just read in **I Corinthians**. And here He comes to perform this act, the act that is spoken of here in **I Corinthians 15:21-22**.

**147** And here in **Revelation 22:15** we read, **For outside are dogs...** Yes, I'm going to cast them out. I'm gonna say to them, I never knew you. You were not from My House. I don't know whose house you're from, as it's written in **Mattithyah**, I believe it is. He says, I know not what house you're from. It's certainly not that of **YAHWEH's** because you're not obeying those Laws. **...and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, worshipers of Gods (elohim) and everyone who professes to love, yet practices breaking the Law.**

**148** May **YAHWEH** bless you and I'll turn the services back to the song leader.

**PRAISE YAHWEH!**



---

# Chapter Twenty-Four

## The Planned Genealogies Of The Kingdom #7 Becoming At One With YAHWEH #2 x-rated Day of Atonement 09/23/96

---

1 Shalom everyone! [Praise **YAHWEH!**] May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you.

2 I know you didn't think you'd have to put up with me again today but you do. [laughing] I feel like that sometimes even if the Laws are taught almost every night in The House of **YAHWEH** now and Sabbaths and we have the books and the booklets, but I feel like unless, you know, it hits home and you say, this is for you young man or this is for you young lady or old woman or old man, it doesn't start to register, you know, that these Laws are written for us. And not only are they our entrance, our ticket into the Kingdom as to what we do with them, of course, but also how we obey them. They are how we prove ourselves fit for the Kingdom of **YAHWEH**.

3 Now if you remember last Sabbath, we went to Yahshua's Writings. He said in **Revelation 22**. In Yahshua's Writings, He was talking about dogs and sorcerers. He

said all outside are dogs and I covered that showing what a dog is. And **YAHWEH**, when He led the children of Israyl out of Egypt, they were kind of all classified as dogs at that time and under the power of the Gods and then **YAHWEH** showed His Power over the Gods. This was His last act in showing the Power over the Gods.

4 Well, He brought the children of Israyl out and they would continue to act like dogs, of course, for years and for years they died off. And then He took those who He brought up in His Way and He made a Kingdom out of them. That was the Kingdom we saw under Solomon. Solomon's Kingdom was almost perfect, about as perfect as you can get in this lifetime with the surrounding environment that they had to live in at that time. But there was the Peace. There was the Harmony, the Love of **YAHWEH**'s Laws that was displayed there. The lowest slaves, they said, were so joyous you couldn't drag



them out of that kingdom or out of their jobs, their positions that they were given. They were so joyous in their positions.

5 And this was the kind of Kingdom that we're going to see one day very soon in the next few years. As you men get older, your hearing will get better, by the way. [laughing] Anything left after the next few years will definitely get better. But this is the Kingdom that we're going to enjoy throughout all Eternity what you see there in **II Kings**. Now I urge all of you to read that because **YAHWEH**, He gave you a picture of what the Kingdom is going to be like there, as it was under King Solomon.

6 King Solomon being a Righteous man. He did let sin enter into his life through unconverted women that also entered his life. And in his old age, I think it kind of crept up on him, the sin did, and he actually brought sin into The House of **YAHWEH** and, of course, cut themselves out from **YAHWEH** and then it reverted back to a beastly system like you see with the rest of the world. But under King Solomon is the first time and only time in history that you will find peace in a kingdom--the kind of peace that was actually voluntary and loved at that time under King Solomon.

7 Well, here in Yahshua's Writings or His Apostles' Writings as to what He said in **Mattithyah 15**, He gave us an example of this and what brought this about. If you remember the prayers of King Solomon when he took over this Kingdom of **YAHWEH**. King David was a very humble man. You might not think that with all the killings that took place under his rulership and by his own hands.

8 If we could get all of our young men and women to sit down, I'd like for all of you to hear this sermon, every one of you. It applies to every one of you and if you miss it, you may burn in hell. You know, it's that serious. I'm trying to show

you a way that you can keep out of hell and keep in touch with **YAHWEH** and to actually build yourself up to be a teacher in the soon coming Kingdom or even before that time.

9 Well, here in the **Mattithyah 15**, Yahshua gives us an example. Now, when He says great is your Faith, He actually meant what this woman was living. This woman knew, you could tell from what is brought forth here, she actually knew about Yahshua, which meant she studied the Prophecies. Did you get that, everybody? She actually studied the Prophecies like we're doing here right now, like this latest book that I just got through writing, that The House of **YAHWEH** just brought out, *In Search Of A Savior*. In those Prophecies is revealed the True Savior. Not a J.C. and twelve people who try to be Lawless, but a Person Who actually lived the Laws of **YAHWEH** in perfect humility, bringing upon Himself to be the Perfect Slave of all people. He was bringing the humility that He wants seen in us, that **YAHWEH** wants seen in us and He says He gave us a Perfect Example of being that slave or that perfect humility that He was talking about here, which was very prevalent in Solomon's Kingdom.

10 This is why that they had peace at that time. There wasn't the bickering, the fighting, the uproars, the illegal lust that prevail in our lives when we allow this lust to come forward. It just wasn't there. And under that Kingdom they had a Perfect Peace and **YAHWEH** shows that for a very short, short time. But that Kingdom is going to be brought forth by us, those who make it. Your hearing will get better if you make it past these few years and make it into **YAHWEH**'s Kingdom.

11 But Yahshua showed us this for a reason. You know, this wasn't just put there because they needed three or four inches of space filled up between the pages here.

It was given to us so we can take this and make it a part of our lives too. And when He bragged on this woman, was He bragging on you, or is He calling you nothing but a damn dog that's not fit for the Kingdom and only fit for hell fire to be burned up along with the rest of the manure here on earth?

12 Now, you know your life better than I do. You know what you've overcome and how humble you have become, but I'm telling you if you're not humble you're still carrying the same characteristics of Satan in your head and in your genes, and you better get it out of there if you want to make it. We only have a few more years to do this, brethren.

13 **Mattithyah 15:21. Then Yahshua left there, and went into the region of Tyre and Sidon...** Away from Jerusalem, in fact.

14 **Verse 22, And behold, a woman of Canaan came out from that region and cried out to Him...** Now she had to know this Man. She had to know what He was. She had to have it fully convinced in her mind that He was the Savior.

15 The Christians don't do this today, brethren. In fact, the J.C. they believe in, they think he's a liar and they tell every stupid lie about him that they can possibly make up in their own minds. In order to know the Savior you've got to study and know these Prophecies and what this Man lived. He was a Perfect Man, Perfect in all of His Ways, and His Teachings were absolutely Perfect and the things He brings forth to us are examples that He wants us to put in our lives so we can be Perfect as our Father in Heaven is Perfect.

16 Well she cried out to have mercy on her and her children. **Verse 23, But He did not speak a word to her...** He just totally ignored her. Most people today would have thought, "Well, that sorry sucker. You know, see if I ever ask Him for anything else again." But this was not the attitude that she had.

In fact, she persisted, as the Scriptures show that you should. Persisted in Righteousness. And the Righteous widow, you know, this was given as another example where the Righteous widow asked over and over and over in her prayers for a certain thing and it was finally granted to her.

17 And Yahshua, if you remember, He presented this as the Kingdom of Heaven and said, This woman came before a judge. Remember that, a judge? I've been teaching that this is a court system. Everything is based on these Laws. And the Laws that we are given, this Law Book that we are given, it's different, of course, than the law books that the worldly lawyers give to their people or they train by and follow the courts and change the laws every time they, you know, the wind changes direction.

18 It's different from them. It's a Law Book that you need to learn. You need to learn all the Judgments, all the Laws, the Statutes in there, the Statutes that tell you what the Laws are and then how to judge, the Judgment which judges the cases where the Laws are broken or bent or altered. All of this brethren, should be going into your head and into your genes and you should be learning to love the Righteousness you see in this as Yahshua did.

19 **Verse 24, But He answered, and said: I was not sent, except to the lost sheep of the house of Israyl...** Which meant she was not an Israylite. Which meant the door, He knew that the door was open as it always was to "gentiles". It was never closed like the gentiles try to make out like it was, I mean like the christians try to make out like it was today. They're trying to make out like the Apostle Kepha was the first one who went to the "gentiles". They're all liars and this is just one more christian lie that's brought forth to the people, making out like only the Jews had salvation, which that never was so. In fact, there's a Law

in the 613 that governs that very thing! If they want to be part of the Kingdom of Israyl, they had to keep the Laws and they were accepted and they were given the **YAHWEH** Name and so forth. Never was changed and Yahshua knew it.

20 But just testing her, He said this, testing her to see what kind of attitude she had. You think if she would have gotten mad and started raising hell with Him, like you do your husband when you should be respecting your husband as your head, you think He would have paid any more attention to her or said, great is your Faith? He would have probably said, "Condemned is your mouth." That's what He's going to say. In fact, He would have said, "You're nothing but a dog. Get out of here."

21 **Verse 25, Then she came and worshiped Him, saying; Ruler, help me!**

22 **Verse 26, But He answered, and said: It is not right...** It is not Lawful. In fact, there's a Law against it. **...to take the children's bread, and cast it to dogs...** Even Yahshua said don't give this precious Truth to the dogs, the pigs and so forth, lest they turn and rend you or vomit upon it or turn and go and wallow in the mire. That's the reason we don't give this unless people request it.

23 **Verse 27, And she said; True, Ruler, but the dogs eat those crumbs which fall from their owner's table.**

24 **Verse 28, Then Yahshua answered, and said to her: O woman, great is your Faith!...** Great is what you've been living. You're a perfect woman. This is great what I see in you. **...May it be to you as you requested...** So He granted her her request here that she had requested of Him.

25 It's just the opposite of this is what we see in pride. It brings forth all kinds of trouble. What we see in the world today was all brought forth from that, pride, stubbornness, rebellion. You know, you

can't deal with it. Rebellion is one of the things that **YAHWEH** Himself can't deal with. In fact, the only way He can deal with it is to destroy it.

26 We covered these words here and how this word **pride** is going to be taken out of the vocabulary even. He says cut off from the proud or cut the land off from them. He calls it arrogance. That was one of the words that was used to describe that word **pride, pride**. And it means *exaggerating or disposed to exaggerate one's own worth or importance*. One's own worth or importance.

27 You know, we're trained to do this from our childhood up. I never was trained in that manner. I was trained, in fact, by my parents, who were very humble people too. They taught us just the opposite and taught us to never rise ourselves above our fellow man. And this has always stuck with me, these Laws that were taught to me by my parents.

28 But in the world, I see the promotional speakers, the ones like Zig Ziglar that try to tell you that, you know, try to uplift your pride and tell you, "You have this God power inside you. All you need to do is release it, you know, and start thinking of yourself as a God." This is what they want you to do. And in one popular church that I was in for years, this is what they taught, this very thing. "You're of the God family" they call it, "and you can actually be born into this God family. And you can be a God. You're a God within yourself and that's what you were born to be." And they didn't realize what they were teaching was wrong, of course. They were taught that this was a form of 'righteousness' that they were actually teaching, but it was not.

29 Pride is one of the worst things that you can have. That's the reason we're told to lift our fellow man up always above us, every one of our fellow beings up above

us. And when we do this and when we want to serve our fellow beings, we're going to be a complete family of Righteous Servants, which will be serving instead of trying to destroy our fellow man.

30 The next word was **presumptuous**. That is, *overstepping due bounds...* Due bounds that are given to us in the Laws of **YAHWEH**. ...*taking liberties...* instead of letting **YAHWEH** promote us, taking liberties that don't belong to us. ...*usurping authority*.

31 And I pointed out that when the young men or old men, and all young men please pay attention to what I'm saying. If you lay your hands on a young woman who doesn't belong to you, or your lips or your teeth or whatever it is you want to put illegally upon that girl, you're not only stealing, you're usurping the authority of that father and it's not yours. You're stealing and Yahshua says He's going to destroy that authority.

35 When you participate in evil gossip, you start running people down, you're also stealing from that person. And you know what **YAHWEH** said for a person to do? He said to repent and to confess your faults one to another. This gives you the right to confess your fault. It does not condemn, it does not give you the permission to take a person who is unlearned and start condemning that person before that person has the opportunity to grow and to learn the Laws of **YAHWEH** and start doing it. You're usurping authority that's not yours when you do this! Evil gossip is the most wicked thing on the face of the earth next to pride.

33 I get plum flush in my face when I hear the words **pride** and **gossip**, unrighteous gossip, because Satan carries this and teaches it to our young people. It teaches us to sin from the TV sets, the radios, the songs. Teaching us to usurp this authority

and to crave it and yes, pull it forward, push it forward in our children and so forth. Instead of teaching them to humbly submit ourselves to the Laws of **YAHWEH** or the Authority that **YAHWEH** gives and letting **YAHWEH** Alone promote us, we want to take it. Reach out and take hold of it.

34 Well, you can, like the world has taken hold on peace. It's just beyond their grip, isn't it? Always beyond their fingertips. Well, you'll never have that authority. In fact, it won't be given unto you with this attitude.

35 The words **fornication** and **adultery**, they carry with them more than just an act between two stupid grownups who haven't got the backbone enough to obey the Laws of **YAHWEH** or to control their minds where they won't be thinking in such a direction. This again is stealing. It's stealing and usurping authority as **YAHWEH** plainly says and we read it in **Corinthians**. Let's turn there and read it again because **YAHWEH** is going to destroy these authorities that you're taking on yourself. It's as bad as a wife trying to teach her husband. You know, the authority is never given to her to do so and to usurp authority over a man.

36 In **I Corinthians 15:21**, we read it last week. I don't think you could read this too often. **I Corinthians 15:21. For since death comes by man...** Now he's talking about what will bring you Life and what will bring you death. If you remember one of the Laws states that if we obey these words they will lead us to Life Eternal. This was a promise in the Law itself. The Law Book that **YAHWEH** gives, the Law Book that He says you're going to be judged by. You can't go wrong by following the Law. You can go wrong by following christianity and christian attitudes and christian judgments that have been put in your mind since childhood, you can go wrong by that. But

you can't go wrong by following this Law Book that **YAHWEH** has given us to live by.

37 Now, Adam did. **Verse 22, For as in Adam all die, in the same way all who are as Messiah...** Who is, Yahshua. ...**will be made alive...** He's the One Who taught this about the humility and gave you these examples and humbled Himself. He humbled Himself before **YAHWEH**, His Head.

38 **Verse 23, And every man in his own order...** In the order that you qualify for. ...**Messiah, the First One recalled from the dead; afterward, those who are Messiah's at His coming...** He says He's coming to give you the job that you should do or the Work that you should do. That's in **Revelation**. He says I come quickly. I'm gonna give you a job, the job that you have qualified yourself to do, if you qualify for a job.

39 **Verse 24, Then The End, when He will have handed over the Kingdom to YAHWEH, to our Father, when He will have destroyed every other rule, and every authority and power...** Every authority that has been usurped by Satan and her world. Yes, all of it is gonna be destroyed. None of it, none of it without repentance is going to remain alive and certainly the will to usurp authority is not going to be there. It's not going to enter into the Kingdom. And He plainly says this, Yahshua Himself plainly says this over and over.

40 **Verse 25, For He must reign until He has put all enemies under His feet...** One of these enemies is the usurping of authority and rebellion, fighting back against the authority. Those are enemies of the Kingdom of **YAHWEH**.

41 **Verse 26, The last enemy that will be destroyed is death...** Which they caused.

42 **Verse 27, For YAHWEH has put all things under His feet. But when it says that everything has been put under**

**Him, it is clear that this does not include YAHWEH Himself...** Who is His Head. ... **Who put everything under Yahshua.**

43 **Verse 28, When He has done this, then the Son Himself will be subject to Him...** Who is, **YAHWEH**. ...**Who put all things under Him, so that YAHWEH may be acknowledged as the Supreme Head over all...** The Creator, which He rightfully deserves and proves it, through His Laws that He Himself lives by.

44 Let's turn back to **Revelation 22** right quick. **Revelation 22**. Read this again. Get it in your mind. It won't be going into the Kingdom. This is the Judgment of the One Who's been placed over this. It's been committed into His hands. He qualified for it, to be King of kings and Ruler of rulers.

45 **Revelation 22:15. For outside are dogs...** Those who usurp authority. Those who will go into someone else's slave, daughter, concubine, without having first permission to do so from the owner. You won't be stealing in the Kingdom, buddy. You won't be there. If you don't change and repent, you simply won't be there.

46 **For outside are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, worshipers of Gods (elohim)...** Yes, this is what God worship is. ...**and everyone who professes to love, yet practices breaking the Laws...** This God worship.

47 **Verse 16, I, Yahshua, have sent My Malak to testify to you these things in the congregations of The House of YAHWEH.**

48 Let's go over to **I Corinthians 11**. When women rise up in rebellion against their husbands, you're not just rising up in rebellion against your husband.

49 **I Corinthians 11:3. But I would have you know...** I want you to know, that's what it says there. I want you to know that you're not the head of your husband. ...**that the Head of every man is the Messiah...** Yahshua. And if you

take this Authority, you're usurping authority that will be destroyed. And you're going to be destroyed for usurping this Authority. That is Yahshua's job and I can grant you He does His job well. Really well. Perfectly, in fact. And His job is to destroy such authority, and the Apostle Shaul was inspired to write this for you.

50 **I Corinthians 15 and notice verse 24. Then The End, when He will have handed over the Kingdom to YAHWEH, to our Father, when He will have destroyed every other rule, and every authority...** That is not given in the Laws of YAHWEH. I don't see how it could be any plainer.

51 You children, when you're under the ownership of your parents, and you are until they release you, if they are a man of YAHWEH or a woman of YAHWEH, you are owned by your parents. And when you rise up in rebellion against those parents, you are usurping authority. That is absolutely shown in the Laws of YAHWEH. In fact, they are to take that rebellious child before the Priest, and these Laws will be in effect very soon now, shortly after this next few years is up, and they were to be stoned. These are the Laws that're going to govern the Kingdom.

52 I don't know of a Righteous parent that won't grant a request, a Righteous request. You know, Yahshua gave that example to the parents when He says,

---

**I don't know of a Righteous parent that won't grant a request, a Righteous request. You know, Yahshua gave that example to the parents when He says, Your Father knows what you have need of. He's not going to give you a scorpion when you ask for a loaf of bread, neither will a Righteous parent.**

---

Your Father knows what you have need of. He's not going to give you a scorpion when you ask for a loaf of bread, neither will a Righteous parent. But when you usurp authority on your own and show rebellion to these parents, this is the shoe that you're standing in that will be destroyed.

53 I tell you this for your own benefit. I hate to think of the Kingdom without you. But you'll be missed like a handful of wind if you don't make it there. Maybe your husband, you know, maybe he's not studying. Maybe he needs to study more. Maybe he is studying. Maybe you're just too foolish to accept what he is studying. Maybe the wife is not studying. Maybe you're not doing your homework. I can grant you one thing, YAHWEH and Yahshua are. They did their homework and they're going to be in Rulership, and they're going to see to it that these Laws are carried out.

54 When you submit yourself to your husband, when you submit yourself to your father or your mother, you're submitting, not to people but to the Laws of YAHWEH, to a Great Kingdom that is going to rule without all the crap that is going on now in this world, everything that keeps harmony from being enjoyed, everything that keeps harmony from being here. It's all going to be destroyed, the rulership, the authorities that've been taken.

55 King David was a man after YAHWEH's Own Heart. Did you wonder why He was? You ever notice even after King Saul lost his position, after it was actually commanded; that is, decided in court, that King Saul would not retain the rulership, that YAHWEH had chosen another, King David still recognized him as YAHWEH's Anointed. He recognized him as an officeholder and would do nothing to harm that man. And actually the man that lied with his own tongue and said that he killed King Saul, when in actual fact

he didn't, he just lied to build up his own prestige thinking he would get a feather in his cap, so he lied and said, "I killed him," thinking David would like this, David carried out the sentence of **YAHWEH**'s Law against that man and had him killed.

56 That man would have had no right to kill an anointed of **YAHWEH**, none at all. And he usurped authority and King David, in obeying the Laws of **YAHWEH**, carried out the sentence, just as Yahshua is going to do. You need to keep these examples in your minds because they are examples of the Kingdom and how it was performed by Righteous men.

57 Let's go over to **I Timothy 2:8**. Found on page 934. **Therefore, I will that men everywhere are to lift up Holy hands in prayer...** Holy hands, which means they obey the Laws of **YAHWEH**, follow the Judgments, the Statutes and so forth of **YAHWEH**. **...without anger...** Without anger. Notice that. **...Holy hands in prayer, without anger or doubting...** Without anger or doubting.

58 Now, anger will slip up on you. And, you know, as much as you try to work on it in advance, the genes are there. Of course, you should be changing them and it should be less frequent for you now. But without anger, you should keep your mind straight, because with anger it's not.

59 You know, there was a recent debate and the woman that stopped the prayer in school, Madalyn Murray O'Hair or something like that, anyway, all the christians supposedly hate her. But she's had several debates with religious men, with preachers and she says that the thing that she does first is to try to get the person angry, because if she can ever get them angry then she knows she's got them. Their minds don't work right and she just got them just where she wants them and she can make them look like fools in public.

60 Well, of course, this is the reason. This is one of the reasons. You lose a certain sanity, I guess, when you get angry and it takes you a while to get it back, you know, to get your mind straightened out where it will think properly again. So work on that hard. Work on the anger and the doubting. This is what **YAHWEH** wants of you.

61 **Verse 9, Also in the same manner, that the women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with propriety...** One of the meanings there is *in reverence*. That is reverence, reverence, like Sarah revered Abraham her husband.

62 **...and seriousness...** This means *soundness of mind, self-control and sanity*. That is, without anger, the same thing it's speaking of right back up here in **verse 8**. **...seriousness of mind...** Or sound mind, not getting angry, not in frustration, keeping control of yourself in front of your husband and your children because you are teaching by example.

63 If you think of doing this in front of your children and what they're picking up from you when you do this and your children seeing this, you're actually putting this in their genes at the same time. So when they are married, they're going to do the same thing. They're going to be in a rebellious state of mind, which will cause them trouble in their marriage but it may also keep them out of the Kingdom, you know, if they don't overcome it.

64 I think right now our children, when **YAHWEH** calls us into The House of **YAHWEH** and we have children and they have been taught the ways of the world, not even realizing that they were because it's coming at them from the TV sets at all times and they're being given examples, you know, not only sexual examples but other examples. Never, never led by the Laws of **YAHWEH** at all. In fact, the Laws of **YAHWEH**, the Statutes, the Judgments



of **YAHWEH** are not even known by the world. It's not something that they even have in their minds at all, you're not going to see it coming out of the TV shows. You're going to see just the opposite, which is sin and rebellion and rising up over one another. You see this taught continually throughout the television shows.

65 Well this is what our young people grow up with, so naturally, when they come into The House of **YAHWEH**, yes, they're carrying this with them. Those who have been here and grown up in The House of **YAHWEH**, trying to overcome this, of course, they have a hard time with it because it's already put in their desires to begin with and they think, "Stolen sugar tastes best." You know, this is one of the old sayings. I remember it when I was a child, which has been a few years ago. And "All is fair in love and war." These are cockeyed sayings that the world swirls on.

66 But these are what has gone into your genes to make you what you are, the detestable dog that you are, that we must, must overcome. And we've got to overcome every bit of it and get it totally out of our lives in the very next few years. It should have been done by this Day of Atonement, you know. You're supposed to be at one with **YAHWEH** today. That's what that means *in complete agreement with His Laws*.

67 If you hate your husband being in authority over you, you're not in agreement with Him. If you hate your father or mother giving you orders, you're not in agreement with **YAHWEH**'s Laws and this could possibly even keep you out of the Kingdom if you don't repent and change this within the next few years.

68 **Verse 10, But also with that which is suitable for women professing Holiness with Righteous Works.**

69 **Verse 11, Let the woman...** This is part of the Righteous Works. **Let the woman**

**learn in silence with all submission...** Submission. Her husband is supposed to be learning these things and teaching it, actually being able to answer questions of his wife.

70 **Verse 12, But I do not permit a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over a man...** Everybody should know who a man is. He should be wearing pants, in fact. [laughing] There should be some very distinguishable facts between him and a wo-man!

71 You know, the song, "I am woman. Hear me roar"? You won't roar for long if you don't get that stupidity out of your mind because it's not permitted and won't be permitted in the Kingdom. It won't be permitted for you to usurp any authority over a man, not ever. **...but to be silent.**

72 **Verse 13, For Adam was formed first, then Eve.**

73 **Verse 14, And Adam was not deceived, but the woman, being deceived, fell into sin.**

74 **Verse 15, Nevertheless, she will be saved through the Son...** Or through the Man if she pushes forward the Man like **Revelation** says. **...if they remain in the Faith...** Like this woman that Yahshua was speaking of here in *Matthew 15* or *Mattithyah 15*.

75 Let's go to **Ephesians 5:21**. We should be examples by now. Everyone here, living here in The House of **YAHWEH**, you get this every week, you get Teachings every week. In fact, we have night classes almost every night of the week now and so you should be examples to the ones who follow or the ones who are just now coming in, just now coming in. And you should be able to teach these people and help them.

76 At times, the Apostles also worked with the same things and I remember the Apostle Shaul seeming to be a little bit frustrated when he said, you know, at the

time you should have been teachers you still have need that one teach you because you fell back in this rut. You got into the same rut of sin you were in when you were called here. Instead of overcoming it as you should have and becoming like the Righteous examples before us, we get back in these ruts and start, you know, falling back into a sense where our conscience is seared, as one Scripture says, with a hot iron and we can't see the sin that is within us.

77 Well here in **Ephesians 5:21**. He said, **Submitting yourselves to one another...** Now this is to one another as **YAHWEH** has set you in office, as you hold the office that He set you in, not to rise above that. Wait and let **YAHWEH** do that for you. **...in the Reverence of YAHWEH...** Or in obedience to His Laws.

78 **Verse 22, Wives, submit to your own husbands, just as to the Messiah.**

79 **Verse 23, For the husband is head of the wife, just as the Messiah is Head of the Called Out Ones; and He is the Savior of the body.**

80 A woman is not allowed to usurp authority over a man.

81 **Verse 21, Submitting yourselves to one another...** To one another as **YAHWEH** places you in office. **...in the Reverence of YAHWEH.**

82 **Verse 22, Wives, submit to your own husbands, just as to the Messiah...** You know, when you do this you submit yourselves to the Laws of **YAHWEH** or to **YAHWEH** Himself.

83 **Verse 23, For the husband is head of the wife, just as the Messiah is Head of the Called Out Ones; and He is the Savior of the body...** You know, the husband also becomes the savior of the wife when she submits. He becomes a witness to the destruction of the wife when she doesn't submit, because if she doesn't submit to this authority then she is going to be destroyed.

84 **Verse 24, Therefore, just as the Called Out Ones are subject to the Messiah...** Did you get that? It's very plain. It can't be any plainer than this right here. **...so the wives are to be subject to their own husbands in everything.**

85 **Verse 25, Husbands, love your wives...** This is a command too. Now, love is the 613 Laws of **YAHWEH** and when you have your love based on that, it cannot be improved. Now maybe you want it a different way but if you want it different from what this is in the Holy Scriptures, that difference, I guarantee you, it will bring harm to your marriage. You may think it's right to be an equal with your husband, but when you teach this to your children, you're also teaching them to rebel against **YAHWEH** or any authority.

86 You know they, one of the things that we found out in the police academy, that I remember so very well, was about the Chinese. There wasn't such a thing in China as juvenile delinquency. And I believe that this, the best I remember, it was also true in Japan, but I definitely remember that it was so in China. And they said the reason for this was that everyone corrected everyone else's children. That if you, if the parent was not there and one older than that child saw this child doing something that was improper, they would beat the child with a stick if they had to, but they would put a stop to what the child was doing.

87 This is a great thing. It should be practiced in The House of **YAHWEH**. And you should ask others to watch your child. And if they see your child overdrinking, they need to be corrected. And if the child don't want to be corrected or is a smart-aleck then he needs to be taken by the collar and drug to his parent's tent and show the parents what the child is doing. I don't mean break his neck either. I don't mean do bodily harm or permanent harm. But this the kind of

attitude you should have to help someone, help others to do right or to teach their children.

88 **Verse 25, Husbands, love your wives...** With the True Love that is displayed in the 613 Laws of **YAHWEH**. ...**just as the Messiah also loved the Called Out Ones, and gave Himself for them.**

89 **Verse 26, In order that He might sanctify them, cleansing them with the Laws...** Notice, cleansing them with the Laws. This is the responsibility of the husband in teaching and standing up for and being willing to die for these Laws, if necessary, to teach them to your family. ...**as with water;**

90 **Verse 27, That He might cause the glorious Called Out Ones to stand by His side, not having spot, nor wrinkle, nor any such things; but that they would be Holy and without blemish...** Be Perfect as the Father in Heaven is Perfect.

91 Let's go back to **verse 1** there of **chapter 5. Ephesians 5:1. Men, Therefore, be followers of YAHWEH, like dear children...** Like you want your children to follow you, like you want them to obey you, be followers of **YAHWEH**.

92 Now, **YAHWEH** has set Priests over The House of **YAHWEH**. Rebel against those Priests, rebel against them, and you won't be in the Kingdom. Rebel against one or more of **YAHWEH's** Laws and you won't be in the Kingdom. Humbly submit

---

**YAHWEH has set Priests over The House of YAHWEH. Rebel against those Priests, rebel against them, and you won't be in the Kingdom. Rebel against one or more of YAHWEH's Laws and you won't be in the Kingdom. Humbly submit yourselves.**

---

yourselves. If you think there's something wrong with something that somebody has told you or some Priest has told you, then come and ask me. You know, I'm not against seeing anyone. I'm a little hard to see sometimes because I have several appointments and I have a lot of work to do, but if you persist like the woman did that was after Yahshua, I'll eventually get around to seeing you. And if I don't know the answer, I guarantee you, we'll go into prayer and fasting and we'll find the answer.

93 **Verse 2, And walk in Love, as the Messiah has also loved us, and has given Himself for us an Offering and a Sacrifice to YAHWEH as a sweet-smelling aroma...** Not as a nasty smell of a dog that eats rotten vomit and dead stuff and this, but it's something that is pleasant to **YAHWEH**. That's what this is talking about. Be something that is pleasant instead of something that is detestable to **YAHWEH** and to your fellow man, your wife, your children, and so forth.

94 **Verse 3, But fornication; idolatry, and all uncleanness...** You know, we're going to see in one of the Laws, this is one of the Laws to stay away from this and it even shows you who you're following, the God that you are following when you disobey this part right here by fornication or adultery or any other sexual sins.

95 **...and all uncleanness or covetousness...** Did you get this? Covetousness? If you covet after someone who you do not own or is not granted to you to do so by **YAHWEH's** Laws, you are not only stealing, you're usurping authority and you will be destroyed. It's not a little thing, the word **covet** here. It's not a small thing. That's not the only thing that you're disobeying when you do this. You break several other Laws that are fastened to this Law that were put there to create harmony and love and to teach Righteousness.

96 ...let this not once be named among you... No, it shouldn't. I shouldn't even have to say this because it's written so plainly in the Law and it does apply to you young man and to you young lady and you old men and old women, all of you alike. ...as is fitting for Saints,

97 Verse 4, Neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor vulgar jesting, which are not proper. Instead, let there be giving of thanks.

98 Verse 5, For know this: that no whoremonger; sodomite or catamite, unclean person, nor covetous man--who are idolaters--has any inheritance in the Kingdom of Messiah and YAHWEH... That's pretty plain, isn't it? You know, if you don't believe it you simply won't be there because it's not gonna change just because you don't believe it.

99 Verse 6, Let no man deceive you... By telling you something different, brethren. Let no man deceive you by letting you think otherwise, for because of these things the Judgment of YAHWEH comes upon the children of disobedience;

100 Verse 7, Therefore, do not be partakers with them!... With these other people.

101 Now He's speaking about the God worship. He's speaking of the God worship that when He brought the children of Israyl out of Egypt, the next thing He did was give them His Laws. He brought them out on the day of Passover and then fifty days later He gave them the Laws, and then so many months later you were supposed to be at One with YAHWEH.

102 You know, I brought all of this out in a sermon what the Feast days represent and why they were lined out in that fashion. Let's look at, in this same chapter here--now keep this in mind because He's talking about the God worship that went on in Egypt and He's referring you back to this so you can go back and get the examples.

103 Let's go to **II Timothy 3**. Keep this in mind because we're going to see just a little later back in the Laws here where **YAHWEH** actually condemned this in the Law. He should have never had to bring an example after that but He did. His Son even had to die because of it.

104 **II Timothy 3:1. Know this also: that in the Last Days perilous times will come...** It's going to be with you in the Last Days also as it was then.

105 **Verse 2, For men will be lovers of themselves...** This is what we've grown up to. This is what's being taught us by promotional speakers, by television sets, by news medias and so forth. They teach you to be proud.

106 You know, in the black community, I remember this a few years ago, in fact, I was on the law force. And the black people were so humbled by what they were having to go through because of the stupidity of the white people that were over them, set over them in authority. And I think this is one of the reasons that authority is so hated, because we grew up with this on both sides, whites and blacks, of course, and with different people, and we saw this taking place. It was a live thing. It was something that we lived with daily, seeing this on the news and so forth, and then here comes the fightings and the wars where they started bucking the authority and they started wanting better for themselves and their children. So they started rising up and teaching themselves to be proud, be proud.

107 Well, they went from one extreme to another so they're still no better off than they were. And the same proud ones then look down upon others and look down upon the ones that had them thinking in the opposite direction. So, they jumped out of the frying pan into the fire.

108 Instead of everyone humbling themselves and promoting one another, we all have now gone to the attitude of Satan, of

lifting ourselves above and looking down on the other. Now it's taught by both whites and blacks, Mexicans and Indians. It's all over the world today. China, Japan, anywhere you look you see the same thing being taught, lift yourself, promote yourself, be proud, be boastful, lovers of your own selves.

109 **...boasters, proud, blasphemers...** Of YAHWEH's Way. This is not YAHWEH's Way. **...disobedient to parents...** Parents who are trying to guide you into Righteousness. **...unthankful, unholy,**

110 **Verse 3, Without natural affection, trucebreakers; without a truce...** Making contracts, giving your word, not letting your yes remain yes or your no remain no. You are persuaded by the circumstances that arise in your own mind so you're trucebreakers.

111 **Without natural affection, trucebreakers; without a truce, unforgiving, false accusers, without self-control...** Without learning to control the mind which controls the body. So saying, "Oh, I just don't know what came over me." Man, if that ain't a cop out I never heard it. "Oh, I just don't know what came over me. I just couldn't control myself. So I just, man, you should have heard me raving."

112 Think of a person who is an evil gossip and think of them suddenly turning to serve YAHWEH in their mind. Then they start confessing their faults and overcoming. Now think of this. Someone is on the phone and instead of passing along unrighteous gossip, that person decides to confess her faults and change. She says, "Oh, you should have just heard me. Oh I've been so evil in the past, you know. Nasty words just hurtled right out of my mouth. My mouth was the biggest den of iniquity you ever saw. I'm not going to talk like that anymore. I'm not going to gossip so unrighteously."

113 Start trying to change yourselves and remember this the next time you want

to gossip about somebody else and tell how slack they are or how much harm they can do or how much they're unlearned in the Ways of YAHWEH. Think of this and turn from it and start giving your own self a lesson or confessing your faults while you're on the phone. "And you know what? I was just so interested when I was telling this. I'll tell you what, my ear just almost exploded. It got so sore I had to go to the doctor and get some shots. Oh man." [laughing]

114 **...brutal, despisers of those who are Righteous,**

115 **Verse 4, Traitors; betrayers, headstrong, arrogant...** All of these things that go with Satan's attitude. **...lovers of pleasure...** Lovers of pleasure? Did you get that? Not studiers of Righteousness but lovers of pleasure. This is what we face. This is what's been drilled into our genes, bred into our genes, and we grew up with it and only now we're starting to change that. **...more than lovers of YAHWEH,**

116 **Verse 5, Having a form of Holiness...** Which you see throughout the world. Oh yes, you Praise YAHWEH with your mouth while you run your brother down with the same mouth. **...but denying the Authority...** Denying the Authority set by YAHWEH. **...from such turn away!...** Yes, He's telling you to turn away from this kind of attitude. Don't harbor it any longer. Get rid of it. Get it out of your genes.

117 **Verse 6, For they are the sort who creep into The Houses...** Did you get this? Lovers of themselves. Who just, "Oh, I just couldn't control myself. I was just so sexually activated. You know, I'm just so strong in that field. I'm a manly man, you know." You're a creeping weep is what you are!

118 If you were the manly man that you want to be, you would be changing your mind and controlling your own body. Any wimp can yield to the lust of his own

body. It takes a man to turn the other way. It takes a man to turn the other cheek or to build a new set of genes.

**119 Verse 6, For they are the sort who creep into The Houses of YAHWEH, and lead away silly women...** Silly women. Too stupid to hold up and keep their bodies clean for YAHWEH and for the husband who will own them one day and the father who owns them now. "Well, he said it was okay. He said that it was all right to do this. That's right, mother. He told me it was right. I just thought he knew what he was talking about. He's a man."

**120 For they are the sort who creep into The Houses of YAHWEH, and lead away silly women who are loaded down with sins...** In their own minds, and who will permit themselves to be used in this manner, making a worse sinner out of them than they were.

**121 Verse 7, Always learning, but never able to come...** Never able to change their minds and start changing their genes to the humble submissive person who YAHWEH wants in His Kingdom. Praise YAHWEH there will only be a few more years of it. And then He gives two creeps here. You know, could He put your name there instead? You better think about it. A book is being written about us. He names two certain people here as these creeps who do this thing.

**122 We're in II Timayah. Let's go to Titus 2. I don't know, we may have already read that, I'm not sure. Titus 2:1. But as for you, speak the things which are proper for sound doctrine:**

**123 Verse 2, That the Priests be sober...** That is, not getting drunk, not making fools of themselves, not overdrinking beer, whiskey, wine, whatever it is.

**124** Someone told me that they saw a boy following the example of one of the Priests, that he had this jug of whiskey, this fifth of whiskey in his hand walking

throughout the camp, turning it up and staggering around and falling over logs. And he was saying, "Well I saw a Priest do it." Well, I don't know whether he did or not but if he did, the Priest needs to repent too.

**125 That the Priests be sober, grave; dignified, reverent, temperate; self-controlled, and sound in the Faith...** In the Laws of YAHWEH. Be at One with YAHWEH. Be at Atonement with YAHWEH. ...in the Love of YAHWEH and in patient endurance.

**126 Verse 3, In the same way, that the Deaconesses be reverent in their behavior, not false accusers; unrighteous gossips and slanderers, nor given to much wine, but teachers of Righteous things...** Use that telephone for a Righteous purpose if you use it at all.

**127 Verse 4, That they may teach the newly converted women...** That is, those just now coming into the Faith. **That they may teach the newly converted women to be sober, to love their own husbands...** Setting an example of this love in front of them. ...to love their children,

**128 Verse 5, To be discreet, chaste, guards of their homes, Righteous, and obedient to their own husbands, so that the Word of YAHWEH; the Laws and the Prophets, may not be blasphemed...** You do this when you pretend you're following the Word of YAHWEH and then you do something opposite, then you become a blasphemer of the Word of YAHWEH.

**129** Anytime this spews from your mouth or from your eyes or your tongue or your hatred comes forth, you're blaspheming the Word of YAHWEH. Because these people see you doing it and then here you're teaching one thing and you're doing another, which also makes you a hypocrite.

**130 Verse 6, In the same way, exhort the newly converted men to be sober-minded;**

131 **Verse 7, In all things setting yourself as the example for Righteous Works. In doctrine, showing incorruptibility, gravity, sincerity,**

132 **Verse 8, And sound speech...** You could spend all day in this. Every man here, if he knows his Scriptures, and even if he doesn't, if he'd carry a *Book of YAHWEH* with him, he would have plenty to talk about for weeks and months.

133 Let's go back to **Leviticus 18** because here're the Laws. None of this really should have had to be written. People should have taken these Laws here and see what a Righteous thing there was in these Laws and start following them exactly, to the 't'. But we have to have examples. Then we have to suffer harm, and then we have to look out into the world and see a whole world that's gonna be destroyed just because of what we can't get out of our system.

134 Here in **Leviticus 18** we have a list of Laws here that're probably the three percent that I was talking about that most of it pertains to the three percent that I was talking about that hasn't been overcome.

135 In **Leviticus 18:3** there it says, **After the doings of the land of Egypt where you dwelt, shall you not do; and after the doings of the land of Canaan, where I am bringing you, shall you not do; neither shall you walk in their ordinances...** That is, in their laws, in the christian laws of the land which teach you to do these things.

136 **Verse 4, You shall observe and do My Judgments, and keep My Ordinances, to walk in them. I am YAHWEH.**

137 **Verse 5, You must therefore keep My Statutes...** He just named the Ordinances, the Laws, the Judgments. The Judgments. And then here He says the Statutes. **...and My Judgments, which, if a man does, he will live...** Did you get that? His Laws, Statutes and Judgments, if you do, you will live.

138 **Verse 8, Do not have sexual relations with your father's wife...**

139 **Verse 9, You shall not have sexual relations with your sister...** Now if you don't do these you will live--if you don't overcome these, I mean, you won't live. If you do these things, brethren, you will not live. He says, avoid these things so you can live, so you will be a part of My Kingdom.

140 **Verse 10, You must not have sexual relations with your son's daughter or your daughter's daughter; your granddaughters...** They don't belong to you. They're not your wife. You're stealing. You're usurping authority.

141 **Verse 11, You must not have sexual relations with your father's wife's daughter...** And He names all of these things, the sister, the mother's sister.

142 **Verse 14, ...your father's brother's wife...**

143 **Verse 15, ...your daughter-in-law...**

144 **Verse 16, ...your brother's wife...**

145 **Verse 17, You shall not marry a woman and her daughter, nor shall you take her son's daughter or her daughter's daughter...**

146 **Verse 18, You must not marry a woman in addition to her sister, to be a rival to her, having sexual relations with the second sister while in the dwelling in which the first sister is living.**

147 **Verse 19, Also, you shall not have sexual relations with a woman during the uncleanness...** And so forth. All of these things are the things that were done in the land of Egypt that **YAHWEH** has called you out of.

148 You want to see Egypt today? Turn your TV set on and you'll see Egypt displayed in front of your own eyes. They live it. And anyone who holds up for the Laws of **YAHWEH** is thought to be an idiot on the television sets. They're thought to be old-fashioned.

149 **Verse 20, Moreover, you shall not**

**have sexual relations with your neighbor's wife, to defile yourself, along with her.**

150 You know, many, many women are defiled before they ever come to The House of **YAHWEH** and, of course, it doesn't sink into them what is actually involved in this and how wicked and evil it is until you start learning these Laws. It's not a thing to be proud of. It's not a thing to be bragged about. No, your damned past lives need to be burnt and got out your minds. They were filled with evil. They were filled with breaking **YAHWEH's** Laws. They are detestable things that you should hate, not something you should hold on to and be glorified in or try to glorify yourself in it.

151 There used to be a woman that came to our house. She babysat my children, I'm sorry to say. I'm so stupid, I was so stupid. I didn't know that this was going on until later but I should have thought about it. Well, in her childhood, of course, she sneaked around and she did stupid things. Well, here she was telling my daughters and my sons this very thing, teaching them to do exactly the evil rotten thing that she had done.

152 And when I found out about this, I said, you were in all kinds of trouble, weren't you, as a child? "Yeah, I was." And I went to talking to her deeply and got all the trouble that she had been in, including, as it wound up, a time spent in prison, husband after husband, children being taken away from her and now her child, her daughter's children are taken away from her even at this very time by the laws of the land. But she was bragging or attempting to brag about her past life and teaching my children to do the same evil rotten thing.

153 It's not sound doctrine to be talking about these sins of your past. What is sound doctrine are the Laws of **YAHWEH** that tell you to put these things

out of your minds, get them out of your hearts and be the virgins that **YAHWEH** wants you to be.

154 **Verse 21, You shall not give any of your children to be passed through the fire, to sacrifice them to Molech...** This was the God that they worshiped in Egypt and still do and the whole world worships him today. In fact, him and the queen of heaven, the sex Goddess, that are worshiped at easter time. Study their history and you will find all it is is sex, sex, sex. This is what you see in television. The shows, the movies that you go to, you know, you see this displayed. It's a worship of sex. This is the worship of sex the whole world is worshipping today when they celebrate easter, not even knowing what they're celebrating. But they teach it over television and then they try to practice it. After they see what's done in the movies, then they go out to the young girls and they try to practice it themselves, thinking it's right and proper to do so.

155 And those who don't practice it talk about it and try to boast that they did. This is evil and they could carry the death penalty just like the man that said he killed King Saul when he didn't. David said kill him. Go boast of it. Go boast of these sins that you didn't commit and you deserve to die for it. The own Scriptural example tells you this. Clinch your minds on the Laws of **YAHWEH** and start talking Laws of **YAHWEH** and be an example to those around you.

156 **...You shall not profane the Name of YAHWEH...** In such ways. **...by giving your children to Gods (elohim)...** By letting

---

**Clinch your minds on the Laws of YAHWEH and start talking Laws of YAHWEH and be an example to those around you.**

---



them practice these laws that are showed to them on television and displayed to them in the lives of these.

157 Well, you can read **verse 22, You shall not have sexual relations with a man, as with a woman. It is an abomination.**

158 **Verse 23, Neither shall you have sexual relations with any animal and defile yourself...** Oh man, the things that go into your body, that can be put into your body and things like this. You know, it's so evil. It's detestable and it stays with you for years and years to come.

159 I would that we could have a TV show right now showing how this enters your body through what you can get from animals. When **YAHWEH** gave these things, He gave it for our protection and the protection of the people around us. And the reason the world is suffering the diseases that are spreading like wildfire today is because of these sins that are being practiced in today's world that **YAHWEH** drove the nations out for doing.

160 **Verse 24, Do not defile yourselves in any of these ways, for this is how the nations that I am going to drive out before you became defiled:**

161 **Verse 25, And the land is defiled...** He says.

162 **Verse 26, You shall therefore keep My Statutes and My Judgments...**

163 **Verse 27, (For all these abominations have the people of the land done, who were before you, and thus the land is defiled; unholy)--**

164 **Verse 30, Therefore you shall keep My Ordinance, and commit none of these abominable customs, which were committed before you, and that you do not defile yourselves with them. I am YAHWEH your Father.**

165 Then He goes into **chapter 19**, the same thing, the very same Laws here that all the nations before them broke. And the christian nations today are breaking them

and teaching them today in their schools, in their churches, in the television sets, radios, songs, everything. If you'll start listening to these songs, when you listen to them, you know, this hillbilly music that, you know, I've always said I can listen to that stuff for five minutes and I can just feel or hear my IQ dropping as I listen to it because of the stuff that's hammered into your mind, the message behind it.

166 **Leviticus 19:2. Speak to all the congregation of the children of Israyl, and say to them; You shall be Holy, for I, YAHWEH, your Heavenly Father am Holy...** This is where you get your Holiness, from **YAHWEH's** Laws. Reject them and you cut yourself from **YAHWEH**, you're not Holy.

167 **Verse 3, Every one of you shall honor his mother and his father, and keep My Sabbaths...** Of course, if you keep the Sabbaths in the Place **YAHWEH** chooses, then you are taught the honor for your father and your mother and your teachers and so forth.

168 **Verse 4, Do not turn to Gods (elohim)...** Do not turn away from these Laws here because when you do you turn to God worship, the worship of Molech.

169 **Verse 5, If you offer a sacrifice of peace offering to YAHWEH, you shall offer it of your own free will.**

170 **Verse 6, the last part, ...the third day, it must be burned...**

171 **Verse 8, I'm hunting something but I'm hunting out loud. [laughing] Whoever eats it shall bear responsibility for his sin...** It is a sin to break that Law.

172 **Verse 9, When you reap the harvest of your land, you shall not completely harvest the corners of your field, nor shall you gather the gleanings of your harvest.**

173 **Verse 10, You shall not glean your vineyard, nor shall you gather every grape...** This is speaking of what?

174 Let's go back to **verse 9, When**

**you reap the harvest of your land, you shall not completely harvest the corners of your field...** Keep this in mind when you're working your gardens. Brethren, leave some. Let someone else have it.

**175 Verse 10, You shall not glean your vineyard, nor shall you gather every grape of your vineyard. You shall leave them for the poor and the stranger; I am YAHWEH your Father.**

**176 Verse 11, You shall not steal, nor deal falsely, nor lie one to another.**

**177 Verse 12, Do not vow falsely with My Name, and so profane the Name of your Father...** That is, blaspheme the Name of YAHWEH.

**178 Verse 14, Do not curse the deaf...**

**179 Verse 15, Do not pervert Judgment...** That is, YAHWEH's Judgment. **...You shall not show partiality to the poor, nor honor to the person of the great. In Righteousness you shall judge your brother fairly...** That is, according to YAHWEH's Laws.

**180 Verse 17, You shall not hate your brother or your sister in your heart. Rebuke your brother or your sister frankly...** Whether it's your child or somebody else's, you need to rebuke that person if they're not doing right. You need to first correct them in gentleness but if you have to be more persuasive, do so. **...so you will not share in his or her guilt.**

---

**Rebuke your brother or your sister frankly... Whether it's your child or somebody else's, you need to rebuke that person if they're not doing right. You need to first correct them in gentleness but if you have to be more persuasive, do so. ...so you will not share in his or her guilt.**

---

**181** We have to go to people sometimes who make contracts and tell them you're breaking this contract. We can no longer be a part of it. We can't be a part of you breaking this contract. You're going to have to fulfill your vow here. We can't be a part of it any longer. Let your yes remain yes. Whatever you tell the person, bring it to pass in other words, as Yahshua said.

**182 Verse 18, Do not seek revenge nor bear a grudge against one of your own people; but you shall love your brother or your sister as yourself...** If you love your brother as yourself, you won't be gossiping against him, will you? You will go to him and correct him. And if that doesn't work, take it to the Priests or parents if it is a child or so forth, but you will get it stopped one way or another or go down trying.

**183 Verse 19, You must keep My Statutes...** You must! These things He just said here, you must keep. Young man, young woman, these things I'm reading to you, you must keep. All of you. You must keep My Statutes; that is, if you want to be in My Kingdom.

**184 ...You must not let your livestock breed with another kind...** This is not speaking of livestock. It's not speaking of cattle and horses. It's speaking of you and sowing your seed and so forth. No, you won't give your seed to Molech. You will not mix my seed with Molech's seed in any way, form or fashion.

**185 Verse 20, Whoever has sexual relations with a slave woman betrothed as a concubine to another man, but who has not been ransomed nor given her freedom...** Notice, she is owned by someone else. This is a sin. This is a sin. It won't be allowed in the Kingdom. That's the reason some people, the only way they'll get in is by going in as an eunuch, you know, if they don't repent and change and start building their genes in the other way.

186 **Verse 22, The Priest shall make atonement for him and the sin he has committed shall be forgiven him.**

187 Look on down to **verse 26, You shall not eat anything with the blood...**

188 The doctors, the scientists, they know that when you eat blood that certain parts of it enter your bloodstream and it causes a lot of things, and this is the reason **YAHWEH** tells you to kosher your meat, of course. And a great way to kosher your meat is to soak it in salt water for two to four hours, depending on the meat and how it's been killed and what it's gone through. But that's a great way to purify your meat. Chicken, beef, whatever you get, it can be koshered in this manner. Two to four hours in salt water and it'll soak it out and purify it, and the fire will do the rest if you'll cook it done. They always tell me I burn my steak. I don't really burn them. I just make them done, you know. [laughing] I don't like rare meat, never did. And I don't like bloody meat. I don't want any blood in my meat.

189 But to think about this, I'd like to give you an example. I gave this a couple of times in meetings I've held this year, but think of cholesterol. Now, there's been a big-to-do about cholesterol in the past few years and how it can kill you. The wrong kinds of cholesterol can kill you and you can get it from the wrong kinds of food. Eggs are full of it. That is, caged hen eggs. You don't get it in the natural egg, the barnyard egg, because it's not raised under stress. It's not made under stress. And stress is what puts cholesterol in the egg.

190 And the way you get it in the egg, you pen your hens up in cages to where they can't get out and roam. They're in a cage. They're in a jail, a prison, like the prisoners are. And you feed these in that condition without a rooster, which the hen needs. It's not proper for a hen to be without a rooster any more than it is for a man to be without

a woman or a woman to be without a man. So you put a hen under this condition and she's put under stress so this comes out in cholesterol from her body into her egg. Then you eat the egg.

191 And this harmful cholesterol then goes into your bloodstream and it can kill you. And all the doctors know this. Then they have this drug that they start trying to fight the symptoms, you know, because this cholesterol has entered your body. So they start trying to fight the symptoms and eventually, it will kill you. I've seen people die. One of my wife's kinfolk, I think he was 37 years old and died of high cholesterol. And the doctors saw it, they couldn't control it; it went out of control and he died. Body all swollen, looked like a big balloon when I saw him.

192 But anyway, this cholesterol, think of this going into your bloodstream now. **YAHWEH** tells you don't eat any blood. Then He tells you in that blood is the life thereof, which means all kinds of life. If you're eating animal blood, you're getting all kinds of life from this animal's blood and it's going into your bloodstream. Because when it goes into your stomach, these little bitty bugs that're in the blood, called the life thereof, whether Righteous or evil, they go into your bloodstream.

193 Now in the army, it's told me by reliable sources that when they want their young men to be vicious and they want them to be aggressive and they want them to kill, they deliberately put bull's blood from fighting bulls into certain meats, hamburgers and foods that they serve the boys. This goes into their bloodstream. And from a vicious fighting bull, you can get this into your men so they will want to kill.

194 I don't know what they give the football players, you know. I mean these guys are killers. I was reading some comments somebody showed me about one

of the linebackers. And he said he woke up of a morning wanting to knock somebody's teeth down their throat and he could hardly wait to get out there to practice where he could take his revenge out on somebody else. I don't think I want anything else to do with football.

195 The basketball players that're aggressive, you know, they fine them for having fights; but the men go out there, they're wanting to do so. Now what are they taking? I don't know what they're giving them. Probably some kind of drug that goes into the bloodstream like blood is entering your bloodstream when you eat the blood of animals.

196 Think about these people that eat pig's blood. They all go around grunting because of their pain in their shoulders and their stomachs! They grunt like a pig! And they don't know what caused it. They go around acting like pigs too, wanting to eat their own crop. Did you know that's what pigs do, that's what hogs do, they eat their own children, their own pigs? So do rabbits. You eat rabbits? You like rabbits? Did you once eat rabbits? Anybody? No, you don't have to tell me. [laughing] Rabbits eat their own young.

197 You know what they do to keep them from eating their own young? They hang pork rinds in their pen so they can eat that meat and this keeps them from eating their own rabbits. The way you stop pigs from eating their own young is you go to the feed store and you buy meat scraps. It's made up of the ground up rotten fish, which they won't give to you. You know, they can't sell them so they grind them up. They take the horses and cows that die out in the pastures, they dry them up. They make meat powder out of them. You pour a trough full of this meat powder into your sow's pen who eats her own pigs. She fills up on this and she'll no longer eat her pigs.

198 But you'll eat the pigs. I mean the christians, not you. Not you! [laughing] You better not be eating pigs! But the christians then will eat the pigs after they eat all this other stuff, along with the blood. So it's going into their bloodstream like cholesterol would go into your bloodstream.

199 Why won't the doctors tell you this? Most of them don't want to tell you what will make you well. Some of them might. Some of them, their consciences do hurt. We have some that will definitely tell you what's making you sick. I think we have about six doctors now in The House of **YAHWEH**. Praise **YAHWEH**! I know **YAHWEH** has a purpose for it and soon to come we're gonna need them. But they are doctors that will tell you, you know, what will make you healthy and what will make you sick. And one thing they will tell you to stay away from and that is blood. I've talked to them. They know, as I do. What I found from the Scriptures, they found scientifically.

200 Oh, by the way, I intend to show this during the Feast. But yesterday evening there was a special news program on. You remember what I told you, I think it was about four years ago the first time. I wrote it in the Book, *The Mark of the Beast*, but I started bringing it out how the Pope, after a twenty-minute speech, a nation fell and a wall fell and so forth. Well, finally the news media got a hold of it and it was shown last night or yesterday evening, yesterday afternoon--called *Dateline*. And they had this special and they said, "If somebody had of told me this a few years ago, I'd have said that guy was on something," some kind of drug, in other words. But now they've found out this and they're bringing out what we brought out in Prophecy years ago, started bringing out years ago in Prophecy. And we got the film and we'll show it because I want to show you several

other things that have come out too in the Prophecies that are now coming to light.

201 We're now living currently in Prophecy. It's not like the Prophecy said something that's going to occur in the future. Buddy, we're living it now. Everything that's taking place right now, you can look in your Scripture and you can see it prophesied of, and we're up-to-date, current on Prophecy now.

202 Well, these Laws now, in the blood, He says, keep these. Don't get any of this. Don't let your seed mingle with baal, with Molech. You know, don't let this occur now ever again. Keep these Laws, Statutes and Judgments.

203 **Leviticus 19:27. You shall not shave around the sides; rounding the corners, of your head, nor trim the corners of your beard...** So forth.

204 **Verse 28, ...for the dead...** Because this Molech, that's what he was, he's a dead God. He's one that they have deified.

205 **Verse 29, Do not prostitute your daughter, to cause her to be a harlot...** Surely no dad in The House of **YAHWEH** would pull a stunt as that. Surely not. Surely there's no one here that sick. There's no bigger creep in the world to my feeling than to do something like this.

206 But, of course, the creeps that come in behind the dad without his permission and do the same thing, this Law applies to him also. When you come in, when you creep into somebody else's daughter or slave or concubine or someone like this, you are as bad as this right here, as evil in **YAHWEH's** Eyes, and called a dumb dog, as we saw Yahshua said in **Revelation 22**. Remember this. **Revelation 22**. One who is unloyal, who will creep in behind a father's back or another owner's back to do this kind of thing, you're called a dog that will be outside the Kingdom, Yahshua says, you won't be in the Kingdom.

207 **...or the land will fall into harlotry, and the land will become full of wickedness...** Yes, this is what it brings when you do these things. It's not just a one-time thing that will stop. When you teach your daughter these things, whether you be her father or a so-called boyfriend. You should be calling yourself a "boy-enemy", you know, instead of a "boy-friend" or a "boy devil" when you want something like this, when some kind of lust like this is on your mind and you say, "Oh, I just couldn't help myself." I bet you, you help yourself when you see the fires burning and you're about to get cast into it and there's weeping and gnashing of teeth. I bet you'd of changed your mind then.

208 **Verse 30, You shall reverence Me, by keeping My Sabbaths at My Sanctuary...** Where you learn of these Laws and learn to practice them.

209 **Verse 31, Do not turn to mediums...** No, they're evil too. They teach you the same thing you're seeing that's taught on television daily.

210 **Verse 32, You shall stand up before the gray headed...** This is a respectable thing and should be practiced in The House of **YAHWEH**. Men or women, you should stand up. When a gray headed person enters the House or enters your house or the room, then you should stand up and greet that person in respect to that person. But it's speaking more of that. It's speaking of honor, of course. Not just to stand up but to honor that person.

211 **...and you shall honor the presence of a Priest or Teacher; thereby giving reverence to your Heavenly Father...** This includes the wives also and the children. It includes the young and the old. It's for you. This Law is for you, very respectable. It's a sweet-smelling aroma that **YAHWEH** will remember. It's a sweet thing, something He enjoys seeing in you, whether you're young

or old. You know, I don't see very many out there that're older than I am but I would stand up in front of you if you've got gray in your hair.

212 **Verse 33, If a stranger lives with you in your land, do not mistreat him...** Or if a stranger comes here you shouldn't mistreat him or her. In fact, you should be willing to help in any way you can. Not to build up your own prestige, of course. Do it through **YAHWEH's** House, so the House will get the credit.

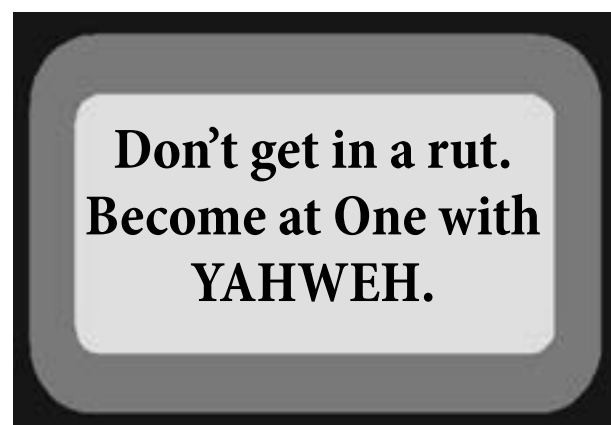
213 **Verse 34, The stranger living with you must be treated as one of your native-born...** If you don't, you're giving your seed to Molech; you're following his laws and not **YAHWEH's**. ...and you shall love him as yourself; for you were strangers in the land of Egypt. I am **YAHWEH**.

214 **Verse 35, Do not use dishonest standards when measuring length, weight...** Don't cheat anyone, in other words.

215 **Verse 36, You shall have honest balances, honest weights, an honest ephah; a dry measure...** And so forth.

216 Look on down now to **Leviticus 20:1**. And **YAHWEH** spoke to Mosheh, saying:

217 **Verse 2, Again you shall say to the children of Israyl; Whoever among the children of Israyl, or among the strangers who live with you in the land, who gives any of his children to Molech, he shall surely be put to death...** That's a Law. That's a Law that's going to be carried out very shortly.



Just a few years and you're gonna see that Law carried out by **YAHWEH** Himself.

218 Let's cover one more thing. Look back to **Ephesians**. I've said you should be examples to the people that come here. Those who live here, who have lived here the longest, should be the most Righteous. You get it taught to you daily. Don't get in a rut. Become at One with **YAHWEH**. Start using these things to overcome. If you have something, write it down. Put it on a 3 x 5 card and slip it in your shirt pocket. I have a few myself I got to overcome. Do that. Look at it daily and practice it. Work on it until you do overcome it.

219 Here in **Ephesians 5:18**. He says, **And do not be drunk with wine...** This is something we see flowing freely at the Feast. You can use this as a privilege. It's a very enjoyable thing to have a drink now and then with somebody, to sit down and enjoy a glass of wine with somebody and to enjoy it at the Feastly meals and so forth. It's not a Righteous thing to get drunk. It's always been condemned. It's condemned in the Laws of **YAHWEH**. It distorts your mind. You do things that you wouldn't ordinarily do.

220 Let's turn back to **Proverbs** because here's a sentence given by a very wise man, wisest who, **YAHWEH** said, lived up until his time. **Proverbs 23**. And He tells you what's going to take place with you. If you'll look up this word, you'll see what you're coming to if you practice, continually practice these things and don't overcome them.

221 **Proverbs 23:20. Do not be among those who drink too much wine, nor among the gluttons who eat all kinds of meat...** Those who eat pig meat, stay away from them. Don't go to their house to eat. Their houses are defiled. Don't go around these people. Don't eat with them. Don't associate with them.

222 You know, one day it made me so angry. I had invited somebody to dinner

because I wanted to talk to them about certain things and they were in another city so I called them and asked them to meet me. Well, they brought somebody else and I didn't notice what the other person was getting, you know. I was interested in talking to them and building up their faith and getting them encouraged in keeping the Laws. And halfway through my meal I looked over and saw this piece of pork on this man's plate. I wanted to turn the blasted table over, you know! [laughing] I couldn't even finish my meal, and it was a very delicious meal too. And I couldn't finish it because here was this guy sitting with a child sitting between me and him, and I had bought and paid for this meal. I'll never eat with that sucker again, not unless he repents and turns to **YAHWEH**. **YAHWEH** willing, I won't eat with him.

223 **Verse 20**, the last part, **...all kinds of meat**;

224 **Verse 21, Of the drunkard and the glutton...** Here's the sentence now. **Of the drunkard and the glutton...** Classified both together here. One as bad as the other: eating pork, rabbit, squirrel, all of these things that are forbidden, or as bad as one being an overeater or overdrinking wine. And there's your sentence in black and white. Read it and overcome. Make this Feast the best ever. Make it an example for all to follow.

225 Let's turn back to **I Timayah 4:11**. I know I'm going over a little but you all weren't going to eat today anyway, so... [laughing] I'll give you some spiritual food that'll fill you up. I've got food you know not of here! That's the reason I'm teaching it, you know not of it. You should know of it. Everybody should know of it. Ninety-nine percent of you do, I know, but we've got to teach it to the newcomers. That's who I'm teaching here today. The rest of you don't even need it, do you?

226 **I Timayah 4:11. Command and teach these things...** He says these things.

Well, he covers a lot of things here and one of them is the humility, the submission, the love and so forth.

227 **Verse 12**, He says, **Let no man despise your youth...** That is, Timayah, it is claimed, was a young man. I really don't believe it is talking about how young the man was. I believe it was talking about how recent he had come into The House and how recently he was converted and became a helper of Shaul's here.

228 And he was telling him, **Let no man despise your youth; but be an example to the Believers...** Be you, every one of you. He's speaking to you, young men.

229 You know, it would be great if you young men... Are you all listening to me? Hello! Young men and young girls, if you see somebody staggering, it would be a great example, I think, if you'd walk up there and reach up if you have to and take them a hold of the finger and say, "Are you drinking more than **YAHWEH** permits you to drink?" Now he may kick your britches but you've done a Righteous thing. Try it. Don't be insolent. Don't be insulting with him, but ask him, "Are you drinking more than **YAHWEH** permits you to drink?" Help me out in that field.

230 You watch for the unclean words, don't you? People tell me that they can come here and they'll say a bad word and the children pounce on them immediately. They say, "You're not supposed to say that word." Be an example here too. Be an example and let no one disrespect your youth.

231 **...be an example to the Believers in word...** Now, this word translated **word**, it comes from the Hebrew word **debar** and means *Law*. **...in the Laws...** Not just in your speech, but that too. **...in conduct...** In your conduct towards **YAHWEH's** Laws. **...in love, in spirit, in faith, and in purity...** Be an example in all of these things. When you go into the restrooms, when you come out of the restrooms, when you go to your tent, when you go to bed, talk the Laws of

**YAHWEH** and how you can overcome and the pure things of life. Don't let anyone lead you into filthy conversation or to overdoing a privilege that **YAHWEH** has given you, such as drunkenness.

**232 Verse 13, Until I come, give attention to reading, to exhortation, to the Teachings.**

**233 Verse 14, Do not neglect the gift that is in you, which was given to you through Prophecy, with laying on of the hands of the body of Priests.**

**234 Verse 15, Set your love upon these things; give yourself completely to them, that your progress may be evident to all...** That is, your progress into the offices, into overcoming and so forth.

**235 Verse 16, Pay attention to yourself and to the doctrines--continue in them, for in doing this, you will save both yourself, and those who hear you...** If you reach up and catch a man's hand and you ask him that question, it may get him to thinking, "Man, am I that obviously drunk?"

**236** I was telling someone here a while back, he called me--let's turn over to **chapter 6**--and I told him, If I was on the police force and I caught you driving right now I would arrest you and charge you with DWI, because I could tell from the man's voice that he had had too much. His words were slurred, he was incoherent, like I do when I get to talking too fast and say the wrong thing. [laughing] I say should when I should have said shouldn't.

**237 Ephesians 6:1. Let as many servants as are under the yoke count their own rulers worthy of all honor...** This is simply humbling yourself to that Authority that **YAHWEH** has placed over you. Count your rulers worthy of honor. Whether they are or not, count them that way, including your mother and father.

**238** Yes, I know you've seen your mother and daddy, probably you've seen them get in arguments or something, don't hold this against them. They're overcoming.

I know that some of them have done things they shouldn't have done in your life, but don't hold it against them. You know, overcome it yourself. Be big enough to overcome this thing yourself and think highly of them and look at them at the office that they possess because they are going to overcome. **YAHWEH** willing, we will overcome all of these little things, the other three percent at least in the next few years, all of us together.

**239 ...so that the Name of YAHWEH and His Teaching are not blasphemed...** You blaspheme when you do not hold in honor the ones that **YAHWEH** has set over you, whether it be an older brother, an older sister who was born before you, whether it be a gray haired man, a husband, your mother or whatever. If you don't do it, you blaspheme the Word of **YAHWEH**. If you get drunk, you blaspheme the Word of **YAHWEH**. If you drink without getting drunk, you honor **YAHWEH** and you hold Him up, if you do it properly and you can.

**240 Verse 2, And those who have believing rulers, let them not show less respect for them...** If you're working with a Priest who is over you, or a mother, father, somebody who is over you, just because he's a convert don't try to take advantage of him. If you're working out in the world, I know they're gonna kick you off the job if you do certain things, where a brother or sister probably will not. They'll probably work with you and help you to overcome, if you will. So what he's saying, don't take advantage of these people just because they are a Believer.

**250 ...because they are brothers, but rather serve them better, because those who benefit from their service are Believers, and beloved. Ministers: teach and exhort these things.**

**251** May **YAHWEH** bless you and I'll turn the services back to the song leader.

**PRAISE YAHWEH!**



---

# *Chapter Twenty-Five*

## **The Planned Genealogies Of The Kingdom #8**

### **Becoming At One With YAHWEH #3**

### **Fear Through Propaganda From The Gods Before Passover**

04/05/97

---

1 Shalom everyone! Welcome back! [Praise **YAHWEH**] Y'all been gone? [laughing] You may have a seat. May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you.

2 There's a lot of things taking place in the world and a lot of things taking place here and I can hardly hold back but I'm not gonna tell you. [laughing] But you'll get it all at the Feast. I promised another Priest that I would let him bring it all to you, but **YAHWEH** has opened some great doors and He's had them eating out of the palm of my hand and begging for more. Praise **YAHWEH**!

3 You know, about the time you think that you can do nothing and everything -you seem so helpless and you feel so helpless and you just know that you've got about a chance of a snowball in hell surviving or getting anything done and then **YAHWEH** shows you His Strength,

and shows you what He can do. And has it all set up for you. I mean, all you have to do is just walk in and take over. And you'll see this. You'll see this when you see the films that are being taken and were taken and also the scrapbook they put together and the newspaper articles that came out in Israel, very honorable to The House of **YAHWEH**.

4 But today, when you get the papers here, the local papers, you, of course, see the discouragement of the world and what it's trying to do to us. Now it shouldn't be any surprise because **YAHWEH** has told us what was going to take place, not only in our lives. We're getting close to Passover, right? You know, this is when they start sacrificing the Saints that they're gonna worship later. And this has been going on for years. I don't know why they don't go back to sacrificing the lambs and leave us alone! [laughing] But, of course, we are the lambs.



5 But **YAHWEH** has a special Work for these last lambs that He's going to make us do, voluntarily of course, and teach us to do. But He says that He's going to save you to do this Work and He can. And, you know, once you start seeing this, that He is in control, then you stop worrying so much about the great job that looks impossible for us to do. But He is going to do it.

6 But I don't know if all of you read the lies that were told about us in *Newsweek*. And of course, since that article came out there have been several TV stations that have contacted us wanting interviews. And we're getting well known in the world. Now, Yahshua said we'd be hated above all people and we're slowly climbing that ladder to the top. You know, I think they listed us about six, but we're getting close to the top. I think we are tops in the hatred but, alphabetically, we're sitting down to the H's, number six out of ten. [laughing] A few years ago they wouldn't have even put you in there and now you're in *Newsweek* magazine, the national magazine. It's in Israel too.

7 They called me this morning and said that they'd gotten a *Newsweek* there. There was one quote that was here--and I don't remember exactly how it goes, but there was one quote that was here. There was one quote in the *Newsweek* magazine here that wasn't in Israel and that was the one where I believe it was Kohan Shaul or maybe Kohan Michayl that told the man that was pretending to be a Russian reporter when they talked to him. And of course, he admits lying, but that's all right for christians. [laughing] But he said if you follow these ways, if you follow me, the world is not going to end or something like that. And that quote, they left it out in the magazine that went to Israel, the *Newsweek* magazine that is distributed in Israel, they said.

8 The book fair is beginning. In fact,

right now it's about, let's see, it's 10:00 here. It'd be 7:30 there, 7:30 pm, so their Sabbath is over there and then twelve hours later the book fair is going to begin there in Israel.

9 There're some great news to tell you about the Book and how fast it's spreading there, but, like I said, I promised the others I wouldn't tell you, so... [laughing] I'd wait and let Elder Mrotek. He's straining at the bits to tell you everything that's taking place.

10 But it's Passover and the hatred is building, and it always does build this time of year. And you remember in **Exodus**, which I want to use today about the Passover and this is the time when **YAHWEH** started showing His Power. And this was written for you. It's a history for you to see the Power that He has over the Gods because right now, just looking at the power the world has; I mean the catholic church and the christian churches, they own all telecommunications in the world. So they can say anything they want to about us and they have made sure that they have passed the laws in the world to protect themselves while they bring forth propaganda.

11 Now propaganda against **YAHWEH's** People is not a new thing. I mean, if you read the book *Can We Avoid The Next Holocaust?* I brought out the history of how the catholic church actually used the propaganda. They would start with propaganda to turn the people, the citizens, against **YAHWEH's** People in any country. And they'd build up the hatred against them with all kinds of lies, as they're doing at this time; and then when the time came when they wanted to kill them, then there would be no opposition but praise.

12 And this is what we saw in Yahshua's time when the Disciples were being killed and the emperors saw, the leaders of the country saw that it pleased the people.

Then they went out and started killing more, making arrangements to kill more.

13 The scene, the stadiums where all of this took place where they matched them to--history says they would take the Hebrew people, they would take the tallest, strongest ones out of the bunch, they would use them to fight against their gladiators and then they would use the smaller, weaker ones, you know, as lion food, to feed their lions and tigers as they turned them loose. And of course, those remains are still standing there for anyone to see and the very gates the lions came out of and where they had our people there years ago. Of course, they would witness an almost instant death at the teeth of the lions who could, you know, break their necks or whatever when they grabbed them so the death was rather instant. And probably a welcome thing after what they had gone through, the misery they had gone through.

14 But the hatred always seems to come at this time of the year and you start wondering why. Why is this hatred building at this time of the year? Well, there's a reason for that as the Scripture shows. Right now, in this last period of time, we're living in a universe of war, not just here on earth. We see the tail end of this thing seeping down to earth but the universe is filled with wars and filled with the same hatred we see here among the nations.

15 And the Gods have had their way now for millions of years. But **YAHWEH**, in His Plan, had a Plan to not only create a universe that would be enjoyed throughout all Eternity, but to bring about in that universe, which He knew that it wasn't a surprise to Him that some of His sons were going to turn to evil. But in the same way, in the same Plan, He created a Plan whereby He would eventually bring Peace to the universe. He would stop the rulership of the Gods. You remember in **Genesis 1:26**

He says, "I will make man in My Image and he will be given Rulership."

16 In fact, the rulership will be taken from the Gods that are now in rule throughout the universe, that He says He stands in the counsel of and says you should be doing this and this, but, of course, the Gods won't do it. And the Gods, they're fighting among themselves throughout the universe but also teaching their same form of government and leading the same spiritual lives through mankind. You see this going on. The same, same warlike atmosphere is witnessed here on earth as is being witnessed throughout the universe at this time.

17 Well the Gods know, at this time, they know that they have but a short time, **YAHWEH** says. So they are angry and the great test is fixing to come in this 7 years that we're fixing to enter here at the Feast, the midst of Tribulation.

18 In **Ephesians 6**, turn there and let's read that. We've read it before. But let's read it again. We see the Gods here and the test that's put upon them. We see the Gods that must prevent this Plan from being brought to maturity, to fulfillment. Otherwise, if they can prevent it, of course, they can prevent losing their rulership throughout the universe and they can go on loving and following the laws that bring war and destruction throughout the universe. They could go on following that but they would retain their rulership. This is what they're hanging on to even though a better rulership would bring them a better way of life. They don't understand that now because they're being blocked by their lust of their own minds, which is wanting to hang on to what they have at this time. To hang on to the little empires that they have throughout the universe as you see them also building here on earth.

19 In **Ephesians 6:12** here, He says, **For we wrestle not only against flesh and**

**blood...** That is, our own bodies. **...but also against principalities, against powers...** You know, universal powers. **...against the rulers of the darkness...** The Gods that love darkness, as Yahshua said, better than Light or more than Light. **...the rulers of the darkness...** Or the breaking of **YAHWEH's** Laws. **...the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual forces of the evil one in the heavens...** In the heavens itself.

20 And you know, this is why it comes as such a big surprise to me that the world thinks people are idiots. They want to bring this out right now about the UFOs to make you think that everything that's being shown to you in The House of **YAHWEH** or comes from your Scriptures about UFOs, you know, you've got to be some kind of nut that's wanting to commit suicide. And this article in *Newsweek*, that was what it's for, to try to make you think that The House of **YAHWEH** is sick. They're sick people and all thirty-nine of you are gonna commit suicide the next thing you know, because The House of **YAHWEH** is responsible for that, see. And they're bringing everyone who would think, who would follow **YAHWEH**, just mention the Name **YAHWEH** and you're among that group. You may be last on the tail end of the list. You may not be up there as high as we are now. [laughing] You've got to teach the whole Law to get up there, you know. You don't get up there by just merely using the Name **YAHWEH**, but teaching the whole Law, this will bring you up to being the most hated in the world, as Yahshua said.

21 But the things you've been learning here about the UFOs, about the spiritual powers of darkness, the powers, the evil powers in heaven, why is it such a big surprise to the christian world? This is in the "new testament" by the way, what they call the "new testament". Why is it such a big surprise that there are powers out there

that we're fighting with here on earth, that actually control the earth? The Bible is full of it. The "new testament" too is full of it, what is going on in the universe, what we're fighting and why this is coming on us right now at Passover itself.

22 In **Yahchanan**, let's turn there and read that too where Yahshua was talking about this same thing, talking about the powers of darkness. In **Yahchanan 3:19**. He said, **Now this is the condemnation: Light has come into the world...** Well, He said to His Disciples, You are the Light of the world. So what He is meaning by that is you are the only ones keeping **YAHWEH's** Laws because the Law is the Light. It's the Light that brings a person to conversion and the Light that guides him to Everlasting Life, the Light that brings him to a full abundant life and will eventually bring the whole universe to a full abundant life.

23 But He says these powers that we're wrestling with that are shown in mankind, they **...loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil...** Because they don't want to follow the Laws of Righteousness and Peace.

24 If you think about it, the 613 Laws in the first five books of your Bible, they teach nothing but Peace. They don't turn people against each other, do they? I mean they bring people together. They make friends out of enemies. They convert the whole person to loving someone else. They turn the hearts of the children to the father, the hearts of the father to the children. That's the loving Laws of **YAHWEH**. They separate no one. They bring no harm to anyone. They don't say in here that, "If you don't follow my damn tradition, you can't be a part of my damn church." They say, "Love one another. Teach these Laws of Love and this will bring you into my group. This will bring you together. And you don't have to be black, white or red.

You can be any color or faded, if you want to. Keep the Laws of **YAHWEH** and be a part of **YAHWEH**'s Group!"

25 But you know what the christians are teaching right now? They are teaching, "You must kill your enemies." That's the reason they've got wars. That's the reason they raise soldier boys and turn their children into children that they hope will protect them from the hell they've created here on earth. So they're getting their children geared for war. They're raising up their own children whom they say they love, getting them ready to protect them from the hell they've created, getting them ready to die in the wars.

26 Now that's what we're wrestling with from out there, out in outer space. But you're supposed to be a fool of some kind if you believe there is another power out there besides what is here on earth. Or if you believe those people have vehicles that they can drive or they can get through space in some way, you've got to be some kind of idiot that's going to commit suicide very soon. And, of course, the government is passing laws to stop you from committing suicide. It's called lead bullets. [laughing] And they would like to give it to you, some lead poisoning right now to keep you from committing this horrible crime.

27 Well, we're wrestling with this right here and this means too, then, that the ruler, and they call this **rulers** in **Ephesians 6:12**, plainly says they're rulers. They have the rulership now. They won't always have it because **YAHWEH** is creating this to take over. But the ruler then is evil; that's what **YAHWEH** plainly says here, that's ruling the world and also in the universe. The universe is filled with them.

28 That's what **Ephesians** is saying. It's not a mistranslation. It's even in the *King James Version* but nobody seems to see it except The House of **YAHWEH** for some reason. It's so strange that everything in

the bible is a surprise to a christian person who doesn't do anything but, of course, go to church. He doesn't study, they don't study their Scriptures.

29 But **YAHWEH**'s Plan then is to build this Kingdom that will follow the 613 Laws and to teach them and enforce them throughout the universe. Let's go back to **Daniyl** here. Passover made all of that possible but Passover also did something else that I want to show here today.

30 Here in **Daniyl 2** where it's speaking of the Kingdom that **YAHWEH** will build. Let's go back up to **verse 40** here because this fourth kingdom right here is the one we're still struggling with today. She's the one that we're told to be aware of because of these spirits because many false prophets have gone out. Well, the one leading false prophet that has gone out and is ruling the world is spoken of here, right here as the fourth kingdom. The fourth kingdom that is led by a religion called the catholic church and identified as the catholic church, sitting on seven hills as **Revelation 17** shows.

31 Well, this fourth kingdom is the same one that's in power right now but **YAHWEH** says it's the one also that seduces or subdues all the world. **Daniyl 2:40. Then the fourth kingdom will be strong as iron—since iron breaks to pieces... Divides and consumes or subdues all the world.** And then He describes the feet and the toes and stuff like this to make it more real to you to see how this thing spreads out into all the world, but it doesn't cease.

32 The fourth kingdom doesn't cease but it spreads and consumes or subdues; that is, takes into control, all the world, all states of the earth at this time, and comes to a head or a ruling--its top rule is in the Last Days. And of course, in that time, **YAHWEH** shows that it ends with destruction to the world, four-fifths of the earth's population destroyed by it.

33 **Daniyl 2:44. And in the days of**

**these kings...** Right here that break out and subdue all the earth, all things. **...in the days of these kings, YAHWEH in heaven will appoint a Kingdom of Priests which will never be destroyed...** This Kingdom of Priests right here will never be destroyed, The House of **YAHWEH**. That's His Promise to you and He has the Power over the Gods, as He shows us in **Exodus**, to protect you from the Gods and to make sure that you live and are able to live and do the Work that He has prophesied that you will do in these Last Days.

34 **...nor will the kingdom be left to another people; but it will break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms...** So all these kingdoms you see come from this fourth beastly system that doesn't cease. It just breaks in pieces and absorbs these. And then as **Revelation 17:1** said it teaches the kings of the earth the God worship, to follow the Gods that **YAHWEH** is in competition with or allowing them to be rulers at this time, of course, setting a limit to as far as they can go. Saying, this is when your rulership is going to end because My Kingdom is going to take over at that time and then having the Power to bring this Kingdom about, this Kingdom of Priests that will take over all the world to consume and destroy all the other kingdoms, all the other powers, and **YAHWEH's** Kingdom will be given the complete Power then to govern the whole universe and to enforce **YAHWEH's** Laws completely so there will be abundant living.

35 Let's go to **Daniyl 9** now. Because this is the fourth beast, and this is Lucifer. Maybe we should read, I was gonna skip that, but hold your place right there and go over to **I Corinthians 15** and notice **verse 24** before we read this right here.

36 **I Corinthians 15:24**. He says, **Then The End, when He will have handed over the Kingdom to YAHWEH...** It should be

**kingdoms**, more than one as Daniyl here shows that they will take over the kingdoms of the world. **...when He will have handed over the kingdoms to YAHWEH, to our Father, when He will have destroyed every other rule...** That is, taken away all the rulership that they now have because **YAHWEH** says, I'm going to build this Kingdom. I'm going to make man into My Image, a people that will rule as I rule and they will be given Rulership. Not the Gods that now have the rulership over the earth, rulers of darkness or rulers that rule with darkness, without **YAHWEH's** Laws.

37 **...He will have destroyed every other rule and every authority and power...** That is, other than that of **YAHWEH**.

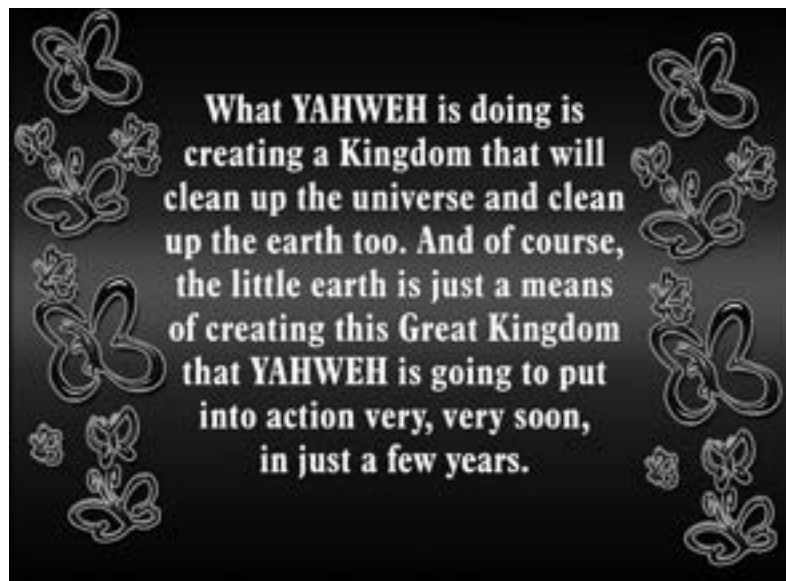
38 Look at, no we read that. Okay. Let's go back now to **Daniyl** here because Lucifer rules through men, of course. And this fourth kingdom that we see here is the one that's in action right here in **Daniyl 7:19**. The fourth kingdom, it's still in power. It is spread out in these last days. It's consumed all nations and intends to build a one-world government and a one-world religion. And they say anyone who won't accept this religion, and these are not my words; they're Malachi Martin's who writes for the catholic church. It's in *The Keys of This Blood* and he's also having interviews with the top shows and they're showing what he's saying and bringing forth his prophecies.

39 And in a way, they kind of show praise to this guy, in a way, to get people to accepting what he's saying. And he's saying that anyone who won't accept mother mary or this way of life that the catholic church has set with all of her traditions and so forth, you can't be a part of the catholic church without following her traditions, of course. And this is the separation that divides man and sets him at odds against one another. Of course, if a person reads the bible, they'll say, "Well, I don't want to

follow that tradition because the bible here condemns it here.” So, right away, you can’t be a catholic, so you’re ready to be destroyed by them. See how they divide people and set them up for slaughter?

40 Well, that’s what churches do. The very thing that the world is hanging onto now and seeking help from, seeking salvation from, is the very thing that’s causing division and hatred and wars and so forth. And that’s exactly who **YAHWEH** blames, of course, the religious groups, the religious leader who says, “Haven’t we done many wonderful things for you?” And Yahshua says, “No, not for Me. You’re not of My House. You’re not by any means of My House. Get away from Me because you’re the ones that work the power of darkness.” And this is what we’ve got to recognize.

41 Well, this power of darkness, of course, comes at us all throughout the year but harder at Passover than at any other time. If they can get the world to see these 39 people that committed suicide, 39 christians that committed suicide, and then they say, “Those people use the Name **YAHWEH**. Those people believed in UFOs. Now here’re some more that do this. The House of **YAHWEH** is another one.”



42 See? You see what they’re doing to try to put fear into you to stay away from **YAHWEH**’s House? If you celebrate Passover... Then they say, in that same article, they say, “These people think that they should live by these Laws in the Bible and they think they’ve got the Prophecy figured out.” So they create within the people, in their minds, they start creating slowly but they build this up, the thought that they should commit suicide, they should go and kill themselves, so they can go to heaven.

43 Now what does every church teach? They teach that when you die you go to heaven. But do you remember the old song? It said, “Everybody wants to go to heaven but nobody wants to die”? [laughing] Well, these people now were ‘brave’ enough to commit suicide and that’s what every christian preacher preaches that we’ve got to die before we can enter this glorious heaven. Of course, they don’t know that the same Gods that are ruling heaven are ruling the earth and the same hell is going on there as is here. You know, same atmosphere.

44 What **YAHWEH** is doing is creating a Kingdom that will clean up the universe and clean up the earth too. And of course, the little earth is just a means of creating this Great Kingdom that **YAHWEH** is going to put into action very, very soon, in just a few years.

45 But here we see in **Daniyl 7:19. Then I would know the truth of the fourth beast...** Because this beast was different. It had the ten horns and seven crowns and so forth and sits on seven hills, and **Revelation 17** shows it. And then he says I would know this because it’s dreadful, ...

**exceedingly dreadful...** Now this is the one the world is following but it's exceedingly dreadful.

46 **...whose teeth were of iron, and his claws of bronze; which devoured, broke in pieces, and trampled the residue with his feet...** And under a forceful situation, brought people to conversion to this fourth beast. And of course, this is the history of the catholic church.

47 If anyone wants to read the crusades, you can see where christianity got started. It's very easy. I mean, the history is there. The catholic church says, "Well, we apologize for what our ancestors did, what the earlier church did." You know, why don't they admit that the earlier church was evil? They're just as evil as their fathers were and are attempting to bring forth the same evil that was brought forth by them.

48 And the christians say, "Well, that's not a real christian." Well, a real christian is the one that's in the rocking chair that's too old to walk I guess, the grannies and the grandpas, you know, that are too old to go out and create hell. But what have they done? They've raised children to take their place, to create hell for them, to protect themselves against the hell they've created.

49 But they say we're evil because we use the Name **YAHWEH** and we teach the Laws of the "old testament." I've got a big surprise for them. They're taught in the "new testament" too. [laughing] Of course, a christian would never know it because he never looks. He's too busy counting his easter eggs and his christmas presents, the traditions of men.

50 Well in **verse 20**, He says, **And the ten horns that were on his head, and of the other horn which came up, before whom three fell...** All of these were explained in detail in *The Mark of the Beast* by the way.

51 **...the horn that had eyes, and a mouth that spoke very great things...**

If you remember I brought a sermon on that showing that they passed many laws. Daniyl was amazed at the amount of laws that were passed by them, showing it in **verse 11** of that same chapter.

52 So they passed many laws, which they are still doing, by the way, today. I'll show you some laws that Israel is being influenced to pass right now to stop the oblation, just came out last week. You remember when I brought that sermon about a month ago, five weeks ago? Well now, since that time, an article has come out showing that it's attempting to fulfill that Prophecy right now in the midst of tribulation as **YAHWEH** prophesied that it would. I wonder how He knew that?

53 Now **verse 21, I beheld, and the same horn made war with the Saints, and prevailed against them;**

54 **Verse 22, Until the Ancient of days came...** So this fourth beastly system and the religious leader that follows them, that leads this beastly system, that teaches God worship to the world, as **Revelation 17** says, he is in action until the coming of **YAHWEH's** Kingdom. He is still in action fighting against the Saints as he is doing right now with his propaganda in *Newsweek* magazine and TV and radio shows and so forth. They own them all, not only here but in Israel too. They own all the communications.

55 Now they have a little less control there in some of them right now because some of them are still privately owned by Jews, but the majority of them are being bought up there by the catholic church and by christian people. For a reason: to put their propaganda out to the world because of the big change that's going to take place in the next few years.

56 **...and Judgment was given to the Saints...** Not to the christian world, not to the fourth beast that teaches God



worship but the Judgment is given to the Saints. A Saint is one who keeps the whole Law of **YAHWEH**, remember. **...and the time came that the Saints possessed the kingdoms...** The kingdoms of the earth.

57 Now **verse 24, And the ten horns out of this kingdom are ten kings (powers) that will arise...** That's speaking of our day now. **...and another will rise after them; and he will be different from the first ones, and he will subdue three kings.**

58 **Verse 25, And he will speak great words against YAHWEH...** What's he doing now? Anyone who carries the Name **YAHWEH**, you can see a slanderous remark put against them if they carry the Name **YAHWEH** or use the Name **YAHWEH**. Or if they think they can live by the so-called "old testament" Laws, then you have slanderous remarks being placed against them. This is exactly what **YAHWEH** told you 5,000 years ago, that this same thing would occur in these Last Days.

59 **...and will wear out; mentally attack to cause to fall away...** Or to cause from just not ever getting into it. **...the Saints of YAHWEH, and think to change times; YAHWEH's Feast Days...** They fight against that.

60 The very thing that **YYAHWEH's** Kingdom represents--everybody's looking forward to this Kingdom that's gonna come. Every church teaches that there's coming a Kingdom that is going to rule the universe and that coming Kingdom, every Prophet and every Apostle said was going to teach the Laws of **YAHWEH**. And here're the Laws that they're gonna teach and this beastly system is changing them--part of it is their church that they're going to, but yet they never seem to connect the two together.

61 But he says they will change the Feast Days. **...and Laws...** The Laws of **YAHWEH**. "You can't live by those 'old

testament' Laws. That's what makes you suicidal, don't you know?" Never did me. They made me want to live forever but to them it makes them suicidal to even think about these "old testament" Laws.

62 **...and they will be given into his hand...** Until the last 3½ years are over. See, **...a time, and times, and the dividing of time.**

63 **Verse 26, But the Judgment will sit, and they will take away his government, to consume and to destroy it completely.**

64 **Verse 27, Then the kingdoms and governments, and the greatness of the kingdoms under the whole heaven, will be given to the people of the Saints of YAHWEH, Whose kingdom is an Everlasting Kingdom...** That will never be left to other men.

65 Now, in trying to prevent this Kingdom from taking place, this fourth beastly system's moves are shown to us. Look at **Daniyl 7:21** there and notice what he does.

66 **Daniyl 7:21. ...the same horn made war with the Saints...** With this propaganda that's going on. The same thing was used against the Hebrew people for thousands of years in trying to destroy every prophesied Remnant that **YAHWEH** shows is His Work to create this Kingdom.

67 **Daniyl 9:27.** Now I brought this sermon just a month ago or a little over a month ago on this Scripture right here. Where, right here, it shows the exact number of weeks that **YAHWEH** uses. It shows the Remnants He calls, the Savior's coming, His death and so forth. It's in our Book also, *In Search of A Savior*, fully explained in detail here, showing that the time of the Savior was prophesied, that His death was prophesied. He had to come at a certain time and fulfill this Prophecy. Then He had to be killed in a certain manner and then He had to arise to the Right Hand of **YAHWEH**

where He would sit for a time until the rest of these Prophecies was fulfilled before He would ever take over or be crowned as King of kings and Ruler of rulers. So all of this is in that Book, *In Search of A Savior*. If you haven't read it yet, you need to read it quickly.

68 In **verse 27** here then it shows the last seven year peace agreement that was signed in Israel. You know, very few, very few people in Israel know this thing was prophesied. In talking to the people there if you mention this, they don't know anything about it and they're frankly surprised when they see the Prophecy and how plain this Prophecy is that this seven year treaty does exist. A lot of them don't even know that it was seven years either because that's being hidden.

69 Neither do they know the outcome of this treaty and what it meant. The Hebrew words show that the treaty was actually meant to be a burden that no one could bear. Now that's what's shown in the Hebrew words. The seven year agreement here is shown. And **YAHWEH** prophesied, and the newspapers there are saying right now that this is a burden that no one can bear in Israel, not even their so-called "enemies" who they think are their enemies.

70 They think if they wiped out all the Arabs, they'd have no enemies. Of course, a few of them still know that the real enemy is the catholic church but most people think it's the Arabs that live next to them. The Arabs that live next to them would be content to live with them if they weren't being stirred up by other leaders. And they tell us that when we're there. It's only the ones that are being stirred up by their leaders that are causing the uproar in Israel at this time. But they are being stirred up and for a purpose of course.

71 Well here in **Daniyl 9:27. ...he will cause the sacrifice and the oblation**

**to cease...** I brought this out about the **oblation**. It means *the presenting or the presentation or the teaching of YAHWEH's Laws*. That's what the **oblation** is that the beastly system changed. This fourth beastly system changed the Laws and this causes hatred and so forth.

72 That word **cease, cause to cease**, it all comes from one word, one Hebrew word. This Hebrew word, if you want to write this down and check it out, it's found in *Brown & Driver* on pages 996-1000 and it's #7725 in *Strong's*. The Hebrew word is spelled **s-h-u-b** and this is where you get the translation of **cause to cease**.

73 Well, this word translated **cause to cease**, the root means *to lead away or to entice*. That's what this power now is attempting to do, to lead away from **YAHWEH's** House or from **YAHWEH's** Laws. They fight against **YAHWEH's** Name and His Laws. They fight to change this because they know, Lucifer knows that the Laws of **YAHWEH**, that's what it's for, to convert a person, mainly, The House of **YAHWEH** converting a person to Perfection, to Righteousness. So if she can, loving evil and wanting to hang on to her power and the Gods wanting to hang on to their power, if they can turn you or entice you to leaving the Laws or not following the Laws or upholding the Laws, then they can prevent you from being a part of this Kingdom that's going to receive the Power and the Rulership from **YAHWEH**.

74 So it means *to lead away or entice; to turn away; to bring back into bondage*. The bondage, of course, of sin. The bondage He led the children of Israyl out of, the bondage that the Gods over Israel brought upon the children of Israel. That's exactly what we're living in now, a world of bondage, held bondage with the powers of sin.

75 *...to change course of action*

from righteousness... Now that's actually what *Brown & Driver*, the expert on these Hebrew words, shows here. ...*to change course of action from righteousness*... You know, **Deuteronomy 6:25** tells you this is your Righteousness if you will keep these Laws. Of course, you have no Righteousness if you don't keep the Laws.

76 ...*to say no to teaching of laws*... Say "no" to the teaching of **YAHWEH**'s Laws. Now this is your fourth beastly system that's right in this time period, this last seven years. It's saying "no" to us. No, don't teach the Law! And they're passing laws or attempting to pass laws right now to prevent us from teaching the Laws. Not only here but in Israel too.

77 ...*have strong feelings of*... Or create in the minds of the people strong feelings. ...*of opposition, dislike, or opposition to the law*.

78 I don't know how many of you saw this, it came out in *Abilene Reporter News*. It also came out in *New York Times*, I believe it was *New York Times*. But it says, *Rabbi Group Is Preparing To Denounce Non-Orthodox*... Now, let me tell you what the Orthodox are. The Orthodox are not Orthodox. What the Orthodox that are calling themselves Orthodox in Israel are, they're far from being the original. And of course, that's what Orthodox mean. We are the original. We follow the original Laws.

79 Now they are coming at the reforms, they call them reforms, who they say are not teaching the Torah but they're teaching other things besides the Torah. You know, that's exactly the pot calling the kettle black because they themselves are not teaching the Torah. In fact, we have letters from them saying, Mr. Hawkins, since you insist on following the written Law and not the oral Law of the rabbis today, then we can't find it where we can work with you any further. But yet they say to the reforms, because you

are not teaching the Law but you're teaching other things besides the Law to these people, we don't want you in Israel, so we're going to stop you from teaching.

80 It's about the closest thing to christian literature that you can get. But they call themselves "Jews for Jesus" and such nonsense as this. And they have very little understanding. And they're right, they don't teach the Law, but neither do the so-called "Orthodox" in Israel. In fact, what they teach is traditions. They teach what they call an oral law that's nothing more than tradition. And you show them how their traditions are condemned with the oral law and, like one of the rabbis was saying--I said, how can these people, they've all got opinions and you're saying that we should follow them. They can't even agree among themselves. I mean, not even in the Talmud. There'll be twenty-seven different ideas of what this thing means. So what do you do? Flip a coin to see who to follow?

81 And I said, the rabbis here today, the ones that are calling themselves rabbis, who call themselves Orthodox, they have the same thing that went on in the Talmud. They can't agree among themselves. And he said, "Well, we compromise though." [laughing] Not with **YAHWEH**. They stand firm against Him, but they compromise with each other in order to control their little empires that they have created for themselves.

82 Well here's the law that they're creating, they're trying to pass in Israel right now. Six weeks or five weeks after I brought this sermon on **oblation** and told you there were going to be laws, they were going to try to pass laws to stop the Laws of **YAHWEH** from being presented, and here it is, just five weeks later.

83 *Israeli Knesset Considering Bill That Would Outlaw Evangelism*... What they should have said was outlaw the

Laws, outlaw the Laws of **YAHWEH**. ...*The Israeli Knesset parliament gave preliminary approval on February 19th to a law that would prohibit the possession, printing, copying, distributing, delivery or importation of literature to induce religious conversion...*

84 It pretty well covers it all, everything except our radio and TV programs there that are being set up right now. The literature, we don't have to have. We've got some other things there, too, that're going on but I won't tell you. Except maybe with a slip of the tongue once in a while.

85 And it says, ...*Anyone caught...* Now this is what the law says. ...*Anyone caught with material for the purpose of proselytizing shall be liable to one year's imprisonment...*

86 Now it's been passed once already. ...*The bill, which passed 21 to 7...* This bill passed the Knesset, the parliament there by 21 votes to 7. Only seven voted against this thing. The others restrained from voting at all.

87 ...*The bill, which passed by 21 to 7 votes on first reading must be approved two more times before it becomes law.*

88 In the midst of Tribulation, just exactly the time that **YAHWEH** said it would be. Isn't that amazing? Quite a coincidence, isn't it? It fell right behind the peace plan, that was also a coincidence. And the seven year peace plan, at that, which is another coincidence! [laughing] And orchestrated by the catholic church, which

---

**Romans 1:16 says that the Law is the Power that YAHWEH uses to turn His People into His Kingdom, to bring them into this ruling power; to make them into His Image.**

---

is another coincidence. Boy, it's just full of coincidences here in this 3½ year period!

89 Well, of course, turn over to **Romans 1**. No, just let me quote it. **Romans 1:16** says that the Law is the Power that **YAHWEH** uses to turn His People into His Kingdom, to bring them into this ruling power; to make them into His Image.

90 And then **Malakiah 4**, you know, it says that it changes or rather, it turns the hearts of the children to the fathers and the fathers to the children--fathers of the children, hearts to their children and makes them love one another. That's what the Law is for. So this is the reason that Lucifer is not wanting the Laws taught. That is, the original, written, Inspired Laws.

91 Well, of course, for some reason or another, when I go there, I can't help but teach the original, Inspired Laws. And we're publishing it there, too, at this time. Now we may have to stop, I don't know. **YAHWEH** says that we won't be stopped completely. He shows that we've got a job and we're going to do it so He opens the doors and, of course, we step in and do the little part. He does all the big things for us. So Lucifer's works to turn the people from **YAHWEH**'s Laws then would not prevent this from taking place.

92 Let's turn over to **Genesis** because here we have a perfect example of what they're doing right now through propaganda and showing, trying to make out like if you leave the christian religion or if you're not a member of the three major car dealers here in town, you know, that if you leave that and go out from anything except the baptist, methodist or catholic, then you're some kind of idiot that might even use the Name **YAHWEH** itself, which causes suicidal thoughts to come into your minds and so forth.

93 Well here in **Genesis 3:1-6** we see exactly what they're doing. It's done so

subtly that most people don't even realize it. But when the world read that article that you saw in *Newsweek*, do you think any of them ever realize what was being placed in their minds right there? The hatred that was being placed and the fear of belonging to something that wasn't of the major religions of the world, which **YAHWEH** Himself condemns, by the way, throughout the Holy Scriptures, condemning all their works, all their lies, all their propaganda. Every teaching that christianity teaches is condemned in your bible. But yet the world, being asleep, as it is, never realizes what's going into their minds through this news media to bring hatred.

94 And you mention the Name **YAHWEH** and right away there's a barrier that comes up in front of them. And they don't even realize it's there, you know, don't even realize why and probably don't even take a thought to say, well, why do I hate this Name so? Why is this fear coming into my mind because of the Name, just the Name **YAHWEH**? But then you mention the Laws or the Passover or the Feast of Tabernacles, all the things the Prophet says are going to be enforced upon the people during the millennium, you mention those things and it gets even worse after that. Gets far worse because the fear mounts and the hatred mounts and they don't want to be near you anymore. They want to shun you after that.

95 That is what's going on in the minds of the people being placed there by the Gods at this time. Through, very subtly, of course, but through propaganda, these things were brought about right here.

96 In **Daniyl 7:21-22** there, we see how they do this. They work this power. They fight against the Saints. And then in **Daniyl 7:25-26**, it's against the Laws. They work against **YAHWEH**'s Laws to try to prevent these Laws from being taught or to be practiced. And that's exactly what

is said in their bible but it never dawns on the world that, hey, these things are being fulfilled here.

97 The world is fighting against **YAHWEH**'s Laws. They've changed all these Laws that're in the "old testament," and that's what the Prophet said they would do. And these same people are going to be destroyed at **YAHWEH**'s coming. They're gonna fight against the Lamb Himself. All of these things are revealed in the bible but never seen in the world today.

98 Now when **YAHWEH** comes, what will He do? Will He advise you to join christianity? Is that what they're claiming you're going to do? What is **YAHWEH**'s Kingdom going to teach you? Look over to **Isayah**. I haven't used this Scripture in a long time. **Isayah 66** here.

99 Now Christianity, the things it teaches, everything it teaches, in fact, is against the Laws of **YAHWEH**. So here comes the Kingdom that everybody's praying for, everybody, even the church preachers are preaching that this Great Kingdom is going to come, every Prophet tells you what that Kingdom will teach.

100 And here in **Isayah 66** and notice **verse 17** first. **And they who sanctify themselves, and purify themselves in the gardens, following after the priest... After the preachers. ...in the midst of those who eat swine's flesh...**

101 I got a break here. Man, this is a dandy. [laughing] This came out in the same *Newsweek* with the guy's picture on the front, the guy that committed suicide. And in the same magazine, I couldn't believe it would come in the same magazine. You see all these dead pigs? They're scooping these suckers up to take to the dump ground and they said in the article that--they call it mad pig disease. It's actually foot and mouth disease that they had that is killing them. Same thing

is killing the Christians. They've got their foot in their mouth! [laughing] But they have this pile of pigs here and they're scooping them up. Now these are dead pigs. They look like they probably weigh five, maybe ten pounds and they're all dying in Taiwan.

102 Now, their biggest concern to this whole thing is the financial bind that it's going to put Taiwan in, because they export these suckers, you know. But they're scooping them up to take them to the dump ground but some of them were actually dumping them in the rivers. Pigs that are dying of disease and they're dumping them in their water supply!

103 Do you remember, not too long ago I think, it came over the news that the catholic church, they told you to eat fish every Friday. Fridays was the fish day. Well, there came a shortage on fish so there was this rat-type rodent that lives in a swampy area, and because there was such a shortage on fish, the catholic church had to have a way out, you know. They said, "Eat fish every Friday." This was their law. So the Pope said he found a way to where they could get around this law that they had passed about eating fish every Friday. Because there was a shortage on fish, many people could not afford it because the fish was getting up, you know, three to four dollars a pound.

104 So there was this rodent; he's bigger than a rat but he's a rat. He's of the rodent family but he's much bigger than a rat. He'll weigh probably five to ten pounds, about like a normal pig. And the Pope altered the law, made an amendment to this law that he passed, that since this rodent lived in a swampy area, he could be considered a fish. So go ahead and eat it, he says, and this will fulfill the law.

105 Well, it's the same thing they're saying here. I couldn't believe when I read

it, but this guy, the leaders, the legislature, the Kumon Tang legislators demanded that two or more pork dishes be served at all official banquets. Now, with the shortage of pigs, you know, this is going to alter that law somewhat. They're going to have trouble fulfilling this law. Then he comes out and he says, "Hey, don't worry. This disease won't hurt you. It just kills the pig. Go ahead and eat this pig. Don't throw him away. It won't hurt you." [laughing] Really, it's in here. I'm not lying to you.

106 *Chang Ah-Chian realized his pigs were sick when blood began to ooze from their snouts and hoofs...* You remember in the front, no in the back foot of a pig, this is where the poison drains from his body. So he, when he steps in the sewage that's in the pen, well he gets this little hole stopped up; well the sewage starts backing up into his body. Then by the time he gets to weighing about 350 pounds or so, there's so much sewage in his body that's been built up, he starts getting down in his back and he can't walk. But that don't stop them now. They take that sucker immediately to the market before he dies and they butcher him and put him in the grocery store for you to eat. And they call us sick because we want to keep the health Laws of **YAHWEH**?!

107 He says, ...*Within a day, 100 of his animals had died. "Those that survived were weak," says the Taiwanese farmer. Most of them perished when the disease struck again... That was March 16th. ... In the days that followed, farmers across Taiwan began finding their hogs drooling and listless, spotted with blisters on their faces...* Of course, them blisters are probably tasty too, you know. I tell you, you put a little sausage seasoning in that stuff and you can change the taste of anything! You can make worms taste great! Amazing what you find out about cooking when you're a gourmet cook. [laughing]

108 ...*The symptoms pointed to foot and mouth disease, a contagion deadly to cloven-hoofed mammals but harmless to humans...* Of course. They say things like this and then years later they find out what this actually caused to the people that ate it. But right now, it doesn't kill him instantly so it's all right for you to go ahead and eat it, see. The blood oozing from the snout, don't waste that, you know, at all. Get the grunt too! Eat it too. [laughing]

109 Then he says, ...*and in one case, dumped infected piglets into a river...* Now this was a river that's being used for water supply. No doubt the catholic church has been there.

110 Well, **YAHWEH** says here that the ones who do this, those eating swine's flesh, which are all christians today that I know of except those that the doctor says, "You can't eat it anymore because it's ruined your heart so you better quit." That's what they told my brother-in-law who was a freewill baptist preacher. They said, you know, the pork, "You get to an age where, you know, it just doesn't fit your body well so eventually you have to give up all good things. You better get off of pork or it's going to kill you real quickly now. It's getting the best of you."

111 **Isayah 66:17. ...that which is offered to Gods (elohim) and the rodent...** The catholic church changed that because of the shortage on the fish. The rodent, you can now eat them. **...will be consumed together: says YAHWEH...** Not given power over the world or over the universe as the Saints are, but they will be consumed together. This is what takes place first. They will be consumed together in the fiery hell that they have created.

112 And **verse 23** says, **And it will come to pass that from one New Moon to another...** Seems like I've heard of that. By the way, they called me this morning and

said they found the green ears in Israel. [Praise **YAHWEH**] They were not there the last New Moon as it was reported by one of the men in Wisconsin. It wasn't there the last New Moon. And, not that I've been there or anything now but it wasn't there and the man from Wisconsin told me this. It wasn't there.

113 But He says, **...from one New Moon to another, and from one Sabbath to another, all flesh will come to worship before Me, says YAHWEH...** That doesn't sound like the christians. Sounds like they're going to have to do something that they've fought against for years.

114 Now, these are the ones that're saying if you use the Name **YAHWEH** or if you follow the Laws of **YAHWEH** and you don't eat their rodents. This is one of their traditions. Remember the law that they passed that two pigs must be put on each banquet dinner. That's a law. Be that sucker sick and dying, blood running out his head or rear or whatever, go ahead and put him on the plate, brother. It's the law. It's a tradition that we're going to follow one way or another. And if we can't eat the pig, maybe we can get a rat to take its place or something. Well, these are the ones that're saying that using the Name **YAHWEH** or following one of His Laws is evil.

115 Here in **Isayah 58:13. If you turn away your foot from breaking the Sabbath: from doing your pleasure; your own business, your own pleasure, on My Holy Day, and call the Sabbath a delight...** Something to be delighted in. **...the Holy Day of YAHWEH honorable, and will honor Him by not doing your own ways, nor finding your own pleasure, nor engaging in idle conversation:**

116 **Verse 14, Then you will find your joy in YAHWEH; and I will cause you to ride in the high places of the earth, and**

**feed you with the heritage of Yaaqob your father...** Inherit all the promises that was made to Yaaqob.

117 In **Revelation 20:12** here He says, **And I saw the dead, small and great... Christians and all. ...standing before YAHWEH. And the books were opened; and another Book was opened, which is The Book of Life. And the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.**

118 Verse 13, **And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and sheol; the grave, delivered up the dead which were in them. And they were judged, every man, according to their works.**

119 Verse 14, **And death and sheol were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.**

120 Verse 15, **And whoever was not found written in The Book of Life...** Remember what Yahshua said, Blessed are those who do His Laws that they may be written in the Book of Life, may enter in through the gates into the City. Well, those who were not written in the Book of Life, **...were cast into the lake of fire.**

121 In **Revelation 22:14** is where He said **Blessed are those who keep His Laws...** Because outside are all the others who will not do His Laws. But they stand right now in judgment of us, in judgment of us at this time. Now everyone needs, it seems to me, to realize what is going on here. There are Gods that we are dealing with here, great powers that are controlling the world to bring this propaganda against us. Well, also, everyone needs a Redeemer because we have all been seduced.

122 Let's be turning back to **Exodus**. I want to show you a Law here. We have all been seduced by Lucifer, the same as Adam and Eve were. In fact, the whole world has

been seduced by her. And of course, in **Romans 6:16** it says that you are or you belong to whom you obey.

123 Let's read **Genesis** here first before we go to **Exodus** because in **Genesis 4** we see the first Righteous Priest who believed in a Redeemer and he taught that. This is just a way of showing you that he taught that every person needs a Redeemer, needs a sacrifice. Now he showed up here the sacrifice which pointed to Yahshua, which pointed to the death angel, which had the power over the Gods. This was **YAHWEH** showing us that He has Power, not only to save us from what the Gods plan, on destroying The House of **YAHWEH** in these Last Days, to save us from that, but also that He has Power completely over the Gods and they can only go as far as He allows them to go.

124 So the Prophecy that He writes to you saying, "I will protect you. I will give you a little help. And they will come against you but you will not fall." They will not succeed in their coming against you with this lying propaganda or whatever it is that they have planned.

125 Well, here we see that we need a Redeemer. We see the first Righteous Priest preaching a Savior to come, a lamb that would represent the Savior. We see this same thing with Abraham when he was advised to offer up his son and then **YAHWEH** gave him instead the lamb to offer for his son instead. We see that there too. But his son, Isaac was not the Savior and there was really no use for him to offer up Isaac as a sacrifice, so He gives the lamb instead of Isaac showing that there must be a Savior Who would actually redeem Isaac and all the people of the land.

126 Let's turn over to **Exodus** and keep in mind that Satan seduces us with her false propaganda and with her lies and her



subtle teachings of the world. You know, they don't even have to stand behind the pulpit and preach. All they have to do there is create their little games and how they're going to celebrate the next Passover and all these events. And they can spend hours and hours on this. And then the preacher gets up there in the last few minutes, supposed to be his sermon, and says, "This is my text for today. Now accept the Lord Jesus Christ and thou shalt be saved. And just believe." You don't have to do anything, but be sure and be here easter to participate in these egg rollings and paintings and whatever. But be sure and be there then, but all you really have to do is "believe and thou shalt be saved."

127 Well, here in **Exodus 22** now, He gives the Law of seduction, seducing someone, someone seducing someone else. And this Law, remember these are the Laws that prevail in the Kingdom. These Laws were passed. They are in operation and the penalties are there also. We can fully depend that these Laws, if we break them, we are going to suffer the consequences. And of course, we have broken them so **YAHWEH** has sent us a Redeemer at this time. Well, here is where the Law of seduction, as Satan has, through her propaganda or through her teachings has seduced us all into committing sin.

128 In **Exodus 22** and notice here **verse 16. And if a man seduces a virgin...** Put yourself in that, man or woman. If a person seduces you, **...who is not betrothed to be married, and sleeps with her, he must surely pay the bride price for her, and she shall be his wife.**

129 **Verse 17, If her father utterly refuses to give her to him, he shall still pay the bride-price of virgins...** Now, if you apply this Law to what's going on in the world today, **YAHWEH**, of course, is the

Father and we have all been deceived or seduced by Lucifer. And Lucifer, of course, suffers the death penalty because of this seduction because she has broken the Law that calls for a death penalty, breaking the Law of teaching another way besides **YAHWEH's** Way, teaching that the Law of **YAHWEH**--or deceiving you into thinking that, yes, you can go to bed with this man and it's all okay. You know, you're a virgin so he tells you all these lies that it's okay for you to do these things. I'm putting it real so you'll understand what I'm talking about.

130 This man has committed an act deserving the death penalty for bringing this virgin into this situation of sin. This is Lucifer who has committed this death penalty by deceiving the virgin into thinking that this could be done without suffering the consequences. So this man who does this or woman who does this then, as Lucifer, is under the death penalty.

131 Now, think about it. There is no Redeemer ever prophesied for the Gods, including Lucifer. Now they knew this. They know the Laws of heaven. They know the Laws. They're written here for us but they're also written in heaven. Remember they came down from **YAHWEH** out of heaven. The things on high, that's what we're to seek, remember? You're to seek the things on high that come down from **YAHWEH** out of heaven. This is the Heavenly Courts and **YAHWEH** is the Head Judge of it. So she is authorized to pay. She is bound to pay. She must pay the death penalty for this seduction.

132 Look back to **Genesis 3** because this is exactly what's prophesied for her. And **Isayah** makes it more plain and says, you're going to die, Lucifer. Then people are going to look upon you and say, is this the one? Is this actually the one that caused the world to tremble and caused the hell that we are now living in?

133 Well, you can stand in the seat of Satan, and many have stood in the seat of Lucifer and seduced others into committing sin, and you're worthy of the death penalty for doing so. And the one that you seduced is also worthy of the death penalty and also needs a Redeemer.

134 **Genesis 3:14. So YAHWEH said to the serpent: Because you have done this...** This is the Law for you. **...you are bitterly cursed. I established you over all living things, and I established you over all flesh on the ground; but your ability to bring forth life from the dust will be taken away. You will go to your punishment...** This is the punishment for breaking this Law. **... and you will be destroyed on that day by YAHWEH, Who lives forever...** Of course, the actual fact is, **YAHWEH** passed the Law but she is destroying herself because the Spirit that keeps her alive, as I brought out before, the Spirit that keeps her alive can only be kept alive by feeding that Spirit of Righteousness. Remember that and combine all these things together.

135 Now, the girl who sinned owes her life, which is us. We're the girl who was seduced, the virgin who was seduced. Go on over to **Romans 6** now and here you see one of the Apostles himself explaining this Law. He is speaking of the Law. They know the Law. They knew the Laws and they taught the Laws and they taught the penalty, the results, the benefits of keeping them and so forth, just like The House of **YAHWEH** does today.

135 In **Romans 6:23** it says, **For the wages of sin is death...** That's exactly what was pronounced on Lucifer for seducing the virgin into committing fornication or adultery and so forth.

136 Okay. Now, we only have one life. Lucifer only has one life. She doesn't have a Redeemer. No one to redeem her. The Father

has refused to give the virgin to the one who seduced her. Remember the Law. The father can decide if he will give the virgin to the seducer or not. Now, if the virgin will repent, He can choose to refuse to give her to the seducer. If she will not repent, then He may just say, "I will go ahead and give her to you." This is the Law. He can give her to the one who seduced her or He can refuse. So He says to the virgin then, "I'll create for you a Redeemer," which was in the Plan of **YAHWEH** from the beginning, "and the Redeemer can redeem you. He can pay the price for your death to the one you're supposed to go to, the one you have given yourself to without permission." She also stole herself by doing this. The man stole by seducing and taking something that didn't belong to him when he seduced the virgin and broke the Law. So here is the Law that He was speaking of right here.

137 **For the wages of sin is death; but the gift...** If you will repent and use what I have given for you to buy you back and give you a way to live and become a part of My Kingdom, then here it is, but only if you repent. So the Redeemer was needed. A Redeemer was needed.

138 Well, that's what we see in Yahshua but that's also what we saw demonstrated in **Exodus** over the power of the Gods. This is a fight, a battle. The Gods are trying to win but **YAHWEH** is the Power over all. Let's turn to **Exodus 12:12** because you see this same thing here. And He demonstrates for us, Yes, **YAHWEH**, Your Father, has the Power over the Gods.

139 So it's fear that they bring you to through this propaganda and it makes you want to hide. You get to feeling that,

---

**The Gods are trying to win but  
YAHWEH is the Power over all.**

---

“Maybe I shouldn’t mention that I’m from The House of **YAHWEH**. Maybe I shouldn’t say Praise **YAHWEH**!” And you get kind of gun shy and you don’t want to let your light shine among men. You say, “Well, maybe we shouldn’t do this. Maybe we should be a little quieter about this stuff. Maybe we shouldn’t go out and present this Law to the world as we’re commanded to do and as **YAHWEH** has made it possible for us to do.”

140 Well here in **Exodus 12**, remember this because **YAHWEH** does have Power over the Gods and He showed it to us. And it was written down in history for us and this is the true history of what took place. The Egyptians, the coptic religion, they worshiped every God. They worshiped every God. They had a list of all the Gods, all the Gods, and they worshiped every one of them in one way or another, and they kept them glorified in their “book of life” as they called it. And still do. They still have this same thing going on.

141 So does the catholic church. They worship the Gods today. In fact, the vatican is filled with statues of Gods and each one of them, they give their names there and so forth. And you can see them before you get to the vatican, it’s told to me, I’ve never been there and I don’t think I’m going till **YAHWEH** destroys it and then I may go and see the ruins of it one of these days.

142 **Exodus 12:12. For I will pass through the land of Egypt this night, and allow to be struck down all the firstborn in the land of Egypt; both men and animals, and I will execute Judgment on all the Gods... Notice the Power that He has here. ...all the Gods (elohim) of Egypt. I am YAHWEH... I am going to execute this Judgment that is judged against this, the written Judgments that’re in the Laws. One of them we just read about, the Law of seduction.**

143 Now, the lamb here was the representation of Yahshua. The lamb was not the true sacrifice. This sacrifice had to be a husband who could buy a bride, who could pay for the bride, give the bride’s price, would pay the price of death because that’s what was owed for this bride. It’s not just limited to \$130.00 for a bride. [laughing] And here is the true love here that’s shown that a husband should have for the bride of his choice, that he would be willing, of course, as Yahshua was, to lay down his life for her so that she could live forever.

144 Now what does that mean to you today? One thing it means to come to services, to listen to the tapes, to read the booklets, the inspired books and things that are being written today and to be willing to sacrifice yourself in teaching these things to your family. You know, you could have a joyous time if you would start looking at one single Law and discussing it of a morning when you eat breakfast, assuming you get up early enough to eat breakfast. I used to do that. I used to enjoy getting up, cooking breakfast of a morning, calling my family out of bed, getting them to the table and then letting them clean up the table later! That’s Dee Dee. She’s waving, “Yeah, I had to clean up the table.” [laughing]

145 But I used to enjoy this because we would sit and discuss the things that **YAHWEH** is bringing and prophesied in His Laws and things like this and it was truly a joy to do this. And this is one of the ways you can teach your family. That’s not the only way. At every mealtime you should be bringing up these Laws and having them in your mind and be willing and able to teach these to your family and your children, but not just the Law, the benefits of these Laws.

146 Every Law of **YAHWEH** carries a benefit, a great benefit. Like the Law of

stealing, you know, wouldn't it be a great thing if you could leave your lawnmower out in the back yard without getting it stolen? Or your fishing equipment? Or whatever that gets stolen, because you leave it out in your back yard or leave it here at The House of **YAHWEH** or whatever. [laughing] Wouldn't it be a great benefit to you if everyone, you heard the old saying of the Dial soap, "Aren't you glad you used Dial? Well, you know, don't you wish everybody did?"

147 Well, the same thing with keeping **YAHWEH**'s Laws. Aren't you glad that you actually keep **YAHWEH**'s Laws? Aren't you? Isn't it your desire that everyone would so you wouldn't have to lock your doors? You know, I carry more keys, I think, than anybody. I've got keys to everything. And I hate keys. They wear holes in my pockets. [laughing] If I don't wear a belt and keep it girded up they pull my pants down. They're a nuisance! They're a burden to have to carry. But if you don't lock everything with people who don't keep the Laws, you know, wouldn't it be great if everyone kept the Laws? So you could leave your door open if you wanted to and let your house air out.

148 Well these are the benefits of keeping **YAHWEH**'s Laws and one day

we're going to live in a world that will keep **YAHWEH**'s Laws. Everybody in it is going to be keeping **YAHWEH**'s Laws. You won't even have to have a lock on your door.

149 In **Isayah 53**, it talks of this Lamb, Yahshua. We're getting ready to celebrate this Passover and the Lamb and the coming Groom of the bride Who paid the price of sin for all the virgins who had been seduced that will want to turn back and repent and start living the Laws of **YAHWEH**.

150 Well here in **Isayah 53:7**. **He was oppressed and He was afflicted, yet He opened not His mouth...** This was all for the love of His wife. ...**He was led as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before its shearers is silent, so He opened not His Mouth...** All in love for His wife. Out of the love for His wife, He did this.

151 **Verse 8, He was taken from prison...** And so forth, led as a lamb to the slaughter. The Lamb, the sacrifice, led as the lamb, the Passover lamb where **YAHWEH** said, cut its throat. Take its blood, put it on the doorpost and it will be a sign to the death Malakim that they will not touch that house because it represents Yahshua the Passover, the True Passover Who is sacrificed for you.

152 And then in **Yahchanan**, I don't




---

**Aren't you glad that you actually keep **YAHWEH**'s Laws? Aren't you? Isn't it your desire that everyone would...**

---

know if you've read that poem or not or seen the poem but I quoted it recently and put it in this next book that I'm writing. But it said, what was it? How did that go? Maybe you remember. My mind's a blank right now! [laughing] Something about the pheasant's hill on fertile soil. Some of you children help me! Well, anyway, the last part of it is, "We fight like hell for the love of God."

153 Well, He fought like hell for the love of His bride, to save His bride. So He was a Lamb. Remember a lamb can get vicious. I mean, a sheep, one who has little ones. If a dog or something comes up, that thing can get vicious and she will fight to protect her little ones, to the point of death, a sheep will. Well, ordinarily, they wouldn't hurt anything. It's only to protect the one they love, the ones they love. They won't even fight to protect themselves. You can lead them to the slaughter and they won't even fight to protect themselves, but they will fight for the one they love. And this is what Yahshua did. In fighting for the one He loved, He was led as a Lamb to the slaughter.

154 And then **Yahchanan 1:29. The next day Yahchanan saw Yahshua coming toward him, and said; Behold! The Lamb of YAHWEH Who takes away the sin of the world!...** That is, pays for all the virgins who have been seduced by Satan.

155 And **Acts 8:32** says about the same thing. **Acts 8:32. The place in the Scripture which he read was this: He was led as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before its shearers is silent, so He opened not His Mouth...** And then he took that verse and preached Yahshua.

156 Then **I Kepha 1:19. But with the precious blood of Messiah, as of a lamb...** Which was also put on the doorpost that night as a representation to the death

Malakim. **...as of a lamb without blemish and without spot...** He was sacrificed for us.

157 Then **Revelation 14:1. And I looked, and behold, the Lamb standing on Mount Zion, and with Him...** His bride. **...144,000, having His Name...** That is, taking on the name of the husband now and of the family, the name of the husband and the family, the Hakahan or Ha-Kohan.

158 Did you know, a taxi driver in Israel asked me what my name was and I said, Hawkins. He said, "Oh, Kohan, Ha-Kohan." I said, you knew this! How did you know this? He said, "Oh, everybody knows it here." I said, no, not everybody, but I sure am glad you did! [laughing] It was really a blessing that I found someone who recognized this.

159 But with them, the family name, the Kohan or Priest, which means Priest, or Ha-Kohan which means Priest of **YAHWEH. ...and His Father's Name...** Which the Father of the Priest is **YAHWEH** Himself.

160 And then **Revelation 17** and notice **verse 14**, tying all these together says, **These will make war with the Lamb...** That is, this fourth beast that has broken and has captured all the earth or subdued all the earth. You get that – subdued? Subdued the virgin? Has subdued all the earth.

161 **These make war with the Lamb, but the Lamb will overcome them; for He is the Ruler of rulers and King of kings; and those who are with Him are called, and chosen, and faithful.**

162 So your Head Who pays or has brought you back from Lucifer the one who seduced you, paid the death penalty for you, made it possible through the Laws of **YAHWEH**--which were written long before He was born, long before any of the Prophets were born, probably even before Lucifer was created; but she was certainly taught these Laws. These are the Laws that He is using.

163 Let's go back to **Luke**. But He tells you to do a certain thing, this Head. And He tells you year after year. Well, what they're trying to do just before Passover every year is turn you against The House of **YAHWEH** so you won't be celebrating this Memorial for Him, in honor of your Husband Whom you are going to meet one day real soon now.

164 In **Luke 22:19** he says, **Then He took bread, and gave thanks, and broke it...** Showing His Body, how it was broken for them; how He was willing to do all of this to pay for His bride in love for His bride.

165 **...and gave it to them, saying: This represents My body which is given for you...** Now **My Body** not only includes His Body that He was living in but **My body** includes His wife. The two became one in the Body of Messiah, so this is broken for My Body, My Body, which includes The House of **YAHWEH**--this represents **My body** which is given for My body, The House of **YAHWEH**.

166 **...do this...** He says. **...in remembrance of Me...** Do it. This is a command that He is giving you to do. Now what if they scare you away from this? Look on over to **I Corinthians**. And this is their idea. This is why this is coming. It's to prevent you from taking the rulership if they can scare you away from the calling that you have.

167 I would that we could get this information right now to all the ones who are on the mailing list who have sent in applications to come to the Feast because only a portion of them will show up, because they're going to read this and it's going to put fear into them that if they do this, you know, they're following some stupid cult that's gonna wash their brain so they can't think, or so it'll get them to thinking!

168 I don't know how many states this is in, but AT&T, you know, they give information. Dial the operator and

you get information or you dial 411 and you get information? Well, they have an Internet information now where you can--in California, I'm not sure it's here; I think people are looking it up now. But in California you dial this Internet information and you can get into the Internet and you can call up The House of **YAHWEH** and it'll give you information on it. And the information is: Stay away from this group. It is a dangerous cult. It might cause you to leave christianity!

169 That's AT&T. You think we're not picking in high cotton! [laughing] Blessings galore! Boy, we're being recognized everywhere, by the mother of the only telephone in town, and they recognize The House of **YAHWEH**. Amazing! What a blessing!

170 In **I Corinthians 11:23** He says, **For I received from Yahshua that which I also delivered to you: That Yahshua Messiah, on the same night in which He was betrayed, took bread;**

171 Verse 24, **And when He had given thanks, He broke it, and said: Take, eat; this represents...** You. **...this represents My Body...** That is given for My body. **... this do in remembrance of Me.**

172 Verse 25, **In the same way He also took the cup...saying: This do...in remembrance of Me...** Do it till I come to marry you, till I come. The day He comes is when the wedding is set up to marry Yahshua, to become One with Him and with **YAHWEH**, fully taking the Ha-Kohan name, the Priest of **YAHWEH**.

173 What if someone can prevent you from doing this? Here He's given you a command. You know it's written about it. The Disciples had the same trouble that you did and they were telling the people and encouraging the people. Turn over to **Colossians 2**. Because they were teaching the people the same that I'm doing here,

trying to encourage them to be strong and faithful to **YAHWEH**. And, of course, the One Who has paid the price for them, the One Who the Gods hate, the blood that the Gods hate, the Teachings that the Gods hate, the Teaching of the Laws that all the Gods hate, that are trying to seduce you to change this and not teach it anymore. They're trying to stop the oblation, the presentation of the Laws from going out, that's what they're doing right now, not only in Israel but here also, and trying to put fear, strike fear into the hearts of everyone who would even think about leaving the christian religion.

174 The one thing that's going to be destroyed is the one thing that's causing all the hell on earth today, and that's the churches. They cause the prisons to fill. They cause the hospitals to fill. "Eat the pigs," they say. "They won't hurt you. Has **YAHWEH** said these things will hurt you? **YAHWEH** knows that you're going to be like Gods. Why, you could even be one of us if you will do this. We're like the strong oak tree, like the rock that never moves, like the Rock of Gibraltar," and so forth.

175 Well, **YAHWEH** says something different and He says, "If you don't do what I say, then these promises don't go to you." They only go to the bride that's been seduced, that will repent and turn back to **YAHWEH** and the keeping of His Laws.

176 **Colossians 2:1. Now I want you to know what a great struggle I have on behalf of you and those in Laodicea, and for as many as have not seen my face in the flesh;**

177 **Verse 2, That their hearts may be comforted, being united with the love...** Being united because of the Love now, not the false love that the christian world teaches, but the True Love, the 613 Laws of Peace and Love. **...and with all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the exact knowledge of the Great Secret of**

**YAHWEH, both of the Father and of the Messiah;**

178 **Verse 3, In Whom are hidden all the treasures of Wisdom and Knowledge.**

179 **Verse 4, Now I say this, so that no one deceives you with persuasive words...** Or with propaganda that they're using, the same thing they were using then.

180 **Verse 5, Even though I am absent in the flesh, yet I am with you in the spirit, rejoicing to see from you the order and the steadfastness of your Faith in the Messiah.**

181 **Verse 6, Therefore, just as you have received Yahshua Messiah our Head, so walk as He walked,**

182 **Verse 7, Taking root to build The House of YAHWEH through Him, and also being established in the Faith...** That is, the Faith that **YAHWEH** once presented, as one of the Apostles said. **...as you have been taught, abounding in it with thanksgiving.**

183 **Verse 8, Beware that no one leads you away like a prize because of philosophy or empty, false statements, according to the traditions...** Notice. **...the traditions of men...** Remember Yahshua said, You make void, make null the Laws of **YAHWEH** by your traditions? I'd like to add the word stupid in front of that. I think I'll put it in the next translation! Because all their traditions seem to be totally brought from the hill of stupidity. **...after the elements of the world, and not after the Messiah!**

184 **Verse 9, For in Him dwells all the completeness of Holiness of YAHWEH in the form of flesh;**

185 **Verse 10, And you are complete through Him, Who is the Head of all principality and power.**

186 **Verse 11, In Him you were also circumcised with the circumcision that was made according to the Laws and the Prophets, then putting off the body of the sins of the flesh, by the circumcision of the Messiah--**

187 Verse 12, **Buried with Him in baptism, in which you are also risen with Him through the Faith, in the active Power...** See, you're brought back to life through the Faith now, through the Laws that YAHWEH gives. **...Power of YAHWEH...** The Power of YAHWEH is His Laws. Remember they convert you to Righteousness. **...Who raised Him from the dead.**

188 Verse 13, **And you, being dead in your sins and in the uncircumcision of your flesh...** The seduction of Satan. **...He has made alive together with Him, having forgiven you all your sins--**

189 Verse 13, **Having wiped out the death penalty...** Not wiped out the Laws but the penalty of the Laws.

190 **...which was written against us...** Which Satan now has written against her too and must suffer this death penalty because she has no Redeemer to buy her back, because she committed a sin without having a Redeemer like you do. **...in the Laws which we had been opposed to...** This was one of the words in taking away the oblation, if you remember, to make you opposed to these Laws. **...and has taken it; the death penalty, out of the way, nailing it to His stake.**

191 Verse 15, **Having stripped away**

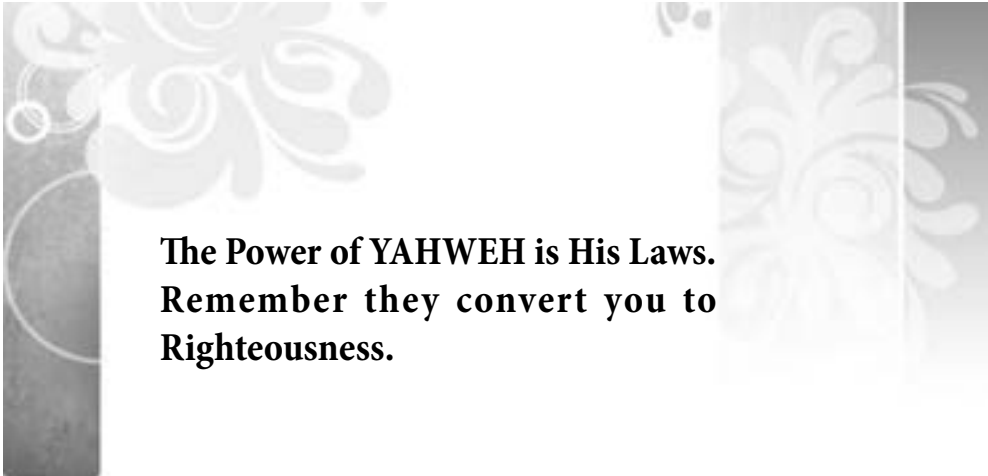
**the evil powers...** That is, the powers of darkness, the powers that are against the Laws. **...which had been authorized and permitted, He made a show of them openly for us, triumphing over them in it.**

192 Verse 16, **Therefore, let no man condemn you for doing these things: eating and drinking in the observance of a Feast Day...** No, because that's what's going to be practiced in the New World. That's one of YAHWEH's Laws. It's going to be enforced, in fact. **...or of a New Moon, or of the Sabbath Day...** Don't let anybody change you from doing this thing.

193 Verse 17, **Which are a shadow from things to come for the body...** For you, for The House of YAHWEH. A shadow from things to come.

194 Verse 18, **Let no man deprive you of your reward, actually doing it on purpose, but as though in humility of mind...** Yes, they can be so seemingly humble as they put their little *King James Versions* up and, you know, they wave them in front of the audience and they hold them open in their hand like this as if they were obeying from this Word, the Laws of YAHWEH, and prancing over the stage and "Wooo" and just throwing that 'holy spirit' at you, making you fall down.

195 I don't know if you saw the



**The Power of YAHWEH is His Laws.  
Remember they convert you to  
Righteousness.**



exposure of this--what is his name? Benny Hinn. Well, his name is "Benny Pig" I think. It'd fit it better. But they showed the exposure. In a show in Israel that somebody told me about, they showed what went on behind the stage. The people who were really sick, who were really crippled, who really couldn't walk, who were really blind, who were going to die, they died. He would never take them on the stage. He was like all the other false hoodlums that came before him but yet he has this new thing going. It seems to be some kind of twist where he throws this power at them, you know, and they get up and prance around.

196 And they showed several of the people who he had on the stage that were in wheelchairs, but they questioned them beforehand and said, "Can you walk?" "Well, yeah, I can walk a little." "Well, get up and let me see how you can walk." Well, they could walk. "How high can you raise your legs?" "About this high." "Well, you'll do. We'll bring you out on the stage."

197 The others who could not get out of the wheelchairs, they rolled behind and said, "Benny Hinn wants to pray for you personally in his private chambers." These never got out on the stage where anyone could see them. Then they followed up the ones who were in the wheelchairs. They went back to the wheelchairs. The ones who had cancer and was predicted to die but said they were well on the stage for some reason, they died. They showed the dates of their deaths and so forth. It's all a hoax.

198 It's all, you know, the Gods have no power. The Gods do not have power to maintain or create flesh. **YAHWEH** has power to resurrect it but not the Gods. And He shows us the Power He has over the Gods and you could fully believe this.

199 **Colossians 2:18. Let no man deprive you of your reward...** In this so-called mind of humility, making out like

he's very humble. **...through a religious worship of Gods (elohim)--intruding into things they do not know nor understand, being puffed up by their own carnal minds; carnal understanding.**

200 **Verse 19, And not holding firmly to the Head; from Whom all the Body, nourished and united as joints and ligaments, grow with the increase from YAHWEH.**

201 Look back there to **verse 18. Let no man deprive you of your reward...** Let no man.

202 Now what they try to say, if a man--other than the catholic church, other than a catholic priest, other than a baptist preacher, a church of christ preacher, something of christianity--if a man teaches you the Laws and you start following the Laws, they say, "You're following that man. He's brainwashing you." Whereas, their traditions that have all been condemned in the bible that all the churches follow, if you do this, you're following God, they say. But if you follow this man who's teaching **YAHWEH's** Laws, you're just following a man. You're told not to follow men.

203 You see how they twist it around and turn it to the exact opposite in the people's minds? Well, this is where we stand. We're just before Passover. The propaganda's coming. It will get worse year after year. And now, pressure will start arising. You're going to see much pressure put on the world in the next few years. New laws are being passed. I just read you one of them. New laws are being passed; many more are going to be passed. They're being agreed to and secretly put together at this time by the orders of the catholic church who has her people in strategic positions, not only here but in Israel. It's taken over the government in Israel completely now and very few in the government there would oppose the catholic church at this time.

204 In fact, they're going out of their way to get the pope's blessings on everything they do and they must consult a priest before they even pass a law there anymore and that priest must call the catholic church or must have agreement from the catholic church before the law

is passed. That is what's going on in Israel. It's probably what's going on in our government here in the United States too, underground, that you don't even know about.

205 May **YAHWEH** bless you and I'll turn the services back to the song leader.

**PRAISE YAHWEH!**

## NOTES

## NOTES

## NOTES

## NOTES

Written By This Last Days' House  
Dedicated to our Great and Merciful  
Father Yahweh...  
Thank You for helping us to hold on.  
We love You Father Yahweh.

# Special Feature

# Psalms of Endurance

## --Part Two

So when these things begin to come to pass,  
then look up, and lift up your heads;  
because your redemption draws near.

Luke 21:28





## Yahweh's Unchanging Hand

Yahweh's Unchanging Hand  
is bringing forth a Perfect Plan,  
Yahweh's Unchanging Hand  
is bringing Peace throughout the land,

He sent a Servant with a job to do,  
whom He did foreordain and also foreknew.

Prepared from a child to love His Word,  
and hold to the Truth which he had heard.

He studied the Teachings day and night,  
for the love of this Plan he would give his life.

The world now knows where he stands,  
grounded and zealous for this Perfect Plan.

Can't shut him up, can't stop the Work,  
removing the coverings from the sin that hurts.

It has defiled mankind and all of the earth,  
for the oil and the wine and all it is worth.

The entertainment and money, the greed and illegal  
lust,  
Only the Power of Yahweh is what you can trust.

It's the same today as it was before,  
from rejecting the Laws we will see nuclear war.  
The earth is reeling to and fro,  
the time is shorter than it was before.

But Yahweh's Unchanging Hand  
Is bringing forth a Perfect Plan  
Yahweh's Unchanging Hand  
Is bringing Peace throughout the land.



# Back To The Basics

Back to the Basics

that've been twisted and changed,  
that used to bring pleasure,  
but now life only brings pain.

We used to teach our children,  
spend time and talk with them,  
now we push 'em to the side to be rid of them.

Let the catholic church teach them  
how to kill and steal,  
or from the video games  
where their minds are seared.

Where emotions are gone  
and the morals are not known,  
only 5 years old and they think they're grown.

Won't listen to their parents,  
rebel and talk back,  
it's a plea for help but you don't understand that.

Too concerned with yourself  
and the issues you face,  
adultery, fornication and the money you make.

But there is a change that has now unfurled,  
it's the *Peaceful Solution Character Education Program* that will change the world.

The *Peaceful Solution Character Education Program* is now bringing change,  
to the children and parents by erasing the pain.

Showing love, building character,  
establishing foundations,  
in America and all the other nations.

No one will be left out, no one forsaken,  
advantage of another will not be taken.

Not land, not minerals, not oil, not wine,  
what's yours is yours and what's mine is mine.

No separation or division, no matter the reason,  
no invasion or persuasion  
from the goal worth achieving.





## The Kingdom

Last night as I slept, I saw a house.  
This house was a big house.  
As I entered this house I couldn't believe my eyes. There was another house inside. It was beautiful beyond compare.

I remember the Seventh Malak telling us that the Kingdom had many mansions. I thought, could this be the Kingdom? Then I thought, how could I be in this Kingdom? I still have many sins that I haven't overcome. So how could I be here? I know I still have a lot of overcoming to do.

As I went inside the next house, there was another house! I thought about all the people I had met and seen inside Yahweh's House. Many have come and gone over the years. I don't know why they left, but they did.

I thought about how every test that I go through, how Yahweh is making me ready and how He will allow us to be tested and tried to make us like Fine Gold and as long as there is a flaw, we are not refined.

I tell myself that I want to be made into that fine gold to be found worthy to make it into Yahweh's Kingdom with many mansions.

These mansions are many jobs. These jobs are never ending, just like these mansions. The two billion will come and it will be our job to show them how to overcome to see these many mansions.

# There Would Be No Life Without You, Yahweh

As I sit outside I look around me...

In the tree above me, the birds care for their young,  
along with beautiful songs being sung.

I watched as they joyfully scratched up food,  
it sure looked like they were in a great mood.

I watched the flowers sway with the wind,  
this was a beautiful day that I didn't want to end.

I sat there for hours,  
thinking about what we would do without You,  
what would we do without a Merciful,  
Loving and Compassionate Father, Who is True?

Without You, we would not be worthy,  
we would be under the ground  
which is very earthy.

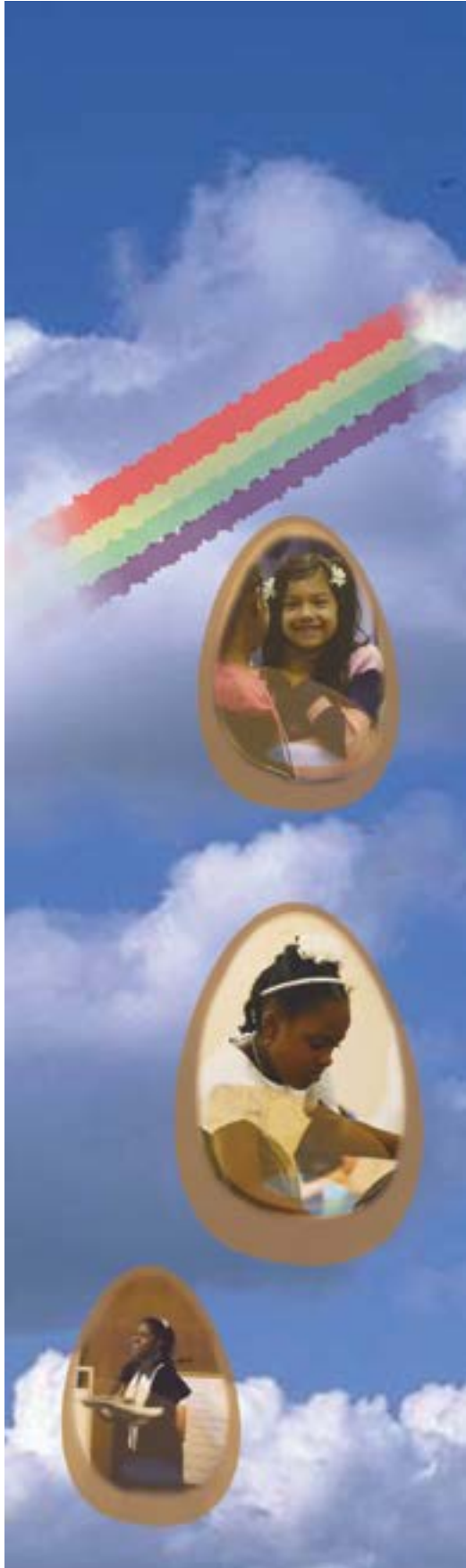
All these things that I see in front of me  
were all created by Wisdom  
which I can clearly see.

By Wisdom, the foundation of the earth was laid,  
along with a Plan, that Yahweh had made

In the beginning You made everything  
the way it should be,  
The sun, the moon and all the stars were all  
lined up perfectly where we can all see.

We love You Great Heavenly Father and give you  
Great Glory,  
because without You, every intent of life  
would be boring.





## I Look To Thee...

I look to Thee to teach me the Peace I seek.  
I look to Thee to find the me that I am to be.  
I look to Thee to get through  
the tough times that I see.  
I look to Thee to ease  
the aches and pain that I feel.  
I look to Thee to strengthen  
my physical and spiritual will.  
To me Your Way of Life has to be real,  
To help me hold fast,  
endure and maintain the zeal.  
I look to Thee for You're the  
established spoken-of Place to be,  
Raised above all congregations,  
fulfilling Prophecy.  
I look to Thee... The Great House of Yahweh.

## What Is Being Done

What Yahweh is doing, Yahshua does too,  
the same thing Yisrayl follows true.  
Our Priests in The House of Yahweh are doing  
it too, and if you did not realize it, so are you!

What is being done? Bringing forth the *Peaceful  
Solution Character Education Program* to others,  
so they can be in Yahweh's Character,  
Likeness, (**Genesis 1:26**)

On this let your mind be fixed!

Yes! Yahweh's Great Plan. His Plan forever using  
the sons of man,  
For His Purpose of bringing Perfection to all the  
universe by guidance and direction in His True  
Love! We see You Yahweh!



## Remember The Lamb, The Great Plan of Yahweh

Remember The Lamb, The Great Plan of Yahweh

Yahweh will bring forth the Man Yahshua  
to save His People from their sins.  
Remember The Lamb, The Great Plan of Yahweh.

The Man is the Lamb Who opens the seals,  
the Secrets of the Apostles and Prophets.  
Remember The Lamb, The Great Plan of Yahweh.

He's building a Kingdom of Priests  
formed without hands, to serve, to guide and  
to teach Righteousness.  
Remember The Lamb, The Great Plan of Yahweh.

Yahweh brought forth the Lamb Who would  
guide a Great Work,  
the largest in the universe.  
Remember The Lamb, The Great Plan of Yahweh.

Abraham said Yahweh would provide the Lamb.  
Remember The Lamb, The Great Plan of Yahweh.

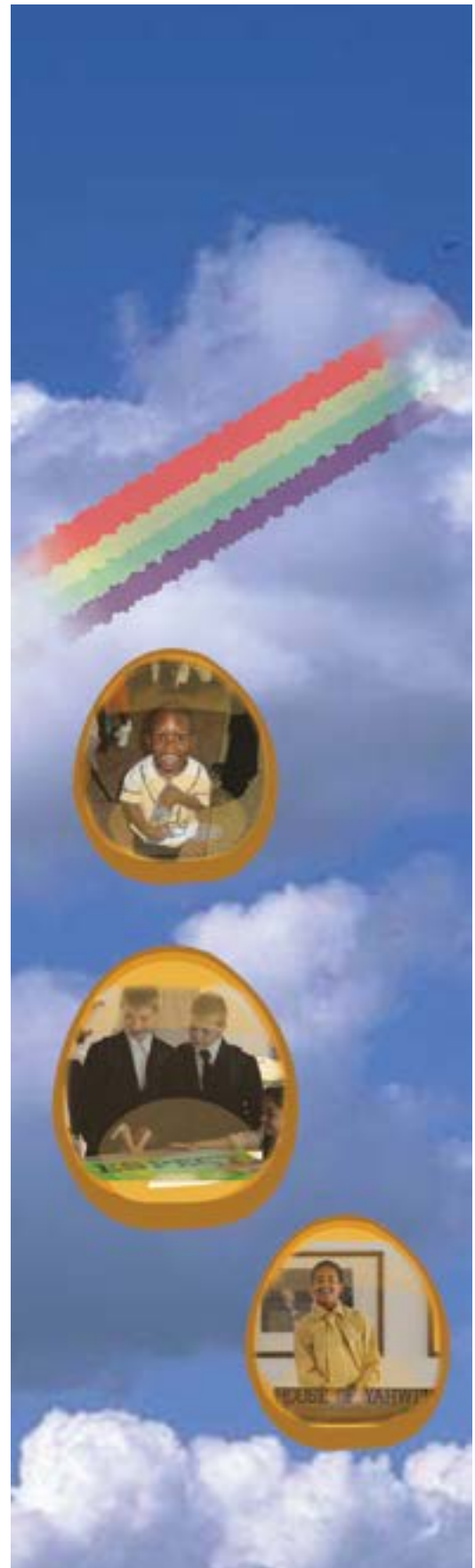
Yahshua will shield us in these Last Days.  
Remember The Lamb, The Great Plan of Yahweh

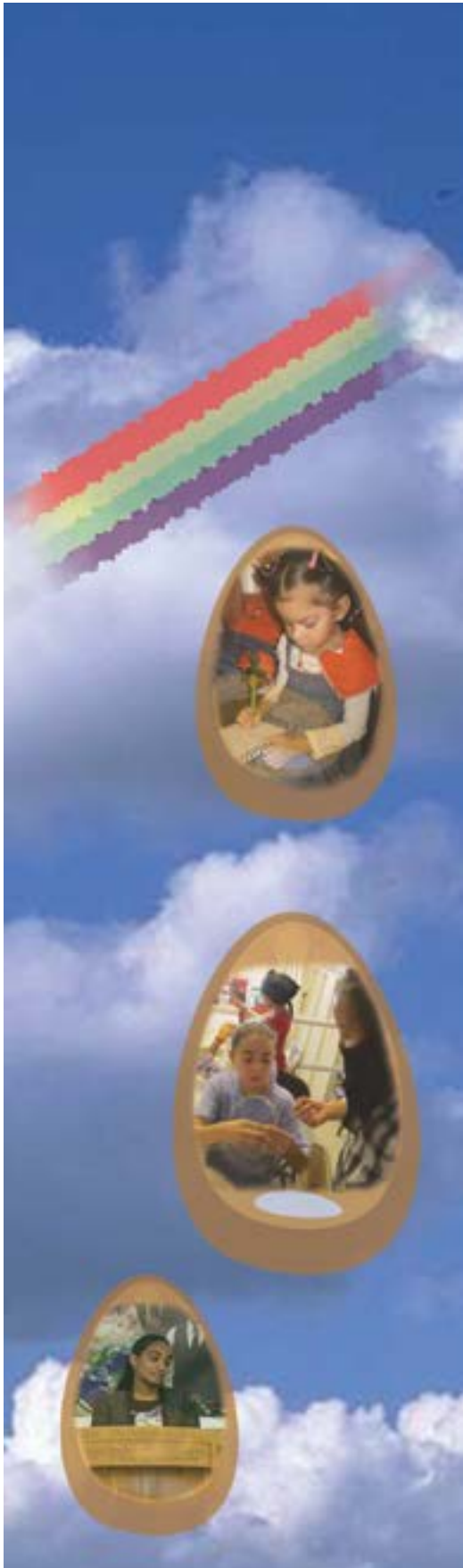
Yisrayl saw the Lamb open the Seals.  
Remember The Lamb, The Great Plan of Yahweh.

His Work and His Coming are  
according to the Plan.  
Remember The Lamb, The Great Plan of Yahweh.

To build a new heaven and a new earth.  
Remember The Lamb, The Great Plan of Yahweh.

This is the Plan regarding the Lamb  
Who brings forth the Great Plan of Yahweh.





## The Love of Yahweh

The Love of Yahweh is that we keep His Laws,  
by believing into the One Sent we can endure it all.

Your Laws are Love which are not grievous,  
Your Laws are Truth they will not deceive us.

Your Laws have shown us the Path to walk,  
Your Laws have taught us the correct way to talk.

Though we strive in our trials  
and in our tribulations,  
Your Laws guide our hearts to continue  
toward Salvation.

Not steering to the left nor to the right,  
bringing Truth to this world as an Everlasting Light.

Your Laws are Perfect converting the whole person,  
teaching patience and humility  
while removing all curses.

By Your Laws, Yahweh, shall we forever endure,  
as long as our hearts continue to be pure.

Pure as our Faith shown by Righteous Works,  
that we meditate on daily for life's little qwerks.

Overcoming the tests  
and producing Righteous fruit,  
not to be cast in the fire  
but forever tethered to You.

In the Kingdom of Heaven forever and always,  
rejoicing in Your House with the Love of Yahweh.

# This Is What The Okie Told 'em About Perfection

In order to come to Perfection,  
we have to make the connection.

It's not an easy task but is attainable  
as proven and shown in times past.

The Laws are what draw you  
and bring you to Perfection inside,  
if only you will allow them to be your Guide.

In every choice and decision you make,  
self-control is what it will take,  
to keep you from making wrong choices  
that can put your future at stake.

Putting your hand to the plow  
and practicing the Laws are what will do it,  
striving with all diligence and determination  
will make you fit.

For Yahweh's Great Kingdom, which is the Plan,  
that Yahweh, Yahshua and Yisrayl  
want man to understand.

But it's kind of like beef jerky,  
it's tough and takes time,  
but in The End well worth it.

So it is too with becoming Perfect,  
the best way to tackle it is just cold turkey.

He says grow as fast as you can,  
for your Redemption is at hand.

Study to show yourself approved,  
read it twice if you have to.

Just make up your mind immediately  
that these Laws will be your life,  
and see and understand how effectively  
these Laws can end all strife!





## Prayer Changes Things

Prayer changes things in each of us,  
by keeping the Laws, in Yahweh we trust.

He laid the Plan and will bring it to pass,  
hold fast to the Teachings  
and you will see it at last.

He's got the answer if we only ask,  
but we make it seem such a difficult task.

I have not the answer when changes come,  
but I know they do because I've witnessed some.

The changes in your life they will come too,  
if you keep the Laws they will convert you.

I know it seems hard as time goes on,  
but obedience will keep you strong.

No problem is too big with Yahweh on our side,  
He's the Father and we know Who we don't deny.

He brought us to His House so we may learn Peace,  
how to teach it to the nations so the pain will cease.

He gave us His Sabbaths  
and His Wonderful Feast Days,  
His Eternal Appointments with those who obey.

To share in the Work and become as one,  
unified in love by following the instructions.

I've made my petition as I stand on trial,  
to come out of the world  
and stand against the wiles.

As a servant of Yisrayl with Yahshua our King,  
now the conversion has begun because prayer  
changes things.



## Promise

A promise is our word, something that is kept,  
through the tests and trials  
we've struggled and we've wept.  
A promise is a pledge that something will be done,  
our promise is to keep the Laws, glorify Yahweh  
and give honor to Yahshua, His Firstborn Son.  
A promise is a vow, one that we did make,  
to live the Laws and be true,  
to give and not to take.  
A promise is grounds for hope,  
what we look forward to see,  
abundant living, peace and joy  
to give to you and me.  
A promise is something we hold dear to our hearts,  
our Hope is that our Father Yahweh  
will never let us part.  
A promise is so special,  
it's our word that we do give,  
when we keep the Laws of Life,  
we claim the promise and we live.  
Father Yahweh will keep His Promises  
to those who overcome sin,  
He will say, "Servant, well done.  
Now you may enter in."

## This Is The Only Way

Three out of four have fallen away,  
they have rejected the Laws, they have gone astray.  
These deceived ones never mean what they say,  
they return to their Gods any way.  
In mercy Yahweh brought them here,  
He gave them His Laws, He said not to fear.  
Their temptation came and they gave in,  
returning to a life of sin.  
Oh listen please, and understand this is the gift of  
Yahweh for all man to be a part of His Family,  
to live with Him Eternally.  
We must learn His Laws and obey,  
For Yahweh says this is the Only Way  
These Perfect Laws are taught today,  
in the Great House of My Father Yahweh.





## Empty Quiver

Operation Bent Spear turned to an empty quiver,  
when one nuclear-armed cruise missile,  
the B52 did not deliver.

Flying from Minot AF base, North Dakota,  
destined for Iran and Syrian borders.

Flying 3 hours across several states,  
thought to be impossible up to that date.

Nothing like this reported ever,  
advanced cruise missiles flying across the USA—  
never.

‘twas 6 warheads with only 5 discovered,  
what occurred to the 6th one?

Why wasn't it recovered?

Unprecedented command and control breakdowns,  
never “more disturbing news” (they said) leaked  
underground.

On September 5, 2007 the *Military Times*  
reported the story, no credit, honor, nor glory.

The leaking of classified information,  
what an embarrassing situation!

Munitions squadron military commander  
lost his position,

as a direct correlation to his opposition.

To bombing Iran on the riverside,  
wonder why he began to shiver?

You say “It was an Empty Quiver...”

A missing missile to be delivered.

I say, Yahweh held back the pending nuclear war to  
allow The House of Yahweh more time to prepare,

You say, “No nuclear war, don't you dare.”

I say, the world was given another opportunity  
to decide to repent,

the heavenly beings given an opportunity  
to witness this event.

As He worked with the conscience of military men  
risking their careers to do what they believed to be  
right, and not take the bombs on that fateful flight

To bomb Iran before its time

Of Father Yahweh—What a Lifeline!

’Tis a national command authority alert  
called empty quiver.

# Rejoice

Rejoice in Yahweh's Plan!  
Make a joyful shout with palm branches in your hand.  
When you come to the Feast, sit at the feet of the Priest.  
Hear the Word being spoken  
and your Knowledge will increase in the Way of Peace.  
When you hear the Witness speak  
the Words of Yahweh,  
receive Life if you choose to obey with abundant living.  
Repent and convert and your sins will be forgiven,  
before the Throne of Great Father Yahweh.

Every Seventh Day,  
the Sabbath is the first Feast in **Leviticus 23**.  
Rejoice! At Yahweh's Feast. Rejoice!  
Yahweh's Laws bring Peace.

Rejoice at the Feast of Unleavened Bread,  
At the Place Yahweh chooses all the Saints are fed.  
On every Word Yahweh said, not with bread alone  
gather your leavening get it out of your home.  
Because it represents sin.  
When you come to the Feast, bring your pad and pen.  
Be ready to learn and rejoice for seven days.

Sound the shofar. After the first day, count the Omer.  
All the way to fifty...

The Feast of Weeks comes quickly!  
Rejoice! At Yahweh's Feast.  
Rejoice! Yahweh's Laws bring peace.

Rejoice we will not all die,  
but we will be changed in the twinkling of an eye;  
at the Last Trumpet, we celebrate this on the first day of  
the Seventh Moon.

We are the first that was last,  
on Day of Atonement we fast,  
from the physical food and all the Saints feed on the  
spiritual, we've witnessed many miracles.  
And we have the One Sent Yisrayl Hawkins rightly  
dividing the Word of Truth.

On the Feast of Tabernacles we dwell in booths,  
And think of all the hardship our fathers went through  
to bring us the Truth about our Father in heaven,  
Whose Name is Yahweh and judges the whole world on  
the Last Great Day.

Rejoice! At Yahweh's Feasts.  
Rejoice! Yahweh's Laws bring Peace.







## Learning To Count

Yisrayl has written many books but one is unique,  
in this set you will find the words he does speak.  
A white buffalo on the cover is what you will see,  
inside are his teachings for both you and me.

Fourteen *Books of Yisrayl*,  
some even have two parts!

The teachings inside  
will change the minds and hearts.

Yisrayl is the one who's been sent by Yahweh and  
from his Teachings we must never stray.

Now, let's do a challenge to see if you know how  
to count to 14... Ready, set, go!

## Where I Belong

Sometimes I feel like a little bird  
who has fallen from a tree,  
I cry out to my Father Yahweh,  
please never forget me.

Sometimes my tests and trials  
leave me withered and all bent,  
I say lift up your head Me-Norah,  
listen to the One Sent.

I know Yisrayl has the answer  
to live Life Eternally,  
I'm thankful for You Great Yahweh,  
You gave me eyes so I could see.  
I pray Great Father Yahweh,  
You guide and inspire me each and every day.

So I may come into Your Image and Likeness  
and Guard and Keep Your Way.

Like an eagle high in the sky with beautiful  
feathers,

I will sing a new song,  
please hold on to me Father Yahweh  
for it is You Who makes me strong.

You are building my character through  
the daily tests and trials I face.

It's to build some backbone in me  
and to help me stand in my place.

Thank You Father Yahweh for calling me  
and teaching me Your Way.

## **My Desire Is To Be Like You, Yahweh**

There are challenges I struggle with day by day,  
I am thankful for my life in You,  
Great Father Yahweh.  
I abide and put my trust in You,  
Your Laws are Holy, Faithful and True.  
They guide me each and every day,  
the Instructions for Life I do obey.  
Making me in Your Image and Likeness too,  
The race of endurance I must run and do.  
To reign with my Brother, Your Begotten Son  
the tests and trials, they are not done.  
The fiery trials I must undergo,  
are the building blocks of my character I sew.  
Meekness, humility, and quietness  
are of great value to You,  
Many are called but You only choose few.  
My desire is to be just like You, Great Father,  
the Laws are in my heart, soul and mind  
To help me on my life's journey,  
the road that does wind.  
The challenges I face day to day,  
help me overcome in every way.  
To live my life and be like You,  
to live and serve forever with You.  
Great Father Yahweh I abide in You,  
I'll overcome sin and became just like You!  
For I'm for Yahweh all the days of my life,  
to join with Yahshua and be the Lamb's Wife.

## **Worth The Wait!**

Autumn is such a beautiful season...  
take the opportunity to enjoy the cool air in the  
early morning and smile.  
One day soon we will be given the freedom to truly  
enjoy this magnificent creation.  
It's worth the wait!





## I Am...

You do not see me yet I am with you,  
there are many of my clans, our tribes not few.

You play a big role in helping us survive,  
though you may not know it,  
we are keeping you alive.

Though I may seem like nothing,  
I am actually everything.  
It is my kind who maintain the seasons:  
fall, winter, summer and spring.

I am the water. I am the clouds.  
I also produce rain.  
I am even the food,  
down to the smallest grain.

I am the wind.  
I am everything you see.  
Not only am I the trees,  
but the leaves upon the tree.

You may not even realize it, but I am also you,  
it takes many of our kingdoms  
to give you perfect view.

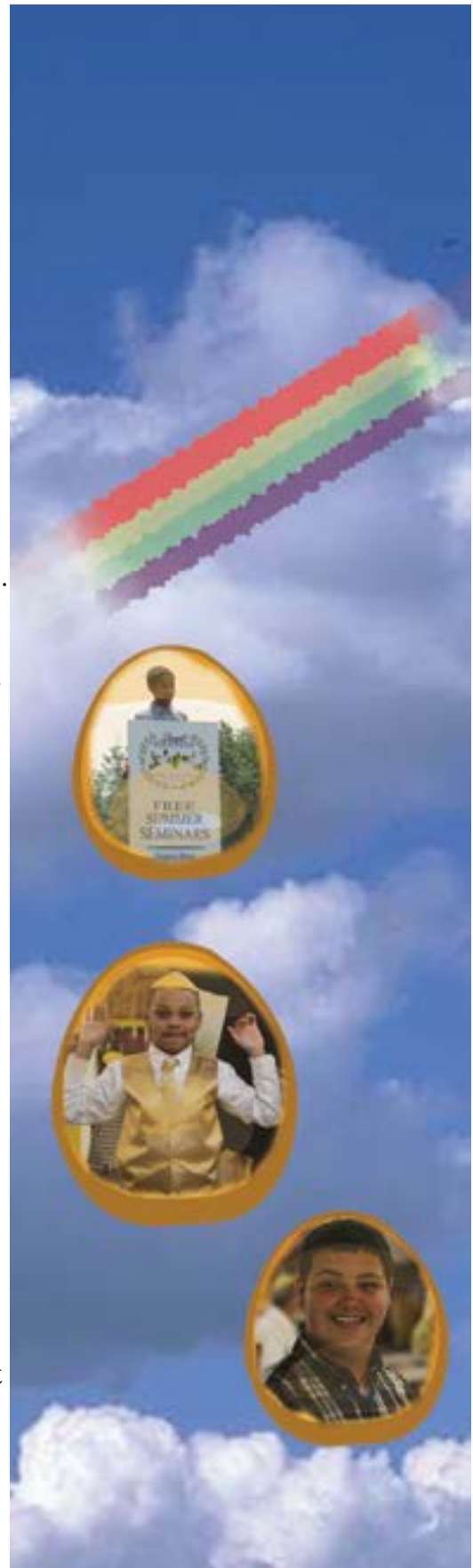
Not only do I surround you,  
but I'm under your feet too.  
I am the ground you walk upon,  
I even am your shoe.

I receive Instructions from Yahweh  
and get assignments too.  
To put it very simply,  
I am everything you see, don't see, and do.

Not only am I around you,  
but I also make the globe,  
You might have already guessed it,  
but I am a microbe.

# Rejoice in Yahweh

Rejoice in Yahweh, all you His Servants  
the time is now for you to repent.  
It's closer now than when you first believed,  
the burning bush is where all Knowledge is  
achieved.  
It's time to bring forth the whole revealed Plan,  
by rejoicing in the Work, as the seeds of  
Hakahan.  
Studying the sermons,  
taking the instructions to heart,  
Gathering information in your head, part by part.  
Precept upon precept, a little here a little there,  
becoming mentally quick, wise and clever, where  
the Work is your pleasure and also your life,  
helping remove the illegal lust, the malice, the strife.  
Put on the armor of Yahweh  
to stand against the wiles,  
crafty ways and schemes of the unclean and defiled.  
Adversaries of the world, the rulers of darkness,  
with the Shield of Faith  
and the Breastplate of Righteousness.  
Don't be wise in your own eyes,  
turn entirely from sin,  
Honor Yahweh with your heart  
and all your possessions.  
Rejoice in the Work of Yahweh,  
He is a Shield of Protection to those who obey.  
Never the Righteous forsaken,  
nor children begging for bread.  
From the Rock of Salvation,  
the One Supreme Head.  
Rejoice in the Teachings from the Witness,  
rejoice in the Laws, the Spiritual fitness.  
Rejoice in the Sabbaths all the Love Feasts,  
the Plan from the beginning to bring True Peace.  
Rejoice in His Rest and enter the sheepfold,  
to cleanse and make riddance the waste we hold.  
To complete, ordain, prepare and accomplish,  
bring to pass, advance forward and reap the harvest  
Provide whatever it takes to work, to foreknow,  
at the mountain, promoted Place, the nations will  
eventually flow.  
To learn True Love and convert from our own ways,  
by submitting and obeying, we rejoice in Yahweh.







## The 12 Righteous Stones

The 12 Righteous Stones

are the qualities we must share,  
to enter the Kingdom of Yahweh and forever be there.

Based on these two simple Laws

and what they represent:

Love your neighbor as yourself

and first Yahweh your Father Whom you reverence.

With your whole heart, soul and even your might,  
to separate the clean from unclean and darkness  
from the Light.

Quality of the **ruby**, first of its choice,

submit to Yahweh's Laws and obey His Voice.

Pure and Holy in Spirit and in Love,

the quality that the **topaz** is made of.

**Beryl** is the Light which is shown before men,  
through Righteous Works glorifying Yahweh  
your Father Who is in heaven

The **turquoise** is the Laws which we love to perform  
because they keep us safe from danger or harm.

The **sapphire** represents *The Book of Yahweh*,

written down by men Spirit Holy inspired what to say.

The **emerald**, the stone which means to heal,

by the Power of Yahweh and His Righteous Will.

The Name of Yahweh represented by the **jacinth**  
stone,

Whose Glory He give no other except Him Alone.

The eighth stone, the **agate**, to Yahweh return

from this sin-sick world here or you will surely be  
burned.

**Amethyst** means closely together we join,

with the Last Days' Witness to get the Work done.

The **chrysolite** is reverence Yahweh as the beginning,  
the first requirement, chief part of Knowledge and  
Wisdom.

The **onyx** represents zeal which has consumed us  
this day,

because our adversaries have forgotten your Laws  
and gone their own way.

The **Jasper** is Yahweh's Quality which means He is  
strong

our Strength, our Salvation and oh yes our Song.

By Your Laws is how we continue to live on,

the qualities described in the 12 Righteous Stones.



## Did You Ever Stop And Think?

Did you ever stop and think  
about the power you contain?  
That in just one blink you can bring so much pain.  
The world needs love and it begins with you,  
pure and white as a dove that's peaceful and true.  
The *Peaceful Solution Character Education Program* is the answer to the people, but their  
minds are blinded  
by their Gods and their evil.  
Teaching them a mixture that they cannot see,  
cause when the blind lead the blind,  
they fall constantly.  
Into the traps of death and the traps of destruction,  
which they bring on themselves  
from their sins of lusting.  
In which they covet and steal  
for what they do not ask,  
bringing discord and contention from their trespass.  
Did you ever stop and think, maybe meditate,  
on the problems that you bring from just one date?  
It's 'no big deal,' it's what 'everyone does,'  
you really sound lost as to what sin does.  
125 sexually transmitted diseases,  
growing stronger and stronger, mutating with ease.  
There is no cure, a condom won't protect you,  
the pharmacists and sorcerers  
are only out to get you.  
Hooked on their drugs which will not heal,  
while you suffer yet in agony from one raw deal.  
Thought you were slick or way too cool,  
the world you used to follow done forgot about you.  
Friends don't come by from fear of transmitting,  
a mole in its hole that nobody's missing.  
Five years gone by and the pain still grows,  
can't remember your name  
cause your brain's full of holes.  
Won't eat no food because you don't know how,  
being fed intravenously so what's up now?  
The thoughts you do have bring torture again,  
from one night of 'pleasure' come the curses of sin.  
If the boat has a hole then it's surely to sink,  
So before you make a move, **STOP** and **THINK**.





## Notes from Sermon

Now hear the root of the problem,  
as told by Branch Seven,  
twenty years in advance, brethren.

It is genetic and Prophetic.

The nimrod system of rebellion is always teaching,  
race with, strive with, beat down  
any within reaching.

By hook or by crook—with a war band or by sleight  
of hand, can you pull babylon out  
with a fishhook, fisherman?

Yahweh has a Plan to stop all of this sin  
and disobedience.

Help you begin to get your life back from strife,  
just drop that war knife.

Because each Holy Law broken  
is another death token.

Killing everyone a little bit more;  
again to the horns, four.

Yahweh's Chosen Leader—quit rejecting!  
the Words of Life are worth respecting.

Ancient Israyl through Samuyl  
had access to Yahweh,  
and you trade that to be like a brute animal  
still today?

Seek your Father at the Place chosen to establish  
His Name, stop and think about your options,  
from immorality, refrain.

Don't end up with an inheritance traded in,  
For a life like those who cannot cease from sin.

## 12/29/12 Set To Verse

Cursed children  
expertly trained in covetous practices,  
Smart phones, flat-screens, actors and actresses.

Seek you first the Kingdom of Yahweh,  
like Yahshua told the priests in His day.

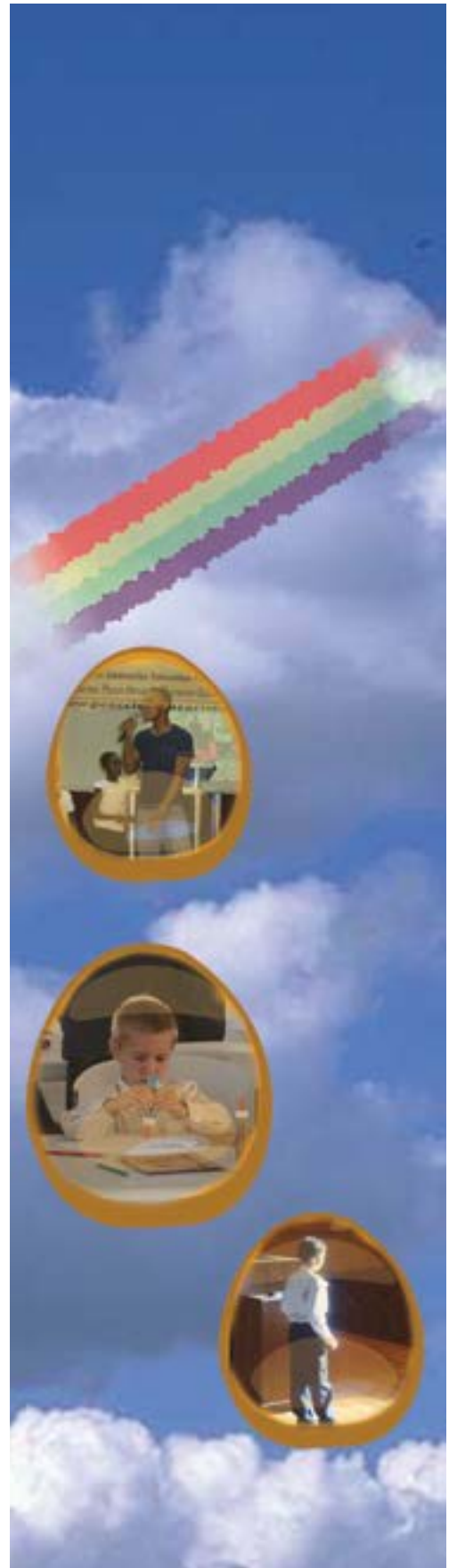
This Kingdom is through the One Sent in  
these Days Last,  
Seek now the Seventh Branch and repent of sins past.

Or as a blind man looking for answers gropes  
your affliction will be allowed to afflict your hopes.

Aspergers, Down Syndrome and STDs,  
“Can we get some condom dispensers in the  
elementary schools please?”  
That’ll do it. Fix it. Make the problems unwind.  
No! It ends with the sword and blasting  
and reprobate minds.

The diseases of Egypt end in confusion,  
blindness, madness,  
they start in sexual impurity, unrighteousness,  
deep sadness.  
The people are filled with murder and malice  
throughout the nation,  
Desire to cause pain intending unlawful acts without  
provocation.

But we have the cures of the spirit, body and mind,  
Seek The House of Yahweh  
with all your might and find.  
The root of all the world’s problems  
come from spiritual pollution,  
You can choose Life this day--Character Education  
with the Peaceful Solution.





## The Plan For Mankind

The Teachings of the Laws, that is True Love,  
Bringing Peace, Abundant Living  
and Joy from above.

The Plan for mankind, a Kingdom of Priests  
Prophesied long ago and will soon come to be.

It's been offered before, but it wasn't maintained,  
Corrupted and defiled by ruthless men  
for ruthless gain.

But a Witness has come who will not fail,  
through trials and tribulations,  
persecutions and even jail.

So a Family can understand and rise above,  
the snare and the traps of this sin-sick world.

Which brings forth the mixture  
through deception and illegal lust,  
the government of democracy, in God they trust.

But we're being perfected  
from spot wrinkle and blemish  
Coming out of this world so we will not diminish.

Death is finished, through patience, humility,  
persistence and perseverance.  
Compassion and love,  
determination and diligence

Knowledge, courage, wisdom  
and great understanding,  
reverence, endurance, obedience  
and withstanding.

Virtuous and Righteous striving for the goal,  
the evil in our members to overcome and control.

Though the adversary never stops,  
she continues seeking  
By the Shadow in the Secret Place,  
you're protected by obeying the Teachings.



## Yahweh's Message Is Flying!

Father Yahweh's Message is flying  
around the world from His satellite 6-1-3,  
now the people can gain the Instructions  
to truly set them free.

Father Yahweh may they see Your House,  
as the Example as Yahshua You have set.  
Learning how to live without any regret.

They do see us Yahweh and how they should be,  
may they come out of hiding and partake  
of Your Tree.

The Message of Your Great Kingdom,  
beloved Yisrayl does continuously teach.  
For the 2 billion to take hold of You,  
by the every Word that is preached!

May we all conform with all of our might,  
to become like You Yahweh, never doing evil  
always choosing to do all that is right.

So now at the end when Your Plan is complete,  
may you accept us from the top of our head to  
the littlest ones at Your Feet.

Truly You Yahweh you are watching over us little  
Okies day and night,  
causing us to become the Light.

Opening Your House for all to find,  
Yahweh please open their eyes, hearts and minds.

Your Truth above all we do seek,  
Yahweh help us to be humble,  
repentant and meek.

So we study, pray,  
and continually convert to the Peaceful Solution  
Character Education in Yahweh!



